

**Roman Archaeology in the News:**  
**The contribution made by the provincial press to**  
**the dissemination of Roman archaeological**  
**information in nineteenth-century Britain**

**Thesis submitted for the degree of**  
**Doctor of Philosophy**  
**at the University of Leicester**

**by**

**Heather Dorothy Whitaker Keeble**  
**BA Hons (Dunelm), MSc (Leeds Met)**

**School of Archaeology and Ancient History**  
**University of Leicester**

**June 2019**

**Volume One**

# **Roman Archaeology in the News: the contribution made by the provincial press to the dissemination of Roman archaeological information in nineteenth-century Britain.**

**Heather Dorothy Whitaker Keeble**

This research examines the role of the provincial press in disseminating Roman archaeological information between 1800 and 1899. Many archaeological discoveries in this period were made accidentally, often by labourers, but little consideration has been given to the consequences of this and in particular, what happened to this information. This study looks at the ways in which archaeological knowledge is selected and exchanged, starting at the point of discovery and following its route, possibly through to the local newspaper and going further afield to the regional and metropolitan press or crossing over into the 'professional' sphere of journals. Focus is placed on two Yorkshire case studies, York and Ilkley, setting the newspaper reporting within its locality and against the wider context of contemporary Romano-British archaeology. Analysis of the newspaper content demonstrates the editors' and reporters' understanding of archaeology and reflects their views of the Roman past. It also highlights the exposure that the reading public had to Roman archaeology through this medium. This research reveals that local newspapers played a key role in spreading Roman archaeological information, not only as chroniclers of new discoveries, but as a communication tool for antiquarian societies and as a platform for individual antiquarians to showcase their knowledge and share it with a wider public. The flow of archaeological information is complex, with each stage being filtered for a variety of motives. Only close examination of the whole process can lead to an understanding of the influencing factors and therefore the bias of the information that is later claimed as 'fact' and which guided the development of archaeology itself.

## **Acknowledgements**

I would like to thank my supervisors Dr. Sarah Scott and Dr. Jeremy Taylor for their guidance and encouragement throughout and for helping me expand my ideas, over tea in the library cafe. Thank you also to Gavin Edwards for supplying some of the Ilkley information. I am very grateful to my family for their unfailing support - to Dan, Alexander, Edward and Indigo who have had to live with Romans and Victorians for seven years and to my Mum for sharing her knowledge of Ilkley. This is written in memory of Dad, who was here for the beginning of the journey, but not for the end.

# CONTENTS

## VOLUME I

	page
<b>List of abbreviations</b>	<b>xv</b>
<b>1. Introduction</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>2. Literature review</b>	<b>14</b>
<b>3. Methodology</b>	<b>22</b>
<b>4. Nineteenth-century newspapers</b>	<b>30</b>
<b>5. Case Study: York (Eboracum)</b>	<b>37</b>
5.01 Roman York	37
5.02 The intervening years	37
5.03 Nineteenth-century York	40
5.04 The news in York	50
5.05 Roman content in the <i>York Herald</i> newspaper	51
5.1 Who was choosing the Roman content of the <i>York Herald</i> ?	67
5.11 The impact of the proprietors	67
5.12 The role of builders in York	80
5.13 The role of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society	84
5.14 The role of the public in York	88
5.2 How were the finds interpreted in the <i>York Herald</i> ?	90
<b>6. Case Study: Ilkley (Olicana)</b>	<b>118</b>
6.01 Roman Ilkley	118

6.02 The intervening years	118
6.03 Nineteenth-century Ilkley	120
6.04 The news in Ilkley	124
6.05 Roman content in Ilkley newspapers	125
6.1 Who was choosing the Roman content of Ilkley newspapers?	133
6.11 The impact of Shuttleworth	133
6.12 The proprietors of the <i>Ilkley Free Press</i>	136
6.13 The role of builders in Ilkley	139
6.2 How were the finds interpreted in the Ilkley newspapers?	149
<b>7. Was content being published further afield and why?</b>	<b>164</b>
7.1 York	164
7.11 The Times newspaper	164
7.12 Journal articles	165
7.13 The flow of information on Roman York	167
7.2 Ilkley	170
7.21 Regional and county newspapers	171
7.22 Journal articles	179
7.23 The flow of information on Roman Ilkley	181
<b>8. Summary</b>	<b>186</b>
<b>9. Wider themes that emerge from the newspapers</b>	<b>194</b>
9.1 Local people and the archaeology of Roman Britain	194
9.2 Antiquarianism and archaeology	208
9.3 Systematic investigation	218

9.4 The role of museums	226
9.5 The Roman impact on Britain: domestic or military?	236
9.6 The bringers of civilisation	242
<b>10. Conclusion</b>	<b>252</b>
<b>Bibliography</b>	<b>259</b>

## VOLUME II

<b>LIST OF FIGURES</b>	page
<b>1. Introduction</b>	<b>2</b>
1.1 Map of York and Ilkley within the Roman road network in Yorkshire	3
<b>5. Case Study: York (Eboracum)</b>	<b>4</b>
5.1 Reconstruction of the Roman settlement of Eboracum	5
5.2 Map of York showing the extent of urban development in 1822, based on Edward Baines' plan	6
5.3 Map of York showing the route of the railway in relation to the Roman settlement	7
5.4 Map of York in 1900 showing the extent of urban development	8
5.5 Timeline of nineteenth-century York newspapers	9
5.6 Pie chart to show the focus of Roman articles in the <i>York Herald</i> 1800-1899	10
5.7 Pie chart to show the types of Roman reports in the <i>York Herald</i> 1800-1899	11

5.8 Chart to show the number of Roman reports in the <i>York Herald</i> that were news pieces	12
5.9 Chart to show the number of Roman reports in the <i>York Herald</i> that were about meetings	12
5.10 Chart to show the number of Roman reports in the <i>York Herald</i> that were about lectures	13
5.11 Chart to show the number of Roman reports in the <i>York Herald</i> that were about excursions	13
5.12 Chart to show the number of Roman reports in the <i>York Herald</i> that were 'Notes and Queries'	14
5.13 Chart to show the number of Roman reports in the <i>York Herald</i> that were interest pieces	14
5.14 Chart to show the number of Roman reports in the <i>York Herald</i> that were adverts	15
5.15 Chart to show the number of Roman reports in the <i>York Herald</i> that were comments	15
5.16 Chart to show the number of Roman reports in the <i>York Herald</i> that were letters	16
5.17 Chart to show the number of Roman reports in the <i>York Herald</i> that were humorous	16
5.18 Bar chart to show the number of Roman reports in the <i>York Herald</i> by decade	17
5.19 Pie chart to show how York Roman finds were announced in the <i>York Herald</i> 1800-1899	18
5.20 Pie chart to show how Roman finds from outside York were announced in the <i>York Herald</i> 1800-1899	18

5.21 Bar chart to show the total number of Roman discovery reports in the <i>York Herald</i> 1800-1899 by decade	19
5.22 Bar chart to show the number of non-York Roman discoveries reports in the <i>York Herald</i> 1800-1899 by decade	19
5.23 Bar chart to show the number of York Roman discoveries in the <i>York Herald</i> 1800-1899 by decade	20
5.24 Bar chart to compare <i>York Herald</i> reports of York Roman discoveries and York population growth	21
5.25 Pie chart to show the location of Roman discoveries reported in the <i>York Herald</i> 1800-1899	22
5.26 Map of York showing discoveries made in 1800-1809	23
5.27 Map of York showing discoveries made in 1810-1819	24
5.28 Map of York showing discoveries made in 1820-1829	25
5.29 Map of York showing discoveries made in 1830-1839	26
5.30 Map of York showing discoveries made in 1840-1849	27
5.31 Map of York showing discoveries made in 1850-1859	28
5.32 Map of York showing discoveries made in 1860-1869	29
5.33 Map of York showing discoveries made in 1870-1879	30
5.34 Map of York showing discoveries made in 1880-1889	31
5.35 Map of York showing discoveries made in 1890-1899	32
5.36 Chart to show the number of British Roman discoveries in the <i>York Herald</i> 1800-1899	33
5.37 Chart to show the number of Yorkshire Roman discoveries in the <i>York Herald</i> 1800-1899	33

5.38 Map of Great Britain showing Roman finds reported in the <i>York Herald</i> 1810-1819	34
5.39 Map of Great Britain showing Roman finds reported in the <i>York Herald</i> 1820-1829	35
5.40 Map of Great Britain showing Roman finds reported in the <i>York Herald</i> 1830-1839	36
5.41 Map of Great Britain showing Roman finds reported in the <i>York Herald</i> 1840-1849	37
5.42 Map of Great Britain showing Roman finds reported in the <i>York Herald</i> 1850-1859	38
5.43 Map of Great Britain showing Roman finds reported in the <i>York Herald</i> 1860-1869	39
5.44 Map of Great Britain showing Roman finds reported in the <i>York Herald</i> 1870-1879	40
5.45 Map of Great Britain showing Roman finds reported in the <i>York Herald</i> 1880-1889	41
5.46 Map of Great Britain showing Roman finds reported in the <i>York Herald</i> 1890-1899	42
5.47 Chart to show the number of European and Worldwide Roman discoveries reported in the <i>York Herald</i> 1800-1899	43
5.48 Map showing European and Worldwide Roman discoveries reported in the <i>York Herald</i> 1800-1839	44
5.49 Map showing European and Worldwide Roman discoveries reported in the <i>York Herald</i> 1840-1849	45
5.50 Map showing European and Worldwide Roman discoveries reported in the <i>York Herald</i> 1850-1859	46

5.51 Map showing European and Worldwide Roman discoveries reported in the <i>York Herald</i> 1860-1869	47
5.52 Map showing European and Worldwide Roman discoveries reported in the <i>York Herald</i> 1870-1879	48
5.53 Map showing European and Worldwide Roman discoveries reported in the <i>York Herald</i> 1880-1889	49
5.54 Map showing European and Worldwide Roman discoveries reported in the <i>York Herald</i> 1890-1899	50
5.55 Pie chart to show when Roman York finds reported in the <i>York Herald</i> 1800-1899 were discovered	51
5.56 Pie chart to show when Roman finds from beyond York reported in the <i>York Herald</i> 1800-1899 were discovered	51
5.57 Bar chart to show types of Roman finds discovered in York and reported in the <i>York Herald</i> 1800-1899	52
5.58 Bar chart to show types of Roman finds discovered beyond York and reported in the <i>York Herald</i> 1800-1899	52
5.59 Pie chart to show who made the Roman discoveries reported in the <i>York Herald</i> 1800-1899	53
5.60 Pie chart to show who made the Roman York discoveries reported in the <i>York Herald</i> 1800-1899	54
5.61 Pie chart to show who made the Roman Yorkshire discoveries reported in the <i>York Herald</i> 1800-1899	55
5.62 Pie chart to show who made the Roman Britain discoveries reported in the <i>York Herald</i> 1800-1899	56
5.63 Pie chart to show who made the Roman European discoveries reported in the <i>York Herald</i> 1800-1899	57

5.64 Pie chart to show who made the Roman worldwide discoveries reported in the <i>York Herald</i> 1800-1899	58
5.65 Pie chart to show where Roman York discoveries found 1800-1899 were published	59
5.66 Chart to show the percentage of reported and unreported Roman York finds 1800-1899	60
5.67 Bar chart to show the number of reported and unreported Roman York finds 1800-1899 by type of find	61
5.68 Bar chart to show who was supplying the Roman content to the <i>York Herald</i> 1800-1899	62
5.69 Bar chart to show how Roman York finds first appeared in the <i>York Herald</i> 1800-1899	63
5.70 Illustration of altars found at The Mount, from the <i>York Herald</i>	64
<b>6. Case study: Ilkley (Olicana)</b>	<b>65</b>
6.1 Reconstruction of the Roman settlement of Olicana	66
6.2 Map of Ilkley in 1850 showing the extent of urban development	67
6.3 Map of Ilkley in 1900 showing the extent of urban development	68
6.4 Map of Ilkley showing the route of the railway lines in relation to the Roman settlement	69
6.5 Pie chart to show the focus of Roman articles in the Ilkley press 1868-1899	70
6.6 Pie chart to show the types of Roman reports in the Ilkley press 1868-1899	71
6.7 Bar chart to show the number of Roman reports in the Ilkley press by year	72

6.8 Venn diagram to show the number of Roman discovery articles in the Ilkley press 1868-1899	73
6.9 Pie chart to show how Roman finds were announced in the Ilkley press 1868-1899	73
6.10 Bar chart to show the number of reports about Roman discoveries in the Ilkley press 1868-1899	74
6.11 Bar chart to show what types of finds were reported in the Ilkley press 1868-1899	75
6.12 Illustration of the Rose and Crown tombstone from the <i>IFP</i>	76
6.13 Pie chart to show who made the Roman discoveries reported in the Ilkley press 1868-1899	77
6.14 Map of Ilkley showing unreported finds 1800-1899	78
6.15 Bar chart to show what types of Roman finds were not reported to the Ilkley press 1868-1899	79
6.16 Map of Ilkley showing who made the Roman discoveries that were reported to the Ilkley press 1800-1899	80
<b>7. Was York content being published further afield and why?</b>	<b>81</b>
7.1 Table to show Roman York articles in <i>The Times</i> newspaper 1800-1899	82
7.2 Table to show the flow of Roman York news stories between the local and metropolitan press 1800-1899	82
7.3 Bar chart to show when York journal articles were published 1800-1899	83
7.4 Pie chart to show which journals contained Roman York articles 1800-1899	84
7.5 Pie chart to show the focus of Roman York journal articles 1800-1899	86

7.6 Pie chart to show the authors of Roman York journal articles 1800-1899	87
7.7 Bar chart to show how information about Roman York artefacts appeared in journals 1800-1899	89
7.8 Table to show Roman York news stories that appeared in a journal 1800-1899	90
7.9 Table to show Rev. Charles Wellbeloved's involvement with Roman York journal articles	91
7.10 Table to show Rev. John Kenrick's involvement with Roman York journal articles	92
7.11 Table to show Rev. James Raine's involvement with Roman York journal articles	93
7.12 Table to show private collectors' involvement with Roman York journal articles	95
7.13 Diagram to show the flow of Roman York information from local to national	96
<b>Was Ilkley content being published further afield and why?</b>	<b>97</b>
7.14 Chart to show where Roman Ilkley newspaper articles were published 1800-1899	98
7.15 Bar chart to show when Roman Ilkley articles appeared in the Yorkshire press	99
7.16 Pie chart to show the focus of Roman Ilkley articles in the Yorkshire press 1800-1899	100
7.17 Diagram to show the flow of Roman Ilkley articles between Yorkshire newspapers	101
7.18 Pie chart to show where Ilkley journal articles were published 1800-1899	102

7.19 Bar chart to show when Roman Ilkley journal articles were published 1800-1899	103
7.20 Pie chart to show the focus of Roman Ilkley journal articles 1800-1899	104
7.21 Pie chart to show the authors of Roman Ilkley journal articles 1800-1899	105
7.22 Table to show Roman Ilkley news stories that appear in both newspapers and journals 1800-1899	106
7.23 Flow chart to show information transfer: Model 1: 'Two rude vaults'	107
7.24 Flow chart to show information transfer: Model 2: 'Robinson's Urns'	108
7.25 Flow chart to show information transfer: Model 3: 'Rose and Crown tombstone'	109
7.26 Diagram to show the flow of Roman Ilkley information from local to national	110
<b>9. Wider themes that emerge from the newspapers</b>	<b>111</b>
9.1 Table to show Roman lectures reported in the <i>York Herald</i> for non-archaeological groups 1800-1899	112
9.2 Table of excursions to see Roman antiquities by non-archaeological groups and reported in the <i>York Herald</i>	114
9.3 Table to show how the Romans appeared in everyday life in the <i>York Herald</i> 1800-1899	115
9.4 Bar chart to show the frequency of the terms <i>antiquar</i> * and <i>archaeolog</i> * in the <i>York Herald</i> 1800-1899	116
9.5 Bar chart to show the frequency of the term <i>archaeologist</i> * in the <i>York Herald</i> 1800-1899	117

## APPENDIX

1. Description of Roman York
2. Description of Roman Ilkley
3. Table of Roman York news reports from the *York Herald* 1800-1899
4. Table of all York Roman discoveries 1800-1899
5. Check list of types of Roman finds from York 1800-1899
6. Table of Roman Ilkley news reports from the *Ilkley Gazette* 1868-1899
7. Table of Roman Ilkley news reports from the *Ilkley Free Press* 1872-1899
8. Table of all Ilkley Roman discoveries 1800-1899
9. Check list of types of Roman finds from Ilkley 1800-1899
10. Table of journal articles about Roman York 1800-1899
11. Table of Roman Ilkley articles from the *Bradford Observer* 1834-1899
12. Table of Roman Ilkley articles from the *Leeds Mercury* 1807-1899
13. Table of Roman Ilkley articles from 'Wider Yorkshire' newspapers  
1800-1899
14. Table of journal articles about Roman Ilkley 1800-1899

## ABBREVIATIONS

AI	Archaeological Institute
<i>AJ</i>	<i>Archaeological Journal</i>
BAA	British Archaeological Association
BAAS	British Association for the Advancement of Science
BHAS	Bradford Historical and Antiquarian Society
<i>BO</i>	<i>Bradford Observer</i>
<i>GM</i>	<i>Gentleman's Magazine</i>
<i>IFP</i>	<i>Ilkley Free Press</i>
<i>IG</i>	<i>Ilkley Gazette</i>
<i>ILN</i>	<i>Illustrated London News</i>
<i>JBAA</i>	<i>Journal of the British Archaeological Association</i>
<i>LM</i>	<i>Leeds Mercury</i>
LPLS	Leeds Philosophical and Literary Society
PA	Press Association
<i>RCHME</i>	<i>Royal Commission on Historic Monuments England</i>
SoA	Society of Antiquaries of London
YAC	Yorkshire Antiquarian Club
YAS	Yorkshire Archaeological Society
YATA	Yorkshire Archaeological and Topographical Association
<i>YH</i>	<i>York Herald</i>
YNM	York and North Midland Railway Company
<i>YMH</i>	<i>Yorkshire Museum Handbook</i>
YPS	Yorkshire Philosophical Society

# 1. Introduction

Newspapers were the most comprehensive media in Britain during the nineteenth century, but their relationship with archaeology has not been the focus of in-depth study. This was a pivotal time for archaeology, which saw its emergence as a profession, with national bodies, its own methodology and as a subject with academic credibility. At a local level however, the scene was still dominated by antiquarians. What had once been a gentleman's pursuit in the eighteenth century now attracted more middle-class professional men. Before the development of methodical excavation techniques, their main focus was on the preservation of remains that had largely been discovered accidentally. Many of these discoveries were Roman. The most likely place to find out about these chance finds is in contemporary accounts from local newspapers. This research will, therefore, examine the role of the provincial press in disseminating Roman archaeological information during this period.

Nineteenth-century Britain experienced unprecedented upheaval and change. The population rose from 11 million to 37 million and as a result of the industrial revolution, saw a significant shift in occupational structure and geographical distribution (Woods 1995, 10). By the 1880s, two thirds of the population of England were living in towns, with long hours in factories and a regimented life in a dreary, urban environment. Millions of people needed a new focus for relaxing and engaging their minds, and reading was the answer (Altick 1957, 4). From the 1820s an increase in literacy rates coincided with a fall in production costs and the market flooded with cheap publications, resulting in a "messy network of print culture" (Turner 2010, 131). Books, which had once been a luxury item, were issued as affordable series such as *The Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge* and Dionysius Lardner's *The Cabinet Cyclopaedia*, targeted at the increasing numbers of literate public (Knight 2008, 77). Popular periodicals also emerged. The first illustrated weekly publication, the *Penny Magazine*, achieved a circulation of 200,000. The spread of reading rooms and libraries attested to the popularity of reading (Hoselitz 2007, 78).

Newspapers were part of this print culture. Still relatively expensive at this point, they were shared or read collectively. It took until the lifting of taxes, from

the 1850s, before papers became accessible for a wider reading public. Responding to an increasing demand for up-to-date information, the daily format was adopted by many titles and by the 1880s ½d evening papers began to appear, affordable by much of the working class. Newspapers were Britain's first mass-media, but there has been little research into their archaeological content, as Freeman points out,

“I have yet to find a satisfactory discussion of the rôle of the press, especially the popular national and regional, nor of periodicals in the reporting and dissemination of archaeological and antiquarian discoveries. It no doubt played a part but it is impossible, at present, to quantify how much” (2007, 80 *notes*).

This research analyses the contribution made by the press in raising the public's awareness of archaeology, and in particular, Romano-British archaeology.

As an ephemeral source, newspapers offer a unique perspective. They reveal immediate responses as events unfold, and enable changes of perception and interpretation to be traced. This is in contrast to a journal article, for example, which is a measured response with the benefit of time, offering perhaps one interpretation. Newspapers may reflect public opinion. They highlight what was considered newsworthy and popular and give an indication of what the public knew about a subject at the time. They also offer a possible alternate story of archaeology, with different explanations and emphases, which may not align with official histories.

Understanding the public's perception of British archaeology is important because of their significant role in making discoveries and in helping to fund archaeological research in this period (Thornton 2013; Scott 2017). Industrialisation and urbanisation led to a construction boom, with new housing, sewerage systems and the development of a railway network. With so much excavation, this period saw the first large-scale disturbance of the archaeology below. Artefacts and building foundations were frequently discovered. Charles Roach Smith (1807-1890), for example, observed from his chemist shop that during improvements in London, workers often uncovered a variety of Roman

artefacts, so he salvaged what he could (Zimmerman 2008, 130; Scott 2017). In the preface to his *Catalogue of the Museum of London Antiquities* (1854, p.iii) he says that, “The collection has formed under circumstances entirely accidental.” London was fortunate in having someone who realised what was going on and to some extent could do something about it. The paradox of archaeology at this time was that the parties interested in the past were largely middle and upper class, whilst the people who actually made most of the discoveries were labourers on construction sites. Antiquarians faced a dilemma: on the one hand was their philanthropic drive to ‘improve’ the working man, but if too much information was provided, particularly about the value of artefacts, finds often ‘disappeared’. But these men could not be ignored either, because artefacts needed to be protected from destruction through ignorance. With more people than ever before becoming collectors, a market for antiquities encouraged workmen to make a profit from their discoveries. An observer in York commented,

“The cupidity of the workmen, who, in many instances, obtained a high price even for the most worthless articles, from persons not able to appreciate the value of what they were eager to possess” (Wellbeloved 1842, 144).

The labourer’s decision making process, of whether to report a find and who to report to, had a huge impact on the survival of archaeological material and on the dissemination of archaeological knowledge, but has not been considered by previous research. This study looks at discoveries from a workman’s point of view.

### **Antiquarians and Archaeologists**

There are two other groups of people in this research, who require some explanation and distinction: antiquarians and archaeologists. The past exerted a fascination over the British people throughout the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries and historical pursuits had an enduring appeal (Levine 1986, 5; Sweet 2004). In addition to the existing literary and philosophical bodies, the

1830s and 1840s saw a new wave of learned societies. These reflected the Victorian's desire to use their leisure time productively and altered the study of the past by forming an extensive antiquarian community (Westherall 1998, 1-2). Antiquarians were overwhelmingly male and although a few members had private incomes, most were middle-class, including many professionals such as architects, engineers and doctors. The clergy were also well represented (Speight 2011). Levine describes them as "a highly motivated self-taught elite on familiar and friendly terms with one another and sharing a body of knowledge" (1986, 7). In an era when public participation in the creation of knowledge was encouraged, this social homogeneity and shared intellectual outlook, along with regular meetings and social soirées, helped with a sense of camaraderie (Moshenska 2017).

Antiquarianism was essentially an amateur pursuit; there was no specific antiquarian employment, no official training and standards of work could vary. Its most singular feature was the use of "a promiscuous mix of sources" (Levine 1986, 71). Antiquarians were just as happy looking at manuscripts, genealogies and heraldry, as material evidence. Many possessed personal collections that they exhibited at society meetings. By the nineteenth century, the national body, the Society of Antiquaries of London (SoA - established 1717), was facing increasing criticism, for its elitism, financial irregularities and lethargy on issues such as the threat to ancient monuments (Hingley 2007). This precipitated the formation of the British Archaeological Association (BAA) in 1843 which aimed to encourage "intelligent researches into British antiquities and vigilant care for their preservation" (Way 1844, 1). The new body was a catalyst for the establishment of local and county archaeology societies and by the end of the century, most counties had at least one such organisation, many with associated museums (Levine 1986, 40).

Just two years into its existence, internal disagreements forced the BAA to fracture. The traditional antiquarians followed Albert Way to form the Archaeological Institute (AI), with its *Archaeological Journal* (AJ). Thomas Wright, and those who did not fit the idea of the 'leisured gentleman', stayed with the BAA and created a new publication, the *Journal of the British Archaeological Association* (JBAA). The split was indicative of underlying

tensions about the approach to studying the past. Those willing to try new methods and focus on the material evidence called themselves 'archaeologists' (Hoselitz 2007, 28). They aimed to distance themselves from antiquarians and wanted archaeology to be seen as a 'scientific' endeavour. Their distinguishing characteristic was an emphasis on excavation and artefacts. It was not until the 1870s, however, that General Pitt Rivers and Flinders Petrie developed increasingly quantitative and systematic excavation techniques, where all objects were recorded, not just the highlights. Schnapp argues that all the elements of modern archaeology were invented by antiquarians, but the typological, stratigraphic and technological approaches had to come together for archaeology to be a scientific discipline as, "They constitute the triangulated pillars of an archaeological method that is valid in all places and for all times" (2002, 139-140). Archaeology emerged as an independent discipline and by 1900 was being accepted into academic circles, with established university posts. For most of the century the terms 'antiquarian' and 'archaeologist' were used indiscriminately, but by the end, 'antiquarian' had taken on the meaning of 'amateur' whilst 'archaeologist' meant an expert or professional (Scott 2017).

### **Romano-British Archaeology**

Hingley has stated that, "It is wrong to think that there is a single tradition in the understanding of Roman Britain" (2008a, 427). Previous research has looked at the Victorians and their perceptions of Roman Britain, which saw a considerable change in emphasis and understanding. These studies have drawn on the writings of scholars, politicians and novelists. This research, however, uses newspapers as its main source, which offer the chance to gain a broader understanding of views on Roman Britain as they contain contemporary information that reflect the wider population's interests and concerns, rather than just the learned few. Newspapers also provide insights into the commercial side of archaeology that affected the development of interests and priorities, but which is often neglected in histories of the subject.

In the early 1800s antiquarians relied heavily on the classical texts, which were revered. References to Roman Britain, however, were scanty and key sources,

such as Caesar and Tacitus, painted Britain as small and insignificant, with 'barbarous' uncivilised inhabitants. Samuel Lysons, who excavated several Romano-British villas, was one of the few to challenge these ideas (Scott 2014), but generally, the image of Roman Britain as a cultural backwater on the edge of Empire persisted and shaped scholarly perspectives. This view is clearly evident in the actions of the British Museum at the time. It may seem absurd now that a national museum should not collect national antiquities, but this was the case in the early nineteenth century. Founded in 1753, the emphasis of the British Museum was on books and natural sciences; a department of antiquities was not founded until 1807. Its collections were not the result of a considered acquisition policy, but rather a consequence of political events and enterprising individuals, such as Austen Henry Layard's Assyrian discoveries and Charles Newton at Halicarnassus (Scott 2013b, 37-38; Hooock 2010; Jenkins 1992, 13-15). During the first half of the nineteenth century the Museum gathered an unrivalled collection of ancient sculpture. Its narrow view of antiquity was centred on the Mediterranean world (Wilson 1997, 1) and its collections were viewed as representing the progress or 'chain of art', with classical Greece as the pinnacle form (Jenkins 1992, 63-65). Contemporary opinions of British antiquities were largely dismissive and they were almost completely absent from the Museum's collections. Prof. Buckman expressed the general attitude towards Roman artefacts found in Britain,

"Romano-British remains can at best serve only to illustrate the works and customs of the Romans, by a class of examples vastly inferior to those presented in countries nearer to the seat of empire" ('Notices of Archaeological Publications' 1850, 409).

As interest in British archaeology grew, so did complaints about the lack of provision for British antiquities and indignation was fuelled by the Museum continuing to fund overseas projects. It was not until 1856 that Charles Roach Smith was able to persuade the trustees to purchase his collection of London antiquities, which formed the core of their Romano-British collection (MacGregor 1998, 134-35). A department for British antiquities was eventually formed in 1866. By then, the limitations of the classical texts were increasingly

acknowledged and material evidence became an important source of information about the nature and extent of life in Britain under Roman rule.

During the eighteenth and early nineteenth century, Roman Britain was primarily seen as a military province (Sweet 2004, 155-187). This is not surprising as the most visible Romans, from an antiquarian perspective, were administrators, officers and soldiers (Hingley 2008b, 12). Roman inscriptions, gave details of soldiers, army units and military sites. The surviving Roman Itineraries encouraged antiquarians to map Roman roads and use the distances given to identify forts along the way. William Roy's survey of military camps in northern Britain (1793) was influential throughout the nineteenth century. Classical education also encouraged an interest in Roman military operations as the histories which survived, such as Tacitus' *Agricola* and Caesar's *Commentaries*, were basically accounts of military campaigns.

Sweet (2004, 182) has noted that, "The process by which it became possible to think of a domesticated Roman presence was a slow one." The military emphasis that dominated writings of many antiquarians limited their ability to conceive of any alternative and it took a combination of factors to advance the subject (Hingley 2008a, 433). The reports coming out of excavations on the continent were influential, particularly from Pompeii. Gell's *Pompeiana* (1817-19, 1832) offered a model of Roman civilian life and the domestic artefacts were especially helpful to British antiquarians for comparison purposes (Sweet 2015). For example, William Massie used Italian remains to explain the finds he had discovered at Chester. Octavius Morgan used the layout of foundations at Pompeii to inform his work at Caerwent (Hoselitz 2007, 135, 148). It took excavation to reveal more about civilian life in Roman Britain. Urban sites such as Wroxeter (excavated 1859) and Silchester (1864) were especially important as they suggested a settled and peaceful life, where a much wider population was affected by Roman rule than previously thought.

As a military province, it followed that the Roman population was based in fortified towns, stations and isolated villas, whilst the Britons lived in their own native villages at some remove from them (Hingley 1994, 14). It was thought that the Romans had little impact on the indigenous population and their

departure in the fifth century left the Britons almost as the Romans had found them (Hingley 2001, 150). As excavation of sites became more systematic, however, it became possible to construct a chronological sequence of material culture which demonstrated that much of the supposed 'Roman' material was actually an amalgam between the Roman occupiers and the ancient Britons. The idea that the Romans directly affected the culture of the ancient Britons was a further mental step for antiquarians to make. In her study of the mid-nineteenth century, Hoselitz says that the antiquarians did envisage some sort of process whereby Britons became Romans (2007, 32), but they were not able to say how this happened, or what the implications were. It took Francis Haverfield's work, fifty years later, to provide a possible explanation. Haverfield (1860-1919) was considered by his contemporaries to be the 'father of Romano-British archaeology' (Freeman 2007, 2). He was highly critical of the work conducted by antiquarians, believing it to be largely of poor quality and un-coordinated. He felt that the universities and academics should step up and be the agenda setters (ibid. 44). Haverfield was the first British scholar to examine the cultural effects of the Roman occupation, making use of the growing body of archaeological evidence to inform his influential article *The Romanization of Britain*, published in 1906 (Freeman 1997, 46). Haverfield proposed that the ancient Britons, through a process of incorporation, denationalisation and assimilation, became 'Roman'. He argued that many of the Roman sites in Britain were in fact the homes of Romanised Britons (Hingley 1994, 15).

Victorian attitudes towards the Roman Empire changed considerably over the nineteenth century and were linked to how they viewed their own empire. Hingley (2000, 1) uses the term 'imperial discourse' to describe the way that administrators, politicians and academics used images of the Roman Empire, through various media, to help them project an identity and to define the imperial destiny of Britain. During the early decades the word 'imperial' conjured up negative associations with Napoleonic France and this extended to the Roman Empire, which was seen to provide "an historic lesson of despotic corruption, luxury and indulgence" (Hingley 2000, 20). As the British Empire expanded, but especially with Queen Victoria becoming Empress of India in

1876, followed by Britain having to respond to the challenge posed by the unification of Italy and of Germany, it became acceptable for Britain to be imperialist and so a new form of imperial discourse drew upon the Roman Empire in a positive way. There was value in looking at Roman administration and frontier policy as this could provide lessons for controlling the British Empire, particularly in India (Hingley 2000, 38). During the latter half of the nineteenth century, following the publication of Darwin's *Origin of Species* (1859), ideas about 'civilisation' were linked with new approaches to biological evolution, creating the concept of progress, 'Social Darwinism' (Hingley 1994, 13). At the bottom of this evolutionary scale were the primitive native cultures, whilst the pinnacle was represented by the civilised Victorians. Just as the Romans had civilised the ancient Britons, so the British should guide 'lesser' races to promote progress (Hoselitz 2007, 35). This was a further justification for empire.

### **The Local Context**

Studying the history of archaeology helps in the understanding of the current state of modern archaeology; how its agendas, concepts and methodologies were formed and hopefully helps guard against the repetition of past errors (Daniel 1980, 215-16). The themes described above form part of the national story of archaeology, but what is not so well documented is whether these ideas were adopted at a local level. One exception to this is Hoselitz (2007) who, by studying proceedings, letters and journal accounts from four local antiquarian societies 1840-1860, was able to reveal developments in archaeology and changing views of the past. This present research is also set in the provinces and will contribute to understanding the overall picture of Romano-British archaeology in the nineteenth century. Histories of archaeology often focus on contemporary books and journals, but these are dominated by the 'historically visible minority' (MacFarlane et al. 1977, 130). Trigger (2006, 377), Freeman (2007, 48) and Murray and Evans (2008, 10) agree that there has been too much emphasis on the 'great archaeologists', potentially distorting our understanding of the development of archaeology.

Whilst a select few, such as Layard, achieved celebrity status, there were many others who deserve recognition (Scott 2013b). By focusing on local case studies, this research allows for the contribution of hitherto overlooked minor figures to be highlighted.

The local and national contexts must, to some extent, have influenced each other. As a means of communication, newspapers could be the conduit between the two. Each exchange of information involves individuals, making choices;

“People do archaeology...and these same people have biases, preconceived notions, personal experiences and agendas - dare one call it a subjective element - that must be comprehended at some level if we are to treat the whole past fairly” (Reid 1991, 195).

This selection and filtering of knowledge, from the local to the national, shaped perceptions of Roman Britain in Britain and the wider world. By considering what is often the first record of many discoveries, it is possible to get better sense of how much material was found and how and why this knowledge was disseminated.

## **The Case Studies**

The two case studies in this research are in Yorkshire and both had a Roman settlement followed by a modern successor. Archaeology was revealed largely by chance, through public works and construction projects in the nineteenth century and newspapers from that period provide a chronicle of these events.

York is a walled city at the confluence of the Rivers Ouse and Fosse, in North Yorkshire. As the county town, it has served as the secular, ecclesiastical, judicial, military, social and commercial centre and is renowned for its surviving Medieval townscape, dominated by the Minster. Eboracum was established by the Romans in A.D. 71. As a legionary fortress, it covered 50 acres and was important economically and politically. Two Emperors resided and died there and another, Constantine the Great, was proclaimed Emperor from there. By

A.D. 237 the surrounding civilian settlement had been awarded official status as a *colonia*; the highest grade of civilian town. During the nineteenth century York's population grew from 16,846 to 77,914. It developed a typical pyramidal population structure, with a large working-class base, but alongside the streets of tenements were men of intellectual achievement (Knight 1944, 639). The Yorkshire Philosophical Society (YPS) and its museum formed in 1822, encompassing archaeology, and it became one of the most prestigious in the country (Elliott 2005, 402).

The town of Ilkley is almost equidistant from Leeds and Bradford, on the boundary between North and West Yorkshire. It straddles the River Wharfe with the urban sprawl of the town on the south side, below 2000 acres of uncultivated land – the famous Ilkley Moor. On the north side of the river is the twentieth century residential area of Middleton, once home to generations of the Lord of the manor, the Middelton family (different spelling). A Roman force first arrived in Ilkley (Olicana) in the winter of A.D. 79-80. The site was strategically important, situated on a junction of the York-Ribchester road, but Olicana was smaller and had considerably less status than Eboracum. A series of forts, up to 3.5 acres, were garrisoned for more than 300 years and a military vicus developed to the south and east (Whitaker 1996). Ilkley's population grew from 426 in 1801 to 7455 in 1901 and was 'top heavy' in having a considerable proportion of middle and upper-class residents. The town had local men who had an interest in archaeology, as a leisurely pursuit, but it took until 1892 before a museum was established.

York and Ilkley have been chosen to see whether their contrasting Roman and nineteenth-century settlements have affected the newspaper reporting of Roman archaeology.

### **Aims and Objectives**

This research examines the role of the provincial press in disseminating Roman archaeological information in nineteenth-century Britain. It focuses on the

Roman content in newspapers from two locations (covered in chapters 5 and 6) and places it within the local, regional and national context.

The first question asks “What was being reported?” and considers the types of reports with Roman content and why they were written. New discoveries were an obvious reason, but were there other triggers and did they change over the century? Looking at just the ‘discovery’ reports, were there certain types of finds that were reliably and extensively reported whilst others were ignored? If so, what factors impacted on the selection process?

Information had to reach the newspapers in order for it to be printed. The second question, therefore, considers “Who was choosing the newspaper content?”. If a discovery was made by a workman, what was he likely to do with the find and the information? Or, was the content more a reflection of what the newspaper believed appropriate for a wider audience? It is important to understand the social background of the proprietor/editor and the aims and objectives of the paper. It is also crucial to know something of the readership that the newspaper was serving as this could also influence the content.

Newspaper reporting was not produced in isolation. It is necessary to examine the wider context of Romano-British archaeology - the new ideas, the fashionable theories - to see if the newspapers were aware of these and used them to interpret discoveries. “How were the finds being interpreted, and why?” examines the newspapers’ understanding of archaeology and asks whether reporting reflected views of their Roman past.

Once a report appeared in the newspaper, what happened to this information? Chapter 7 asks “Was content in the local newspaper being published further afield and why?”. It addresses the flow of information and who was making the decisions about what to publish. For example, did it transfer from the local to the regional or metropolitan newspapers? Was it noticed by the local antiquarian society and included in their transactions and from there to a journal publication? Did the information reach the individuals who were driving the agenda in Romano-British archaeology?

Chapter 8 summarises the analysis of the newspaper 'discovery reports', from the two case studies. Through the press, however, readers were exposed to various Roman content, not just reporting on new discoveries. As the composition of newspaper readers changed over the century, chapter 9 examines the role of the provincial press in raising the public's awareness of archaeology, and in particular Romano-British archaeology. It considers wider themes that can be drawn from the newspaper content.

Firstly however, chapters 2 to 4 set this study within its research context.

## 2. Literature Review

The realisation that the media is important to archaeology has occurred relatively recently. Research specifically on archaeology and the press has started to appear, but the case studies are mostly modern and therefore lack an analysis of how the relationship evolved. In Britain it is necessary to go back to the nineteenth century to see its origins. Those studies that have examined the history of archaeological communication in Britain (e.g. Evans 2007; Hingley 2007; Kidd 2000; Van Riper 1993) have focused on one publication or the publications from one arena i.e. at a county or national level, and have not considered where that information originated from. This research will argue that rather than looking at these in isolation, a more comprehensive approach to understanding knowledge production would be to visualise a 'chain of information' where data is passed from one 'player' to another. This takes account of the motivation behind the selection and filtering of information at each stage of the process. It also incorporates the, so far, underused source of newspapers and the dual role of the public as generators and consumers of archaeological information. Research on the development of Romano-British archaeology in the nineteenth century has focused on its perception by authors, politicians and scholars. Using newspapers allows for a clearer understanding of its wider perception and uses by the press and the public.

Peter Weingart (1998, 2012) coined the phrase 'medialisation of science' to describe the increasing importance that the media would have for scientists. Archaeologists have found this to be true and so the relationship between archaeology and the media has begun to receive attention (e.g. Clack and Brittain 2007). Researchers use the media to raise funds and to promote their own work and hypotheses, and in exchange they supply the media with discoveries that attract an audience. This symbiotic relationship has increased archaeology's visibility in the media and created an upsurge in public interest in the subject. In turn, this has resulted in analysis of specific case studies of archaeological news stories as well as works of synthesis (e.g. Benz and Leidmeir 2007; Carandell 2013; Goulden 2013; Matsuda 2014). Both Kulik (2007) and Hochadel et al. (2016) point out, however, that the medialisation of

science is not a new phenomenon. In Britain, antiquarians had been disseminating information since the sixteenth century and by the 1850s were dealing with the mass-media of the press. Thornton (2013), for example, charts how, with a lack of government support for archaeology, newspapers were used to appeal for excavation funds. Charles Roach Smith in particular cultivated networks, including newspapers, to establish his reputation and drive his own agenda (Scott 2017). Archaeologists' 'amnesia' about the history and relevance of archaeological communication means that there is a lack of understanding of how the relationship between archaeologists, the media and the public evolved (Kulik 2007, 93).

Brusias (2017) has suggested that historians of archaeology should look beyond "institutionalised practices" and analyse how archaeological knowledge is produced. Scott (2013), for example, has examined the role of authors and publishers in the selection and dissemination of archaeological content within books. Both Trigger (2006, 377) and Murray (2014, 176) also suggest that more work is needed on the sociological aspects of archaeological knowledge production. One approach is to look at different arenas of activity. On a national scale, Evans (2007) and Van Riper (1993) have reviewed the nineteenth-century journal content from the main archaeological bodies: the BAA, AI and SoA. Both studies found that the Medieval period was the most popular subject, maintaining 60-70% of content across all decades; a reflection of the Gothic and Ecclesiastical roots of these societies and the personal interests of their editorial boards. Roman content, however, rose from just 10% in 1800-1824 to 17% in 1875-1899. Freeman has described the national journals as "a mish-mash of antiquarianism" and adds that Roman archaeology was often submerged in them (2007, 80). At county level, Kidd (2000) highlights the proliferation of societies such as print clubs, antiquarian, architectural and archaeological, but states that local history culture depended on more than relevant groups. It was sustained by publications: transactions, local periodicals, works of individuals and local interest columns in the newspaper. Examination of a sample of county journals, 1850-1875, found that there was even more Medieval content than in national publications (about 80%), and Roman was a long way behind with 8% (Evans 2007, 292). These

studies do not focus in any depth on where content originated from. Each arena has been treated in isolation, without considering that information may have transferred from one to another. As Bingwu states, however,

“The discovery, excavation, sharing, dissemination and utilisation of data is the process of archaeology; it transforms data into information and knowledge” (2014, 58-9).

Analysis of this ‘chain of information’ may help explain where it has come from and why, for example, there was so little Roman content in the county and national journals reviewed by Evans.

Bingwu (2014) has considered the range of publications that archaeologists produce: the report, written for experts; the article for other archaeologists and academics in related disciplines; the summary book to be used for reference; the popular book, easily digestible and aimed at the public, and news articles, rapidly disseminating information to a non-professional readership. These represent a top-down transfer; a distillation of archaeological knowledge for different audiences. Clack and Brittain agree that archaeological communication has largely been perceived as a direct transmission of information from expert to public, from the “complexity of scholarly rigour to the excruciating simplicity of popular tone” (2007, 12). Hochadel et al. (2016), Weingart (2012) and Hilgartner (1990) believe however, that the top-down model is inadequate and indeed the approach taken in this research is a reverse of the model. It does not assume that ‘experts’ are producing the data and the public are the end audience. It takes into account non-elite knowledge and accepts Brusias’s suggestion not to follow the narrative that “everything leads to the establishment of scholarly disciplines and institutionalised knowledge” (2017, 389-90).

Brusias (2017, 391) argues that ‘pure’ knowledge is an illusion. It is rather, the result of a process in which people make choices and imprint meanings on the data. One approach to analysing this process is to consider all the ‘players’ involved. In nineteenth-century Britain, this would mean: antiquarians/archaeologists, societies, newspaper editors and reporters, journal editors and the public.

Kulik (2007) has looked at historical communication from an antiquarian's point of view and divided it into five 'ages'. In the first 'Antiquarian Age' of 1700-1830, personal success was measured by the judgement of fellow antiquarians and so communication was through media that would reach other practitioners i.e. lectures at their societies, letters and articles submitted to journals such as the *Gentleman's Magazine (GM)* and books published for a list of subscribers. Kulik argues that it was not until the 'Age of Print Communication' (1840-1910s) that archaeologists began to engage with a wider, more literate public through books, magazines and newspapers, to the point that, "The national press became archaeologists' closest allies" (2007, 95). The case studies of York and Ilkley will be compared with Kulik's timeframe, providing a provincial focus, rather than one based on London papers.

Studies of individual antiquarians have recognised their vast social networks, used for exchanging information and ideas (e.g. Scott 2017; Price 2008; Graves 2005). Pooley's (2015) examination of John Nichols, the editor of the *GM* for example, reveals how he was at the centre of a national web; using correspondence to link antiquarians, writers, artists and scholars. To add to the complexity, he also wrote in the *GM* under a range of pseudonyms to encourage contributions to the publication. Similarly, Kidd's (2000, 108) investigation of Roman specialist, W. Thompson Watkin, found that he wrote articles for national journals, local county journals, other county's publications and in the local newspaper. This research will re-iterate the importance of individuals, who could be the conduit for the flow of information and could potentially transfer it from one arena to another.

Hochadel et al. (2016, 139) state that because a variety of people contribute to a newspaper they "allow for a more complex picture of knowledge production". Conventional histories of British archaeology move from one 'big name' to another, but using newspapers as a source allows historians to follow forgotten narratives and highlight individuals that do not appear in the official, accepted texts. Freeman (2014, 433), for example, has shown how the history of the study of Roman inscriptions in Britain has been written by scholars from Oxford, who 'airbrushed out' the considerable role played by non-academic, W. Thompson Watkin. Freeman claims that there is a 'lost generation' of Romano-

British antiquaries, around 1850-1900, who are absent from the histories. This research will, to some extent, address this in discussing the contributions made by forgotten individuals in York and Ilkley.

Another 'player' to be considered is the presence of a local society. Antiquarians were often members of their local antiquarian/archaeological society which provided the opportunity to share ideas and exhibit finds to fellow enthusiasts (Hoselitz 2007; Westherall 1998; Levine 1986). As well as being a hub of information exchange, societies played a key role in the wider antiquarian community, sometimes exerting considerable influence. Despite this, the relationship between societies and the press has not previously been investigated. This research will consider whether they aided the flow of archaeological information or were covetous of it.

Moving onto 'the press', there are few studies that focus on archaeology in British newspapers. One publication which consistently reported on archaeological discoveries, not just when a spectacular find could rival for the public's attention, was the *Illustrated London News (ILN)* (Bray 1981 221; Kulik 2007, 94). Hochadel et al. (2016, 142) state that visual representations of the past are crucial for the public and this was the *ILN's* strength. At 6d the newspaper was not cheap reading material, but its weekly frequency and its policy of subordinating text for pictures made it a popular publication, especially with the middle classes (Altick 1957, 344). Edward Bacon's anthology of the *ILN* (1976) is a selection of news reports that he believes are the most interesting and representative, and they are an enlightening reflection of what was in vogue at the time. In the early years he states that the preoccupation of archaeologists and the readers lay in proving the truth of the Bible. Focus shifted over the decades: 1847-51 was the period of Assyrian sculptures excavated by Layard; the 1860s saw excavations at Pompeii as well as Boucher de Perthes and the beginnings of prehistoric man; the 1870s was Schliemann at Mycenae and Troy; the 1880s saw Flinders Petrie in Egypt. This predominance of archaeology from abroad occurred "over a steady groundswell of a somewhat parochial interest in Roman Britain" [my italics] (1976, 11). In other words, British archaeology was not seen by the editors to be as exciting or romantic as the Biblical and classical archaeology from

overseas, and is perhaps why there is only one report from London (1842) and one from Wroxeter (1859) included in the book.

Some work has also been carried out on content in *The Times* 1785-1900 (Briggs 2009). Archaeological terminologies are considered, to track their origin and development. For example, 'antiquary' and 'antiquarian' were used throughout the nineteenth century with 7500 hits. 'Archaeology' and 'archaeological' only appeared from the 1840s, with 800 uses. Briggs concludes that, "Archaeology did not quickly replace antiquarianism in the media mind" (2009, 74) which provides a useful reference for the York and Ilkley publications. Some of the events that played out on the national scene, such as the formation and split of the BAA and the fight for preservation of monuments, are reported and Briggs believes that *The Times* made a significant contribution by informing individuals and encouraging organisations to campaign in the National Interest (2009, 88-89). The paper's coverage of discoveries was 'eclectic', but Briggs states that some news items are now regarded as primary sources of information (2009, 80). By focusing on *The Times* Briggs has only considered a metropolitan viewpoint, discussing national events and large-scale excavations. There is no sense of archaeology in the provinces.

A recent study by Gaff (2016) in Allen County, Indiana, demonstrates how newspapers dated 1862-1918 could be used to identify new areas of interest or supplement information on known archaeological sites. Gaff's overall aim differs to the present research, but his results are nonetheless interesting because they reveal the bias of the newspaper reporting towards some types of finds. Burials were the most popular as they made a sensational news piece. Tomahawks, pipes and axes were also reported, but prehistoric ceramics were ignored, reinforcing the idea that artefacts have different reporting values. Gaff has suggested that this was dependent on the community's view of what was interesting (2016, 460), but has not analysed the roles of the discoverer or the newspaper editor in what went to print. The viewpoint of both of these 'players' has been taken into account in this study.

The press's use of sensationalism is mentioned by several authors. Matsuda (2014) asserts that modern archaeologists criticise newspaper coverage for its frequent description of discoveries as 'the oldest', 'the largest' or 'the first', exaggerating results in order to attract more readers. Similarly, Benz and Liedmeier (2007) point out the habitual use of 'first/oldest' in the German press, but also analyse themes that often appear in archaeological articles. 'Religion/cult/myths', 'power/riches', 'luxury/gold' and 'war/catastrophe' are the most common subjects. They claim that 'the unknown' and 'the exotic' appear to have been "a point of attraction in former times" (2007, 138), but without further explanation. In the appropriately titled, *Scuffles, Scoops and Scams*, Hochadel et al. propose that these three words are all journalistic categories used when reporting archaeology to maximise the audience (2016, 135-36). Readers like to know of recent finds, they are interested in contentious issues that generate debate and they enjoy a scandal! The over-riding drive that shapes the reporting of archaeology is to capture the short attention span of the public - the 'logic of the media' (2016, 137). These studies have focused on the modern press, without considering how reporting got to the point of sensationalising so much archaeological content. This research will examine the formulas used by newspapers in the nineteenth century to attract their audience, and whether this altered over time as readerships changed. It will also question the motivations of editors and journalists to show whether they were always following 'the logic of the media'.

Briggs (2009) and Bacon (1976), working on British newspapers, have not restricted their analysis to any particular time period. In the modern case studies mentioned above, there is a predominance of prehistory, perhaps because new discoveries are continuing to fuel the issues and because the question "where do we come from?" is universal. Research on the Victorians and their understanding of Roman Britain (e.g. Hingley 1994, 2000, 2001, 2008; Hoselitz 2007; Vance 1997) provides a passing mention of the press, but there has not been a newspaper study that concentrates solely on the Romans. By contrast, they form the focus of this study.

The final 'player' to consider is the public. With accidental discoveries and labourers turning up finds in the course of construction, the public were

unintentionally creating archaeological data. Price (2008, 117) states that the contribution made by workers in discovering evidence would provide a valuable field of study. A labourer's motivations are considered in this research. The public were also consumers of archaeological information. As science was not in the school curriculum, many working and middle-class people had to follow what McLaughlin-Jenkins (2003) calls the 'low road': the unofficial schooling (nights schools, Sunday schools, the lecture circuit); the local clubs (mutual improvement societies, mechanics institutes) and cheap reading material. There has been much research into this experimental era of print, with its proliferation of companions, supplements, annuals, reviews and registers, as publishers tested different titles, frequency, pricing and formats (e.g. Altick 1957; Brown 1985; Sheets-Pyenson 1985). Kulik states that through these publications the public began to have access to archaeological information (2007, 94). An abridged account of Layard's *Ninevah* (1851), for example, became a best-seller (Daniel 1975, 72). Malley alludes to its popularity with all classes of people; "At mid-century, remembering Ninevah was nothing short of a national pastime" (1996, 152-53). There has not, however, been a systematic review of the archaeological content within these publications and little discussion of the role played by newspapers in disseminating archaeological information. This research therefore analyses the contribution made by the press in raising the public's awareness of archaeology, and in particular, Romano-British archaeology.

The literature review reveals that previous research on the history of archaeological communication has overlooked newspapers as a valuable source of information. Approaches to the subject are segmented, which disguises the links and networks that maintained the flow of archaeological information. By focusing on two provincial case studies, this research will show the significant role of newspapers for communication, but also the complex, non-linear way in which information was transferred. As the Roman period is almost absent in previous studies, it will also highlight the changing understanding of Romano-British archaeology by the press and the public across the nineteenth century.

### 3. Methodology

This research set out to find Roman archaeological content in the nineteenth-century provincial press and to work out how it got there, how it was interpreted, and what happened to the information once it had been published. It also aimed to use newspapers as a gauge of public opinion on their Roman past and archaeology more generally. This was a library based project, using a combination of print and online resources.

#### Searching the newspapers

Newspapers have traditionally only been consulted as a preliminary to archaeological research or used alongside other sources, but they are central to this project. My undergraduate dissertation, on the military vicus at Ilkley (Whitaker 1996), entailed searching the *Ilkley Gazette* from the earliest surviving copy in July 1869 until 1905, recording when Roman finds were discovered. These were plotted onto a map in order to locate the vicus and to understand the nature of the settlement. Gaff's work (2017) used a very similar approach to find sites in Allen County. Both undertakings demonstrate that newspapers can be an effective source of archaeological information. The key difference in this project is that the newspapers have been searched for *all* Roman content, not just new discoveries, which allows for a much wider remit than site location alone. The focus is on provincial newspapers rather than the metropolitan press (e.g. Briggs 2009) and the time frame 1800-1899 has been chosen to encompass the first large-scale disturbance of the archaeology in Britain and the birth of archaeology itself. A further innovation is using newspapers and journals to track the flow of archaeological information, from discovery through to publication in public and professional arenas.

The data from the *Gazette* was re-purposed for the present research and the decision was made to supplement it with a second newspaper, the *Ilkley Free Press*, as it covered almost the same time frame, 1872-1899, and could potentially offer a different perspective. The initial searching was very time consuming because the newspaper was stored on microfilm and long reports

had to be sent away to get a hard copy. Some of the reels were missing: 1872 *Free Press* was simply not there, whilst 1895 and 1896 were mislabelled and contained a second copy of the *Gazette*. Approximately three years into the research it was discovered that some early copies of the *Ilkley Gazette* from 1868 had been found, digitised and made available through the subscription website 'The British Newspaper Archive'. This database could be searched by keyword, but since the number of issues was relatively small and there were only four pages per issue, it was more thorough to systematically look through all the new material. Relevant articles were saved and printed.

York was served by several newspapers in the nineteenth century (fig. 5.5). The *York Herald* was chosen as the only publication to have existed over the whole period and because it was available online via the 'British Newspapers 1600-1900' database. The following years were inexplicably missing: 1800, 1801, 1821, 1822, 1897 and 1898. In the results chapter, therefore, some of the figures are extrapolated to take into account these gaps in the data. As a starting point 'keyword' searches were performed using generic words, for example, 'York and roman' and (with truncation) 'York and relic!' and 'York and antiqu!', but this only found reports where these words appeared in the headlines. 'Entire document' searches were a better method of finding reports without headlines, or where the words were only in the body of the text. Sometimes this generated large numbers of results and often the words appeared on the same page, but not necessarily in relation to one another. Proximity searching helped with this issue e.g. 'York n/10 roman' where 'York' was within ten words of 'roman', in either order.

One problem with searching for the word 'Roman' is that it is used in various contexts. Most frequently was the 'Roman Church' and 'Roman Catholic', but there was also lots written about the 'Roman pontiff', 'Roman law' and 'Roman cement'. The 'Roman hyacinth' was a flower often displayed at horticultural shows. There was a vessel called 'Roman' frequently reported in the shipping news. 'Romanby' is a place near York and 'Roman Lord', 'Roman Chief' and 'Roman Oak' were all race horses that made many appearances in a newspaper that was famed for its 'turf news'! These unrequired terms were built into the search strategy, so a search sentence could become: 'York n/10

Roman AND NOT catholic' where York and Roman were within ten words and Catholic was not mentioned. This method had to be employed with care so as not to inadvertently reject articles that would have been useful.

Further keywords emerged after these initial attempts. Searching for relevant groups was fruitful such as the *Yorkshire Philosophical Society* and the *Yorkshire Antiquarian Club*. The names of curators at the Yorkshire Museum were also used as search terms, as they played such a central role. As a final check, searches were made of known finds, using specific words e.g. 'inscription and (the mount)'. The preferred terminology became apparent with experience. So, rather than 'mosaic' the phrase 'tesselated pavement' was usually used, and instead of 'tomb' or 'burial' newspapers often used 'sarcophagus'. Online searching of scanned documents uses Optical Recognition Technology, which cannot always recognise every single word. Older texts can be difficult because of the print fonts and quality of the original document. As Gaff (2017) found, it was necessary to think laterally and use a variety of words.

All the newspaper articles were read, annotated and given a unique reference number. Their metadata was recorded on a spread sheet, using suitable labels: headline, date, type of report (e.g. news, letter, advert, comment), focus of article (e.g. discovery, event, museum), what found, who found. It was important to maintain consistency in the terminology to aid later interrogation of the spreadsheet. The data also had to be in a format that would work with pivot tables. For example, much of the analysis for York was decade based, so every article required a decade code. The pivot tables enabled the raw data to be presented in visual format using pie charts, bar charts etc.

### **All known discoveries**

In order to ascertain how comprehensive archaeological reporting was in the newspapers, it was necessary to list all known discoveries from Ilkley and York found within the time period. For Ilkley, this was gathered from a variety of sources: the SMR, contemporary town guides and secondary texts. The

Collections Manager for Bradford Museums and Galleries, Gavin Edwards, supplied information on all pottery finds from Ilkley. It was estimated that the number of discoveries from York would be high, but since the majority had been deposited in the Yorkshire Museum, contact was made to see if they had a list that could be used as a starting point. Unfortunately, their database(s) could not produce such a list as the Roman objects were spread across several collections. This meant turning to the *RCHME* report on York (1962). The volume is set out under the following headings: approach roads, military sites, civilian settlements, burials, inscriptions, architectural fragments, glass and jet. In other words, the date of discovery was secondary to the 'what' and 'where' and hence the entire report had to be read to extract every artefact found between 1800 and 1899. Information from the report was recorded in a spreadsheet as a series of discoveries (potentially many objects found together) rather than as individual artefacts. An interment, for example, would appear within the burial chapter, but if accompanied by a tombstone, the inscription would be detailed in a different chapter and grave goods could fall under the glass or jet sections. In many instances, therefore, this exercise was a matter of reassembling the discovery. Although the spreadsheet was created in the order dictated by the report, the beauty of the software was its ability to re-order entries and so it was possible to produce a chronological list of discoveries. Of course, not every artefact mentioned in the *RCHME* volume was assigned a date of discovery, presumably because it was unknown. These items were not included in the data. Coins were also not listed in the report, unless found together with other objects.

The newspaper articles were then cross referenced with the known discoveries to work out which had been reported and which never appeared in the press at all. In an attempt to understand the results, all the discoveries from Ilkley and York were plotted onto OS maps retrieved from Historic Digimap, to see if location was important. Another possible factor was 'type of artefact'; were some finds more popular with the press than others? To quantify this, a further spreadsheet was designed with tick boxes to record reported and non-reported finds, by type. The categories of finds were: pottery, tombstone, burial, urn,

altar, jewellery, coin, structure, industrial, animal, millstone, metal, glass, stone and other.

### **Beyond the data**

This project is largely concerned with the written word. A new approach was adopted, in the use of discourse analysis to consider the archaeological language of the newspapers. The question “How are the finds interpreted?” required an examination of the variety of terms used to name objects e.g. pots, urns, vases and the use of more technical terms, such as ‘paterae’ and ‘lachrymatory’, within text aimed at the general public. The adjectives used to describe objects were noted; ‘rough’, ‘crude’, ‘basic’ versus ‘beautiful’, ‘elegant’, ‘fine’ and ‘superior’, which hinted at broader attitudes towards those who had made or used the object. Other questions were considered: was there any inclusion of ‘archaeological thinking’ such as using objects for dating purposes or considering the distribution of finds? How far along the line towards interpretation would a newspaper go? Whilst reading the reports it became evident that certain themes reoccurred, which were coded and added to the metadata for each article. The selected themes were: archaeology and the public; antiquarianism; excavation; the role of museums; a military or domestic interpretation and the Romans as ‘bringers of civilisation’. Analysis of these articles formed the ‘wider themes’ chapter.

### **Setting the context**

It was important to chart the growth and development of Ilkley and York between 1800 and 1899, to set the archaeology into context. This information was gathered largely through secondary texts, such as the Victoria County History. Town guides and histories recorded knowledge at the point of publication and offered a glimpse of contemporary attitudes towards the past. Urban development was traced through the OS maps issued across the time period. It was also necessary to investigate individuals such as newspaper editors, townspeople and local antiquarians. Apart from secondary literature,

obituaries were the most useful source, as they summarised achievements and interests and revealed something of the person's character. The Rev. James Kenrick also left notes recording the excavations for the new railway station in York, during the 1870s. Stored for prosperity in the York Archives, these were photographed for later reading. They are not only an eyewitness account of what was being discovered, but reveal the level of archaeological understanding and methodology at the time.

Anniversary issues of the newspapers looked back at their own origins and sometimes included the personal aims and objectives of the founders. The first issue of the *Ilkley Gazette*, for example, is now lost, but some of the editorial was quoted in the 150 year anniversary paper (2011). Press directories gave an indication of the circulation of the newspapers and what the proprietor/editor believed to be the main selling points of their publication.

As it became obvious that builders were important, trade directories were used to identify local firms and the census confirmed whether they were individuals or employed a number of men. One of the main problems was identifying which builder was working when a find was discovered. Sometimes the newspaper named a person's shop or house, so the census and rate rolls were used to find out where people were situated. Often artefacts were found during excavations for new buildings, in which case only the road name was given in the report. It was therefore necessary to visit Bradford Archives, where all planning permissions, for Ilkley, from 1870 onwards are held.

### **News further afield**

To find out whether local reporting on Roman Ilkley and York was published further afield required searching two different spheres of publication: regional newspapers and contemporary journals. For Ilkley, the 'place of publication' function on the 'British Newspapers 1600-1900' database enabled a search in three stages: Bradford, Leeds (chosen as the nearest cities) and then 'Wider Yorkshire'. The coverage for Leeds was 1807-1899, but Bradford only spanned 1834-1875. It was felt important to attempt some search of the

Bradford press post-1876, as this was a crucial period for Ilkley archaeology. These years were only available on microfilm in Bradford (or London) and as a daily newspaper it would have meant a manual trawl through thousands of issues. It was decided therefore to do a targeted search, based on when a discovery or an event occurred in Ilkley. This proved successful, but any independent reporting from Bradford between these dates will have been missed. The 'wider Yorkshire' search covered a variety of newspapers and dates from Huddersfield, Sheffield, Wakefield and York.

As the *York Herald* had a county wide circulation, searching further afield required an investigation of a national newspaper. *The Times* was chosen as this has been fully digitised on 'The Times Digital Archive 1785-2009'. A search for 'York and Roman' in 'entire document' produced nearly 14,000 hits. The same search in 'headline' resulted in the other extreme, with just 3 hits. The best approach, therefore, was a mix of proximity searching and using more specific phrases such as 'York and Roman discover\*' or 'York and Roman remains'. All results were recorded in a spreadsheet.

The search of contemporary archaeological journals began with those affiliated with the national bodies: *Archaeologia* (SoA); *The Archaeological Journal* (AI) and the *Journal of the British Archaeological Association* (The BAA). This was a surprisingly time-consuming procedure. The current publishers' websites did not archive the nineteenth-century issues. Although these journals were included in the 'British and Irish Archaeological Bibliography' and the 'Archaeological Data Service', they were searchable only by article title and it quickly became obvious that the words 'York' and 'Ilkley' did not appear very often in this field. Many useful articles fell under general headings such as 'antiquarian intelligence', 'latest news' or 'proceedings' and therefore would not be retrieved using an 'article title' search. The most effective method of searching was to return to the original printed indexes that have been digitised and were available on Internet Archive (<https://archive.org/>). The indexes almost covered the time period of the research. All fell a few years short of 1899, but since the full text of each journal issue had also been digitised it was possible to keyword search any outstanding issues on an individual basis. Local society journals were also searched. The *Yorkshire Archaeological and*

*Topographical Association Journal* (1870-1892), proceeded by the *Yorkshire Archaeological Journal* (1893-1899), have both been digitised on Internet Archive so each issue could be searched using keywords. The *Yorkshire Philosophical Society Annual Report* was online at the Biodiversity Heritage Library (<http://www.biodiveristylibrary.org>) for the years 1823-1859, with the rest of the century in print at the David Wilson Library, Leicester.

The main archaeological journals not attached to a society, such as *The Antiquary*, *The Athenaeum*, *The Reliquary* and *The GM*, were available on the 'Nineteenth Century UK Periodicals' database. Once identified, the journal articles were read, annotated and entered into a spreadsheet. With all the bibliographic data recorded from local, regional and national newspapers and society and non-society journals, analysis of this was a matter of tracing articles from one publication to another. Flow diagrams were chosen as the best method to represent the findings.

This research demonstrates the validity of using newspapers as a source of archaeological information, beyond site location. The approaches described could be used for time periods other than the Romans, and also applied in different locations, by adapting the search terms and publications.

## 4. Newspapers in the nineteenth century

In 1900 newspapers were central to British life. They were the dominant medium of the time and played a significant role in society (Hampton 2001, 214). This was in stark contrast to 1800 when, apart from the metropolitan press, newspapers were found only in larger towns and their circulation was limited. London papers were dispatched to the country but, “The ordinary man outside London, nevertheless, was not a newspaper reader” (Altick 1957, 48). This was partly due to the variable state of elementary education. Literacy rates were better in urban areas as there were more schools and easier access to reading material, but they remained low in the countryside (Stephens 1990, 558). The other factor was the 6d cost of newspapers (including a 3½d stamp duty imposed by the government) - far beyond the reach of most people. The content of a newspaper in 1800 was also very different to its 1900 counterpart. There would have been a few paragraphs of news hidden amongst a mass of advertising, and since every newspaper was funded to some extent by a political party, the press was not the voice of free public opinion (Altick 1957, 48).

There are many histories of the press covering this period but, as Hobbs demonstrates, too much focus has been placed upon the metropolitan press and *The Times* in particular,

“Too often it is assumed that the typical newspaper was a London daily and consequently, the majority newspaper press - the weekly and bi-weekly newspapers of the provinces - receive only occasional notice” (2013, 476).

In reality, provincial newspapers outsold the London papers by 50% in the 1830s and they were still selling a third more by 1900. By neglecting the provincial scene, such histories are distorting the broader view of nineteenth-century print culture (Hobbs 2009, 16-17). As the present research is largely concerned with local newspapers, key national developments are discussed, but the implications for the provincial press are also highlighted.

The peak of Stamp Duty came in 1815 when it rose to 4d, causing newspaper prices to also rise to 7d (Oats and Sadler 2007, 358). One way around this was for each copy to be read by multiple people. Coffee houses offered a range of papers for the price of a drink. Subscription reading rooms were also established in many towns where the middle classes could access a selection of papers and magazines. For many, therefore, reading was not a private activity and reading aloud in public was commonplace (Hobbs 2013, 491). 1815 also saw widespread unemployment and starvation and consequently a rise in the radical press. The government's reaction was to extend stamp duty to every periodical containing news or commentary, published more frequently than every 26 days, on two sheets or less and priced under 6d. There can be no doubt that these moves were censorial and directed against the cheap press (Silberstein-Loeb 2009, 759). Whilst the radical press was muted, the Sunday papers, particularly in the provinces, took the helm and became increasingly popular. Their national and world news was slightly out-dated (copied from the metropolitan press), but their weekly status and political commentary was increasingly attractive, with the biggest gains in readership from small shopkeepers and artisans (Altick 1957, 330).

The government feared that without the Stamp Duty the country would be awash with seditious papers, but during the 1830s they came under increasing pressure to make changes, from various sides (Oats and Sadler 2007, 359). Despite these pressures the government shied away from a complete repeal and in 1836 opted to reduce the Stamp Duty to 1d. Weiner (1969, 273) has calculated that proprietors could not viably sell their papers for less than 3d; a price that was still too high for many middle-class families and enough to hinder further development of the provincial papers. The main winners it seems were the established metropolitan newspapers who could take advantage of the free postage that came with stamped papers. *The Times*, for example, increased its circulation across the country from about 10,000 in the mid-1830s to 60,000 by 1855 (Hobbs 2013, 473-74).

The campaign against the 'taxes on knowledge' had a larger remit than the removal of Stamp Duty. It also sought the removal of the tax on advertisements and the excise duty on paper (Brown 1985, 11). An 1851

select committee received various testimonies saying that working-class reading habits tended towards the wholesome and the masses could be trusted to read inexpensive newspapers without causing political disaffection (Altick 1957, 348-52). Hampton describes this 'educational theory' of the press, as the age when it was believed that newspapers could inform and influence readers, when a free discussion of ideas would lead, as John Stuart Mill argued, to 'the truth' (2001, 216). The advertising duty was the first to be repealed in 1853, followed by the Stamp Duty in 1855 and the excise on paper in 1861.

The immediate effect was that newspapers came down in price. The metropolitan dailies reduced to a penny and consequently were at last within reach of all middle-class readers (Altick 1957, 355). For the first time, provincial daily papers became a possibility and the big cities such as Manchester, Sheffield and Liverpool took advantage of this, with rapidly increasing circulations. Initially printers struggled to cope with the extra demand, but technical developments from the 1860s moved them from hand fed machines to web rotaries, with a continuous feed of paper. This not only saved labour, but it also enabled large numbers of copies to be produced (Brown 1977, 25). In smaller towns and in the countryside the London weekly papers faced increasing competition from local weeklies with local content. The number of provincial papers rose from 289 in 1854 to 851 by 1871 (Matthews 2017, 61).

This research is partly concerned with the flow of information between newspapers and so it is necessary to consider the market structure of the press to understand where news originated from and the networks and systems that influenced its circulation. A typical provincial paper would include a mix of local news, foreign news, snippets from around the UK, parliamentary reports, leader columns on national politics, advertising and serialised fiction. Until mid-century many newspapers were run by an editor with few, if any, staff writers. Contributors often worked from home (Brake 2011, 121) and they, along with reporting staff, were able to send articles to multiple newspapers at a time. Local news did not form the majority of editorial content - usually between 6-26% (Hobbs 2009, 25). Non-local content was sold wholesale and originated from a number of sources. Long leading articles were expensive as they

required an educated writer (Liddle 1999, 5). Leader columns were, therefore, often supplied by London journalists or knowledgeable provincial editors, who had complementary circulations. Part-printed sheets containing London and foreign news, leader columns and adverts were sent from the Metropolis, for the local elements to be added (Hobbs 2009, 32). Alternatively, metal sheets ready to fit into a printing press, known as stereotypes, were produced in London and sent to the provinces (Brown 1985, 116). London writers also regularly wrote for provincial papers in the form of the 'London Letter'; an informal column on political and social gossip. Syndicates of provincial papers published fiction and columns by local authors before they were disseminated across the country. Newspapers felt no qualms at stealing 'magpie like' from other newspapers (Matheson 2000, 562). Provincial papers reprinted word for word from the London dailies; so called 'scissors and paste' journalism (Brake 2011, 121), but they also copied from each other. Hundreds of newspapers and periodicals were sent between offices every day, so they could be searched for relevant material (Hobbs 2009, 29).

The cost involved in these transactions was a concern for proprietors. The Electric and International Telegraph Company had been collecting and circulating news since the 1840s, but the service was expensive and unreliable. As the number of daily papers increased, so did the reliance on the telegraph for a steady supply of news. In 1868-70, therefore, the government nationalised telegraphy, using the Post Office for transmitting news content and making it an affordable service, equally available to all (Silberstein-Loeb 2009, 761). In theory nationalisation would enable the provincial publishers to compete against their London rivals. They could obtain their own news and have it on sale before the metropolitan papers could arrive by train. Immediately, however, several organisations adopted the role of news collectors. Competition between provincial papers increased as they could only afford to choose one of these news services whilst the larger papers felt obliged to buy from at least two to ensure they did not miss anything. The papers also found themselves by-passed as the news services sold content direct to newsrooms, hotels and other establishments.

With these issues in mind proprietors from over twenty of the provincial papers got together in 1870 and formed the Press Association (PA) to gather and redistribute their own news. Almost all the provincial papers agreed to take their news from this one service, forcing the other organisations out of the market. The PA could control what news went to the newsrooms and exchanges, whilst ensuring a fair pricing structure for the provincial papers based on size of paper. The PA agreed to exclusively use Reuters for the foreign news they distributed in the provinces, leaving Reuters to control the London market. Reuters used the PA for news gathered outside London, which it then distributed abroad. This agreement continued until 1925 and effectively created “a tripartite market structure characterised by monopoly and collusion that consisted of the provincial press, the London Press and Reuters” (Silberstein-Loeb 2009, 772). The extent to which the London press included provincial news was tested by Brown who sampled papers from several days. She found that their choice of story was seemingly random and content amounted to only 2-4% of the available space. In other words, “News which was not related to the interests of Londoners...was treated perfunctorily” (1985, 258).

The nineteenth-century provincial press was, therefore, a complex network with content travelling from local correspondents, London freelancers, advertisers, metropolitan newspapers and between provincial newspapers, but with limited content flowing into London. It also used more formal systems for distributing news; the telegraph and news agencies, partly printed sheets, stereotypes and syndicates. As there were more provincial papers and cumulatively they sold more than the London press, and considering the amount of shared content, Hobbs claims that the provincial press was the closest Britain came to having a national press in the nineteenth century (2013, 486).

An examination of newspaper language in the early 1800s reveals a variety of styles and voices, but they all saw their job as gathering information and presenting it to the public. They would, for example, print verbatim reports of parliamentary speeches, meetings and judiciary proceedings without any editing or comment. Matheson (2000, 566) states that news text had no authority to interpret events; this process occurred in the readers' minds, not on

the page. Analysis and opinion did appear in the newspapers, but it was often given in the form of a letter between public figures or from correspondents, who were frequently anonymous (Liddle 1999, 5). A change in newspaper style occurred from the 1850s, coinciding with the fall in price and widening readership. The comprehensive reporting of crimes and disasters or 'crude sensationalism' became a regular inclusion, particularly in the cheap press (Altick 1957, 345). This move away from educational content was seen as dumbing down of the newspapers,

“When few people could read, the matter provided was mostly of an elevating character [but]...since everybody can read, whether able to think or not, the general quality of popular reading has distinctly deteriorated (Adams 1903, 584).

Editors argued that they were just trying to appeal to the taste of their readers (Hampton 2001, 226).

The 'New Journalism' of the 1880s was a change in news discourse itself, and from it can be seen the birth of the modern newspaper (Matthews 2017, 90). The medley of styles characteristic of the earlier decades evolved into one general style, partly because the National Association of Journalists began to offer training from 1889, resulting in students learning common practice. It also became acceptable to write in a style regardless of the language in which the information had arrived, so a law court report did not have to be produced in legal language or verbatim (Matheson 2000, 565). The formal, gentlemanly way of writing gave way to simple, plain and accurate reporting that the whole readership could understand. Whereas information previously had to be introduced, “We have this morning to make the announcement...”, news pieces could now launch straight into the story, “Two men have been arrested...” (Matheson 2000, 569-70). The inverted pyramid style of news presentation, along with bolder headlines and more white spaces were introduced to be more accessible for readers. Generally, newspapers became less political and were seen as commercial ventures, with a sales focus. Columns appeared targeted at specific groups such as women, children and gardeners (Hobbs 2013, 227). Sport content also increased, reflecting the growth in amateur sports and

promoting 'localness'. The provincial newspaper became a voice for the community (Matthews 2017, 109).

By the 1880s reading habits had also changed, brought on by the continuing increase in literacy, but also improved standards of household lighting, the increase of idle time due to railway travel and a further drop in price to ½d for evening papers (Brown 1985, 29). Rather than sharing newspapers, there was more of a 'buy-your-own' mentality. The number of daily provincial papers rose from 79 in 1870 to 211 in 1900 (Silberstein-Loeb 2009, 76). Newspapers at the end of the nineteenth century had become part of everyday life, for all classes of people in Britain.

## 5. Case Study: York (Eboracum)

Sitting at the point where the three Ridings of Yorkshire meet, is the city of York. Its famed Minster, walls, castle and Medieval buildings are merely the visible reminders of the past, but lying beneath are “the most complete, if complex, archaeological deposits from an English city of long-lived and first-rank importance” (Hall 1996, 11).

### 5.01 Roman York

Established in A.D. 71, Eboracum was a legionary fortress of 50 acres, following the typical playing card-shape, with its corners at the cardinal points. It was important for trade, with the River Ouse and its tributaries integral to the economy. It was also important politically. The Emperors Septimius Severus and Constantine I both held court here and Constantine the Great was proclaimed Emperor by the troops in York. When the province of Britannia was split in the 3<sup>rd</sup> century, York became the capital of *Britannia Inferior* and after a further division, the capital of *Britannia Secunda*. Civilians, attracted to the fort and its potential, formed a *canabae* between the Ouse and the Fosse. A further settlement grew on the other side of the River Ouse, which was later given the high status title of *colonia*.

A full description of Eboracum is in Appendix 1. Fig. 5.1 is a reconstruction of the site.

### 5.02 The Intervening Years

Following the end of Roman rule, York existed in relative obscurity for the next two centuries. When Christianity and literacy returned in the seventh century, York resumed its key role in the story of Britain. As the history of York was being chronicled however, its Roman past was either being robbed for stone or disappearing below feet of rubbish and rubble left by human activity.

In every generation, perhaps inspired by the visual reminders of history, there have been people who have recorded and collected artefacts from York's past. Several scholars in particular have contributed to our knowledge of Roman York. The first writers to concentrate on the Roman remains were the antiquaries John Leland (c.1506-52) and William Camden (1551-1623). Their recording of the few known artefacts from Roman York was timely. Camden, for example, noted the discovery of a stone coffin belonging to Marcus Verecundius Diogenes, a Roman citizen (1607, 877). It was subsequently taken to Hull and last seen being used as a horse trough outside a coaching inn (Hargrove 1838, 29).

In the following century, York became the focus for more local men. Martin Lister, M.D., F.R.S. (1638?-1712) a medical doctor in York, spent much time studying the local antiquities and sent papers to the Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society. He wrote, for example, about a votive altar dedicated to Jupiter by a Roman prefect, found in 1638. The altar is now lost and so Lister's account is invaluable (Davies 1873a, 315-16). Lister was also the first to realise that the Multangular Tower was Roman. Antiquary Ralph Thoresby, F.R.S. (1658-1725) from Leeds, visited on many occasions and wrote of York to the Royal Society (*RCHME* 1962, xxxix). He managed to gather a considerable collection of artefacts, especially from the Roman cemetery between Bootham and the Ouse.

The eighteenth century saw York take its place within the wider account of Roman Britain by featuring in Horsley's book *Britannia Romana* (1732). It is Francis Drake, F.R.S., F.S.A. (1696-1771), however, a surgeon by trade, who has been called "the father of all York's historical writers" (Biggins 1956, 7). In his *Eboracum* (1736) he included everything from his predecessors, but added considerable new material derived from his own observations. He regarded much that he came across as Roman, but this was not unusual for the time. With the exception of London, no other town had been written about so comprehensively, and *Eboracum* was to have significant and influential bearing on all subsequent writers.

Drake's friend, John Burton, M.D., F.S.A. (1710-1771), collected many Roman antiquities and communicated with *Archaeologia* on recent findings (such as 1773a, 1773b.). Burton was very keen to gather some of the dispersed Roman artefacts from York, in particular the collection of Dr. Langwith, an eminent antiquary and numismatist (whose father was the vestry clerk for York Minster and had secured many ancient coins during his long years of service). There was one condition however; the York Corporation had to provide suitable accommodation for the artefacts. Unfortunately they had other priorities.

“The members of the York Corporation at that period were not imbued with the love of antiquities or with any desire to encourage the study of archaeology” (Davies 1873b, 410).

Their lack of foresight meant that following Burton's death in 1771, his and Dr. Langwith's collections were scattered.

Other individuals wrote to *Archaeologia* such as ‘An Inscription in honour of Serapis’ (1775) and Englefield (1782) and there are several articles in the *GM* about new Roman York discoveries, for example, ‘Weekly Essays’ (1740), ‘Historical Chronicle’ (1742, 1770) and Lasefbiensis (1752). Although generally written under a pseudonym these communications suggest that there were other people in York who were observant enough and sufficiently interested to write to a publication. Despite these examples, Todd notes that, “Collectors greatly outnumbered scholars who could relate Eboracum to the wider world” (2004, 451).

By 1800 there were few standing reminders of York's Roman past, but as in previous centuries there were individuals keen to amass Roman artefacts. Although remote from London, York had,

“...never been a cultural backwater...[it] housed more educated and enquiring minds than were perhaps to be found in the average provincial city, particularly among a large ecclesiastical, medical and legal establishment, and the Quaker and Unitarian intelligentsia” (Addyman 1986, 53).

The difference in the nineteenth century was the rate at which Roman York revealed itself.

### **5.03 Nineteenth-Century York**

#### **Society**

During the eighteenth century, York was the pre-eminent city in the North of England. As a regional capital, it was the centre of secular, ecclesiastical, military, judicial and commercial life (Feinstein 1986, 109). It owed its position partly to geology; the fertile Yorkshire plains encouraged agriculture and hence a vigorous trade in goods at the York markets. Its attractiveness to the aristocracy was also due to geography. The landscapes were beautiful and yet too far from London for convenient travel which meant that York was also the centre of social life. It was noted for its Assembly Rooms, playhouse, assizes and the races, and the Corporation funded the remodelling of the city to appeal to the gentry (Borsay 2003, 5). Eighteenth-century York was the fashionable place to be seen.

The turn of the nineteenth century also saw a turn in fortunes for the city. When the rail connection from York to London was complete in 1839 the county gentry gradually abandoned the York season for the London one, and York never regained its former social glory (Benson 1968, 95). The number of assemblies was reduced and the aristocracy rarely made an appearance. The races went into decline, losing out to the up-and-coming Doncaster races and the theatre suffered falling attendances and was forced into disrepair (Tillott 1961, 266-67).

The attractions in York that had once captivated the nobility and gentry were in decline, but in their place new establishments came into existence. The York Subscription Library opened in 1812. Four music festivals held in the 1820s and 1830s proved such a success that the Festival Concert Rooms were constructed and the York Choral Society was formed in 1833. The Yorkshire Philosophical Society, begun in 1822, had its own botanical gardens and museum. The York Institute of Popular Science and Literature and the York

Mechanic's Institute were both established in 1827 and the York Medical Society in 1832. The convivial clubs and societies that had marked eighteenth-century York (such as the Good Humour Club, The Doctor's Club and the Rockingham Club) gave way to more learned societies. As Tillott describes,

"It was not that York ceased to be a social centre, but rather the nature of its social life had changed" (1961, 267).

This was a shift away from amusements for the socialising gentry to more inclusive gatherings, where the clergy, merchants and professionals could intermingle with the rural elite (Borsay 2003, 10).

## **Economy**

The general view of contemporaries in the early nineteenth century was that York was stagnating. One commentator said, "Everything is going away from us and nothing is coming..." (*YH* 30<sup>th</sup> November 1833). The population grew from 16,846 in 1801 to 28,842 in 1841, a 71% increase, but this seemed insignificant compared with the 247% of Huddersfield or 444% of Bradford (Feinstein 1986, 111). York also failed to industrialise - the charge being that it had lost its trade to Hull and its manufacturing to Leeds (Orange 1981, 4). It did however maintain its position as a regional service centre. The 1851 census reveals an exceptionally large proportion of domestic servants, shopkeepers and clothing retailers. Manufacturing consisted of small-scale, luxury handicrafts and workshops (Feinstein 1981, 121-22). The nobility and gentry may have looked elsewhere for their entertainment, but they still relied on York for their supplies and services. For the first half of the century then, the newspapers for the city were serving a largely well-educated, upper-class readership. Even if 'the season' was being taken in London, the gentry would have wanted news from their home estates.

During the second half of the century there was a gradual decline in the number of domestic staff and also small-scale producers, who could not compete with the factories of neighbouring cities. To balance this there was an increase in printing, clerical, professional, finance and government jobs and a rise in

defence posts due to new barracks in 1870. Some specialist firms were also doing well. John Walker, iron founder, who had long served the local landowners, was granted a Royal Charter. They supplied the ironwork for Sandringham, the gates of the British Museum and exported to colonial and foreign governments (Tillot 1961, 273-74). Thomas Cooke, making telescopes, microscopes and sundials could compete with the finest in Europe. In 1869 he completed the 25-inch Newell refractor; at the time, the world's largest refracting telescope (Matthew 1981, 39). These occupations reflected a rise in the educated middle classes who were able to read and could afford the price of a weekly and eventually daily newspaper.

The above changes in occupation were small, however, when compared with the impact of confectionery manufacture and the railways. York was the focal point of a large network of railway lines, constructed from the 1830s, with seven companies running their trains through the city. In 1854 there were 76 trains running per day, but by 1898 this had risen to 294 trains. There was also a huge increase in the number of railway related jobs - not just the drivers, conductors and porters, but clerks, administrators, workmen and engineers behind the scenes. In 1851 the NER had about 500 employees, but at its peak in 1905, the railways accounted for almost 6000 jobs in York (Royle 2007, 259).

The largest confectionary company in York belonged to Joseph Rowntree. Initially employing just 12 men in 1869 it grew to 2945 employees by 1904, due to a combination of mechanisation and innovation. Joseph worked out how to make crystallised gums and how to squeeze the fat out of cocoa butter to produce a more palatable drink (Feinstein 1981, 124-27). The second manufacturer, Joseph Terry and Company, began expanding in the 1840s. Most famous for candied peel, jujubes and medicated lozenges they added cocoa and chocolate production in 1886 and by 1900 employed about 300 people (Tillott 1961, 273). The smallest confectioner in York, M.A. Craven and Sons, specialised in boiled sweets and sugared almonds and staff numbered about 250 (Feinstein 1981, 128).

By the end of the nineteenth century York was still a city of small enterprises. The railway had brought change, but no revolutionary industrial boom (Tillott

1961, 274). Growth came from within; its success due to the talent and enterprise of York entrepreneurs like Rowntree, Walker and Cooke who consistently produced a high quality product (Feinstein 1981, 152). It was not until the 1880s, when the confectionery manufacturers expanded, that any significant industrial development took place. With the exception of Irish immigrants in the 1840s, the rise in the working classes came from within the city and surrounding districts. As literacy levels rose and newspaper prices reduced, they offered a new audience for the York press.

Despite these employment opportunities, York experienced the same problems as many urban centres: overcrowding, unsanitary living conditions and most famously, poverty. Rowntree's 1899 survey of the working class in York found that 27.8% of the total population were living in either primary or secondary poverty (1901, 117). This statistic shocked contemporaries, who saw York as a provincial county town, little knowing that it harboured deprivation on roughly the same scale as London (Digby 1981, 180). For these people, even a ½d newspaper was out of reach.

### **The Yorkshire Philosophical Society**

There was one group, above all, that influenced the archaeology of York during the nineteenth century - the Yorkshire Philosophical Society (YPS). Scholarly societies appeared across the country between 1780 and 1830, including some of the large northern cities such as Leeds (established 1819) and Sheffield (1822). In the spirit of competitiveness, several influential figures felt that York had to act. William Hargrove at the *York Courant* suggested a society was required "for free and friendly discussion upon the varied subjects that science and literature present" (*York Courant* 5<sup>th</sup> February 1821). The following year he commented;

"York can boast her Musical Societies and her Associations for Fashionable Amusements [but] when will the literary and philosophical talent which we know are confined within the walls of Old Ebor be concentrated into one focus and shine forth in its innate brilliancy? Do

not these useful institutions which are daily forming around us, convey a severe reproof to the tardiness of our own city?" (*York Courant* 24<sup>th</sup> December 1822).

By then, unbeknown to Hargrove, the founders of the YPS had already come together - their first meeting taking place on 7<sup>th</sup> December 1822.

Despite the 'nudging' from the *Courant*, the catalyst for the establishment of the Society was the discovery in July 1821 of non-native, extinct animal remains in a cave in Kirkdale, North Yorkshire. The find aroused the interest of the Rev. William Buckland, Reader in Geology at Oxford, who visited in December 1821. At the time geologists were still trying to assimilate stratified rocks with the Biblical timeline of Archbishop Ussher and for Buckland the Kirkdale remains were 'Relics of the Deluge' (Buckland 1823). The crucial matter was the bones themselves, which were handed out to the British Museum, the College of Surgeons, the Geological Society, the Bishop of Oxford and Georges Cuvier in Paris (Orange 1973, 7). This dispersion did not go unnoticed.

"At Kirkdale, very recently, some fine Antediluvian Remains were discovered and seized upon by individuals. To whom do they belong now? ...I do presume to hope that a sense of public spirit will interpose, and induce all parties concerned to reunite the specimens" (*Yorkshire Observer* 2nd November 1822).

The *Observer* encouraged the establishment of a museum as a central repository for all relics of York's past.

Three York citizens, Colonel William Salmond, Mr. James Atkinson (surgeon) and Mr. Anthony Thorpe (solicitor), all of whom possessed bones from Kirkdale, decided to do just that and form a united collection. Their gathering at Atkinson's house became the first recorded meeting of the new body (Orange 1973, 10). They agreed to elect the Rev. William Vernon as a member (son of the Archbishop of York) and at the second meeting, according to Vernon, he was the one who suggested they should do more than establish a museum, by founding a 'Scientific and Antiquarian Society'. He was certainly a driving force

behind the new society. His social position, education and leisure time meant he could devote himself to the venture (Rubenstein 2009, 3).

Orange remarks that the name 'Yorkshire Philosophical Society' was "pregnant with implications" (1981, 10). It appropriated the title 'Yorkshire'; an indication that its focus was to be wider than the city. The name deliberately avoided the word 'literary' which so many other societies had adopted. Indeed, its overall aim was "the promotion of science", but more particularly "to elucidate the geology of Yorkshire" (YPS Ann. Rep. 1823, 5-6). The geological emphasis of the new society was due to a combination of scientific fashion and the interests of its founders (Pyrah 1988, 27). Between 1823 and 1830, of the 110 papers delivered at the society, 79 were geological, 17 other sciences and just 14 antiquarian. In 1826 the Society unknowingly recruited a keeper of the museum who was to become one of the leading nineteenth-century geologists - John Phillips. His two volume *Illustrations of the Geology of Yorkshire* (1829, 1836) became the standard work for almost a century (Pyrah 1988, 41). Vernon and Phillips set the strong foundations of the Society's scientific reputation (Orange 1981, 11).

The museum, located in Ousegate, was ready by July 1823, designed to embrace all the departments of natural history and be a repository for antiquities. To achieve this, twelve honorary curators were appointed to superintend the collections (geology, fossils and recent conchology, mineralogy, comparative anatomy, entomology, ornithology, botany, antiquities and coins and the library). It was soon evident, however, that space was inadequate and so a building fund was launched in 1825. A site was chosen and in the early stages of preparing the Manor Shore for building, workmen unexpectedly uncovered the remains of the most important monastery in Northern England; St. Mary's Abbey (Hall 1996, 40). The YPS decided to excavate, under the superintendence of Rev. Charles Wellbeloved, with such dramatic results that they continued beyond the threatened area of ruins (Addyman 1981, 54). The excavations came to national attention. The *GM* included several episodic articles on the progress and the SoA asked to make plans and drawings of the site. Wellbeloved's definitive account was published promptly in 1829. That same year, after much effort from Vernon working

through legalities, a grant of land was obtained from George IV and construction of the museum could continue. It was finally opened, along with botanical gardens, in 1831 (at a final cost of £9,800).

The discoveries from St. Mary's Abbey were not Roman, but they fuelled the growing appreciation for buried monuments and remains (Hall 1996, 19). As news of the finds spread, so the reputation of the YPS was enhanced, proving the value of being proactive and providing the Society with practical experience of excavation. The Society went on to excavate the Roman multangular tower in York in 1831 (Wellbeloved 1842, 56-59) and had a close working relationship with the Yorkshire Antiquarian Club (YAC - formed 1849) which concentrated on excavating barrows in East Yorkshire (Harrison 2010, 40). The AI meeting at York in 1846 further stimulated a shift of emphasis by the YPS, resulting in fewer geological papers at their meetings and more on archaeology (Rubenstein 2009, 21).

Perhaps the biggest achievement of the YPS in these early years was its role in the founding of the British Association for the Advancement of Science (BAAS) at a meeting in York in September 1831 (Rubenstein 2009, 12). At this time the British scientific community were generally dissatisfied with the inertia of the Royal Society, the absence of science in English universities, the amateur nature of the subject and the lack of government initiative (Orange 1973, 32). Prominent natural philosopher, David Brewster, suggested a new body based on an existing German model and wrote to Phillips asking whether the first meeting could be held in York. The Rev. William Vernon immediately took to the idea and proposed a society that would co-ordinate the nation's science, direct research and influence government. He came up with the title of the association, its aims and constitution and became the general secretary, with Phillips as assistant secretary. The YPS council embraced the ideas and organised the meeting in their new Museum which was capable of accommodating the 300 delegates who attended. John Kenrick recollected that this founding meeting made the YPS well known throughout the archaeological and scientific worlds (Rubenstein 2009, 13). The BAAS returned in 1844 and 1881, and the YPS was remembered as the "mother-society" (Howarth 1922, 15).

From the beginning, the goodwill of the aristocracy was bestowed upon the society, in the form of prestige and money. Apart from Vernon's father, the official patrons were the Earls of Carlisle and Tyrconnel and the Lords Milton and Stourton. Of the original 120 members, 16 were peers, baronets, knights or styled 'Hon.'. There were also 50 honorary members - prominent men of science from the UK and abroad. The active work, however, was largely done by men from the professions: medicine, law and the church (Rubinstein 2009, 3-4). There are three clergymen in particular who require an introduction at this point, as they were to be a major influence on the society's antiquarian endeavours across the century.

The **Reverend Charles Wellbeloved** (1769-1858) was a Unitarian minister who came to York as a pastor and stayed for 50 years (Biggins 1956, 11). He was a social reformer, originator of the Subscription Library and founder of the Mechanics Institute. He was also one of the earliest members of the YPS (January 1823) and its first honorary curator of antiquities; a position he held until he died, aged 89. During 1840-41 he delivered a series of lectures in which he hoped to relate the artefacts in the Museum with the history and customs of the Romans (Orange 1973, 56). These lectures fed into Wellbeloved's *Eboracum: Or York under the Romans* (1842) which would eventually be found on every antiquarian's bookshelf. In 1852 he produced *A Descriptive Account of the Antiquities in the grounds and in the Museum of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society*; a much emulated format which formed the basis of the subsequent editions of the *Yorkshire Museum Handbook* (YMH). The early gathering of artefacts for the Museum was largely due to Wellbeloved's care and devotion. John Kenrick describes him as "a sort of public guardian of the antiquities of York" (1860, 165) and Orange has given him the accolade of the Society's "most diligent antiquarian" (1973, 23).

Following Wellbeloved's death, the post of curator of antiquities was assumed by another Unitarian minister, the **Reverend John Kenrick, M.A., F.S.A.** (1788-1877). He arrived in the city in 1810 as a tutor in classics and history under his father-in-law, Wellbeloved, at Manchester College, York. Kenrick was admitted to the YPS in August 1823 and became a key member. Rubenstein claims that it was Kenrick who sustained the Society's monthly

meetings by delivering many papers, over several decades (2009, 34). He often spoke of local finds and as a leading authority on the ancient world, was inclined to place them into the wider context (*RCHME* 1962, xl).

From 1873 the **Reverend James Raine, D.C.L.** (1830-1896) became co-curator, taking over the role completely in 1877, following Kenrick's death. As well as being the chancellor of York Minster, Raine was an historian and archaeologist and a vice-president of the YPS. His notes on the railway extensions in the 1870s reveal the amount of archaeology that was disturbed. He was able to claim in 1883 that the antiquarian collections had more than doubled in size in the past 12-14 years (Rubenstein 2009, 40). Raine produced the final edition of the *YMH* in 1891 and also wrote a narrative history of York for the Longman series *Historic Towns* (1893).

These men steered the YPS through what was to be, archaeologically, a very productive period for York. Membership of the Society rose to 329 by 1840 and remained at this level for the rest of the century, whilst the collections grew through regular donations and Society purchases. By 1891 the *YMH* claimed that the Roman antiquarian holdings were "by far the finest collection from any one site in the country" (Raine 1891, vi).

Nineteenth-century York inherited a townscape almost untouched by the ravages of industrial change. It was fortunate to have a local society that embraced archaeology, had practical experience of excavation and possessed a museum to store and preserve artefacts. It also had individuals with vision and drive. Equally important was the timing. All of these elements were in place by 1830, just before the first major disturbances of the archaeology.

### **Disturbance of the Archaeology**

Edward Baine's map of York in 1822 (fig. 5.2) reveals a street layout that had barely changed since Medieval times. From the 1830s, however, a series of improvements altered the street pattern and the city walls were breeched on several occasions, disturbing the archaeology on an unprecedented scale. The most significant development was the coming of the railways.

**Fig. 5.3** is a map of York highlighting the railway lines running into the city. In 1836 the York and North Midland Railway Company (YNM) purchased about four acres of land from the York Corporation between Toft Green, Tanner Row and the city walls (Knight 1944, 625) which lay directly over the Roman civilian settlement. From 1838, construction of the railway station began, inside the city walls (Tillott 1961, 473). The first line opened on 29<sup>th</sup> May 1839 and ran to Normanton, where it connected with lines to Leeds and London. The station was completed on 4<sup>th</sup> January 1841 and a second line to Darlington and Newcastle opened early that same year (Knight 1944, 678-79). Both lines ran through an arch made in the Medieval city wall which itself lay upon, or near to Roman fortifications. Alterations to the street layout were required to improve the approach to the station and reach coal depots (Tillott 1961, 474). All of this work had the potential to hit the civilian settlement and along Roman road 10 there was the possibility of finding Roman burials.

In 1844 the YNM was granted permission to create a line to Scarborough, which required a second arch through the city wall (Knight 1944, 679). The route went over the Ouse at Scarborough bridge and up through the Clifton area of York, crossing Roman roads 5 and 7. It offered the chance of finding the exact line of these roads and Roman burials.

As the amount of rail traffic grew, the Old Station was placed under increasing pressure and despite various additions and improvements it was finally decided to build a brand new station, outside the city walls, that could handle through traffic (Benson 1925, 139). This new station opened in June 1877 and, at the time, was the largest in the country (Tillott 1961, 474). A new Station Hotel was built within the project, which opened in 1878. Further street alterations were carried out, including two further arches through the city wall (Benson 1925, 140). These developments, once again, were close to the fort and therefore potentially over the Roman archaeology.

Only one more railway line was added. The Foss Islands branch, opened in 1879, was needed to serve the cattle market and other industries in the east of the city (Tillott 1961, 473). It ran across the northern half of the city and then dropped down through Layerthorpe, crossing Roman road 3.

Throughout this period, the building of houses, businesses and services continued in the city centre over the Roman settlement beneath. From the 1880s however, building work was focused beyond the city walls as suburbs sprang up in all directions (fig. 5.4). The increase in population required an upgrade of the existing infrastructure and during the 1890s the sewerage system was overhauled. This construction on the outskirts of the city was not likely to hit any occupational debris, but it still had the potential to find archaeology as so many Roman roads (and associated burials) emanated from York.

#### 5.04 The News in York

Fig. 5.5 shows that in 1800 the city of York had three newspapers: the *York Courant*; the *York Chronicle* and the relative newcomer, the *York Herald* (Davies 1868, 161, 331-34). The *Herald* passed through the hands of a series of proprietors: Messrs Wilson, Spence and Mawman until 1799; Alexander Bartholoman (1799-1811); Mary Bartholoman (1811) and John Spence and Thomas Deighton (1811-1813) before being bought by Messrs Hargrove, Gawthorp and Cobb in July 1813 (YH 10<sup>th</sup> December 1874). The Hargrove family remained connected with the paper until 1899.

To counter the Liberal *York Herald* some members of the York Book Society established, in 1819, the Tory *Yorkshire Gazette* (Hargrove 1838, 160). Initially a weekly paper containing four pages, it increased to eight in July 1838 and twelve in July 1855. In 1885 it temporarily became a daily paper before reverting to its weekly issue in 1886 (Benson 1968, 147). These two newspapers, the *Herald* and the *Gazette*, were to become the stalwarts of the York press, standing at opposing ends of the political spectrum.

Other publications appeared, but the transient nature of many titles is clear. Some of them merged; the *York Chronicle* for example, was absorbed into the *Yorkshire Gazette* in 1839. Others ceased altogether, such as the *York Sentinel* and the *Yorkshire Express*. The only newspaper in existence throughout the whole time period was the *York Herald*, which therefore made it

the most suitable for this research. Across the years it acquired more titles than any other paper: the *York Courant*; the *Yorkshireman*; the *Yorkshire Advertiser* and the *Yorkshire Telegraph* (Tillott 1961, 538-40).

**Fig. 5.5** also highlights the growing demand for regular intelligence as newspapers tried to make the transition from weekly to daily publications. The *Yorkshire Telegraph* was founded by W.W. and A.E. Hargrove in 1869, to test the viability of a weekly 1d newspaper. As this proved a success it encouraged them to try the *York Herald* as a 1d daily paper in January 1874. Initially it had four pages, but quickly doubled to eight in February that year. A supplement to the daily paper continued to be printed – the *Weekly Herald*, at a cost of 2d (Tillott 1961, 538). In October 1882 W.W. Hargrove began a new venture; an evening ½d paper, with a view to meeting “the increasing demand for that class of cheap literature” (*YH* 1<sup>st</sup> January 1890).

By 1900 York had six newspapers, although two were new to the scene. The *Yorkshire Gazette* continued as a weekly paper well into the twentieth century (when it finally amalgamated with the *Yorkshire Herald* in 1954). The *York Herald* held the dominant position however, supplying a daily 1d, an evening ½d and a weekly paper at 2d.

### **5.05 Roman content in the *York Herald* newspaper**

Searching the *York Herald* 1800-1899 produced 1213 articles that included Roman content (appendix 3).

**Fig. 5.6** shows the focus of these articles. A Roman discovery and re-discussion of those finds was the most common reason to print an article (34%). An ‘event’ such as a meeting, an opening ceremony, a soirée etc. generated 21% of articles. This is not surprising because York was the home of many societies and as the county town was a focus for groups from across the region and beyond. ‘Historical feature’ is any regular column that appeared in the newspaper with an historical theme. It accounted for 16% of the articles, which indicates that Roman topics were a popular inclusion. There were 152 ‘other news’ reports (13%) where something occurred that had a Roman link,

but which was not a discovery or concerned with the museum. 'Interest' items, at 9%, were those articles simply printed because they were 'interesting' to read, and not related to current news events. 7% of the articles were about the museum, including news of its origins, expansion and refurbishment, but also its purchases and donations received. There were four humorous pieces.

### Types of newspaper article

**Fig. 5.7** reveals that Roman content appeared in the *York Herald* in various sections of the newspaper. The main type of article was the news report (38%), but 'meetings' at 24% and 'Notes and Queries' with 16% also featured strongly. The pie chart covers the whole century, so to enable further analysis these figures have also been split by decade (**figs. 5.8 - 5.17**) which gives a clearer picture of the trends in article type across the time period.

News reports (**fig. 5.8**) were consistently an important source of Roman content. Gradually increasing in number through the early decades, the 1830s saw a sudden increase from 22 to 53 articles. The peak of reporting occurred in the 1860s and 1870s with 76 to 78 reports, before decreasing slightly in the 1880s and 1890s.

Meetings and lectures (**figs. 5.9 and 5.10**) have similar distribution patterns. They first appeared in the 1820s and 1830s respectively, but really took off from the 1840s, when societies and other bodies became established. Numbers remained steady through the 1850s to the 1870s but then dropped in the 1880s. Lectures however, had a sudden revival in the 1890s. There were 56 lectures over the century, and 61% of these were delivered by the clergy, which shows the key role they played in disseminating archaeological information. Other lectures were presented by gentlemen, SoA Fellows, the Museum curators and members of other societies. Wellbeloved's seven part series entitled 'Lectures on the Antiquities in the Yorkshire Museum' were reported verbatim, week after week, by the *Herald*. New ventures often harked back to York's history including their Roman past, for example: "The York Institute - Introductory Address by the Rev Canon Hey" (*YH* 16<sup>th</sup> October 1858)

and “Establishment of a School of Cookery in York - Inaugural Lecture by Mr. Buckmaster” (YH 20<sup>th</sup> November 1874).

The above lectures and meetings were organised by a wide variety of bodies, including naturalists, agriculturalists, antiquarians and various church denominations. These same groups also went on excursions. Fig. 5.11 shows how reports of group visits featured in the *Herald* from the 1850s, a decade after society meetings and lectures began to be reported. They maintained their popularity with a jump in the 1870s.

The third main type of article in fig. 5.7 is ‘Notes and Queries’, made all the more notable by the fact that this column was only introduced to the *Herald* in 1888. Fig. 5.12 reveals its immediate impact: 45 articles in 1888-9, followed by 148 in the 1890s. ‘Notes and Queries’ must have been a popular section of the *York Herald*, frequently incorporating Roman topics.

Over the century 81 Roman articles were included in the *York Herald* just for interest’s sake. Fig. 5.13 shows there were only a small number of articles each decade until the 1870s when the number jumped to 17, and then almost doubled again in the 1890s to 33. The *Herald* had always included columns aimed at providing snippets of information, such as ‘Literature, Science &c.’, ‘Art and Literary Gossip’ and ‘Varieties’. The 1890s peak in interest articles saw new columns, aimed at specific groups, such as ‘Hearth and Home’ for female readers. All of these columns were open to including Roman content. Many interest items however, were one-off articles, covering a plethora of topics. Some had a local focus such as “The City Walls of York” (YH 20<sup>th</sup> November 1886) and “Local Racing under the Romans” (YH 19<sup>th</sup> May 1866), whilst others were abstract, from “Husbandry in Ancient Times” (YH 17<sup>th</sup> September 1842) to “Beards and Shaving” (YH 7<sup>th</sup> January 1895).

At the opposite end of the spectrum from the information snippet were the serialised works. These had been used by newspapers since the 1850s as a tool to entice their readers back each week. The *York Herald* printed the voluminous “Analecta Eboracensia” over several weeks in 1893. This important work by Sir Thomas Widdrington, written in the seventeenth century and rejected by the Corporation, was edited and published two hundred years

later by the Rev. Caesar Caine (Widdrington 1897), a nonconformist minister stationed in York (Biggins 1956, 3-5). This seems a far cry from the light romances or gripping thrillers synonymous with serialised fiction, but obviously deemed suitable content for the *Herald* readership.

The 28 adverts in [fig. 5.14](#) are clearly not evenly distributed through the century. Almost half appeared in the 1850s. With one exception, all adverts were for new publications, with many coming under the heading 'Literary Notices' or 'New Books'. Most were not strictly adverts, as the newspaper frequently offered some opinion on the book content. The 1850s spike in the figures seems largely due to Charles Roach Smith, with six out of the eleven books reviewed being authored by or having some contribution from him. The odd advert out was for a land sale where, "A fine specimen of Roman Tessellated Pavement was lately discovered. This Pavement is still there preserved" (YH 28<sup>th</sup> June 1856).

The *York Herald* made infrequent 'comments' with Roman content; 26 articles - 2% ([fig. 5.15](#)). These were sometimes included in a column specifically for editor's views, such as 'Occasional Notes' or 'The Week'. More comments were given during the 1890s than any other decade, which fits with the style of New Journalism.

There were 25 letters in total ([fig. 5.16](#)) which appeared from the 1840s onwards, with a peak in the 1850s of 9 letters. The 1850s numbers were boosted by two subjects that roused strong opinions, and played out through correspondence in the newspaper: whether the bridge at Tadcaster was Roman, and the housing of more mosaics in the Yorkshire Museum. The majority of the letters (16) were signed. Those under a pseudonym such as LOOK BEFORE YOU LEAP (YH 28<sup>th</sup> October 1880) and SCRUTATOR (YH 21<sup>st</sup> October 1890) were letters containing complaint and criticism. Much of this was directed at the YPS and the York Corporation.

Four Roman articles were included specifically for the purpose of amusement and all were at the end of the century ([fig. 5.17](#)).

### **Distribution of all Roman articles over the time period**

**Fig. 5.18** shows when articles with Roman content appeared in the *York Herald*. Actual and projected figures have been provided because of the missing years of the newspaper (see Methodology). The data is grouped by decade and this reveals a gradual increase in the number of articles with a slight downturn in the 1880s. There was a sudden jump in the 1890s, up to 303 actual (379 projected) articles. This was due solely to the 'Notes and Queries' section of the newspaper, which accounted for 148 of the 303 articles.

### **Roman discoveries in the *York Herald***

There were 387 articles that reported a Roman discovery; 32% of all Roman articles from the *York Herald*. This figure is for *new* discoveries and does not include articles re-discussing finds. Of these 387 articles, 118 were discoveries found in York. **Fig. 5.19** shows that news reports were the main way that York discoveries were announced (67%), but meetings had a considerable share with 27% and lectures 3%. The remaining 269 reports were for discoveries made outside York (**fig. 5.20**). An even larger majority of these finds were announced as news (84%), with meetings accounting for 12%.

York discoveries therefore were treated slightly differently to those coming from elsewhere.

### **Distribution of discovery articles over the time period**

The number of discovery articles in the *York Herald* gradually increased over the early decades of the nineteenth century (**fig. 5.21**), peaking in the 1860s at 69 reports and then dropping through the 1870s and 1880s. As these figures are for *all* reported Roman discoveries, it is difficult to link the numbers to the wider context, so they have been split into those finds from York and those discovered elsewhere. Discoveries made outside York (**fig. 5.22**) follow a similar pattern to 'all Roman finds'. A closer examination of where these finds were coming from and what they were, may help to explain why the *Herald*

included 269 reports for non-York discoveries and why there was peak in the 1860s. The distribution of finds made in York (fig. 5.23) differs in that the most fruitful decade was the 1830s, with 29 discoveries. This number was more than halved in the 1840s, but rose again to 22 in the 1850s. Do these peaks in reporting coincide with major disturbances of the archaeology?

Fig. 5.24 compares population figures for York (taking them as a sign of building work) with the number of *Herald* reports of Roman York discoveries, to see if there is a correlation between the two. The first big population increase was during the 1840s (8850 people – 27.5%). The railway had just arrived in York, providing jobs and increased mobility, and there was a large influx of Irish labour (Feinstein 1981, 117). The 1870s saw an even greater increase with 11,118 people (21.6%). Railway operations were expanding, there was a growth in manufacturing and new barracks were filled with infantry. The final significant population increase was during the 1890s (10,073 people – 14.8%) with new railway workshops and the sudden growth of the confectionary business, employing approximately 3,500 people by 1900 (Feinstein 1981, 124-28). The population increases of the 1840s, 1870s and 1890s do not correspond with a rise in the number of reported Roman York discoveries. In fact the 1830s, 1850s and 1860s produced more discovery articles.

Apart from housing, the other major construction work was the introduction of the railways. There were two main phases: in the 1830s, with the initial land clearance, laying the lines and building a station, and the 1870s, when demand outgrew capacity and a new railway station was designed and opened in 1877. These developments had the most potential for finding Roman archaeology because of the extent and location of the work required. This correlates with the big increase in reported finds in the 1830s (fig. 5.23), but why then was there not a corresponding jump in the 1870s?

### **The location of discoveries in the *York Herald***

The *York Herald* contained reports of Roman discoveries not just from York itself, but from all over the world. Fig. 5.25 shows that only 30% of articles

were from York, which is surprising as you would expect a 'York' newspaper to include far more York discoveries than from anywhere else. There were 94 reports of Yorkshire finds which reflected the paper's readership across the county, but why were almost a third of all reported finds from around Britain? As expected, there were fewer discoveries from abroad: 51 articles (13%) from Europe and 7 articles (2%) from the rest of the world. To understand these results, maps have been drawn (figs. 5.26 to 5.54) that show the exact location of discoveries reported in the *York Herald*. For each decade there is a map of York, Britain and the world to illustrate the trends across the century.

## York

The York maps (figs. 5.26 to 5.35) include both reported and unreported finds. Initial examination of these maps considers the location of all the finds to ascertain if the distribution correlates with known disturbances of the archaeology. A comparison of the types of reported and unreported finds is discussed below.

In the early decades of the nineteenth century, discoveries in York were chance finds that turned up whilst individuals were building a house, adding a cellar, or improving their gardens and this is reflected in the random distribution on maps 5.26 to 5.28. The map for the 1830s (fig. 5.29) has four clusters of finds and these can all be linked to specific developments in the city. The construction of a new street, St. Leonard's Place in 1835, necessitated a cut through the city wall to the south of Bootham Bar (Addyman 1981, 57). As this was within the fort boundary several discoveries were made. Also within this cluster, the multangular tower of the fort was acquired by the YPS, who thoroughly cleared it out, revealing Roman construction and related finds (Wellbeloved 1842, 56-59). The second group of finds is due to the insertion of Parliament Street 1833-1836, which cut across the Medieval tenement pattern and exposed the fortress wall (Hall 1996, 49). The construction of the County Bank on the same site also revealed a Roman bath house. The final two clusters are the result of the arrival of the railway. Discoveries were made around the Toft Green area where the station was constructed and the city wall was breached to allow the

line to progress out of York (Brunton Knight 1944, 658). As it reached Holgate Bridge another group of finds were discovered. Both of these sites lay over Roman cemeteries, following the lines of Roman roads 9, 10 and 11.

**Fig. 5.30** shows that during the 1840s the railway continued to be the main driving force behind construction. The city walls were breached for a second time in 1845 and three new platforms were added to cope with increasing rail traffic (Tillott 1961, 474); hence there were so many discoveries in this area. Two new lines were also opened; the Darlington line in 1841 and the Scarborough line in 1845 and discoveries were made along these routes.

By the 1850s (**fig. 5.31**) finds had spread out across the city once more. Railway construction was fairly quiet in this decade, apart from the opening of the Station Hotel near Toft Green in 1853 (Brunton Knight 1944, 680). The group of finds marked along The Mount is largely due to the building of houses in the new Driffield Estate. Mr. Driffield collected all the artefacts found in the project and donated them to the Museum in 1860 (noted on various pages of the *YMH*).

The number of discoveries dropped further in the 1860s. **Fig. 5.32** shows two groups of finds: around The Mount and Dalton Terrace, as more houses were built, and near Monk Bar, where Mr. Grey conducted excavations on his own property and on neighbouring land as shops were being erected (*RCHME* 1865, 33; *YH* 4<sup>th</sup> May, 8<sup>th</sup> June 1861). This sparse map is in contrast to that of the 1870s (**fig. 5.33**) which contains 111 finds, most of which are densely positioned where the new railway station, lines and ancillary buildings were constructed between 1871 and 1877 (Brunton Knight 1944, 719-720). Two further arches made in the city walls also produced finds.

Once the boom in railway construction was over, the distribution of finds reverted back to a scattered one (**fig. 5.34**) and this continued into the 1890s (**fig. 5.35**). Building operations were extending in all directions (Benson 1968, 707). Most were unlikely to uncover evidence of the fort or civilian settlement, but could potentially hit Roman burials along one of the roads. The YPS had high hopes that a new and comprehensive sewerage scheme, begun in 1892, would be fruitful but, "The amount of valuable relics found, had not been so

large as was expected” (YH 4<sup>th</sup> January 1894). Perhaps the most significant discoveries found during the project were the foundation of the Roman gate at Bootham Bar and the course of the Roman roads in the Bootham-Clifton area.

The difference between decades is considerable with the number of finds peaking at 111 in the 1870s and falling to 31 in the 1880s. Antiquaries were aware of this downward trend and suggested in 1890 that, “The number of antiquities obtained from York itself is, perhaps, below average, as the use of concrete has practically put an end to deep digging” (YPS Ann. Rep. 1890, 14). They were correct in their predictions. The number of finds for the last decade of the century remained low; just 36.

Apart from spot finds made by individual projects around the city, the distribution of finds from York is understandable and fits with known disturbances of the archaeology.

## **Great Britain**

The *York Herald* consistently reported on finds from across Britain. From small beginnings in the 1810s and 1820s, the number of articles remained between 10 and 20 articles each decade (fig. 5.36).

Maps 5.38 to 5.46 show that discoveries were reported to the *Herald* from all coastlines. Excluding Yorkshire, there is no discernible pattern in the distribution of these finds other than an increase in the number of reports from the north east between the 1850s and 1880s. With hindsight, certain place names stand out as well known Roman sites such as Wroxeter, Silchester, Lincoln, Carlisle and Chester.

The main trend that becomes clear through these maps is the rise and fall of reporting of Yorkshire finds (fig. 5.37). From the 1830s with 3 articles, the number of reports increased gradually until a big jump in the 1850s to 21 articles and a further increase to 41 articles in the 1860s. This distribution is certainly linked to when the archaeology in many Yorkshire villages and towns was first disturbed. For example, in Malton, railway construction uncovered

the Roman fort of Derventio and new sewerage systems in Norton, across the River Derwent from Malton, revealed its civilian settlement, including a Roman cemetery (Robinson 1978). Traces of a villa at Dalton Parlours were found when the land was brought into cultivation and an excavation was carried out in 1854, which discovered a winged building with hypocaust and areas of mosaic flooring (Wrathmell and Nicholson 1990). Multiple articles were generated by these discoveries as new finds came to light over the years. The number of Yorkshire finds dropped rapidly from 1870 onwards.

### Europe and the Wider World

**Fig. 5.47** shows the number of finds from beyond Britain that were reported in the *York Herald*. From 1800 to 1839 the number of discovery reports was low; between 1 and 3 each decade and they were all from western and central Europe (**fig. 5.48**). In the 1840s there is a definite change in distribution with 6 out of 7 finds coming from northern France (**fig. 5.49**). From the 1850s onwards the finds spread once again over western and central Europe, with the occasional find from Romania included (**figs. 5.50-5.54**). The number of reports from Italy gradually increased (6 by the 1890s).

Finds from the wider world first appeared in the 1840s, but they remained low in number throughout the century. All the locations were within the British Empire (e.g. Ceylon, Zimbabwe) or had considerable European settlement (Algiers). The only site that was mentioned more than once was Palestine.

### When Roman finds reported in the *York Herald* were discovered

**Figs. 5.55** and **5.56** show that the vast majority of finds reported in the *York Herald* (87-89%), no matter where they were discovered, were found 'recently'. The figure is even higher if articles with a mix of old and new finds are included. These results say something of the speed at which news travelled and was picked up by newspapers, even hundreds of miles away.

## **The types of Roman finds reported in the *York Herald***

The reported Roman discoveries have been divided by location, York and not-York, and then by type of find to ascertain whether some types were reported more regularly than others.

The most popular type of find, from both inside and outside York, was 'structure' (figs. 5.57, 5.58). Within this were mosaics, reported on 37 occasions, perhaps because they represented the archetypal Roman discovery. They also offered plenty for the reporter to write about: size; colour and design. Some structural finds had inscriptions (21 reports) ranging from stamped tiles and bricks through to dedication tablets such as to "Deae Fortuna" (appendix 4 - **YF 87**) (*YH* 6<sup>th</sup> April 1839) and "Deo Genio" (**YF280**) (*YH* 6<sup>th</sup> October 1875). These reports occasionally included a picture, to give the readers a real sense of what has been discovered e.g. "Deo Sancto" (**YF43**) (*YH* 30<sup>th</sup> March 1833). 'Structure' also encompassed everyday building materials such as brick, stone and tiles, and architectural fragments including capitals, arches, plinths and columns.

There were some differences in structural finds, depending on the location. Those from abroad were mostly substantial discoveries such as houses in Pompeii, aqueducts (e.g. Caesarea), temples (e.g. Dacia) and theatres in Triguères, Evreux Fiesole and Poitiers. From Britain and Yorkshire there were numerous villas (Bromham, Dalton Parlours, Langton), towns (Lincoln, Wroxeter, Silchester) and forts (Slack, Lymne and Templeborough). York structural finds were a reflection of the nature of Eboracum: building materials were stamped by the serving legions 'LEG IX HISP' and 'LEG VI VIC', remnants of the fort walls, gates, roads and bath houses served as a reminder of the military presence whilst mosaics and building foundations survived from the civilian settlement.

Coins are high on the list of reported finds in the *York Herald*; 28 found in York and 95 from outside. The circumstances of discovery varied - often found amongst other artefacts, sometimes on their own, and ranging from just one coin (*YH* 10<sup>th</sup> May 1823) to thousands (*YH* 11<sup>th</sup> November 1817).

Burials, tombstones and urns were also frequently reported. Together they formed 29% of the reported finds from York. This is an expected result, as York, being a *colonia*, would have had a large population and several cemeteries. The figures were not as prominent for discoveries outside of York – making up just 17% of the total.

Figs. 5.57 and 5.58 show that pottery found outside York appeared in 92 articles, but only in 28 articles (11%) from York. This seems a low number for York considering how often pottery must have been deposited during the Roman occupation. Both whole vessels and fragments made the news.

Metal represented a small percentage of the *Herald* discovery reports - 5% of York and 8% of non-York. A wide variety of artefacts were reported: weaponry, keys, equine equipment, vessels and ornamental figures, made from different metals such as iron, brass, copper, bronze, silver and gold.

Animal remains from outside York appeared in 32 reports (5%) and 10 articles from York (4%). They included bones, tusks and teeth and occasionally whole animals such as horses (YH 9<sup>th</sup> June 1838). Animal remains were always found together with other artefacts, never alone.

The remaining types of finds: altars, stone, millstones, glass, industrial and 'other' were infrequently reported. The latter category includes several one-off finds such as a stylus, wooden box, chariot and a sandal.

### **Who made the discoveries that were reported in the York *Herald*?**

Fig. 5.59 shows that a diverse range of people made the Roman discoveries reported in the *York Herald*. As expected, workmen were responsible for most finds (47%) as they built new houses and infrastructure. In addition were discoveries during railway construction; hence 7% of finds were made by navvies. The second highest category with 22% is 'unknown' where there was no suggestion of the discoverer's identity. This differs from 'unnamed individual' where a report stated the find was made by "a gentleman". 12% of discoveries were made by a 'named individual' suggesting that the newspaper

was not averse to printing names if they were given one. Sometimes a person's occupation was given, for example, a clergyman (2%), the military (1%) and surveyors (1%).

It is very clear from the figures how many of these were chance discoveries, made by people who had little or no archaeological knowledge. Only 6% of the finds reported in the *York Herald* were made during a planned excavation.

These 'who' figures have then been broken down by location of discovery. [Fig. 5.60](#) shows just those discoveries made in York and reveals that workmen were responsible for 56% followed by 'unknown' (21%), navvies (13%) and 'named individual' (8%). The results for the county of Yorkshire ([fig. 5.61](#)) and Britain ([fig. 5.62](#)) have very similar proportions for these categories.

One group of discoverers that does differ by location is 'excavators'. Notably there were no discoveries from planned excavations in York. The finds by Mr. Grey (1861), who intentionally examined his own property and adjoining land, during construction, are under 'named discoverer' rather than being classed as an excavation. For Yorkshire, excavators accounted for 4% of discoveries, with projects at Slack, Castle Dykes and Grassington. This figure increases when looking at Britain to 8%, from sites that are now well known such as Wroxeter, Chester, Brading and Silchester. Amongst the European discoveries ([fig. 5.63](#)) excavation contributed an even higher proportion (22%). This may be because formal excavations, often from renowned sites such as Pompeii, Ephesus and Rome generated news that correspondents or Reuters believed suitable to send back to London for a 'home' audience. As a consequence, there were far fewer finds made by random workmen (21%) and this figure drops further for worldwide discoveries (15%). The world pie chart ([fig. 5.64](#)) is more evenly distributed between all categories than the other locations, but the actual numbers are very small.

### **Roman discoveries in York that were not reported to the *York Herald***

Approximately 388 Roman discoveries were made in nineteenth-century York (appendix 4) and 70% of these were not reported in the *York Herald* ([fig. 5.65](#)).

The picture is not as straightforward as listing the finds from the Royal Commission and then working out what percentage of these appeared in the *Herald*. On close examination it was found that several discoveries reported in the *York Herald*, and others that are discussed in Hargrove's guides to the city, are not included in the Royal Commission at all. Fig. 5.65 shows that 13% of discoveries appeared solely in the *York Herald* and 2% were only mentioned in a guidebook. Some of these anomalies are due to coins, which do not have their own chapter in the Royal Commission and are only included if found with other artefacts.

The majority of Roman York artefacts found in the nineteenth century can be assigned a specific date of discovery. The exceptions are several finds listed in the *YMH* which can only be given a 'pre-publication' date and those donated to the Museum as part of the Driffild Collection which are 'pre-1860'. With this level of accuracy it is possible to compare the number of reported and unreported finds by decade. Fig. 5.66 shows that the percentage of unreported finds oscillates across the time period, ranging from 39% in the 1830s to 88% unreported in the 1880s. This large variation in the percentage of unreported finds suggests that something was affecting the reporting process of archaeological discoveries.

The maps of Roman York discoveries (figs. 5.26-5.35) show the unreported finds in blue and orange. For most decades there is no pattern in their distribution. During the 1840s and 1870s however, it is clear that finds associated with railway construction were largely unreported.

Fig. 5.67 shows the types of finds that were unreported. The most common find in York was burials with 126 discoveries and 67% of these were unreported. Urns were also 66% unreported. This is surprising as finds connected to the dead have a certain public appeal. Glass (95%) and jewellery (82%) had a very high percentage unreported perhaps because of their aesthetic appeal and the ease with which they could be lifted from site (and potentially sold).

Stone objects often went reported (66%). They distinguish themselves from stone objects listed under 'structure' in that they were not part of the fabric of a

building. Many were sculptures of the human form, for example: the head of a man, with curly hair bound with a wreath (**YF179** - found 1857) and a female portrait head with hair in a chignon (**YF332** - 1882). There were also full figures: statuette of the male torso, nude except for a short cloak (**YF168** - found 1854) and statuette of a draped female figure (**YF116** - 1841). There is no pattern in location or date found for these stone objects, but perhaps the nudity of the figures was thought unsuitable by the newspaper editor for a wider audience.

The 59% of unreported structures and 60% of tombstones may be because within these headings there was a wide variety of types and quality of objects. 'Structure' included mosaics and inscriptions, but also rather mundane bricks and tiles. Similarly, whilst some tombstones exhibited sculpture and an inscription, others were blank, reducing their attractiveness as a source of news for the paper. Altars were also a mix of inscribed and uninscribed, but fair rather better in having only 46% unreported.

Bearing an inscription, however, was not a guarantee of being reported. In 1879, for example, part of a commemorative tablet to the Emperor Hadrian was found (**YF319**). This was a datable piece that could have opened discussions on the nature of the civilian settlement in York, but it did not appear in the *Herald*. Several named tombstones were also ignored such as: Aelia Aelianna (**YF221** - found 1872); Julius Monobassaeus (**YF251** - 1874) and Hyllus Carissimo (**YF283** - 1875). These could have made the basis of an interesting story.

Only 37% of coin discoveries were unreported which is unexpected considering their portability and obvious monetary value. It may be that the figures for 'all known coin finds' are not reliable because they were not a focus of the Royal Commission.

The other types of finds were so low in number (millstones, industrial and 'other') that it is difficult to draw any conclusions from them.

The first surprise when searching the *York Herald* for Roman content was how many results were produced: 1213 articles. If these were evenly distributed across the century, that would equate to roughly one article a month. Why would the *Herald* readers be so interested in articles about the Romans? 34% of the articles were concerned with a discovery, which is an expected reason, but that means that 66% of Roman articles were about something else. This 'other' content is discussed in 'Wider Themes'.

Societies, especially the YPS, generated many articles with Roman content, particularly from the 1840s. The relationship between these societies and the newspaper is explored further below.

The York maps reveal that generally, reported finds were from known areas of construction, but interestingly an increase in the number of finds did not necessarily result in a corresponding rise in the number of reported discoveries. It is understandable that many discoveries came from York and the wider county, but why were there just as many reports from around Britain? Are the trends on the British maps directly due to when the archaeology was being disturbed or is there more to their distribution? Similarly, the sudden concentration of articles coming from northern France in the 1840s needs explanation.

About 30% of known finds in York were reported to the *Herald*. The types of finds most frequently reported (structure and sepulchral) also had a high percentage unreported (59% and 60-66% respectively). In other words, they were a popular inclusion in the paper, but there could potentially have been a lot more articles, so why did the newspaper not report them? Coins were the one type of artefact that seems to have been consistently reported. All of these questions require a close examination of the selection process for inclusion in the *York Herald*.

## **5.1 Who was choosing the newspaper content of the *York Herald*?**

Having ascertained *what* was being reported in the York press, it is necessary to consider *who* was choosing the content. The first obvious candidates are the proprietors and editors, as they had the ultimate say in what went to print.

### **5.11 The impact of the proprietors**

#### **1800-1813**

Sources contain only brief information about the early proprietors of the *York Herald*, but this is not an issue as very little archaeology was disturbed at that time. Between 1800 and 1813 the *RCHME* only lists five Roman discoveries. In 1813 a family bought into the *York Herald* that was to be its overriding influence for the rest of the century.

#### **1813-1862**

William Hargrove was born on 16<sup>th</sup> October 1788, the youngest of sixteen children from his father's two marriages. There were two main influences on his early life. His father, Ely Hargrove, was a bookseller and publisher who wrote a celebrated history of Knaresborough (1769) and a *Gazetteer for Yorkshire* (1806). He amassed a manuscript collection on Yorkshire history that filled sixteen volumes and was also a contributor to the *GM* on the topography and antiquities of Yorkshire, under the pseudonym 'E.H. Knaresborough' (Goodwin and Marchand, 2004). William's love for history probably came, therefore, from his father. His career, however, was guided by his godfather, Robert Wyrell, the curate of Knaresborough, who advised that he should turn his attention to journalism. As a result, William was apprenticed in Huddersfield, before returning home to await the sale of a suitable newspaper. In 1813 the opportunity arose to purchase the *York Herald*, and along with two other partners, became the proprietor. He arrived in York on 1<sup>st</sup> July 1813, and printed his first issue of the *Herald* on Saturday 13<sup>th</sup> July 1813 (*YH* 6<sup>th</sup> September 1862).

In his leisure time Hargrove decided to visit all the main objects of antiquity included in Drake's *Eboracum* (1736) with the intention of re-printing this work. During these excursions he recorded his observations and soon found that he had accumulated enough material to write his own guide to the city ('*William Hargrove*' 1862). In 1818 he published in two volumes, the *History and Description of the Ancient City of York*. Hargrove, therefore, had a thorough knowledge of York's past. Twenty years later he produced *The New Guide for Strangers and Residents in the City of York*. It is evident from this publication that he had continued to keep abreast of developments in the city, including new discoveries. No other guide to York gives such a detailed account of archaeological finds and this continued into the second edition (1844).

In 1875 Hargrove's sons presented the YPS with notes that their father had made of excavations and antiquities found around York. The Rev. Canon Raine spoke at a YPS meeting of Hargrove's "precision and accuracy" and reminded the members of the value of such information,

"It is comparatively useless to possess objects, however choice they may be, unless we know under what circumstances and in what combinations they were found. This, Mr. Hargrove has told us, and we are greatly indebted to him for his care" (YH 11<sup>th</sup> December 1875).

Hargrove was obviously genuinely interested in history and archaeology. The depth of anecdotal material in his guides along with Canon Raine's description of his notes suggests that Hargrove was not picking up information second hand. This was the work of a man who went, in person, to observe at the side of the trench.

The fact that Hargrove was also an ardent collector of artefacts supports this idea. He was present and able to acquire artefacts as soon as they were discovered. In 1846 he was invited to exhibit some of his collection at the BAA meeting in Gloucester. He was already a member of the Association and the collection was obviously regarded as important enough to show the gathering of a national body. The *Herald's* report of this venture describes Hargrove as "a veteran in archaeological lore" (YH 22<sup>nd</sup> August 1846). It hints at the scale of the display; "His magnificent collection of Roman, Saxon and Medieval

treasures, articles, a bare description of which, would fill this journal...The specimens forwarded of Samian ware were particularly fine...they were selected from a thousand others.” Hargrove also sent a paper to the meeting about a tessellated pavement that he had lately rescued from destruction and added to *his museum*. In 1862 his obituary claimed that he had “succeeded in amassing one of the largest museums of any private collector in the country” (YH 6<sup>th</sup> September 1862).

Hargrove was, therefore, in a position to gather intelligence first hand; he was not reliant on the whim of a workman to pass on the information. He could then decide whether to include it in his newspaper. The fact that he was selective is evident in his *New Guide for Strangers* which includes seven discoveries that were not reported in the *Herald* (fig. 5.65). Hargrove’s notes, that were eventually passed onto the YPS, focus particularly on the early railway excavations, and yet fig. 5.29 clearly shows that the vast majority of this information was never printed in the *Herald*. He knew about these finds, but deliberately chose not to report them to a wider public.

### **1862-1899**

Alfred Ely, Hargrove’s eldest son, was placed in his father’s office as soon as he had finished his education at the age of seventeen, in 1841. He helped with both the *Herald* and the *Courant* and when his younger brother William Wallace also joined the office in 1855 their father made them partners (YH 10<sup>th</sup> December 1874).

Alfred was very active in many areas of York society. Between 1859 and 1867 he devoted much of his time to the House Committee of the York County Hospital. He was instrumental in the formation of the 3<sup>rd</sup> West Riding of York Artillery Volunteers in 1861 and rose through the ranks to Captain Commandant; a position he held until 1875. Alfred was also involved with civic life. He became a member of the City Corporation in 1857 as a councillor, was made an alderman in 1865 and then in 1868 was elected Lord Mayor. The following year he was appointed to the Commission of the Peace for the North Riding and was made a magistrate for the city in 1870. Alfred was a freemason

and a member of the Knights Templar. In 1873 he retired from the newspaper and soon afterwards moved to the Isle of Wight (YH 6<sup>th</sup> January 1894).

William Wallace's main focus was the *York Herald*. During his fifty-six years in the business he witnessed many changes.

“He is one of the very few newspaper men living who are competent to draw from their experience valuable contrasts between the old and the new in distribution, in organization, in capacity of production – in everything that makes for success in journalism” (YH 6<sup>th</sup> May 1899).

He guided the *Herald* through the uncertain times after becoming a daily paper and the experiment of a ½d evening paper. He also developed the printing side from a small concern to a flourishing business in its own premises (YH 1<sup>st</sup> January 1890). William Wallace found time to take an active part in most of the philanthropic institutions of the city (YH 6<sup>th</sup> May 1899), but his overriding interest was art. He was largely responsible for the Burton Collection of art being given to the city (Tillott 1961, 537). In 1893 he was also appointed as a Justice of the Peace. He remained with the *York Herald* until his retirement in 1899 when the newspaper noted that, “This journal has dropped a skilful pilot” (YH 6<sup>th</sup> May 1899).

Alfred Ely and William Wallace were interested in, but did not share their father's passion for archaeology and history. William Wallace, for example, was a member of the YPS (elected in 1860). Neither son went as far as to maintain watching briefs over new developments or carry on the notes that their father had assiduously kept. As much of Hargrove's archaeological intelligence was gathered first hand, before deciding what to print, it is necessary to consider the *Herald's* content from his perspective. It is also worth examining what affect his death had on the flow of archaeological information. How did Alfred Ely and William Wallace accumulate such information and what influenced their choice of content for the readers of the *Herald*?

## William Hargrove's reporting of York Discoveries

Despite his personal interest in history and archaeology Hargrove was always aware of his readership. From the moment he took over the proprietorship, he was selective about which discoveries were reported. During the 1810s and 1820s, even though the number of finds was low, Hargrove only included the most significant: a mosaic with pictures and borders (appendix 4 - **YF10** -YH 9<sup>th</sup> April 1814); four skeletons with 24 coins (**YF13** -YH 24<sup>th</sup> October 1818); two skeletons, one urn and coins of Constantine (**YF19** -YH 19<sup>th</sup> July 1823) and a grave group with two jet bangles, paterae and an urn (**YF24** -YH 3<sup>rd</sup> January 1824). Many of the unreported discoveries were structural: architrave and a gritstone slab (**YF14** - found 1818) and building foundations (**YF18** - 1821, **YF28** - 1826). Three separate stone coffins (**YF9**, **YF32**, **YF30**), which could have made worthy articles, were reported elsewhere: *York Courant* 5<sup>th</sup> April 1813, 20<sup>th</sup> October 1827 and the *Yorkshire Gazette* 14<sup>th</sup> January 1826. Perhaps the lack of exclusivity prevented Hargrove from including them in the *Herald*.

The 1830s followed in a very similar manner. Major finds were reported such as the excavation of the multangular tower (**YF39** -YH 2<sup>nd</sup> July 1831), an inhumation cemetery with about 12 burials (**YF44** -YH 8<sup>th</sup> June 1833) and a group of forty skeletons, coins and infant 'folded in lead' (**YF49** -YH 15<sup>th</sup> February 1834). Once again many of the unreported finds were structural: interval towers (**YF54**, **YF55** - found 1835); a wall (**YF58** -1835, **YF79** -1839) and stamped tiles (**YF67** - 1836). Single burials also seem to have been ignored: an empty stone coffin (**YF48** - 1834); stone coffin with skeleton (**YF81** - 1839) and an inhumation in a stone coffin with plain bronze finger ring (**YF88** - 1839-40). It is almost as if the bar was raised. Why report on single burials, when groups of inhumations were being discovered?

The number of Roman York discoveries during the 1840s (56) was not much higher than for the 1830s (51) but the way these finds were reported certainly changed. From a reporting rate of 61% in the 1830s, the figure suddenly dropped to only 25% for the 1840s (fig.5.66). Taking into account that three articles were lectures delivered by Rev. Wellbeloved, and others were society

proceedings, there were only five finds announced in their own right: an altar with two inscriptions (**YF121** -YH 13<sup>th</sup> May 1843); an altar bearing an inscription (**YF133** -YH 1<sup>st</sup> August 1846); a silver coin (**YF136** -YH 14<sup>th</sup> November 1846); skeletons, pottery, ox bones and an urn (**YF140** -YH 1<sup>st</sup> April 1848) and a vault with a cedar coffin (**YF141** -YH 29<sup>th</sup> April 1848). The map (fig. 5.30) clearly shows that Hargrove ignored a large proportion of the discoveries made in the 1840s. This may have been a case of too much of a good thing. Discoveries were becoming so frequent and perhaps of such a similar nature that they stopped being news.

By contrast the 1850s experienced one of the highest rates of reporting with 47% (fig.5.66). This change of fortune must have been brought about because railway construction was slow and the number of finds dropped accordingly. As discoveries became a rarer event they were more likely to be reported. The numbers were boosted, however, by discoveries that were announced in society meetings; specifically, the YAC and the YPS which accounted for 10 out of the 22 articles. Hargrove was reporting the proceedings of local groups which just happened to mention a new discovery. The finds that were reported in their own right as 'news', were significant such as: four mosaics (**YF149**, **YF163** -YH 20<sup>th</sup> September 1851, 5<sup>th</sup> March, 26<sup>th</sup> March, 2<sup>nd</sup> April 1853) and building foundations with two inscriptions, a sculpture and a sphinx (**YF158** -YH 12<sup>th</sup> June 1852).

### **The Hargrove sons' reporting of York discoveries**

During the 1860s and especially after William Hargrove's death in 1862, his sons were left to decide what to print. They continued with reporting society events and 5 out of the 15 discovery articles were proceedings. Of the remaining 10 reports it is interesting to note that 7 were linked to named individuals: at Monk Bar, excavated by Mr. William Grey, secretary of the YPS 1827-37, Lord Mayor 1844-5 (YH 4<sup>th</sup> May 1861); whilst building a house for Mr. Rush opposite his own property on The Mount (YH 18<sup>th</sup> May, 26<sup>th</sup> May 1861); at the mansion on The Mount, being built for the Lord Mayor, Mr. Ralph Weatherly (YH 6<sup>th</sup> June 1863); Mr. Robert Skaife whilst mapping sites of archaeological

and historical interest in York (*YH* 26<sup>th</sup> January 1861) and at Mr. Manstead's property (*YH* 19<sup>th</sup> June 1869). These reports suggest a personal connection. They were all men of property, holding positions in the institutions of the city – the sort of men that the Hargroves would have associated with. Alfred Ely and William Wallace did not have the time to trench watch. These articles suggest they used personal networks to gather information.

The 1870s saw the second lowest percentage of reported finds. Out of 111 discoveries recorded for this decade, only 14% appeared in the *Herald* (fig. 5.66). This significant drop in reporting was due, once again, to the uptake in railway construction. A lecture delivered by Rev. Canon Raine on the “Roman Cemeteries at York” in 1876 gives some sense of the quantity of finds. Remains of 2000 persons, numerous sepulchral urns in an enclosure, a house with stucco and mosaic pieces, 50 stone coffins, 2 brick graves, 6/7 tile tombs, 6 lead coffins, 2 leaden urns, ‘lots’ of wooden coffins and 2 putei – slave pits with multiple skeletons, were found (*YH* 5<sup>th</sup> January 1876). With so much coming out of the ground, it is not surprising that most discoveries did not make it into the news. There were only 11 discovery articles in the *York Herald* in the 1870s, eight of which were society meetings and one was a find from the past, leaving just three recent news items. Two of these had an extra special element that made them newsworthy.

The first article (*YH* 9<sup>th</sup> July 1874) was about four skulls from burials found by the North Eastern Railway, which were handed over, along with the Yorkshire crania found by Rev. Canon Greenwell, to Prof. Rollaston of Oxford University, for examination. This article ‘name drops’ and links York with a classical institution. The second report was headlined “Extraordinary Archaeological Discovery – York” and tells of how Camden recorded a Roman inscription in an Alderman's house in York, to Marcus Verecundus Diogenes, sevir of the colony of York. Three hundred years later, the tomb of ‘Julia Fortunata from Sardinia, and loyal wife to her husband, Verecundius Diogenes’ was discovered not far from the New Railway Station (**YF305**). This coincidence made a great news story. The article played on the romance of the find;

“After a lapse of fifteen centuries one can almost realise the sorrow of husband and wife dying in a strange land, far away from their sunny home near the shores of the Mediterranean” (YH 23rd March 1877).

The main feature of the final decades of the nineteenth century is how few discovery articles there were in the *York Herald*: just 5 in the 1880s and 10 in the 1890s. Discoveries were still being made, but what was chosen to be reported seems random. Some very ordinary finds such as a portion of stone coffin (YF330 - YH 21<sup>st</sup> March 1881), a skull (YF331 - YH 7<sup>th</sup> July 1881) and a lead coffin (YF368 - YH 18<sup>th</sup> November 1892) were reported and yet more significant finds, for example, a mosaic (YF320 - 1880), tiles tombs (YF334 - 1882, YF335 - 1883), altars (YF344 - 1883, YF346 - 1884), two complete stone coffins (YF350 - 1885) and three column bases (YF367 - 1892) were not reported. Inclusion may have depended on what space was available in that week's issue.

### **The Hargroves' reporting of British discoveries**

When William Hargrove bought the *York Herald* in 1813, he knew who made up the readership and tailored the content of the newspaper accordingly. During these early decades the *Herald* was read largely by the gentry and those who could afford the 3½d price per week. York was geographically and administratively at the centre of a large, prosperous region and in 1831 there were at least fifty seats of superior families within ten miles of the city (Orange 1981, 2). In his *History of York* Hargrove noted that the *Herald* “has a very extensive circulation particularly amongst the gentlemen of the turf” (1818 Vol II, 272) and so he gave due weight to reporting on the races at York and other sports. The gentry were also attracted to York by the assizes (Tillott 1961, 266). Hargrove realised this and engaged a reporter to ensure that assize trials were included, in full (YH 27<sup>th</sup> September 1862). In addition, the *Herald* was read by agriculturalists, as York markets offered vigorous trade for surrounding farmers (Feinstein 1981, 110). Hargrove responded to this. The Wakefield

Corn Market was of great importance to the subscribers and in order to secure the market report in time for the first edition of the *Herald*, it was despatched by a messenger on horseback every Friday afternoon (YH 1<sup>st</sup> January 1890).

In a similar attentive way, Hargrove chose the archaeological content of the *Herald* with his readers in mind. The maps of British Roman discoveries, reported in the *Herald* between 1800 and 1839 (figs. 5.38-5.40) show that Hargrove included news stories from a wide spread of locations, but these were places that would have been known to his well-educated readers. Many of the gentry would have had country estates and town houses, with wide spheres of interest and acquaintances through personal and professional networks across the country.

During the 1840s, evidence points to continued success for the *Herald*. The number of pages increased from four to eight in 1843 and there were two upgrades to the machinery to cope with the increase in circulation (YH 1<sup>st</sup> January 1890). The paper maintained its traditional readers and this was augmented in 1848 when the *York Courant* was incorporated into the *Herald* (having been owned by the Hargroves since 1815). Fig. 5.41 shows that archaeological discoveries from around Britain continued to be reported, but for the first time, Yorkshire finds were included. This coincided with an increase in the population of York and the possibility of new readers. In 1841 there were 41 railway employees, but a decade later there were 513. Apart from Irish immigrants there were new skilled railway workers and clerks of the 'servant-keeping' class (Tillott 1961, 287). These were families who could afford a weekly newspaper, but would be more interested in local archaeological discoveries rather than from obscure locations around Britain.

From the 1850s it is possible, for the first time, to mention circulation figures as they are given in *Mitchell's Press Directory*. In 1851 the *Herald* claimed to sell about 4000 copies a week and by 1868 this had risen to over 8000. The abolition of the 'taxes on knowledge' enabled a move to 12 pages; rendered necessary by the increase in advertisements (YH 19<sup>th</sup> December 1874). A reduction in the price to 3d encouraged more sales. The 1868 Mitchell's advert for the *Herald* lists the types of readers of the paper.

“The circulation of the *Herald* is 8000 copies weekly, which are supplied to a large proportion of the best frequented clubs, hotels, public houses, reading rooms and mechanic's institutes in the district in which it circulates, whilst among its private subscribers are many of the nobility, clergy, ministers, gentry, bankers, merchants, physicians, surgeons, solicitors, land agents, architects, auctioneers, surveyors, factors, manufacturers, farmers, sportsmen, timber merchants, ironmasters, contractors, builders, tradesmen &c.” (Mitchell 1868)

The gentry and agriculturalists were still there, but outnumbered by middle-class professionals. From this description it is also clear that sharing newspapers was still a common practice. The proprietors estimated that each copy sold was read,

“...on an average, by not less than 20 persons, so that the total number of weekly readers cannot be far short of 140,000” (Mitchell 1868).

The British maps for the 1850s (fig. 5.42) and 1860s (fig. 5.43) show that even more focus was being placed on Yorkshire finds. This was partly due to the archaeology being disturbed at this time, but also because Hargrove and his sons wanted to ensure that the wider county readers were well catered for. From his early days at the paper William,

“Took special pains to procure the best correspondents he could in every town throughout the shire, so that the *York Herald* has long been the most evenly circulated paper of any in that extensive county” (‘William Hargrove’ 1862, 784).

Roman discoveries made in the surrounding towns were perceived by their inhabitants as big news and so local correspondents wrote about them in their reports to the *Herald*. The Hargroves knew that by printing such local intelligence they were encouraging sales beyond the city boundary.

The 1870s was a decade of change for the *Herald*. Circulation continued to grow, but not just in Yorkshire. In 1873 it claimed to be “the largest and most widely circulated newspaper in the Northern and Eastern counties” (Mitchell

1873). One enabling factor was the reduction of postage on newspapers to ½d in 1870. The *Herald's* postal circulation had always been extensive, but by 1874 it was able to claim “in addition to its ordinary sale, one of the largest postal circulations of any existing newspaper” (Mitchell 1874). As readership in the northern counties increased, so maps 5.44 and 5.45 show that the number of finds reported from here also increased. The timing was partially determined by fresh discoveries such as at The Lawe, South Shields, but new *Herald* offices in Middlesbrough and Scarborough (opened 1878) highlight the emphasis placed on the northern circulation. Several northern towns were regularly included in the round-up of news from local correspondents, for example, Durham, Stockton-on-Tees, Hartlepool and Barnard Castle.

In 1874 the proprietorship of the *Herald* was formed into a Limited Liability Company and although William Wallace became managing director, an outside editor was brought in for the first time. Brown comments that this was common practice for promoters of new or expanded papers, who turned to professional, experienced people rather than those with local connections (1985, 82). Mr. Edwin Goadby had many years' experience at the *Western Daily Mercury* and was well known in the literary world. 1874 also saw the move to daily status and a corresponding drop in price to 1d; the rationale being that, “Newspaper readers have become more numerous, early news has become more indispensable” (YH 1<sup>st</sup> January 1874). The ‘numerous readers’ were a result of the increase in the extent and duration of schooling. A Quaker investigation in 1826 revealed that almost one in three children in York did not attend school (Digby 1981, 168). Inspired by this report, denominational bodies redoubled their efforts and by 1871 there were 32 elementary schools, with 5471 pupils (Tillott 1961, 288). In addition, John Rowntree opened the first adult school in 1828 which had a membership of nearly 300 by the 1870s (Royle 1981, 220). With improved literacy more people were able to read a newspaper and the new price meant they could afford one. In their Mitchell's advert the *Herald* claimed that, “No expense [was] spared to meet the requirements of every class of reader” (Mitchell 1874).

A daily paper was possible because the Hargroves invested in new machinery: two Wharfedale double cylinder machines in 1867 and a Prestonian in 1877,

capable of printing 8000-1000 copies an hour (YH 1<sup>st</sup> January 1890). Crucially, this apparatus printed and folded the papers to aid the dispatch by rail and post. The use of the railway network meant that newspapers could be delivered in towns and villages at speed. Rail was used more frequently with the introduction of the *Yorkshire Evening Herald* in 1882, which arrived via the afternoon and evening trains (Mitchell 1883, 1899). With the *Daily Herald* at 1d and the *Evening Herald* at ½d, the number of working-class readers increased and with this it would be assumed that the newspaper content would become more insular, so it was relevant for local people. The distribution maps of the 1880s and 1890s (figs 5.45 and 5.46), however, show that the number of reported Yorkshire finds dropped dramatically to only 3 in the 1880s and 8 in the 1890s. It may be that Yorkshire as a whole was experiencing the same fate as York i.e. much of the infrastructure was already in place and deep excavation was not required due to the use of concrete, so archaeological finds 'dried up'. With the editorship in the hands of a professional non-local, quaint stories about a Roman coin being found may not have made the cut. It may also be that with the popularity of the 'Notes and Queries' column from 1888 onwards (discussed below), the editor felt that the quota of historical and archaeological content was already covered.

### **The Hargrove's reporting of European and Worldwide discoveries**

Almost half of the discovery reports from outside Britain were attributed to other publications. Some of these may have been perused by the Hargroves, such as *The Times*, *The Scotsman*, *The Standard* and *Nature*. There were, however, articles in the *Herald* taken from several European newspapers (e.g. *Courrier de Lyons*, *Galignani*, *Voce Della Verita*) which the Hargroves cannot have read personally on any regular basis due to language and time restraints. These news snippets were probably picked up from a London paper, press agency or personal connections, rather than from the original source. Brown describes how, with scarce resources, foreign news was often dependent on where a handful of correspondents were posted (1977, 38). Archaeological news arrived from correspondents who were sent to report on something

entirely different and was not, therefore, based on archaeological merit. The locations that featured most often in the *York Herald* were Pompeii and Rome which the readership would have recognised as sites of archaeological interest. Other foreign news was likely chosen by the editor when there was space to fill, selected from news that was already filtered by the London papers.

The exception to this was the group of articles from northern France in the 1840s (fig. 5.41). It was at this time that Charles Roach Smith was visiting France, forming connections and investigating the archaeology. He was to become a member of the Societies of Antiquities of France, Normandy, Picardy, of the West and of the Morini (Roach Smith 1854, title page). Roach Smith was also a friend of William Hargrove. In his *Retrospections* he wrote that Hargrove was one of his earliest friends in York and they had been in correspondence about Roman inscriptions and a hoard of stycas discovered there (1886, 58). In 1846 Hargrove presented Roach Smith with a copy of his *History of York* inscribed, “As a token of friendship and high esteem.” When Hargrove decided to sell his collection of antiquities to the Yorkshire Museum, it was Roach Smith who visited York and acted as arbitrator to fix a price (YMH 1891, v). The two remained friends, with Hargrove subscribing to Roach Smith’s *Catalogue of the Museum of London Antiquities* (1854) and *Illustrations of Roman London* (1859). In the list of subscribers Hargrove is entered as ‘Proprietor of *York Herald*’ and ‘Author of *The History of York*’. Scott (2017) asserts that appearing in a subscription list was a means of self-promotion. Subscribers could see who else was in the ‘directory’ and this may have encouraged some to send Hargrove archaeological news from elsewhere in Britain. As Roach Smith was well connected with archaeologists in northern France, they may also have done the same. It is likely, therefore, that the northern France cluster of the 1840s was due to Hargrove’s personal link to Roach Smith. It also explains why the 1850s featured so many adverts connected to Roach Smith (fig. 5.14). Hargrove was supporting his friend.

Figs. 5.48-5.54 show that three out of the seven world-wide articles were about Palestine. All were reports from the ‘Palestine Exploration Fund’, a British Society formed in 1865, under the Royal Patronage of Queen Victoria “to promote research into the archaeology and history...of biblical Palestine and

the Levant” (PEF 2016). William Wallace may have felt that these would be interesting articles to anyone of the Christian faith, but there was also a specific York connection. The Archbishop of York, the Rev. William Thomson, was chairman of the society. This link to a prominent figure in York probably influenced William’s decision to include the articles.

## **5.12 The role of builders in York**

There must have been many occasions when William Hargrove was not at the trench side following a discovery, and after his death, his sons were too busy to maintain their father’s vigilance. The onus of whether to inform the newspaper rested with the person making the discovery. Fig. 5.60 shows that 56% of York finds were discovered by workmen and 13% by navvies. It is necessary to examine the circumstances that might have affected their decision.

One factor must have been the existence of a local museum. Within months of the YPS’s first meeting in December 1822, rooms were ready to house artefacts. The crucial point here is the date. This first museum opened before the arrival of the railway, before the city walls were breeched and before building work expanded the city into the suburbs. Initially the Society depended on donations of antiquarian objects and the displays were small and relatively undistinguished (Orange 1973, 18). By the time artefacts were turning up on a regular basis, there was somewhere to house them. The second museum, opened in 1831, was one of the grandest buildings in York and must have made an impression on all of York’s population. Local workmen would have known of its existence and this must have encouraged more reporting of finds because there was an obvious ‘official’ repository.

From the 1830s successive building projects produced a plethora of archaeological discoveries. The YPS set their goals high; aiming to collect from current excavations, buy up private collections when they came on the market and recover artefacts that had left the area. The Society began this task by forging agreements with key players. Firstly as the building of Parliament Street commenced in 1833, they asked the York authorities to surrender any

artefacts that were discovered under their jurisdiction. A YPS meeting reveals that the relationship was treated with care,

“A letter of thanks from the Yorkshire Philosophical Society was next read. The beautiful and interesting stone, with an inscription to the heathen God, Serapis...had been presented by the Corporation to the Society; and the letter now read was highly complementary to the friendly feeling of the Corporate Body towards the Society and its important object” (YH 28<sup>th</sup> September 1833).

Articles in the *York Herald* and the YPS Annual Reports show that this cordial friendship did produce results (e.g. YH 17<sup>th</sup> November 1838; 16<sup>th</sup> May 1846).

It was also necessary to make similar agreements with the railway companies. Wellbeloved realised the scale and significance of what was coming to light and believed that ‘hit and miss’ collecting of York antiquities would not suffice;

“Interesting as the antiquarian department of the Museum of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society is, its interest and importance would be greatly increased if it were, what it ought to be, the depository of all the existing remains of the great station by the walls of which it is placed” (1842, v).

The Annual Report suggests some success;

“The Railway Company promptly and liberally placed all the treasures of ancient art which might be there discovered at the disposal of the Society” (1839, 9).

The agreement was renewed in the 1870s for the second phase of railway construction, as the YPS minutes indicate;

“It is expected that extensive excavations will be undertaken by the North Eastern Railway Company preparatory to the erection of a new station. The ground marked out for this purpose may be expected to contain important remains of antiquity, and the Council trust that the directors will kindly take measures to secure their being placed in their

only proper repository, the Museum of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society” (YH 11<sup>th</sup> February 1871).

So what effect did these agreements have on reporting? Whether the labourer was working for the York Corporation or a railway company, they would have been made aware that there was potential archaeology below and this would have increased their vigilance. Also, knowing that they had an authority overseeing their progress, who had agreed to hand over any artefacts found, must have prevented some items ‘disappearing’ or being destroyed by careless workmen. The Corporation and the railways, however, were just two employers. Trade directories show that there must have been many workmen employed across the city at any one time. Baines (1822) lists thirty builders and bricklayers, Slater (1855) has ninety-six builders and joiners and Kelly (1893) includes fifty-two builders and six contractors. These labourers were under no obligation to report discoveries.

To counter these numbers, the YPS had many

“archaeologically inclined members...alert to the opportunities not only to record information about the topography of the Roman and Medieval city, but also to recover artefacts” (Addyman 1981, 55).

A considerable proportion of members were doctors, lawyers and clergy, whose professions required that they resided locally, and so were in a prime position to notice developments. Certain individuals also played their part. Much day-to-day watching and on-site recording was done by the Museum’s sub-curator Henry Baines (Orange 1973, 57). Rev. Wellbeloved produced accurate notes when street alterations breeched the city walls in 1835 and when a bath house was discovered on the site of the Old Railway Station. The illustrator for *Eboracum* (1842), John Browne (1793-1877), must also have been vigilant as he is noted as the discoverer of a tombstone fragment lying by the side of the road and he found ten centurial stones within the multangular tower (none of which are visible today) (Wellbeloved 1842, 58-9, 115). The thoroughness of Rev. Raine’s notes on the railway excavations in the 1870s is attested by the 63 entries in the *RCHME* that refer to his work. These individuals were well educated, knowledgeable about archaeology, had the time to trench watch and

were close at hand if an 'expert' was required to offer an opinion. For the labourers, having so many potential observers must have reminded them to work with more care and made it less likely that evidence was destroyed through ignorance.

Of course, the YPS did not have things all their own way. They faced competition at the trench side. With so much construction, it could not all be continuously monitored and labourers soon realised that artefacts had value.

"The Council found it necessary to place money in the hands of the Sub-Curator for the purpose of rewarding the workmen. It has been found, indeed, that neither the influence of the [Railway] Company nor the rewards of the Society have prevented the unwarranted sale of many curious objects to private collectors" (YPS Ann. Rep. 1839, 9-10).

Workmen demanding remuneration for artefacts was not a new phenomenon. There are many accounts in the *Herald* of finds being sold directly from the trench. The discovery of 24 Roman coins, for example, ended with, "The whole were soon dispersed amongst the curious, who hurried to the place" (YH 24<sup>th</sup> October 1818). Hargrove himself was one such a private collector;

"Of course the poor fellow took care of all those precious relics, but, liking bread better than urns, and coins, and skulls, and armlets, and needles &c., he sold them to the highest bidder; and they are now deposited in the private collection of the Editor of this Paper" (YH 3<sup>rd</sup> January 1824).

Other renowned collectors were Mr. Robert Cook, on behalf of Mr. Thomas Bateman, the Derbyshire antiquary, and Mr. James Cook, his brother (Raine 1891, v).

Fortunately, the YPS had money available to compete with the private collectors. The amount spent on artefacts and specimens for the museum is listed in the annual accounts. The figure usually encompassed purchases for all the sciences, but for a few years in the 1870s, Roman antiquities were singled out, perhaps because Raine found that he had to pay for almost

everything the Society acquired (Raine 1891, vi). For example, in 1873 the Society spent £40 4s 8d on Roman finds and £10 18s 10d on the carriage of stone coffins to the Museum. The largest sum recorded for Roman artefacts was in 1878, with £104 12s 7d (YPS Ann. Reps 1879, 7).

The YPS exerted influence on workmen in York, both directly and indirectly which had an effect on the flow of archaeological information. The existence of a prominent museum must have reminded workmen that York had a past and encouraged reporting, knowing there was somewhere to house artefacts. Having an employer or individuals from a society watching progress will have had a similar effect. If a labourer was fortunate enough to discover a portable object, he may have chosen to sell it to the YPS, knowing they had funds available. In any of these scenarios, the Museum acquired new artefacts and the Society received new knowledge, but it was then less likely that the information flowed to the newspaper; there was no need for the YPS to inform the *York Herald*. The workman, having notified his supervisor of a discovery, or cheekily making a sale to the YPS or a private collector, was also unlikely to then report it to the newspaper. Only if Hargrove or one of his reporters was at the trench, or there was a personal connection such as the property belonged to an acquaintance, would the information reach the newspaper. In other words, the role of builders in York was diminished because the YPS so frequently intervened and diverted the flow of information away from the newspaper.

### **5.13 The Role of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society**

Was this channelling of archaeological information by the YPS a deliberate policy? It is necessary to first consider the wider context. [Fig. 5.68](#) looks at all the Roman articles in the *Herald* and shows who was supplying that content. There are three trends.

The first is a considerable and surprising move away from content provided by the newspaper itself (i.e. news articles, comment and interest) which gradually declined over the century from a high of 100% down to 21% by the 1890s.

The second trend (the red columns) represents society news (meetings, lectures and excursions) which form a curve beginning in the 1820s, plateauing in the 1850s and 1860s at 47-49% before dropping to 16% by the 1890s. For three decades, the 1850s, 1860s and 1870s, there were more society articles than news items. The figures include any society which generated Roman content. To give a sense of this, the *Herald* included reports from: the *Yorkshire Architectural Society*, the *Yorkshire Geological Society*, the *Yorkshire Naturalists Club* and the *Yorkshire Antiquarian Club* (1840s); the *York Institute of Popular Science* and the *Scarborough Archaeological Society* (1850s); the *Yorkshire and Lincolnshire Architectural Society* and the *Richmond Naturalists' Field Club* (1860s); the *Yorkshire Archaeological and Topographical Society* and the *York and District Field Naturalists' Society* (1870s); the *Yorkshire Geological and Polytechnic Society* (1880s) and from the 1890s, *Malton Naturalists and Scientific Society* and the *East Riding Antiquarian Society*. This is not a comprehensive list, but it illustrates the proliferation of societies which often had overlapping remits topically and geographically. The YPS was, therefore, just one of several societies concerned with archaeological matters that were reported in the *Herald* and as the number of societies rose, so did the number of articles covering their activities.

The third trend concerns content from the public (the green columns) and is discussed below.

**Fig. 5.69** considers just Roman York discoveries and shows how they first appeared in the newspaper. Up to the end of the 1830s news reports dominated, which corresponded with Hargrove at his most active, recording and collecting at the trench side. In the 1840s they were surpassed by society news and remained so for the rest of the century, peaking in the 1870s with 26 society reports compared with just 6 news articles. Society articles were mostly YPS proceedings where a find was discussed, donated or exhibited. For York discoveries, **fig. 5.69** is an even clearer indication that more *Herald* content was coming from society events than generated by the newspaper itself. To ascertain whether the YPS was purposefully ensuring that new discoveries

were announced through their meetings rather than as a news headline, it is necessary to look more closely at the motivations of the Society.

The YPS was fortunate in the environment into which it was born. Learned societies trying to establish themselves in the larger industrial towns had to prove that culture could thrive in such a setting and ensure that the group did not become political in any way, which would have been threatening for the established elite. Hoselitz argues that new organisations could be used “in the confrontation between the growing numbers of the professional middle class and the traditional social networks” (2007, 55). By contrast, York was an ancient settlement, untouched by industrialisation and although the YPS had aristocratic and upper-class connections from the beginning, it also had many clergy and professional men. The society’s overriding desire was to establish a scientific reputation and for that it required wealthy and influential connections;

“The scientific and social aspirations were complementary, for it was the declared policy to rally support for the cultivation of science and the more powerful the support the more abundant the cultivation” (Orange 1973, 16).

One way of gaining this reputation was to be the font of knowledge; a society known for the quality of its research and the society that other bodies turned to. In terms of archaeology this meant assembling as many local artefacts as possible and recording their context. Raine, writing of scattered finds in private collections, encapsulates the Society’s view.

“In their present position, they are little better than waifs and strays. In a great central Museum like that of York every addition falls at once into its proper place, and gains a meaning and an importance which it did not possess previously” (Raine 1891, vii).

**Fig. 5.69** is the result of the effort to accumulate knowledge. Faced with competition from new societies, the YPS had to protect its status. These new groups had the potential to supersede the old society, as Pyrah comments; “Local researchers preferred to give their talks to the specialist audience rather

than to a general meeting” (1988, 80). To counter this, the YPS remained on friendly terms with other societies, requested that some group meetings report back to them (i.e. the YAC) and encouraged any finds or specimens to be deposited in the Yorkshire Museum (Rubenstein 2009, 21). Whilst the YPS maintained its image as the more established, county society, all the reporting, exhibiting and donating was recorded as proceedings in the newspaper and hence boosted the figures in [fig. 5.69](#).

The YPS also had to keep abreast of developments in the city. The dramatic change between newspaper driven ‘news articles’ in the 1830s to ‘society articles’ in the 1840s occurs because the Society realised it had to act. Raine hints at this epiphany;

“No money seems to have been laid out systematically upon the purchase of the curiosities which must have been frequently discovered. But in the year 1837 a splendid opportunity occurred...”  
(1891, iv).

He goes on to describe the railway excavations and the building of Parliament Street. Once the Society was proactive, the way in which discoveries were announced switched in their favour. Whilst the newspaper did not attempt to keep up with the large number of discoveries that were coming to light, the YPS continued minuting finds, donations and exhibits regardless of how many there were, and their meetings carried on being reported in the newspaper – hence society reports of Roman discoveries outnumbered news articles.

The actions of the YPS certainly enhanced their reputation and authority on archaeological matters, achieved through the efforts of many members who observed, recorded, collected and no doubt haggled at the trench side. The primary intention of the YPS was not to deny the newspaper information, but their quest to accumulate archaeological knowledge and amass a collection of artefacts, effectively did so.

### 5.14 The role of the public

The green columns in [fig. 5.68](#) show a third major provider of content to the *York Herald*: the public. Correspondence to the editor only accounted for a small number of results ([fig. 5.16](#)). The main way in which the public submitted content was through the 'Notes and Queries' column. Begun in 1888, [fig. 5.12](#) shows how it quickly became popular and Roman content often featured, with 45 articles in the first two years and 148 in the 1890s. In that decade 'news' accounted for just 21% of Roman articles, with societies at 16% and 'Notes and Queries' rapidly surpassing all others at 50%.

'Notes and Queries' may have been popular because its scope was so broad. Questions were posed about particular places, often the towns and villages around York, where the readership was living. Some questions were on specifically Roman topics such as 'Roman dwellings', 'Roman burials' and 'Animal combats at the Roman games'. Others covered a theme that involved Romans in the answer: 'The history of locks and keys'; 'The names of the month'; 'Dyeing purple'; 'The antiquity of toys'. Tales of local folk-lore received many responses. 'Flint Jack' who travelled around Britain producing replica antiquities was enquired about on more than one occasion. 'Notes and Queries' was also relatively easy to read, containing lots of snippets and short answers. It was published on a Saturday along with various other features such as 'Angling Gossip' and 'Notes to Amateur Gardeners' when it was expected that readers had more time to look beyond just essential news.

To what extent was it the 'general public' sending their queries and answers? By 1888 the *York Herald*, in its various guises, was being read by a mix of classes, but 'Notes and Queries' appeared in the *Weekly Herald* which at 2d had always been the mainstay for middle-class households. Writing to the local paper also required the ability and confidence to compose a letter. Despite the 1870 Education Act, there remained a lack of schools in York and those that did exist were often "low grade, unhealthy or charging high fees" (Tillot 1961, 289). A school board was eventually appointed in 1889 to rectify the problems, but few children received any formal education after the age of 14. Education was,

therefore, a further barrier for working-class families to contribute to the newspaper content.

It is impossible to prove exactly who was writing to the column because every entry is either initialled or under a pseudonym. Frequently a place name is given, indicating that it was not just York citizens who were writing, although the vast majority were from Yorkshire. Some signatories reappear: HISTORICUS has the most entries with 13, between 1892 and 1895; J.W. (Linwood, Norwood) has 10 in 1889; HARRY (York) had 9 between 1891-1896 and FALCON (Thirsk) has 7 in 1890-1891. These individuals had the time and inclination to correspond on multiple occasions. The style and content of the answers and the frequent references to other texts also suggest that educated, knowledgeable individuals were supplying the replies. For example,

“I venture to give the following few particulars, the chief of which I have found in Allen’s ‘History of Yorkshire’...J.G.R. (York)” (YH 3<sup>rd</sup> November 1888)

“The eminent physician and antiquary Dr Tabor, of Lewes, who drew up an account of it [Roman Eastbourne], which will be found in the thirtieth volume of the “Philosophical Transactions” says...ST.JOHN” (YH 25<sup>th</sup> June 1892).

The evidence suggests that it was antiquarians who replied to many questions, through a desire to use their knowledge and share it with a wider audience.

‘Notes and Queries’ was never used to announce new Roman finds; it only discussed old discoveries and past events. The society articles were often more archaeologically substantial, but for many readers, the ability to ‘pick up and put down’ this feature must have been appealing. The ‘notes’ part of the column was selected and written by the newspaper itself and the proportion of these included in the figures is shown in the lighter shade of the green columns in [fig 9.1](#). Even taking this into consideration, by the 1890s, public supplied Roman content far outweighed any other type of article.

## 5.2 How were the finds interpreted?

Once the *York Herald* had received archaeological information, how was it presented to the readership of the paper? William Hargrove possessed considerable archaeological knowledge, but was this conveyed to the public?

### Pottery

There were 120 pottery discoveries in the *York Herald* over the century, some of which were fragments whilst others were whole vessels. During the early decades finds were often described with the generic terms ‘vase’ or ‘earthenware vessel’. These words were used indiscriminately, as this report reveals, by qualifying the meaning of ‘vase’ each time.

“He discovered the following articles: 1<sup>st</sup>. A Roman vase or urn of a globular form...2<sup>nd</sup>. A small earthen vase or pitcher” (*YH* 9<sup>th</sup> September 1837).

The *Herald* was not the only publication to use this broad terminology. The *Literary Gazette* described how, “Innumerable vases of the most beautiful descriptions...have been excavated” (quoted *YH* 11<sup>th</sup> October 1828). The *Memorial de Rouen* reported that, “In the space of about 30 feet by 15 feet, not less than a hundred and fifty vases were taken” (quoted *YH* 11<sup>th</sup> October 1845). It is unclear from the articles exactly what these ‘vases’ were.

This is not to say that *York Herald* articles were devoid of any ‘pottery’ terms. Hargrove reported the discovery of two clay *paterae*, but he did explain,

“A ‘patera’ amongst the Romans was a goblet, or vessel of gold, silver, marble, brass, and sometimes of earth or clay, out of which they make libations, and offered consecrated meats, to the Gods, in sacrifice...” (*YH* 17<sup>th</sup> May 1823).

He went on to discuss the origin of the word and how *paterae* may be placed in the urn with the ashes of the departed. In his lecture series Wellbeloved discussed *amphorae*. With references to classical writers and visual representations on coins and ancient paintings, he was able to describe the size, shape, purpose and the markings on these vessels;

“Many would recollect the passages in Horace and other writers, where the custom [of date stamping] is alluded to. Several fine fragments have been found in York” (*YH* 23<sup>rd</sup> January 1841).

A report from an *Essex Herald* correspondent offered no such explanation; “Twenty one utensils of pottery [were found] consisting of paterae, simpulum, poculum and urnae” (*YH* 7<sup>th</sup> November 1846). There must have been an expectation that *Essex Herald* readers would understand these words and Hargrove did not add anything to the article for his own readers.

From the 1860s the ubiquitous use of ‘vase’ petered out and was replaced with more specific words such as urn, bowl, lamp, cup, pitcher etc. These were common words that would have been understood by all newspaper readers. This coincided with the beginnings of ‘typology’; taking a group of objects and arranging them in a sequence, usually from the simplest to the most complex. Following the publication of Darwin’s *On the Origin of Species* (1859) archaeologists used the idea that changes were gradual or evolutionary and a typological sequence could show the passage of time (Renfrew and Bahn 2000, 120). Ceramic typology may be based upon attributes such as decoration, colour, shape and raw material. The proliferation of words used to describe pottery in the newspaper could be a reflection of local antiquarian correspondents and society members trying to be more specific and careful about the terms they used.

Samian ware was the most frequently mentioned type of pottery, perhaps because it was so recognisable. It first appeared in an article reprinted from the *GM* (*YH* 26<sup>th</sup> October 1833), but the *Herald* had no qualms about using the term in its own reporting. It is Wellbeloved, however, who gave a description of its characteristics, once again drawing on ancient sources;

“It was a part of the ritual of the Romans to use earthenware in their sacrifices, and particularly Samian ware; yet there was no reason to suppose it was prepared wholly for religious rites – on the contrary, from a curious passage in Pliny, we learn that it was particularly esteemed for table services” (*YH* 23<sup>rd</sup> January 1841).

Another type of pottery occasionally identified by the newspaper was a blue-grey ware. For example, a lamp “formed of sand and clay of a blueish cast” was probably reported by Hargrove himself because of the detailed description in the article (YF20 -YH 17<sup>th</sup> May 1823). It is Wellbeloved, however, who linked these discoveries to Lister who believed blue-grey ware to be possibly made between Wilberfoss and Barnby, Yorkshire (1682-3, 70-74).

All other types of pottery named in *Herald* articles were second hand i.e. they were in proceedings, lectures or articles taken from other publications. Durobrivae ware, for example, was mentioned, but the text was derived from the SoA and from a reverend’s excavation report (YH 11th May 1861, 20th January 1866). Wellbeloved identified several types of pottery found in York in his lectures. He mentioned a blue-grey ware with inclusions of mica or cut silver, which was probably Eboracum ware (Addyman 1981, 66). He spoke of nearly black pottery with inclusions, which Vernon of the YPS determined was calcareous spar (1830, 21) and is now known as Huntcliff ware (Addyman 1981, 58). Wellbeloved also discussed red ware, adding that unlike Samian, it was manufactured in Britain (YH 23<sup>rd</sup> January 1841). Years later Rev. Kenrick was clear to distinguish between the two in a paper to the YPS, “One of these, of red ware, but not Samian, has the name Qurio upon it” (YH 10<sup>th</sup> December 1859). Similarly, a correspondent from Malton stated,

“Among the objects found is a fire red bowl (ornamented) of the ware known as “bastard Samian”, which the Reverend Mr. Porter of Yeddingham, confidently traces to the Castor potteries” (YH 20<sup>th</sup> January 1866).

In all these cases, someone with archaeological knowledge had supplied the text. The *Herald* reporters were not responsible for using these terms.

One theme is clear across the century; that home-produced British pottery was crude and rough compared with its Roman counterpart. From Margate Sands,

“Such pots as were recovered in a sound state, were of coarse materials and rude workmanship...little doubt remains that, during the

time of the Roman ascendancy in England a pottery was established here" (YH 14<sup>th</sup> January 1842).

Thirty years later, from Malton, "An earthen vessel was found, very rudely handmade, entirely unornamented fashioned like British ware, but burnt as hard as Roman" (YH 28<sup>th</sup> April 1866). In the 1890s from the SoA,

"Especially to be noted are the pieces of finely-glazed black ware and the (so-called) Samian red pottery, both imported, and contrasting with the rough Celtic ware" (YH 2<sup>nd</sup> January 1891).

As with many aspects of life, the Roman way of doing things was seen by nineteenth-century antiquarians to be superior to the native Britons.

Most reporting of pottery was descriptive rather than interpretive. One exception was a paper delivered at the Yorkshire Naturalists' Club by Mr. Teale (YH 17<sup>th</sup> June 1854) regarding pottery and a quern found at Wortley (Leeds), which reads like a window into his thinking – how did the finds get into the clay, without any observable trace of disturbance of the bed having been left? What does the style and method of production say about the origin of the earthen vessel? When was glazed pottery first introduced? As a naturalist Mr. Teale was not sure of the answers and wanted help from the *Herald* readership. This not only tells us something of who was reading the *Herald*, but suggests these were the sorts of questions raised after a pottery find.

## **The Dead**

Discoveries connected to the dead i.e. burials, urns and tombstones, were reported by the *York Herald* on 180 occasions. A discovery of this type offered the average reporter a number of facts that could be quoted: the dimensions, depth, material and contents of a coffin or the shape, decoration and contents of an urn. The condition of the teeth was also a regular favourite. This information did not require much understanding or interpretation in order to be reported. However, the readers of the *Herald* had William Hargrove at the helm, who furnished them with much more than the bare facts. He provided

context for the discoveries, explaining Roman attitudes towards the dead. The following example does not read like a newspaper article:

“The Roman early adopted the custom of burning from the Greeks; under the Emperors, it became almost universal, but was afterwards (about the fourth century) gradually discontinued, upon the introduction of Christianity. Hence, from both bones and pieces of urns being found together, we may naturally conclude they have been deposited there more than 1400 years” (*YH* 9<sup>th</sup> April 1814).

Hargrove gave provenance, so that his readers understood the geography of and relationship between the finds.

“Our intelligent readers, who are acquainted with the history of this ancient city, will recollect that the Mount, without Micklegate Bar, the principal entrance into York from the south, was, in Roman times, sacred to the interment of the dead” (*YH* 10<sup>th</sup> May 1823).

Hargrove was also able to compare artefacts and offer something of their significance.

“The greatest curiosity, however, yet was undiscovered...on the bones of the arms, a pair of very neat armlets or bracelets. Those he carefully took off, and...saw that they had each been cut out of a solid mass, and were such as had never been found in the vicinity of York before” (*York Herald* 3<sup>rd</sup> January 1824).

The York cemeteries offered the opportunity to see, first hand, a variety of Roman modes of sepulture. Even by the 1840s, Wellbeloved’s lectures reveal that York had produced stone coffins, lead coffins, stone chests, vaults, tile tombs and lime burials, along with an abundance of grave goods and styles of urn. Hargrove used his depth of knowledge to not only inform his readers of the latest archaeological discoveries, but to enrich their understanding.

The final article on a Roman burial, before Hargrove’s own death, signalled a change in reporting. In May 1861 the tombstone of Corellia Optata was discovered in York, along with various other artefacts (**YF198**). The *Herald*’s

one paragraph (18<sup>th</sup> May 1861) was brief and informative, but by comparison Rev. Kenrick's remarks in a later YPS meeting extended to six, lengthy paragraphs. The inscription was printed, transcribed and Kenrick contextualised various elements, such as the name 'Corellia', the letters 'D.M.' and the unusual hexameter verse. He also attempted to date the interment,

“The practice of cremation generally ceased about the age of Constantine...the form of the letters and the numerous ligatures, lead me to suppose that it is of the third century after Christ” (YH 8<sup>th</sup> June 1861).

After this date *Herald* articles regarding this type of discovery were short and descriptive; all the detail was given in the newspaper reports of YPS proceedings. Regional discoveries continued to be reported by correspondents to the *Herald*, and the style and content of these did not alter with Hargrove's death.

The location of cemeteries around York gradually became clear through the discovery of sepulchral artefacts and these were disclosed in the *Herald* (fig. 5.1). It was already established before the nineteenth century by Lister, Drake and Thoresby, that there were cemeteries in the Bootham-Clifton area (north-west of the city) and along The Mount (to the south). As mentioned above, Hargrove wrote in 1823, as if this was known to his readers. A few years later he added more locations;

“...so that there seems a probability, that the site of our new market might have been a suburb of the ancient Eboracum, and used as a place of sepulture in addition to the suburbs of Micklegate and Bootham which from many discoveries have been incontestably proved to be such” (YH 22<sup>nd</sup> April 1837).

Wellbeloved's lectures added the Castle and Heslington Fields (east of York) (YH 16<sup>th</sup> January 1841). The building of the Driffeld Estate revealed the extent and rich nature of the Mount Cemetery (such as YH 18<sup>th</sup> May, 8<sup>th</sup> June, 25<sup>th</sup> June 1861). The 1870s filled in further gaps, with the discovery of the Fishergate cemetery to the south-east and the Heworth Green cemetery to the

north-east. The largest discovery however, was the Railway Cemetery, found during the construction of buildings and approaches ready for the new station and hotel (for example, *YH* 9<sup>th</sup> July 1874; 6<sup>th</sup> October 1875). So much was discovered that Canon Raine described this area as “the great Roman cemetery” (*YH* 11<sup>th</sup> December 1875).

The efforts of local antiquarians to understand Roman burial practices were also revealed through the newspaper. One problem was distinguishing between British, Roman and Saxon burials, of which Yorkshire was particularly rich. From an early stage, grave goods were used for this purpose, although there was a tendency to believe that most items were Roman. For example,

“Close to the skull was found a species of brooch, probably gold, very antique...The brooch, with another relic, or two, indicates that it is a Roman remain” (*YH* 31<sup>st</sup> October 1840).

A report by Mr. Proctor of the YAC, a few years later, is more discerning. He explained how antiquarians assigned sepulchral remains to a particular group of people.

“[It] must depend, first, on the nature and character of the articles found...Secondly on the mode of interment of the body, and the manner in which the objects are placed in relation to the skeleton or remains” (*YH* 5<sup>th</sup> January 1856).

He went on to make it clear that, “It would be erroneous...to conclude that a sepulchre was Roman because Roman coins were found in it”. The article was a thorough description of contemporary archaeological thinking on burials and proves that ideas had progressed from simply labelling everything as Roman.

Once again, Mr. Teale’s paper in 1854 (mentioned above) stands out in that firstly, he did not assume that most artefacts were Roman and secondly he began to distinguish between bronze and iron in the pre-Roman period. Teale appeared to be heavily influenced by Daniel Wilson, the Scottish-Canadian archaeologist who published *Archaeology and the Prehistoric Annals of Scotland* (1851). Wilson was in correspondence with Christian Jürgensen Thomsen and J.J.A. Worsaae who had developed the Three Age System in

Denmark and he arranged his book accordingly. Although the artefacts in Teale's paper had been examined by several antiquarians who declared them to be Roman or Anglo-Saxon, Teale was not convinced;

"They have failed to give me any reasons which satisfy me that, of necessity, these works of man are not of an earlier date than the Roman period in this country...The stone quern is an utensil of the remotest human antiquity...The earthen vessel...its rude workmanship and unpretending form, would lead me to assign to it a much earlier date" (YH 17<sup>th</sup> June 1854).

Teale quotes Wilson several times in the piece. He goes on to argue that simply because the quern had an iron handle does not mean it was Roman.

"It is true that for many centuries before the Roman advent, bronze was the metal chiefly in use amongst the native Britons and that iron came into much more general use after the Roman invasion, yet iron was long employed in Britain before this age. Julius Caesar speaks of the Britons, on his arrival, as using ring-money of iron...The ancient bronze half-shaped sword had been long superseded by the iron sword in Western Europe, when the Gauls encountered the veteran legions of Rome" (ibid.).

Wilson's book obviously encouraged some minds to challenge long held assumptions.

The work of the YAC, excavating barrows in the Wolds during the 1850s placed them right in the middle of this dilemma and their reports frequently appeared in the *Herald*. The excavation notes were published in 1855 (Proctor), but the initial report by Dr. Thurnam was reported in the *Herald* five years previously (YH 19<sup>th</sup> January 1850); proof of how useful the *Herald* was for timely dissemination of archaeological information. Harrison states that, on the whole, the Club struggled to date barrows and "interpretation was ambiguous and uncomfortable" (2010, 46), but they were no different from their contemporaries. Most archaeologists agreed with Thomas Wright's view, expressed in his book *The Celt, the Roman, and the Saxon* (1852) that,

“Europe was peopled by several successive migrations...all flowing from one point in the east...all descended from Japhet” (Wright 1852, 1). His pre-Roman timeframe was very shallow and anything from this period tended to be lumped together as ‘British’. Indeed, the YAC designated all their excavations as such with the exception of those barrows with Anglo-Saxon interments. A report in the *Herald* explains how this date was assigned.

“Mr. Procter was inclined to consider the barrow to be of Tutonic origin...The coins were Roman, and the pottery had the appearance of such manufacture, but as similar remains are found in unquestionable Saxon graves, the facts are of no great value in deciding the question by what people they were deposited. This tumulus...possessed one character peculiar to Saxon....that is the burial of weapons with the dead” (YH 15th September 1855).

If the focus was largely on Yorkshire during the 1850s and 1860s, attention swung back to York in the 1870s with the railway excavations. Working out a chronology of successive peoples was not such a concern for the York antiquarians, as much that was discovered was Roman. It was more a matter of understanding the variety of burial practices that occurred during the Roman occupation. Curator Canon Raine took it upon himself to record as much as possible and tried to make sense of the vast numbers of artefacts that were being revealed. In 1874 road 8 was discovered (fig. 5.1) which he determined served the cemetery and along this route were some of the richest tombs: Flavius Bellator (YF220), Julia Fortunata (YF305) and Verecundius Diogenes. Raine submitted two long papers to the YPS summarising the progress of works, both of which appeared in the *Herald* (11<sup>th</sup> December 1875, 5<sup>th</sup> January 1876).

“I cannot be under the mark, in stating that the remains of at least 2000 persons must have been disturbed. It was evident also that the ground had been used as a cemetery for a very long period” (YH 5<sup>th</sup> January 1876).

Raine observed that part of the cemetery was reserved for cremations (fig. 5.33 area h);

“We came upon a distinct cemetery in which none but burnt bodies were laid...towards the East it ended in a line so straight that this could only have been preserved by some fence or hedge on the surface” (ibid).

He concluded however that both rites crossed over time wise because towards the river (fig. 5.33 area g) cremations and interments were found close together, but in an orderly design.

“From the position of the graves in certain directions I am decidedly of the opinion that it was laid out in walks, and that here and there were little enclosures reserved for particular families” (ibid).

Some of the graves were marked with sandstone blocks. Raine believed that this cemetery was of a lower social status than The Mount, despite the rich tombs along Road 8, because it produced fewer carved tombstones. Raine also identified two slave pits.

“On the outskirts of the ground...we came upon two *putei* or pits, used for the burial of slaves and persons of mean repute...Into these the bodies seem to have been thrown without any order or respect” (ibid).

The number and variety of burials found in the Railway Cemetery was a unique opportunity for York antiquarians. Raine had gathered enough information to see how Roman practices changed over time and by social status and was able, for example, to deliver a paper specifically focusing on the burial of Roman children (YH 3<sup>rd</sup> May 1876). It is unlikely that any general public readership was exposed to more detailed information on Roman burials than those of the *York Herald* during the 1870s.

A further avenue of investigation, for identification purposes, was the examination of skull shape to determine race. In the 1840s and 1850s, craniology was a new idea and one of the leading proponents, Dr. Thurnam, was Medical Superintendent at England's first mental hospital, The Retreat,

York. He was also a member of the YPS. In 1847 he investigated Lamel Hill, a mound in the grounds. The initial *Herald* report states only that, "The skulls generally exhibit a rather defective development" (YH 1<sup>st</sup> April 1848). Thurnam later presented more thorough findings to the YPS which were then printed in their entirety within proceedings in the *Herald*.

"The skulls are generally small, and their prevailing shape is elongated and partially pyramidal; the region of the forehead being decidedly narrow and low" (YH 11<sup>th</sup> June 1848).

His conclusion was that the mound, which has always been thought of as Roman, was actually Anglo-Saxon.

In these early years craniology struggled because it lacked a chronology to fit into, as the Three Age System had not yet been accepted by English archaeologists (Rowley-Conwy 2007, 126). Thurnam and the other leading craniologist, Joseph Barnard Davis, published the two volume *Crania Britannica* between 1850-1865. Both men however were using a very short chronology - just a few pre-Roman generations. Comments in a number of *Herald* articles suggest that attempts to make sense of skulls was ongoing.

"The coffin was found to contain a skeleton...owing to the retreating character of the skull, however, it does not present the appearance of the Roman type" (YH 15<sup>th</sup> February 1862).

A skeleton found near Garton, Driffield was thus described: "The head is particularly small in type...doubtless Romano-British" (YH 18<sup>th</sup> March 1865).

The problem was exacerbated by the lack of skulls in which to form a sequence. The Rev. William Greenwell, one of the most significant excavators of the 1860s, opened up many tumuli across Yorkshire, gathering skulls in the process. There are several articles in the *Herald* stating that new skull discoveries were being sent his way (e.g. 1<sup>st</sup> December 1866, 9<sup>th</sup> March 1867) and he was often called upon to make judgement on new discoveries. He was invited, for example, to examine skeletal remains from Norton;

“He states that their type is not British, nor Roman, nor indeed quite Teutonic, though to the latter they approach the nearest” (YH 1<sup>st</sup> December 1866).

Greenwell also reported on skulls found in Malton;

“Skull No.1 is 7 $\frac{1}{8}$  in. long, the greatest breadth (parietal) being 5 $\frac{7}{8}$  in. Skull No.2 is...The skulls were well shaped, proportionate, and symmetrical; the faces upright, and brows not at all prominent, the forehead being fairly high and broad. Mr. Greenwell says they approach more to the Anglo-Saxon type than any other” (YH 19<sup>th</sup> January 1867).

This was quite dry reading and only a minority of readers would have fully understood the details, but the article was sent in by the Malton correspondent, and therefore, the wording was unlikely to have been altered before going to print. Similarly, the report produced by Prof. Rolleston of Oxford University, after his examination of four York burials, was reproduced in the *Herald*;

“The find No.4 embraced parts of three skulls, one of a woman of Romano-British type; one of a strong man with dental disease, and a third of a young man...the wear of the teeth and the diseases they have suffered from are more of a civilised than of savage life” (YH 9<sup>th</sup> July 1874).

There was prestige attached to an Oxford professor looking at York artefacts which probably prompted the printing of this article.

By this point, the tide was beginning to turn in favour of the Three Age System. Greenwell was one name (including Lubbock and Evans) trying to convince the archaeological establishment of the veracity of a long human history (Rowley-Conwy 2007). It was Greenwell who wrote the first major paper in the *Archaeology Journal* based upon the Three Age System (1865a) and his observations that proved the contemporaneous use of bronze and stone (1865a, 243), which had been a stumbling block for some, including Thomas Wright. He also put a date on some of the round barrows (the transition of Neolithic to Bronze Age) at around 1000 B.C. (1865b, 204-5) which was a

real break with Wright's 'few generations'. By now, Greenwell was a national figure and his campaigns featured in *The Times*. It must have been quite satisfying for the *Herald* to know that they had been printing his endeavours years before. His book *British Barrows* (1877), based largely on evidence from the Yorkshire Wolds, was so thorough and based on such quality excavation that any opposition to his proposals failed (Rowley-Conwy 2007, 285). Evidence of this shift in archaeological thinking is not apparent in the *Herald*, but this may be because the initial search terms were not focused on pre-history.

## Structure

Figs. 5.57 and 5.58 show that structure was the most common Roman discovery to be written about in the *York Herald*.

Throughout the century mosaics have been a popular discovery to report in the newspaper. A series of mosaic discoveries in the 1850s allowed Hargrove to provide his readership with considerable information on this type of find. In 1851 workmen came across a 'hard surface' on Cherry Hill - only the third mosaic ever to be found in York (YF149). As context, Hargrove described in detail the circumstances surrounding the discovery of the first two mosaics and explained why, in a place that was probably once abundant with "those elegant works of art and other productions of human ingenuity" (YH 20<sup>th</sup> September 1851) so few had been discovered. York, he argued, was ravaged through succeeding ages by the Saxons, Danes and Normans, and this was the cause of their disappearance. In 1853 three more mosaics were revealed over several weeks (YF163). The excitement and curiosity generated by these finds shines through the reporting;

"The workmen accidentally discovered the border of another Pavement, which promises a still greater treat to the friends of Antiquarian research..." (YH 12<sup>th</sup> March 1853).

For the benefit of his audience (although Hargrove recognised that his 'classical readers' would *recollect* this information) he explained how mosaics were made

and discussed different types of mosaic: the early pavements “opus barbarica” of marble or brick in concrete and those for the poorer classes using tile or stone in mortar. This was more than a straightforward news story and through it, Hargrove shared his admiration for this art form. He described the third mosaic found in 1853:

“...rich elaborate workmanship, it far surpasses anything of the kind, hitherto found in York. We are in the possession of a correct drawing of it, exhibiting all the varied and beautiful colours of the tesserae with which the Pavement is enriched” (YH 2<sup>nd</sup> April 1853).

The antiquarians of York were always interested in the extent of the Roman fort and the relationship between the visible Medieval wall and its Roman predecessor. For the population of York, life generally fitted around the wall. The *Herald's* reporting of Roman wall discoveries reflected this and was very matter of fact and laden with terminology as if written for a readership that understood gates, watch towers, posterns and barbicans etc. Gradually over the century, the plan of Roman York revealed itself and although these discoveries were frequently reported in the *Herald*, it was left to the antiquarians to provide the bigger picture. In 1834, for example, the foundation of the Roman wall was traced between the Multangular tower and Bootham Bar, on a different line to the present city walls (YF50 -YH 3<sup>rd</sup> May 1834) and then a year later, the northern entrance to the fort was discovered near to, but not actually at Bootham Bar (YF53 -YH 30<sup>th</sup> May 1835). It was Wellbeloved who pieced the evidence together and stated that, based on the evidence of the Greek historian Polybius, this northern entrance must have been the Praetorian gate and consequently the decumana gate would be nearly opposite, just to the south of Christ Church (YH 26<sup>th</sup> December 1840). During the middle years of the nineteenth century, the *Herald* continued to report individual finds of Roman wall, but once again it was Rev. Kenrick who summarised the known plan of York to the YPS (YH 8<sup>th</sup> December 1860). At this same meeting Mr. R. Skaife presented a map of Roman York, which not only provided a record of known discoveries, but enabled the antiquarians to

estimate where other important features may be. Over the next few years the *Herald* reported several discoveries of Roman road which could be added to this map (e.g. 3<sup>rd</sup> February 1875, 8<sup>th</sup> January 1890, 8<sup>th</sup> February 1893, 4<sup>th</sup> January 1894), but it was Canon Raine who spoke of them as a whole to a YPS meeting (YH 7<sup>th</sup> February 1894).

The foundations of other Roman buildings were often reported in the *York Herald*. The bath house was always on the minds of the antiquarians, because as Hargrove explained to his readers,

“The Romans were so partial to bathing as to attach to almost every residence of a respectable family, the healthful appendage of a bath” (YH 9<sup>th</sup> May 1835).

Hence the discovery of a floor with a spring of clear water (YF57) was designated a bath. Hargrove however did not jump to conclusions and his scepticism was reflected in the reporting;

“Conjecture may assign this relic of the labour of other times to many different buildings, the precise nature of which can hardly be ascertained” (ibid.).

Some years later, Hargrove was careful about the wording in the report of a spacious building that had been discovered by workmen (YF156);

“...which is supposed to have been a Bath, from the floor of which some Roman tiles were taken, bearing the inscription, LEG.IX., HIS... It is not improbable that the conjecture, in this instance, may be right but we have seen dug up in York, many Roman tiles thus inscribed, without any connection with Roman Baths or other Buildings” (YH 12<sup>th</sup> June 1852).

The discovery of several walls near Monk Bar in 1861 (YF197) generated similar theories, but again, Hargrove did not sound absolutely convinced:

“Several of them [the walls] are thickly covered with plaster, leading to the presumption in the minds of some that they may be the remains of an old bath” (YH 4<sup>th</sup> May 1861).

Surprisingly, when an undoubtedly genuine bath house was discovered in York (YF87), the *Herald* only devoted three sentences to it (6<sup>th</sup> April 1839). The full extent of the discovery only became clear in Wellbeloved's lecture (YH 26<sup>th</sup> December 1840) where he described three baths, a changing room, fuel room and sudatoria. The suite of rooms was elaborate enough for Mr. Baines, sub-curator of the Museum, to build two models to show the YPS members. An altar dedicated to Fortune was found in one of the baths, and this allowed Wellbeloved to draw favourable comparisons with Pompeii, as there the baths were situated in a street containing a temple of Fortune.

Antiquarians believed that the discovery of a temple in York was possible. A passage in the life of Severus had stated that he made an offering at a temple in York dedicated to Bellona (Magie 1921, 426). Hints of the existence of more than one temple also appeared in the archaeology. In 1747 a tablet engraved with a representation of Mithras was discovered in Micklegate. In 1770 brick foundations of a semi-circular shape were found in Toft Green and a stone tablet was discovered nearby commemorating a legate of the Sixth Legion who had erected a temple dedicated to the god Serapis. The inscription was then lost, but not forgotten. Definitive proof of a temple was not to materialise for these antiquarians. The closest they came was the re-discovery of the lost inscription to Serapis in 1833 (YF43). Hargrove must have felt this story was especially newsworthy because the resulting article (YH 30<sup>th</sup> March 1833) included an illustration and a lengthy description of how the artefact had been found, lost and had come to light again. Hargrove then went beyond what would be expected in a newspaper article, explaining the Egyptian origins of Serapis and interpreting the reliefs. He drew on other works to make sense of these: Dr. Adam's *Roman Antiquities* (1791); Wilson's *Archaeological Dictionary* (1783) and Lemprière's *Classical Dictionary* (1788), suggesting that these book titles were familiar to the *Herald* readership.

Occasionally a structure was discovered which baffled everyone. In 1866 a perfect 21ft cruciform structure, of chalk walls in clay, was found but,

“No one has seen any similar construction, and the purposes for which it has been reared is not now known. There seems no question but

that the “cross” is of Roman date, from the quantity of pottery surrounding it” (YH 15<sup>th</sup> December 1866).

A couple of years later, the excavation of a mound in Malton also revealed a cruciform shape at the bottom, “At present archaeologists are at a fault in arriving at a conclusion as to the nature of this relic” (YH 25<sup>th</sup> April 1868). The mystery surrounding these discoveries made them a good newspaper story. Eventually in 1874, Dr. Stephenson of Beverley claimed that similar structures had also been found at Fimber and Swinton and they were in fact *botontini*, or Roman agrimensorial marks (YH 30<sup>th</sup> May 1874).

## Coins

Coins would have been one of the most common finds in York, acquired by many antiquarians and the most recognisable by all readers. One of the first purchases made by the Yorkshire Museum (1824) was a collection of 1200 Roman and English coins, and from then on they were frequently donated (Orange 1973, 18).

From the very early reporting in the *York Herald*, the type of coin and the names of the Emperors were almost always given;

“Twenty-eight Roman coins, seventeen of brass, eleven of silver...some of them as are legible are coins of Narva, Troajan, Hadrian, Antonine and Faustina, the daughter of Antonine and wife of Marcus Aurelius” (YH 29<sup>th</sup> May 1819).

Hargrove had some knowledge of Roman coins which is illustrated by his report of a coin that was left for him with a note, signed ‘An Inquirer’.

“Mr. Hargrove...has prepared the following brief description of the coin,

A Denarius of Trajan

Obverse. Imp: Caes: Ner: Trajano, Optimo, Aug: Ger: Dac:

The reverse has the Emperor's titles, and across the field PRO.AVG. Providence is personified by a female standing, extending her right hand over a globe, and leaning with the left on a spear" (YH 14<sup>th</sup> November 1846).

Hargrove used standard notation and understood the abbreviations and emblems on the coin. Despite this knowledge, the *Herald* restricted itself to descriptions of coins rather than interpretation.

Extra information sometimes came from outside sources. For example, there were several articles on coin hoards and one offered an explanation as to how a hoard could be deposited. This was from a Drifffield correspondent;

"They have no doubt been buried in the earth as a place of security, and have either been lost or the owner may have been slain and never returned to claim his treasure" (YH 22<sup>nd</sup> October 1858).

Using coins for dating purposes also arose, but once again the articles were not written by a *Herald* reporter. One was taken from the *GM*;

"There was also found a small copper coin of Carausius in good preservation. This coin is valuable, as enabling us to form some judgement of the age of the villa" (YH 10<sup>th</sup> October 1840).

Even though there was a lack of interpretation from *Herald* reporters, the newspaper contained a lot of information about Roman coins (123 articles), especially through its reporting of YPS activities. Numismatics was held in high esteem by the Society and recognised as an essential tool for the historian. Two YPS curators were particularly interested in the subject and the coins possessed by the Yorkshire Museum were considered a crucial part of the Roman collection. Rev. Wellbeloved was eager to acquire coins for the Museum and he bequeathed nearly forty volumes of numismatic and other antiquarian works to the Society's library, along with a catalogue of coins he prepared himself, described by Mr. Allis at the YPS Annual Meeting as "a most extraordinary work" (YH 5<sup>th</sup> February 1859). Rev. Kenrick also carefully

curated the Museum's collection of coins. For example, he exchanged duplicate silver Roman coins as he thought there was a deficiency of brass examples,

“In reference to our collection of coins...my wish was to bring it into such a state that it might be available for systematic instruction in this branch of archaeology – a purpose to which I hoped that it might sometime or other be applied” (YH 9<sup>th</sup> November 1867).

Kenrick shared his interest in coins through the papers he delivered to the YPS during the 1850s and 1860s, with such titles as “On Roman Silver Coins of the Consular Series” and “Roman Brass Coins”. He included in-depth analysis of Emperors, dates, emblems, usage and distribution, and referenced other historians – Gibbon, Palgrave and Eckel – in order to provide a context for new coin discoveries and the Museum's holdings. On more than one occasion Kenrick demonstrated how coins had solved historical mysteries such as the location of Caesar's Alesia (YH 10<sup>th</sup> November 1866). He justified the study of local coinage;

“It may be asked what has been the gain to history from the researches into the British coinage? It is something to have saved antiquaries from wandering in the labyrinth of conjectures, in which they have formally lost themselves...” (YH 6<sup>th</sup> October 1866).

Equally important as sorting local chronology, was the realisation and acceptance that the classical writers may not be accurate;

“As it has been ascertained that Caesar was wrong in supposing that the Britons had no coined money, we may be allowed to doubt whether he was not also in error in other statements more deeply affecting the character of our predecessors” (ibid.).

As a member of the Numismatics Society, Kenrick was exposed to the latest techniques in the field. He took time to explain numismatic methodology;

“In the work of Mr. Evans, which exhibits the latest results in this branch of numismatics, a local arrangement is adopted, partly founded on the legend of the coins, partly on the place of discovery and the frequency of occurrence in a particular district...Following out these principles, Mr. Evans arranges the British coins in six classes...” (ibid.).

Kenrick wrote these papers for his fellow members of the YPS, but through the *York Herald*, they reached a much wider audience. The newspaper did not just state that Kenrick had delivered a paper, it reproduced that paper in full. The Warton coin hoard, for example, elicited ten substantial paragraphs of explanation, split over two weeks (*YH* 8<sup>th</sup> November 1856, 6<sup>th</sup> December 1856). If the *Herald* public were willing to read it, they were exposed to some of the latest archaeological methods and conclusions surrounding Roman coinage.

## Altars

The discovery of an altar often generated discussion in the *York Herald*, probably because it provided enough to write about, even for someone with little archaeological knowledge. Apart from the size, type of stone and location of discovery, altars often had multiple reliefs and sometimes an inscription. During the late 1830s and early 1840s, when several altars were discovered in York, the newspaper also printed engravings of the carvings (fig. 5.70) for the benefit of the readership to “convey a more accurate idea of the relic, than could be given by a verbal description” (*YH* 18<sup>th</sup> November 1837). Charles Roach Smith stated in his *Collectanea Antiqua* that illustrations were a crucial element of his work (1848, vii).

Hargrove rarely gave full inscription translations. He admitted an inscription with very clear characters, was only “vaguely translated” (**YF87**) (*YH* 6<sup>th</sup> April 1839). Another was too confusing (**YF133**);

“...in fine preservation, but so blended with abbreviations as to cause a considerable diversity of opinion amongst the antiquaries who have seen it” (*YH* 1<sup>st</sup> August 1846).

Again in 1852, when part of an inscription was found (**YF158**) he said, “The following letters are visible, but cannot be correctly transcribed, for want of the connecting part” (*YH* 12<sup>th</sup> June 1852). This lack of translation may have partly been logistics. These finds were reported within days of discovery and perhaps Hargrove could not find the time to research the Latin. By contrast, the Serapis stone tablet (**YF43**), re-found in 1833, was given a full translation and its reliefs were interpreted using references from various classical texts. The difference here was that Hargrove had time to thoroughly investigate this artefact. Although originally found in 1770 and then lost, the inscription had been recorded, and this enabled Hargrove to write about it in his *History of York* (1818). In most cases however, the turnaround from discovery to print, was too brief. Hargrove did not want to print anything that was incorrect, so rather than take a guess at the inscriptions, he left the readership to make up their own minds.

With his knowledge of York antiquities, Hargrove gave his readers contextual information. The 1837 altar (**YF70**) was found on The Mount, which had “offered many incontestable proofs of its having been a place of sepulchre among the Romans” (*YH* 18<sup>th</sup> November 1837). An altar to Fortune (**YF87**) was “not far from Micklegate Bar, near the site of the Roman temple, sacred to the Roman god Serapis” (*YH* 6<sup>th</sup> April 1839). An altar was discovered on the Drifffield Estate (**YF158**); “That fruitful source of antiquarian discoveries, in times long past, and also on more recent occasions” (*YH* 12<sup>th</sup> June 1852). These were undisputed facts and so Hargrove was happy to include this information in the newspaper. The death of Hargrove in 1862 was also the loss of his knowledge, which had been called upon with every archaeological discovery. After this date, the *York Herald* did not make any attempt at interpretation; it was left entirely to the ‘experts’ i.e. the YPS and other antiquarians. This was clearly shown when three altars were found in 1880 (**YF323**). The *Herald* gave the size, the stone material and the Latin inscriptions, but then referred to Canon Raine’s opinion for an explanation; “One of the altars Canon Raine considers to have belonged to a private house” (*YH* 12<sup>th</sup> November 1880).

The efforts made by York antiquarians to understand altars and Roman religion can be seen in papers delivered at YPS meetings. Wellbeloved, during his lecture series 1840-41, provided more detail and context about altars than the newspaper supplied immediately after the discoveries. The altar dedicated to Fortune was found not just near Micklegate Bar, but more specifically within the remains of a bathhouse, and similarly in Bowes, North Riding, an altar to Fortune was placed when the baths were repaired there. The news article stated that the altar was erected by a Roman soldier, but it was Wellbeloved who pointed out he was of the Legion Augustus; evidence that the Second Legion had been stationed at York. By the time of the discovery of the Driffild Estate altar in 1852, Wellbeloved had begun to categorise these finds, distinguishing between standalone altars and those in temples. *Alteria* were elevated altars, made for sacrifices to the celestial gods whilst *area* were for libations to be poured and incense burnt for the infernal gods. He concluded that, "The altar which has been found, seems to be of the latter description" (YH 12<sup>th</sup> June 1852).

Other Museum curators tried to place the York altars into a wider context. Rev. Kenrick was able to state after the discovery of an altar in Benwell, near Newcastle,

"This altar furnishes another example of the proneness of the Romans to pay homage to the barbarous deities of the countries in which they were stationed. We have the instance of it in the god Arciacon, known only by the altar in the Hospitium found in St. Dionis Church" (YH 6<sup>th</sup> December 1862).

The three altars found in 1880 (YF323) became the source of a paper delivered by Canon Raine in which he hoped to build a general picture of religion in Roman Britain.

"There are about thirty altars in Britain dedicated to the Deae Matres, all of which with the exception of two, are in the North of England. We have three of these with inscriptions in our own museum, one of which honours the mothers of Africa, Italy and Gaul who had charge of the Sixth Legion Victorious" (YH 8th December 1880).

Of one other altar he said,

“This is the forty-eighth instance in which a dedication to Mars has been found in the North...The name of Agrius, which appears upon the stone, is common enough in inscriptions abroad, but occurs here for the first time in Britain” (YH 8<sup>th</sup> December 1880).

The ability to quote such statistics probably reveals the curators’ access to Volume VII of *Corpus Latinarum Inscriptionum* which had been printed not long before (Hübner 1873).

### Stone Objects

Whilst Hargrove was editor, some attempt was made by the *Herald* to decipher what stone sculpture or carved reliefs represented. Hargrove’s voice can be clearly heard in the reports. A small, square vessel with a hollow in the middle, attracted his attention (YF31).

“Three sides of the vessel are curiously carved, and the fourth is plain, as if it had been designed to affix to a wall...On the front are sculptured the figures of two birds...Assuming it to be of Roman origin, imagination could suggest the Roman Eagle, or perhaps, more correctly, the *goose*, a domestic bird held in high esteem amongst the Romans for having saved the capital by their cackling, from the invasion of the Gauls” (YH 25<sup>th</sup> August 1827).

Hargrove was not sure about the meaning of a floral cross ornament on one side of the vessel, or a sort of ‘hieroglyphical device’ on the other, and so he used the last lines of the report to ask other antiquarians for help rather than speculating. He knew that fellow antiquarians were part of the readership. This artefact was added to his personal collection.

Two sculptures found by the YNM in 1839 were represented visually in the *Herald* by woodcuts (YF85). Both were described in some detail, but interpretation was only offered for one, showing two figures;

“..a Roman standard bearer and the lesser one, an attendant carrying a measure for corn, the Roman soldiers having been partly paid with corn instead of money” (YH 15<sup>th</sup> June 1839).

It may be that neither Hargrove nor the local antiquarians were able to explain the second sculpture, showing the head of a horse and the head of a dog, and hence no suggestions were printed.

In 1852 as the Driffield Estate was being sold in building lots, half a stone tablet, a statue and a sphinx were found (YF158). A picture of the tablet was included in the *Herald*, being part of an inscription, although no attempt was made to translate the words. The statue was of,

“...an official character, apparently connected with Agriculture, dressed in a loose robe and holding a scroll in one hand, and some ears of wheat in the other, with a head-dress similar to a turban” (YH 12<sup>th</sup> June 1852).

Some general information about the Sphinx in mythology was given, with a detailed description of the sculpture, “The first of the kind ever found in or near York”. After all these paragraphs of information, the big question was not asked: why were three substantial finds discovered in that location and in such proximity to each other? Possible answers may have amounted to speculation, which Hargrove tried to avoid.

By 1880 when an almost life-sized sandstone statue was found in the Roman Catholic convent (YF323), *Herald* reporting was without Hargrove’s guidance. The journalist was brief in his description with a sense of immediacy;

“The neck of the statue was, unfortunately, severed in raising the statue to the surface, and its feet also are gone, but otherwise it is tolerably perfect. The face and head are fine, and the first impressions were that it represented a Roman patrician” (YH 12<sup>th</sup> November 1880).

The reporter must have asked for a more informed opinion because the article added that, “Canon Raine, who has seen these treasure-troves, pronounces the figure to be that of the god Mars”. The contrast between the newspaper

article and Canon Raine's subsequent paper to the YPS is clear; the former was the first general impression of the discovery, the latter was a considered, researched piece of work. Raine described the statue in detail and placed it into context,

"We cannot fail to remark, in conclusion, how this discovery connects Eburacum in epigraphy with the Stations on the Wall. Our city was the great military depot of that most important district, and the Sixth Legion, which had its headquarters with us, was the great moving and directing power in the North" (YH 8<sup>th</sup> December 1880).

The *Herald* made the announcement. The 'expert' provided the explanation.

## **Metal**

In the 59 articles on metal items, the *Herald* usually mentioned the type of metal and in almost all cases the object was identified. This may be because designs for keys, knives, horse shoes etc. have not significantly altered since Roman times. Beyond describing the metal artefacts, few conclusions were drawn. Despite finding many equine items, for example, there was no discussion on the presence of cavalry in Roman Britain. Apart from one article mentioning lead mining in Shropshire (YH 15<sup>th</sup> September 1856) there was no questioning of where all this metal was produced. Consideration of how metal objects were deposited was also lacking, with the exception of two articles. In 1829 the skeleton of a man and a horse "in a rampant position [with] an antique spur of iron" were discovered in York (YF36). With a sense that Hargrove was personally reporting, the article continued,

"Below the stratum of which we have been speaking was a layer of marine vegetable matter...This place at some remote period has evidently been a swamp or morass, and it is likely that the unfortunate object of present curiosity has galloped his horse into it, and thus met a premature death" (YH 15<sup>th</sup> August 1829).

The second article was reprinted from the *Daily News* speculating that the manner in which the Hildesheim treasure was hidden in a cave showed that it must have been done intentionally and not in a great hurry (YH 28<sup>th</sup> November 1868).

## **Animal Remains**

There were 42 reports of animal remains in the *York Herald*, which included bones, teeth, horns, shells and items made out of these, such as bone pins, combs and spoons. As mentioned above, animal remains were always found with other artefacts and in the majority of reports their presence was stated as a fact with no other interpretation, for example: “Skulls of buffalo and a bullock, with horns...were found” (YH 14<sup>th</sup> March 1818); “The miscellaneous articles found consisted of...great quantities of oyster shells” (YH 17<sup>th</sup> June 1854); “An earthen vase in good preservation was found, with...skulls of several animals, probably deer, wolf and bloodhound” (YH 10<sup>th</sup> October 1857). A report sent in by the Rev. W.B. Philpott hinted that there was an expectation that animal remains would be found during excavation of Roman sites; “Bones of red deer, oxen and sheep have been dug up, with the usual number of oyster shells” (YH 11<sup>th</sup> May 1861), but he provided no explanation as to why animal remains were present. Only one report taken from the *Tyne Mercury* suggested that these finds may represent peoples’ diet;

“The bones and antlers of deer have also been dug out, being probably the remains of animals consumed as provisions by the Roman soldiers” (YH 25<sup>th</sup> October 1845).

The overall impression given was that finding animal remains was so ordinary it was not worth explaining their presence.

## **Glass**

Descriptions of Roman glass were generally brief, offering the colour, size and shape of the find. The purpose of the vessel was occasionally mentioned;

“A fine Roman bottle, globular, with long neck- the prototype of the fashionable water bottle of the present day was found” (YH 1<sup>st</sup> December 1866).

The presence of bones or ashes pointed to a funerary use;

“A Roman vase or urn of a globular form...composed of thick glass or talc, of a fine emerald hue, containing human bones” (YH 9<sup>th</sup> September 1837)

“There was also found a perfect and beautiful specimen of the glass jar which sometimes took the place of pottery as a receptacle for the ashes of the dead...the glass is partially opalized by long lying in the ground” (YH 18<sup>th</sup> May 1861 -YF199).

The only glass finds that prompt more discussion were lachrymatories. The newspaper had no qualms about using this term;

“Near the skull lay a small glass Phial or lachrymatory with fragments of another Phial, the inside of which appeared to have been silvered” (YH 22<sup>nd</sup> August 1807 -YF3).

Hargrove often included some explanation for his readers;

“A ‘lachrymatory’ or Tear Bottle, which were common amongst the Romans – a vessel in which the tears of a deceased person’s friends were preserved and deposited along with the ashes and urn, as spoken of both in sacred and profane history” (YH 25<sup>th</sup> April 1835 - YF57).

Wellbeloved disagreed with this interpretation; a hint perhaps of a little antiquarian rivalry.

“Lachrymatories were often deposited in the urn, but they did not contain the tears of survivors, as the name imports, but perfumed oils, used for moisturising the ashes, or at the funeral pile, tears were shed upon the lid of the urn, a hole being generally made in the lid, so that the tears might drop upon the ashes” (YH 16<sup>th</sup> January 1841).

This first case study considered the county town of York. Beneath the city lies Eboracum; a legionary fortress with its civilian settlement designated a *colonia*. By contrast, the second case study focuses on Ilkley; a small rustic vill age that transformed itself during the nineteenth century into a thriving spa town, over the remains of the auxiliary fort and military vicus of Olicana.

## 6. Case Study: Ilkley (Olicana)

Ilkley is an ancient settlement. Much of its architecture is Victorian, with a few eighteenth-century buildings. In the centre of town, the Medieval manor house stands beside the Parish Church, with its fifteenth-century tower, thirteenth-century doorway and Anglo-Saxon crosses within. Beneath these are the remains of a Roman fort, whilst the moors are scattered with prehistoric cairns, barrows, stone tools and rock art.

### 6.01 Roman Ilkley

The fort at Ilkley was built at a strategically important site in the mid-Pennines, on the junction of the York-Ribchester and Manchester-Aldborough roads. It was an auxiliary fort established by Agricola to aid communication between his two trunk roads to the north. A succession of forts was garrisoned for over three hundred years, with infantry and cavalry, and a civilian settlement grew to the south and east of the fort.

A full description of Olicana is in Appendix 2. Fig. 6.1 is a reconstruction of the site.

### 6.02 The Intervening Years...

It was not until a visit by the antiquarian William Camden in 1582 that the existence of the fort became widely known once more. In his *Britannia* he identified the site as being 'Olicana'.

“From thence cometh he to Ilkeley, which considering the site in respect of Yorke out of Ptolomee, and the affinity of the name together, I would judge to be Olicana” (1607, 867).

By Camden's time, the Parish Church and manor house had been built within the fort boundaries. He described three inscriptions: one lately dug up in the

church yard; one fragment from the centre of a large inscription built into the church wall and another holding up the stairs of a house.

Ilkley was mentioned by Horsley in his *Britannia Romana* (1732) where he discussed the road system and reproduced facsimiles of two of the inscriptions mentioned by Camden. Later that century the historian Whitaker also visited Ilkley. Sufficient remains were visible to calculate the size of the fort. He noted, "The area of the camp may be ascertained with...decisiveness" and that the north-west corner of the station "is easily discovered under the turf along the whole verge of the brow being of rough millstone grit of the country" (1773, 195). Whitaker was the first person to record two Roman altars built into the church tower; one with a human figure, the other showing a representation of a sacrificial pitcher for holding wine (Le Patourel 1968, 10). One of these altars was later covered by a raised boarded floor (Shuttleworth 1882, 58) and would have been hidden from view.

In the nineteenth century there were more regular accounts of the fort. The historian Rev. T. D. Whitaker described three sides of the fort as being "very entire". He observed,

"The foundations of the fortress bedded in indissoluble mortar, are very conspicuous, and remains of Roman brick, glass, and earthenware, everywhere, appear on the edges or the brow" (1812, 218).

He also mentioned an inscription "lately discovered" in a garden wall belonging to Rev. Carr, written in Severus's time. Benson Bailey's guide to Ilkley stated,

"There is a square yard of impenetrable mixture of mortar and stone, visible above the green sward...the foundations of the fortifications may be traced east and south, upon the crown of the knoll" (1852, 6).

However, 30 years later Shuttleworth wrote,

"The outline of the foundations are not easily traced, but they are supposed to have occupied the entire crown of the hill" (1882, 18).

As time went by, these accounts suggest that the fort became harder to distinguish and the authors sound less certain of their observations. The site

may have become more overgrown and as the town developed 'Castle Hill' was probably less prominent. With just a small portion of the fort walls visible, masked by the church and the manor house, all three of Camden's inscriptions either lost or possibly moved to Middleton Lodge, Rev. Carr's inscription removed to Bolton Abbey and an altar boarded up in the church, there was no obvious reminder for the Ilkley inhabitants of the town's history. Only later in the century, when finds from the vicus began turning up, did they consider their Roman past.

### **6.03 Nineteenth-Century Ilkley**

At the beginning of the nineteenth century, Ilkley was primarily agricultural (Long 2005, 1) and in the 1820s was described as "one of the most rustic, inaccessible and primitive places...in the county" (Speight 1900, 201). Census returns show that during the first two decades of the century Ilkley experienced rural depopulation, a nationwide phenomenon (Carpenter 1986, 2). This is in striking contrast to Ilkley's neighbours who were involved in the textile industry. Leeds, Bradford, Keighley, Skipton and Addingham were producing woollen worsted, whilst Burley-in-Wharfedale had four mills, including one of the largest cotton mills in Yorkshire. The industrial revolution had little impact on Ilkley (Finlayson 2009, 57) and yet looking at figures for 1801-1901, the population grew from 426 to 7455 – a seventeenfold increase, five times the national average. It is necessary to consider what factors caused this rapid growth and where the extra population came from to understand who formed the readership of the local newspapers.

The disparity between Ilkley and its neighbours was not by chance. As lords of the manor, the Middleton family's lack of enthusiasm for industrial development or agricultural change meant that Ilkley was not exploited, other than for their own gentlemanly pursuits such as hunting (Finlayson 2009, 58). The consequence of their desire to preserve rather than progress was that the surrounding countryside and moorland remained untouched. The attractive setting and bracing clean air were to prove valuable assets for the town.

Just as important as the landscape was Ilkley's access to an abundance of pure natural spring water. William Middleton erected a bath house 'White Wells' in the 1690s (Cockshott and Shillitoe 2005, 7), but it was not until the road network improved in the mid-eighteenth century that journeys to rural spa towns became feasible. Baines's Directory, for example, describes Ilkley as,

“...much frequented in the Summer for the benefit of its cold spring which issues from the sides of a high hill overlooking the village, and the bath is deemed highly salutary in relaxed and scorbutic cases” (1822, 537).

By the 1841 census 33% of the total population were visitors. The popularity of Ilkley as an inland spa may have plateaued at this point had it not been for the introduction of hydropathy, a new scientific form of the water-cure. Leeds businessman Hamer Stansfeld opened the first purpose built hydro in England on 29<sup>th</sup> March 1844 (Dixon 2002, 71-80). Ben Rhydding Hydro was capable of accommodating 80 patients and within 30 years had doubled in size (Carpenter 1986, 47). Following the success of Ben Rhydding, other hydros were established. Wells House opened in 1856 as a direct rival. It cost about the same to stay (£3.13s.6d a week), offering similar attractions: multiple private sitting rooms, a gymnasium, bowling alley, entertainment halls, tennis, badminton and croquet. Dixon describes Ben Rhydding as “unashamedly aimed at the upper and middle classes” (2002, 81). Carpenter agrees that these hydros were “very exclusive establishments” (1986, 51). Madame Tussaud and Thomas Carlyle visited Ilkley and Charles Darwin stayed at Wells House in 1859, after completing the final draft of *Origin of Species* (Finlayson 2009, 72). It became clear that there was also a market for less expensive treatment and so the Craiglands hydro was opened in 1859, followed by several other ‘minor league’ hydros (Carpenter 1986, 51).

Hydropathy brought a large number of people into Ilkley. For the newspapers of the town, this meant they had a captive audience, as most of these people were ‘patients’ often staying for several weeks at a time. The cost and duration of treatment meant that the patients were from the upper and professional middle classes. This was an opportunity for the newspapers to substantially

increase their circulations if the content was suitable for the readers' status and position.

As Ilkley's fame as a health resort grew, so did the population. 1851-1861 saw a 29% increase, largely due to middle-class 'in-comers' moving to substantial houses slightly out of the town centre. The 1851 census reveals that only half of the population were born in the parish. The newspapers were therefore writing mostly for people who were well educated, but were not local, and this must have affected the content. It could not be assumed, for example, that the readers knew the history of the town.

There were two factors inhibiting further growth. The first was resolved on August 1<sup>st</sup> 1865 with the opening of two railway lines connecting the town with the existing network (Carpenter 1986, 150). Ilkley was no longer remote.

“A handsome railway station sees every day the arrival not only of the many chance visitors, but of numbers of gentlemen from the surrounding towns who prefer Ilkley as a residence to the close and overcrowded places where their money is made and their wealth is stored up” (*IG* 19<sup>th</sup> August 1869).

The second problem was the shortage of building land in the town. Squire Peter Middleton was the major landowner, but had no inclination to sell. At his death in 1866 however, the family faced financial ruin and his son William was forced to sell land to settle debts (Carpenter 1999, 112-113). A series of sales were held from 1867 onwards, releasing land for building so Ilkley could now really expand. This accounts for the 141% surge in population 1861-1871 and a further 88% increase 1871-1881. **Figs. 6.2 and 6.3** show Ilkley before the land sales and in 1900, after expansion. William Middleton shaped the future appearance of Ilkley by insisting that the land sales were accompanied by strict conditions (Carpenter 1986, 99). Plots were allocated for different grades of building. The width of the pavements and roads was specified, whilst industry was to be situated well away from the new shops and hotels. Attractive trees and shrubberies were added. This was planned expansion.

Many of the initial purchasers were local people, but later land sales were bought by developers who saw Ilkley's potential. Whilst neighbouring towns became more industrialised and polluted, Ilkley could offer a pleasant environment. The railway brought more merchants and businessmen from nearby urban centres and as Carpenter describes, a middle-class population has a tendency to attract more of the same (1986, 7). The *Bradford Observer* noted,

“Ilkley is the embodiment of well-to-doism in other places. If not itself a mart of commerce – which Heaven forbid! – it is in great measure an index of how trade is going in Bradford and Leeds, and in Worstedopolis especially” (26<sup>th</sup> June 1875).

The houses built towards the end of the nineteenth century suggest that the town was appealing to the extremely wealthy. The pinnacle was the palatial ‘Heathcote’ designed by Edwin Lutyens in 1906 (Carpenter 1986, 10).

Hydropathy, which had given Ilkley such a boost to development, was a short lived vogue and by the 1880s was falling out of favour. To maintain business the hydros had to diversify and so began to place more emphasis on holidays offering rest and recuperation rather than on the strict regime of the water-cure (Finlayson 2009, 77). Middleton's vision ensured that Ilkley had more to offer; it was a health resort with multitudes of leisure pursuits, wide pavements for strolling, gardens to relax in and all against the backdrop of a rugged, romantic landscape. Hotels and boarding houses were built to accommodate visitors rather than patients (Dixon 2002, 98). August 25<sup>th</sup> 1892 saw the opening of another attraction; a town museum. The famous Unitarian minister, Rev. Dr. Robert Collyer, who had worked as a blacksmith in Ilkley, returned from New York to cut the ribbon (*IG* 26<sup>th</sup> August 1892). Speight estimated that by 1900 Ilkley was receiving 200,000 visitors a year (1900, 220).

### **The Disturbance of the Archaeology**

The way in which Ilkley grew in the nineteenth century is important to this research for understanding when the archaeology was disturbed and therefore

when Roman finds were likely to be discovered. The site of the fort itself had already been re-used centuries before in the building of the Parish Church, the manor house and the Wheatsheaf pub. The churchyard was constantly being disturbed, but otherwise the area was left as a grassy hill. The early hydros of the 1840s and 50s were built well away from the centre of town in spacious grounds and so would not have affected the archaeology. Similarly, the new middle-class houses of the 1850s and 1860s were on the very edges of the probable site of the vicus. The first large-scale disturbance was the introduction of the railway in 1865 (fig. 6.4) with the station situated directly over the vicus. A further line to Skipton in 1888 ran westwards from the station across the vicus and over two Roman roads. Much of the manorial land released for sale from 1867 onwards was also over the vicus, in the centre of town. It can be assumed, therefore, that the majority of finds were made from the mid-1860s when housing, shops, community spaces and places of worship were erected, and roads and sewerage schemes were put in place to support the growing population. Fortunately, local newspapers have survived that cover most of this period of expansion and discovery.

#### **6.04 The News in Ilkley**

In the early decades of the century Ilkley residents had to rely on a delivery of the *Leeds Mercury* once a week. It arrived at the Wheatsheaf on Saturday and could be read for an hour by subscribers for ½d (Collyer and Turner 1885, 269).

The first local paper was the *Ilkley and Ben Rhydding Gazette* printed by J. Ibbotsen of Bradford. It was published from 12th June 1846, but was not successful and ceased after a few issues (Collyer and Turner 1885, 279). No copies survive.

In 1851 John Shuttleworth arrived in Ilkley. Born in Silsden, he gained early work experience with a London bookseller before deciding to return to Yorkshire. He was to become synonymous with the news of the town. His first venture, selling souvenirs, was very successful, but he soon realised that the increasing number of visitors to Ilkley would need information (*IG* 12<sup>th</sup> May

2011). In May 1854 he published the *Ilkley and Wharfedale Advertiser* that contained adverts for local businesses and a list of visitors to the various health establishments. This paper also struggled and soon disappeared.

It was a few years before Shuttleworth tried again. In May 1861 he began a new four-page demi (a print size of 221 x 142mm), the *Ilkley Gazette*. Initially it was printed by Charles Denton in Bradford and cost 3½d, but when Shuttleworth bought his own press shortly afterwards, he was able to drop the price to 1d, which boosted sales. The *Gazette* began as a seasonal paper from 1<sup>st</sup> May until 31<sup>st</sup> October each year. It was not until 1868 that Shuttleworth felt he could continue through the winter (*IG* 7<sup>th</sup> May 1868).

The *Gazette* was not without competition. In 1870 Dr. Macleod of Ben Rhydding Hydro felt that his actions as a member of the Local Board were being misrepresented by the paper. After attempting, and failing, to get the press excluded from meetings he decided to set up a rival newspaper, the *Ilkley Guardian*. It appeared on 3<sup>rd</sup> June 1871, printed by Charles Denton. A few issues later Denton was sued for libel and the two parted company. Both launched their own newspapers on January 7<sup>th</sup> 1872. Macleod found a new printer in Otley and began issuing the *Otley and Ilkley Guardian*. This continued until Macleod's death in 1875 after which it was bought by William Walkers of Otley and merged with their paper. No copies survive. Denton established the *Ilkley Free Press* with Francis Helmsley as editor. It continued throughout the period of this study, although it was sold twice: to Percy Lund and Co. in 1884 and to William Walkers in 1887 (Carpenter 1986, 183-84).

The *Ilkley Gazette* continued in Shuttleworth's hands until his death in 1909.

### **6.05 Roman content in Ilkley Newspapers**

The search of the Ilkley press for 'Roman' articles between 1868-1899 produced 96 results: 64 in the *Ilkley Gazette* and 32 in the *Ilkley Free Press*. **Fig. 6.5** shows the focus of these articles. The majority (55%) were to report a Roman discovery or to re-discuss a find. A large proportion of the articles (29%) were connected with the establishment of a museum in Ilkley. This

project took several years to come to fruition and Roman artefacts were a key element of the exhibition. 9% of the articles reported an 'event' which included lectures about Roman Ilkley and excursions to the town. There were four news items (4%) unrelated to discoveries or the museum, but which had some Roman connection. There were just 2 articles which were intended to be humorous and one was an interest piece.

Taking into account the slightly shorter run and missing reels of the *Free Press*, the *Ilkley Gazette* had almost double the Roman content. Further analysis of the editorial process and the articles themselves is required to explain why there was such a disparity between the two newspapers.

### **Types of newspaper article**

Roman articles appeared in several different sections of the Ilkley newspapers (fig. 6.6). The main type of article with Roman content was the news report (48%). Every week both newspapers contained a range of local, regional, national and international news. All but one of the Roman articles (*IG* 9<sup>th</sup> June 1869, about the British Museum) appeared in the local section.

There were 16 letters; the second most popular item with 15%. Some discussed the proposed museum, others specific finds. With the exception of one, all appeared in the *Gazette* (and the one *Free Press* letter was actually printed in both papers). Eleven letters were written by named, non-resident people. Two were from local doctors, one from a correspondent to the *Leeds Mercury* and two were anonymous, probably because they contained very strong viewpoints. As discussed in chapter four, using letters as a means of incorporating comment into a newspaper was common practice.

Meetings constituted 14% of the articles, all of which were concerned with the establishment of a museum. These meetings involved several prominent members of Ilkley society and would have been high profile in the machinations of the town. At 12% were lectures, which were delivered by local reverends, the principle of the college and on four occasions by the 'expert' on Roman

Ilkley, William Cudworth. In a small town such an event would have been worthy of inclusion in the local newspaper.

5% of the articles were comments where the editor's voice can be heard through the report. Most of these occurred when the *Free Press* was ushering on the progress of establishing a museum, sometimes in a section called "Whispers" – almost like a gossip column. By the 1880s having such a column was wholly fitting with the style of New Journalism. It is interesting that the *Gazette* refrained from making such comments, perhaps because of the involvement of Shuttleworth on the museum committee.

Other types of report such as humour, speech and advert appeared infrequently. There was only one article included for interest's sake - "Priam's Troy at Roman's Olicana" (IG 29<sup>th</sup> January 1892). This was a discussion of an unusual find, the triple vase, found at the Assembly Rooms in 1874. Its inclusion was no doubt prompted by an article, written by an Ilkley resident, in *The Antiquary* (Kaye 1892).

### **Distribution of all Roman articles over the time period**

**Fig. 6.7** shows when articles with Roman content appeared in the Ilkley press. Three phases emerge. 1868-1883 had very few reports (with the exception of 5 in 1874). Between 1884-1892 there was a sudden increase in the number of reports (63 out of the 96 articles fell within this period). Finally, between 1893-1899 the frequency dropped again to one or two articles a year. Clearly, something of significance occurred during the period 1884-1892 to have such an effect on the newspaper reporting.

### **Roman discoveries in Ilkley Newspapers**

Overall there were 46 newspaper articles that reported a Roman discovery: 33 in the *Ilkley Gazette* and 13 in the *Free Press*. **Fig. 6.8** shows how many of these discoveries were covered by both papers and how many were unique. There is a marked difference between the two newspapers, with the *Gazette*

having more than twice the number of discovery reports and five times the number of unique finds.

Roman discoveries generally commanded their own news report with a headline (72%) and the report appeared soon after the discovery. It can be seen in [fig. 6.9](#) that finds were also announced by other means; the most common being lectures (15%) and letters (7%). Inevitably, these often involved a delay, and the discovery could have occurred weeks, months or even years previously.

### **Distribution of discovery articles over the time period**

Considering the timing of the discovery articles [fig. 6.10](#) shows a similar distribution pattern to 'all Roman reports' ([fig. 6.7](#)). Between 1868 and 1883 the number of finds was fairly consistent, with 0-3 per year. The period 1884-1892 had peaks of 4, 5 and 6, and then after 1892- the frequency returned to 0-2 finds per year. It might be expected that the number of find reports would depend upon construction in Ilkley, as the archaeology was disturbed. However, the first railway lines were constructed 1863-5 and the Middleton land sales began in 1867, years before the peak of find reporting. There was no delay in building once land had been purchased, which is illustrated by large population growth: 1861-71 saw an increase by 1468 people (141%) and 1871-81 a further 2222 (88%). The peak of discovery reporting was 1884-1892, but by 1881-91 growth had slowed with only a 1034 increase (21%). Population growth (and hence building work) was far greater in the decades before the sudden rise in Roman reporting in 1884. This suggests that in Ilkley, the link between population growth, taken as evidence of building work, and reporting of finds in the newspaper is not a straightforward correlation.

### **The location of discoveries reported in the Ilkley press**

Every discovery that was reported in the Ilkley press was found in Ilkley. The vast majority were from the town itself, with six from across the River Wharfe

towards Middleton and just one up on the moor. Discoveries from elsewhere were occasionally mentioned, usually in a lecture or letter, but always to highlight a point or provide a comparison with an item found in Ilkley. Edward Sewell, writing of urns recently found at Ilkley, mentioned similar examples found in a barrow near Dorchester (*IG* 14<sup>th</sup> May 1874). In William Cudworth's lecture he talks about the excavations at Silchester, but does so to encourage residents to commission a similar investigation of the Ilkley fort (*IG* 11<sup>th</sup> July 1891). Roman articles in the Ilkley press were, therefore, mostly introspective.

### **The types of finds reported in the Ilkley press**

**Fig. 6.11** shows the types of finds reported in the Ilkley press. Some discoveries included multiple artefacts. The most common find was 'pottery' with 13 reports. Some of the vessels were complete such as a clay lamp, an amphora and a water jug, but often broken fragments were discovered and reported. Both Samian ware and other types of pottery were mentioned.

The second most common find with 8 reports is generically labelled 'structure'. Some of these were found in situ for example a bath house, a well and road surface, but others were pieces of sculptured stone that could have been moved and re-used. Only four structural finds were reported at the time of discovery: the baths (1868); archway stones (1884, 1887) and a column section (1896). All the others were mentioned after the event, in lectures and correspondence to the newspaper.

Almost as popular, with 6 reports, were 'millstones' which included hand querns. Some of these were whole, but fragments were also reported.

The discovery of items related to the Roman dead appeared several times in the Ilkley press: 4 cremation urns, 3 burial vaults and 2 tombstones. These finds were reported immediately and then remembered and incorporated in subsequent lectures, letters and speeches.

Surprisingly there were only 3 reports about coin discoveries, particularly as interest in numismatics as a subject in its own right, was growing. Coins would

have provided valuable dating evidence and been interesting enough to form the basis for a news story, yet they seldom made it into the Ilkley press.

Several other types of finds were rarely mentioned (between 0-2 reports over the time period): altars, industrial, stone, animal, glass and metal.

### **Who made the discoveries that are reported in the Ilkley press?**

As there was no planned excavation at Ilkley until 1919, it is not surprising that the majority of the finds in the nineteenth century were by chance, and by workmen. This is reflected in the newspapers: 22 out of 38 reports (adjusting for duplicates) stated that finds were made by workmen (fig. 6.12). A further 8 reports said a find occurred “during building” which probably amounts to the same thing. In total, therefore, 79% of finds reported to the Ilkley press were discovered by labourers - going about their daily job. The implications of this, in terms of the flow of information and the types of finds reported, are discussed below.

Five reports do not mention who made the find, although two of these were discoveries from earlier in the century, so this information may have been forgotten. Only two reports had a named discoverer.

### **Roman discoveries in Ilkley that are not reported to the newspapers**

Approximately 87 Roman finds were found during the nineteenth century in Ilkley (appendix 8 - given as **IF numbers** in the text) and 44 (51%) are not reported in the local press.

Of these 44 finds, 10 were discovered before 1868, i.e. pre-newspaper, although three were mentioned in later articles. The coin of Hadrian (found 1839 - **IF2**) and a stone sculpture (found 1867 - **IF9**) were both discussed in a letter to the *Gazette* from Rev. Robert Collyer on 30<sup>th</sup> Jan 1868. A tombstone discovered around 1812 (**IF1**) made news in 1886 when it was returned to the

town. Adjusting the figures to take into account these pre-newspaper discoveries, 44% of finds were not reported.

A chart of the distribution of unreported finds by time has not been produced as so many were only recorded in secondary texts and a date of discovery could not be assigned, other than 'pre-publication date'. Hence there are several discoveries which are pre-1885 (from Collyer and Turner) and several others pre-1893 (from Le Schonix).

**Fig. 6.13** is a map showing where unreported discoveries were found. The find spots are spread across the town and over the River into Middleton and Stubham Woods. There is no discernible distribution pattern and it can be assumed therefore that location was not a factor in determining whether a discovery was reported in the Ilkley press.

**Fig. 6.14** breaks down the unreported finds by type. The pre-newspaper finds have been removed from the figures. The chart is set out in descending order of percentage unreported, but also shows the number of each type of find. Apart from metal (which is based on only one discovery) coins were the item most likely to remain unreported (63%) followed closely by industrial finds (60%) such as clay for pottery making. Pottery, as the most frequently deposited find, was often not reported (57%). Surprisingly, many of these were whole vessels, for example, an ash coloured vase and light brown cup (found 1868 - **IF13**) and a Samian bowl, dishes and cup (found c.1878 - **IF23**). Other pottery finds were quite unusual pieces such as a female face (1879 - **IF24**), a triple vase (1874 - **IF18**) and a face vase with nose and earrings (pre-1885 - **IF42**). These could have made an interesting article in the newspaper and yet they were not reported.

Of the 13 millstones, 54% were unreported, which is unexpected being so large and recognisable. The discovery of an altar, which might have fired the imagination, was left unreported 50% of the time. The 'stone' category also stands at 50% unreported and refers to two items: a 2ft. 10ins. stone carving of three animals with Roman letters below (**IF38**) and another carved stone representing the hind quarters of a lion, rampant (**IF48**). Both finds could have generated discussion in the newspaper, especially if the inscription had been

translated, but for some reason they do not make an appearance. Structural discoveries, which should have been tangible enough to write about in the paper, were 43% unreported. Half of these were sightings of Roman road.

The remaining types of finds were almost all reported: tombstones, urns, burials, jewellery, glass, animal and metal, although the actual number of finds is very low for some of these categories.

The majority of the Roman reports in the Ilkley press were written because something had happened: a discovery, a meeting, a lecture etc. The reports were concerned solely with Ilkley. Other locations were only mentioned to provide a comparison with Ilkley finds.

Overall, more Roman finds were reported in the Ilkley press (56%) than not (44%). Looking at just the discovery articles, there is a large discrepancy between the *Gazette* and the *Free Press* and further investigation is required to understand why. Most discoveries were announced as a news piece and must have been considered important enough to warrant their own headline. Certain types of finds (pottery, millstones, structure, tombstones, urns and burials) were reported more frequently than others. It seems incongruent that fragments of pottery were often included and yet several significant, complete pottery vessels were not reported. Further analysis is necessary to work out why there were differences in reporting between types of finds.

Almost 80% of the finds were discovered by workman or 'during building', but such a bias towards one group of people may have had an effect on what was reported and therefore needs consideration. The discovery articles were not evenly distributed across the time period. The peak of reporting was 1884-1892, but this did not coincide with the peak in building work, so the correlation between building, discovering and reporting is not clear from this data alone.

## 6.1 Who was Choosing the Content of the Newspapers in Ilkley?

In order to explain the disparity in the amount of Roman reporting between the Ilkley newspapers and to understand why some types of finds were favoured over others, it is necessary to look at who was choosing the content.

### 6.11 The Impact of Shuttleworth

As the sole proprietor of the *Ilkley Gazette* from 1861 until his death in 1909, John Shuttleworth was to have more impact on the *Gazette*'s content than anyone else. After his early working life in London, he returned to Yorkshire as an intrepid 18-year-old. He realised how important the tourist industry was for Ilkley and that visitors were looking for certain types of goods. Initially he set up a stall selling souvenirs in Brook Street, but soon moved to shop premises in Brook Terrace and established his 'fancy goods repository'. He filled this with books, periodicals, stationery, maps, tea and coffee (Carpenter 1986, 181). This venture was obviously successful because he could afford to purchase a plot of land in the first Middelton land sale and by 1870 build his own premises on Brook Street 'Gothic House'. Here he established a photo studio stocking thousands of pictures and postcards, showing local scenes. When the railway arrived in 1865 he also opened a bookstall in the station (Cockshott and Shillitoe 2005, 102).

There is no doubt, therefore, that Shuttleworth was enterprising. His obituary confirms this, "whatever success his business career yielded being due to his own initiative, tenacity of purpose and indomitable energy and industry" (*IG* November 6<sup>th</sup> 1909). The visitor was his customer and the *Gazette* can be seen as another part of his tourist empire. From its inception, he included a list of people staying at the various hydros, hotels and lodging houses as well as general information that would be useful for a visitor, such as services at the local churches and suggested walks. Eventually this would form part of Shuttleworth's *Guide to Ilkley*, which ran into several editions, and also a yearly family almanac. His approach in catering for this readership was successful;

“Amongst the visitors the *Gazette* became extremely popular” (*IG* November 6<sup>th</sup> 1909).

Alongside the landscape, the spring and hydropathy, the fact that Ilkley had a history could be seen as an additional feature to attract people to the town and hold their interest whilst they were staying. Shuttleworth used his newspaper to remind residents of the town’s history and to promote it to visitors. Roman finds were particularly useful for this purpose because of their association with a classical past. Hoselitz has argued that anything that enhanced the importance of a locality reflected well on its leading citizens.

“Precisely because knowledge of the classical world and, in particular, an ownership of classical artefacts, had been taken as a manifestation of gentility, the evidence of such associations could only confirm the social standing of those involved and thus justify their position” (2007, 56).

Having a Roman past confirmed that Ilkley was a suitable place for educated middle and upper-class visitors. Shuttleworth stated that he intended to open columns to all who wanted to contribute articles on subjects such as history, literature, science and philosophy (*IG* 12<sup>th</sup> May 2011). These are not the sort of subjects you would expect local, working-class people to write about, but it seems that visitors did have something to say;

“In its early days [the *Gazette*] had associated with it as contributors many of the most prominent and best read men in this part of the valley and far beyond; very able contributors being numbered amongst the visitors” (*IG* 6<sup>th</sup> November 1909).

The high number of letters in the *Gazette* compared to the *Free Press* (15:1) may have been a deliberate inclusion by Shuttleworth to enhance the status of his paper. The eleven letters from named, non-resident (but well-connected people) would appeal to the many middle, upper-class and well-educated readers – an affirmation that they were reading the right sort of newspaper.

Was Shuttleworth really interested in Ilkley’s past? Although he only had a limited education at a Dame school, he had a lifelong interest in the written

word; as an apprentice bookseller, stocking books in his own shops and as an author. As the proprietor and editor of a weekly newspaper he had to be interested in events around him, but his obituary suggests it was more than this,

“Much as business absorbed his energies; he never allowed it to have any narrowing influences; storing his mind with knowledge of all kinds” (IG 6<sup>th</sup> November 1909).

His main interest was nature. He was a noted authority on wild flowers, visiting beauty spots in Britain and Europe and delivering lectures to local societies. This may have been a favourite pastime, but the history of his home town was surely one of the subjects that he was storing in his mind. Within the several editions of his *Guide to Ilkley* he always had a history chapter with a description of the Roman finds that had been discovered, including Latin inscriptions with translations. The information for this chapter was initially provided by John Dobson, known as the most well-read man in Ilkley (Collyer and Turner 1885, 243), but over the years Shuttleworth must have become well versed on this subject. As a member of the museum committee, formed in 1887, he would have been aware of the objects that had ‘wandered’ away from the town and supported the need to preserve what was still in local hands.

Another motivating factor for including archaeological reports was that Shuttleworth believed in self-improvement. He was an ardent supporter of the Temperance Movement, involved in the Band of Hope, a founding member of Ilkley Improvement Society, established in 1862, and he also ran a circulating library. In his first editorial he said that he intended to “bring before you such a periodical as shall have for its object the education, enlightenment, and instruction” of the inhabitants of Ilkley and its neighbourhood (IG 12<sup>th</sup> May 2011). His newspaper had an objective beyond just stating the facts of the news. As the town expanded, the readership included many people who were residents, but not locals. They had not grown up listening to the tales and absorbing local folklore and so it could be argued that he was educating people on the history of their new home.

Obviously Shuttleworth had overall say about the content that went into 'his' newspaper. From his perspective, incorporating articles on Ilkley's past and particularly Roman finds, could only be beneficial. It linked modern Ilkley with a classical past and made the town more interesting for visitors. It could potentially attract a wider variety of visitor; those fascinated by history and antiquities. The rest was economics; more visitors would result in an increased circulation for his newspaper but also bring more custom for his other businesses (the souvenir shop, photographic studio and book shop). These articles could also be seen as 'improving the minds' of the readers, which was wholly fitting with his belief in self-improvement. Fig. 6.6 shows that Shuttleworth incorporated Roman content into his newspaper in a variety of ways, not just with news items about discoveries, but also through letters, lectures, comment and humour.

## 6.12 The Proprietors of the *Free Press*

The *Free Press* is always perceived as the second paper for Ilkley, perhaps because it started eleven years after the *Gazette* in 1872 (although only four more years of the *Gazette* have survived, from 1868 onwards). It may also be because it changed hands several times. Authors writing on nineteenth-century Ilkley often quote the *Gazette* and use it as an important source of information, but the *Free Press* is barely mentioned. The fact that one of the reels in Ilkley Public Library is missing and two reels are mislabelled, suggests this resource is underused.

The founder of the *Free Press*, Charles Denton, was a Bradford based printer approached by Shuttleworth to print the first issues of the *Ilkley Gazette* in 1861 and then by Dr. MacLeod to print the *Ilkley Guardian*. By 1871 Denton had moved to Ilkley and this enabled him to establish his own paper, the *Free Press*, in January 1872. He was obviously settled in Ilkley as by the 1881 census he had a wife, five children and is listed as a printer employing four men, five boys and two girls. Neither Shuttleworth nor Denton was born in Ilkley and yet Shuttleworth came to be seen as a stalwart of the town. Perhaps this is because he was far more engaged with the community: sitting on

committees, delivering lectures and standing for the Local Board. By contrast, Denton is not documented as getting involved. Although living in Ilkley, he maintained his Bradford printing firm, so his attentions were divided, whereas Shuttleworth could concentrate on one location. Shuttleworth has left behind more evidence of his activities and interests, through which it is possible to ascertain something of his character and intentions. The lack of information about Denton makes it difficult to comment on his objectives for the newspaper.

Whilst Denton was running two printing firms he employed an editor, Francis Helmsley, who obviously knew a considerable amount about Ilkley as he was the writer and compiler of Denton and Percy Lund's guides to the town, which ran into several editions (1871, 1880, 1882, 1886). Like Denton however, he has not left evidence behind to reveal his aims, personal interests or social networks. Helmsley continued as editor when the *Free Press* was sold to Percy Lund in 1884 (Carpenter 1986, 184).

Lund had moved with his parents to Ilkley in 1873. He attended the Yorkshire College and was awarded a first certificate in Geology. He was a member of the Ilkley Scientific Society and is mentioned in the *Leeds Times* for conducting a geological party onto Ilkley Moor, at the age of just nineteen (24<sup>th</sup> June 1882). He was also a member of the Leeds Naturalist Club and had begun printing *The Practical Naturalist* by 1883. It has been suggested, considering the date when he first appears as proprietor (August 15<sup>th</sup> 1884) that his father bought him the *Free Press* as a twenty-first birthday gift (Lightfoot, 2015). Lund had an interest in subjects related to archaeology, but it will remain unknown as to what impact this may have had on his reporting because his time as proprietor was cut short when his father tragically collapsed and died at a public meeting (16<sup>th</sup> December 1886). Percy immediately sold the paper to William Walker & Sons of Otley, who already ran the *Wharfedale & Airedale Observer* and the *Addingham Courier*.

Apart from Lund, the proprietors of the *Free Press* did not have a natural affinity to Ilkley, either from being born there, or living there a long time. Both Denton and William Walker could not totally focus on the town as they had business interests elsewhere that required attention. The editor Francis Helmsley was

possibly interested in the history of Ilkley whilst Lund favoured geology and natural science, but there is no evidence to demonstrate the effect this had on the reporting of archaeological news. We can only surmise, therefore, that if a find was considered 'newsworthy' enough it would be included. This may account for the disparity in discovery articles between the *Free Press* and the *Gazette* (15:38) (fig 5.5). The latter contained more than double the number because Shuttleworth could see more value in Roman articles.

The lack of personal connection to Ilkley by William Walker may also explain why the *Free Press* has more articles than the *Gazette* on the establishment of a museum (fig. 6.5). Shuttleworth's personal involvement in the Museum Committee must have prevented him from printing any critical comments in his newspaper. The editor of the *Free Press* however, was free to write when the project seemed to be stalling,

"We are afraid that this project is not making much headway and that unless more interest can be aroused it will eventually share the fate of so many of the schemes promulgated in Ilkley, which spring up like Jonah's gourd and fade away equally as rapidly" (*IFP* 25<sup>th</sup> November 1887).

The *Free Press* 'Whispers' column provided an excellent channel to voice an opinion,

"It would seem to be a wise and a politic thing to do if the Ilkley Local Board decide to take the question of a Public Museum under their wing...for to house the memory of a departed Past, is quite as important as sheltering the human mementos of the Present" (*IFP* 16<sup>th</sup> October 1891).

The main focus of Roman articles in both the *Gazette* and the *Free Press* is news of a discovery (fig. 6.5). If Shuttleworth was always keen to report on Roman discoveries, the table of 'All Roman Ilkley Finds' (Appendix 8) would be identical to the table of *Gazette* reports (Appendix 6), but it is not. Therefore, the crucial question becomes, who was supplying Shuttleworth with his information? Inclusion of a report in the *Free Press* also depended upon the find being made known to the newspaper in the first place. It is necessary to

consider the chain of information before it reached the newspapers and the key to that was the people at the forefront of all the development in the town; those digging into the ground and making the archaeological discoveries - the builders.

### 6.13 The Role of Builders

**Fig. 6.12** shows that almost 80% of the Roman discoveries reported to the Ilkley press were made by workmen in the process of building. During the first half of the nineteenth century Ilkley's growth was slow. The Bollings family and Peter Middleton sold a few small portions of land, which enabled the early hydros and hotels to be built, but otherwise land ownership restricted expansion (Long 2005, 38; Carpenter 1986, 49). Trade directories show that the town could sustain only two builders and joiners (Parson 1830, Pigot 1841, Slater 1855). The Middleton land sales from 1867 marked a change in fortune.

“Although the building trade of Ilkley has been brisk for several years, at no time has there been the same extent of building going on as now...Nor are building operations contained to one quarter, but in whatever direction the visitor may turn he will find fresh uprearings of stone and mortar” (*BO* 26<sup>th</sup> June 1875).

This is reflected in the number of listed building firms; White (1870, 943-44) had six builders and contractors and by 1881 there were eleven (Kelly 1881, 565-69).

**Fig. 6.15** shows the location of Roman finds in the town, which were reported to one or both of the local newspapers. The finds have been colour coded, depending upon the builder working at that site. The most common name associated with finds was ‘Dean Brothers’.

## The Dean Family

There were three generations of builders in the Dean family. The company was founded by Messrs Thomas and Isaac Dean and continued by Thomas' sons: Edmund, Isaac and Tom. This second generation Isaac was then joined by his own son Thomas (*IG* 7<sup>th</sup> January 1921). Over several decades, the Dean Brothers were responsible for the erection of many of the properties in the Ilkley district including hotels, churches and houses. In the 1881 census they appeared as the largest building company in town, employing nine men.

The second Isaac Dean was a prominent figure in Ilkley public affairs with twenty years as a churchwarden, sixty years as a member of the choir, as vice-chairman of the town hall committee and serving on the council for twenty years. It was in this latter role that his experience as a builder and contractor was particularly useful. He was interested in the construction, road-making and water for the town and in his obituary it states that, "No one had a more intimate knowledge than he of Ilkley's somewhat complicated drainage system" (*IG* January 7<sup>th</sup> 1921).

**Fig. 6.15** shows that not only did the Dean Brothers make discoveries they also bothered to report them. The Dean family must have known Shuttleworth well; as regular church goers, as businessmen and as figures in Ilkley public life. A few words passed between them on a Sunday morning and Shuttleworth would have a news story for his paper the following week. Isaac Dean was probably more likely to report a find than the average builder because he seems to have been genuinely interested in archaeology. In 1891, he sat on the Museum Committee (alongside Shuttleworth) and must therefore have been concerned about Ilkley's disappearing material past. The finds discovered by Isaac were kept safely in his own private collection. Collyer and Turner attest to this, "Messrs Dean Brothers have several antiquities, some of them Roman" (1885, 31). When the museum opened in 1892, he brought some items to exhibit including a figure of Jupiter upon a fragment of Samian ware and a triple vase. In 1910, at the lecture delivered by Mr. Frank Hall on the contents of the museum, Isaac acted as the chair of the gathering. These were the actions of someone interested in the history of their home town.

After Isaac's death in December 1921, his widow donated the collection to the museum. In the museum's inventory of Roman pottery there are 27 pieces labelled as being from the Dean family. When Woodward published his findings from the first official excavation of the fort between 1919-21, he stated that the late Mr. Isaac Dean J.P. had supplied him with a map of Ilkley showing where Roman objects had been found (1926, 152). Isaac had not only been a collector, but a general recorder of discoveries in the town. Unfortunately, the whereabouts of this map is unknown.

### **The Hainsworth Family**

The Hainsworths were another building firm in Ilkley. Brothers Marshall and Jonathan worked together, before Jonathan went into partnership with Mr. W. Dean, cousin of Isaac Dean (White 1870, 943). Both brothers were also involved with public matters. Marshall was a member of the first Local Board in December 1864 and 1869 and his brother was elected in 1873, serving until his death in 1884. Jonathan was a much respected officer of the board and played a key role in many aspects of the town,

“It is so very difficult, indeed, to point to anything tending to the progress of Ilkley for the past ten or fifteen years with which he has not been either directly or indirectly connected” (*IG* 18<sup>th</sup> October 1884).

Jonathan was also interested in history and archaeology. His obituary reveals that he had connections with local antiquarian John Holmes and was in regular correspondence with historian the Rev. Dr. Collyer in New York (*IG* 18<sup>th</sup> October 1884). As a builder he had the opportunity to make discoveries and as a board member, he was in an ideal position to find out about those made by others. In May 1875, when he became Clerk of the Works for a new sewerage scheme, it involved considerable excavation under his personal superintendence. He added Inspector of Nuisances to his roles in the 1880s which required general vigilance about the town.

“He was continually on the look-out for signs of the early Roman occupation, such as the Roman road, portions of which were unearthed during the excavations for the sewerage works” (*JG* 18<sup>th</sup> Oct 1884).

This is perhaps why the Hainsworths collected not only the artefacts found on their own building sites, but also many items found by others. Collyer and Turner list several items that ended up in their hands:

“Many portions of querns...may be seen at Mr. Hainsworths, Wells Terrace...also a Roman altar 2ft 4ins high by 14ins....a very large water-vessel, with two handl...coins of Claudius, Commodus, Tetricus, Trajan and Domitian...a fragment of an ancient hand-mill...a wine cup of Samian ware...also the upper part of an amphora...From the site of the Midland Hotel, Mr. J. Hainsworth obtained a beautiful ash-colour vase with finger ornaments and an unglazed light brown cup” (1885, 30-32).

Jonathan is remembered as a “zealous collector” (*JG* 17<sup>th</sup> October 1891) and Collyer recollected in his opening address for the museum how his ‘dear old friend’ had sent over to New York a gift of a cinerary urn found at Ilkley (*LM* 26<sup>th</sup> August 1892). Whilst collecting, Jonathan must have also recorded details of discovery because Collyer and Turner say that,

“It is due to Mr. Jonathan Hainsworth to state that much of this record would have been unwritten, but for the care in ‘chronicling the finds’” (1885, 32).

He was also asked to proof read some of “Ilkley Ancient and Modern”, but his untimely death meant he never completed this task.

“Of Mr. Jonathan Hainsworth...special mention must be made. This book was to have had the benefit of his corrections and additions in two or three chapters, but he only read the one on the Romans” (1885, 253).

The fact that Collyer and Turner asked him to do this demonstrates that he was considered to be knowledgeable on the subject matter.

**Fig. 6.15** shows that some of the discoveries made and reported to the newspapers were under Jonathan's 'watch'. This may be why he ended up in possession of the altar (appendix 8 - **IF16**), the amphora (**IF25**) and the antlers (**IF22**). Again, Hainsworth and Shuttleworth would have known each other well and therefore it would have been easy to pass on details of a find for the newspaper. To demonstrate the close knit nature of the community, the bearers of Jonathan's coffin included three builders, Isaac Dean, W. Dean, T. J. Pate and one reporter for the *Gazette*, Charles W. Kent (*IG* 18th October 1884).

Jonathan's son, Marshall Jnr, inherited his father's collection of artefacts and also it seems his interest in archaeology. Working in the local board office he would have overseen the work on Bridge Lane that led to a burial discovery (**IF57**) and he found himself in charge of artefacts being donated for the forthcoming museum. In 1887 he also became secretary to the Museum Committee and when William Cudworth delivered his lecture on Roman Ilkley, Marshall procured the objects required for demonstration purposes (*IFP* 21<sup>st</sup> October 1887).

### **Other finds....other builders**

Of course, Dean and Hainsworth were not the only building firms in Ilkley. In 1870 pottery and a hand mill were discovered and reported during excavations for two houses on the Grove (**IF15**). Messrs J. Moorhouse and J. Robinson were responsible for this build and both were Ilkley residents. In 1877 pottery and a lamp were found whilst digging foundations for three new houses and shops on The Grove (**IF21**). Planning permission was granted to Messrs Watkinson (a joiner) and Tillotson (builder and contractor), both local men. Pottery and a millstone (**IF55** and **IF58**) were found within months of each other whilst Messrs Butterfield constructed three shops on Brook Street in 1887. Samuel Butterfield was a stonemason, born in Ilkley. The crucial element here is that all of these finds were made by local builders; men who must have known that Ilkley had a Roman past. Perhaps having an attachment to a place and a sense of local pride, made them more inclined to report their finds.

In the 1870s, despite the increasing number of local building firms, there was so much work available that extra labour from outside the town was brought in. The *Bradford Observer* noted that, “Numbers of ‘locked-out’ artisans from Bradford and other places find ready work” (26<sup>th</sup> June 1875). Carpenter adds that this influx of working-class men brought its problems.

“Local papers are full of reports of their frequent clashes with the local police, who were often hard pressed to deal with the large numbers of Irish and others who had scant respect for the middle-class and quiet atmosphere desired by the other residents” (1986, 177).

Workmen from out of town were more likely to be ignorant of Ilkley’s history and therefore less observant, and if they did find something they would have fewer qualms about pocketing the artefact.

The biggest influx of workmen came with the railway. The tender for the first line to Leeds and Bradford, was awarded to Messrs Rennie, Logan and Matthews of Buxton. The line was staked out in 1863 and at the height of construction over 500 men and 50 horses were employed (Carpenter 1986, 150). It came into Ilkley from the east (fig. 6.4), but after two years of work, only two finds are associated with this undertaking. The handle of an amphora stamped VOAS (IF5) and a small cream vase (IF4) were both found during construction of the station. Mr. Isaac Thornton of Bradford, the contractor, retained the vase (Shuttleworth 1882, 21).

The extension of the line to Skipton was more invasive, requiring a girder bridge across Brook Street and therefore right across the vicus. The contract was awarded to Mousley & Co. of Bristol and work started in June 1885. In October that year a ‘navvies tea’ was attended by 130 navvies and their wives (IG 24<sup>th</sup> Oct). These were men brought in by the contractors, which is emphasised by the report of a severe injury to a man who had “only commenced work on the morning of the accident, having come a stranger into Ilkley, but the previous evening” (IG 13<sup>th</sup> February 1886). The work involved the demolition of the old Station Hotel and shops on Brook Street, 17 houses, two workshops and several stables (Dixon 2002, 123-24). Despite this major

disturbance, not a single find was reported and this was probably because the work was done by men with no connection to the town.

### **Finds Reported by Builders to the Ilkley Press**

If builders were the starting point in the flow of archaeological information, it is necessary to look at what was reported to the Ilkley press from their perspective.

The chart in [fig. 6.11](#) shows that pottery was the most reported find. This may be because pottery was the most frequently deposited item. It would have been used by soldier and civilian alike, in the fort and in the vicus. Often, only fragments were discovered, but workmen must have thought it was worth informing the newspaper, and it is testament to Shuttleworth that he even made news out of broken pottery.

The second most common find to be reported was 'structure'. These were mostly in situ and would have been clearly visible to a workman; for example, a road surface, a well and a stone bath house "of formidable size" (*IG* 8<sup>th</sup> October 1868 - **IF11**). Similarly, millstones and hand querns were frequently reported, probably because they were large, heavy items that would have been noticed by workmen. They were hard enough not to be destroyed by accident and their shape would have distinguished them from natural stone. Millstones and querns were too big to be surreptitiously removed from the site and were not intrinsically valuable anyway.

Tombstones and altars were found occasionally over the time period. Being made of stone they had a good chance of survival unless they were broken and re-used for another purpose. They were likely to have carvings and possibly an inscription which would make these items interesting, but they would have been too cumbersome for a quiet sale at the trench side. Along with two tombstones there were also reports of four cremation urns and three burial vaults. There is something meaningful about the discovery of finds connected to another person's death, whether you are a professional archaeologist or a workman

and perhaps for this reason, interments and cremations were generally reported to the newspaper.

**Fig. 6.11** reveals that some find types were rarely mentioned in the newspaper, but it is difficult to analyse these when the number of discoveries was so low. It may be that some artefacts were not deposited in any quantity, such as metal, or they did not survive well, for example glass.

### **Finds Not Reported to the Ilkley Press**

At the other end of the scale from large, robust finds are smaller items such as coins. 63% of known coin discoveries were not reported to the press (**fig. 6.14**). They could easily be missed and thrown onto the spoil heap during building work, and if they were spotted, it would be easy to pocket them. Workmen may have thought they could sell a coin; it has a more obvious monetary value than other types of finds. Woodward writes of this very practice, “I have been informed that many [coins] were found and parted with by workmen” (1926, 295). Several people in Ilkley had collections; “Roman coins are well represented in the collections of Mr. Wedgewood, Mr. Marshall Hainsworth and others” (*IG* 15<sup>th</sup> October 1887). These were later donated to the museum along with others sent by Mr. William Mitton, Mr. Lambert and Mr. Silvester Lister (*IG* 27<sup>th</sup> August 1892). Roman coins were, therefore, being found in Ilkley. Shuttleworth would definitely have made a story out of their discovery, but since there were only three such reports, we can assume that the builders did not pass on the information and either kept the coins themselves or sold them to one of the numerous collectors.

This must also have been the fate of personal artefacts such as jewellery - being small, portable and possibly valuable. Mention was made, for example, of a locket (**IF66**) that had “fallen into the hands” of Archdeacon Boyd several years previously (*IG* 19<sup>th</sup> October 1891). One notable group of personal items (beads, bangles, jet items - **IF19**) was only reported because it was associated with the discovery of a burial site (*IG* 14<sup>th</sup> May 1874).

60% of industrial finds were not reported. Builders probably did not recognise many of these and even if they did, finds such as scoriae and potter's clay would have seemed so mundane that it was not worth involving the newspapers.

43% of known structural finds were not reported, despite being generally large, recognisable and in situ. Of those that were reported, only half appeared in the newspaper at the time of discovery. The two carved archway stones were probably reported immediately because of their association with other major finds - a tombstone (IF29) and a burial vault (IF57). This suggests that workmen were ambivalent towards structural finds; after all, finding Roman road was not uncommon in Ilkley and since there was nothing valuable to lift from the site, work must have continued. An antiquarian would have found these structural remains fascinating, and in some cases it seems that the existence and position of finds was noted by interested parties even if the discovery was not reported to the press. This is illustrated by the fact that unreported structural finds were often mentioned later within a lecture or letter. Building work carried on, either burying or destroying the find, but its existence was added to the body of knowledge about Roman Ilkley.

Browsing through the unreported finds (appendix 8) some of the most significant and unusual finds were never reported to the press. Shuttleworth often wrote of fragments of pottery and yet some complete vessels did not appear in his pages at all. Further investigation into each individual case reveals that these important pieces had something in common; where they ended up. A worked female face in pottery (IF24), a Samian bowl and a small altar (IF46) belonged to Sir Frederick William Fison Esq., mill owner and later Conservative MP and Baron (Collyer and Turner 1885, 31). Woodward (1926, 278) states that two clay lamps found in 1890 (IF60), belonged in the collection of Messrs B.B. and B.W.J. Kent of Tatefield Hall, Beckwithshaw. Both were farmers and keen collectors, the latter also being a Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. A stone bearing three animal carvings and Roman letters (IF38) "was lately in the hands of Mr. J.E. Preston of Gilstead" (Collyer and Turner 1885, 29). John Emmanuel Preston was "a skilful painter and accomplished antiquary; being well known for his local archaeological researches and

collections” (Speight 1898, 342) and Woodward says he possessed many small items from Ilkley, mostly pieces of pottery (1926, 279). The 1875 catalogue of the Yorkshire Arts and Manufacturers exhibition in Leeds contained a plain Samian bowl found at Ilkley, lent by Mr. W. Fennell (Leeds Mechanics’ Institute, 119). William Fennell was an antiquarian from Wakefield (Roach Smith 1886, 227). These important finds ended up in the hands of collectors, presumably after money had been exchanged and so they were never reported to the newspaper. There is a very revealing sentence in a letter to the *Gazette*,

“I have myself seen antiquarians standing by the side of excavations in our little town, filling their pockets with coins, pottery, boars’ tusks and teeth, and even specimens of Roman ironwork, and taking them away by train, because there was no one here who considered the custody of such local relics a matter of interest...Godfrey Carter, President of the Ilkley Museum Committee” (16<sup>th</sup> April 1892).

Having considered Roman archaeological discoveries from a workman’s perspective, it is possible to set out a list of questions to determine the likelihood of a discovery being reported to the press by a builder:

Was the builder local?

Was the object recognisable?

Was it portable?

Was it intrinsically valuable?

Was it connected to the dead?

Was there a collector willing to purchase the find?

## 6.2 How were the Roman Ilkley Finds Being Interpreted?

It is now necessary to consider what the newspapers did with the information they received. How did they interpret the finds that were being discovered and what does this say about their understanding of archaeology and of their Roman past?

### Pottery

Pottery was the most frequent discovery made and reported at Ilkley (fig. 6.11). Several articles reported that 'fragments of pottery' or 'a quantity of Roman pottery' had been found without giving any more information. Three articles described the colour and decoration on the items. None of these articles, however, offered any interpretation. Odd pieces of pottery found at varying dates and locations probably did not mean very much to an average reporter. The *York Herald* benefitted from having experts on hand - in the YPS and Hargrove himself - who could identify pottery as it was discovered. Ilkley had to wait until Cudworth could examine the fragments, when he was able to give a much clearer picture. There were a few pieces of Castor Ware made near Peterborough which "represent a type of Romano-British pottery of a distinctly artistic character" (IG 27<sup>th</sup> August 1892). There were fragments of 'scale ware' which he says was uncommon, but easy to recognise with ornamentation resembling fish scales. There were also pieces of British 'common red ware' and a large quantity of smoky coloured 'smother-kiln'.

Samian ware is one of the most recognisable types of Roman pottery. A couple of articles seem to describe this pottery, but without using the term 'Samian', presumably because it was unknown to the reporter: "...of a bright and red colour, and ornamental on the outer side, with relief designs – geometrical, foliage and animals" (IG 24<sup>th</sup> February 1870) and "...red and brown in colour, and some of them have very chaste relief designs of foliage and geometrical forms" (IG 11<sup>th</sup> June 1887). There was mention of a Samian bowl being rescued from a heap of broken pottery (IG 4<sup>th</sup> May 1871), but this report was taken word for word from the *Leeds Mercury*. Samian also appeared in the newspapers when reporting was verbatim from lectures. It was

not until 1894, therefore, that the word was used by an Ilkley reporter, when some pieces were donated to the museum (*IFP* 24<sup>th</sup> August). It was only through Cudworth's lectures that interpretation was offered. He explained that Samian was imported from Italy and would have been expensive, although he noted "the existence of a mould for fashioning such ware, exhibited at the York Museum, would seem to indicate an attempt at manufacturing in England" (*IG* 15<sup>th</sup> Oct 1887). Cudworth claimed that this pottery had been found "in such profusion" that Ilkley must have had not just rank and file soldiers, but officers and influential Roman citizens living there (*IG* 11<sup>th</sup> July 1891). He continued this theme the following year;

"It is presumed that high class Samian vases occupied a position upon the banqueting table of the Roman invader somewhat analogous to that of the gold and silver furnishings of the present day" (*IG* 27<sup>th</sup> August 1892)

Cudworth looked to York to set some context.

"Comparatively few perfect vessels of this pottery exist in England, although they may be found at the York Museum and at the British Museum. Fragments, however, turn up at almost every excavation made in Ilkley between Church Street and the Grove" (*ibid.*)

Since the Ilkley museum had so many pieces he concluded that, "Olicana was of greater importance than some writers on the subject have attributed to it" (*ibid.*).

Only one pottery artefact was thoroughly reported at the time of discovery: an amphora found in 1880 (appendix 8 - **IF25**). An article appeared in both newspapers; their wording almost identical. The term 'amphora' was used, followed by an explanation of this as a wine vessel. The dimensions and colour of the ware were given as well as a description of the context in which it was found.

"...about 4 feet below the natural surface of the ground and surrounded by rich black loam, which had filled a pit in the clayey gravel" (*IFP* 22<sup>nd</sup> May 1880).

The vessel was found during excavations for a new sewer and it is likely that Jonathan Hainsworth, as Clerk of the Works for the new sewerage system, was involved. This may explain why the extra details were noted and passed on to the newspapers. Certainly the amphora itself ended up in the hands of Marshall Hainsworth Jnr (Jonathan's son) who subsequently gave it to the museum. In his three lectures, Cudworth claimed it to be the largest specimen found in Ilkley. Other fragments of amphora were handed in to the museum, but this was the only one reported as being found, maybe because it was so large and almost complete, or perhaps because the right person was there at the time.

## **Milling**

Millstones and querns were one of the most common finds reported in the newspaper, although the articles were brief - usually just a statement to say a find had occurred. Two reports included dimensions and one mentioned the material the object was made from, but there was no attempt to offer any interpretation. The reporters perhaps thought the discoveries were self-explanatory; after all, local milling was still a common thing. A report of two hand mills being discovered offered a little more, saying that they were of different dates and could be early British or Roman. Unfortunately, it did not explain why these conclusions were reached (*JG* 18<sup>th</sup> June 1898). Sometimes the word 'millstone' was used and other times 'hand mill', but it is not clear whether the newspaper was making any distinction between the two. The 1898 report was the only one to use the term 'quern' followed by the explanation 'hand mill'. By then Cudworth had mentioned querns several times in his lectures at Ilkley (1887, 1891) and in his description of the museum contents (1892). The reporter may have picked up the word from Cudworth or seen it at the museum. Stone mortars were also found at Ilkley because Cudworth states that the museum had "a very large collection of British querns, stone mortars [and] Roman millstones" (1898, 223) but 'stone mortar' is another term never used by the newspapers. At the time of discovery, they were either not

reported to the newspaper or were all included under the general heading 'hand mill'.

As with pottery, it was only in lectures that these milling finds were put into any context. Cudworth went into some detail about how querns worked, what they were made of and how this design was a big improvement on the mortar, which had previously been used for pounding grain. The Romans found the Ancient Britons using conical querns, but they brought their own design which was flatter, with a larger, grooved grinding surface and made of a volcanic substance (*IG* 15<sup>th</sup> October 1887; 27<sup>th</sup> August 1892). When first found, these millstones, querns and mortars were seen in isolation and so the newspapers could only offer a basic statement of discovery. Seen as a collection however, they could tell more of a story; from basic, rough blocks of stone through to specimens with fluted surfaces worked with hard metallic tools.

### **“Mystery of the Ancient Dead”**

This phrase, taken from a lecture by Mr. Frank Hall in 1910, encapsulates some of the curiosity felt towards discoveries associated with the dead. Cudworth introduced the subject in 1892; “Of gruesome interest, but none the less engrossing to the antiquarian, are the relics of past interment customs” (*IG* 27<sup>th</sup> August). This fascination was true for most people, not just antiquarians; it is human nature to be interested in death. In York, burials were found in their thousands and the *Herald* reporting of them was selective, but in Ilkley the newspapers seized upon the rare discoveries connected to the dead. Indeed, the articles about cremation urns and burials were longer than for all other types of finds.

### **Robinson’s Urns**

On 5th May 1874 workmen excavating for new buildings for Messrs Robinson & Sons discovered three circular walls of stone covered with slabs, each containing a cinerary urn. A few days later (8th May) the same workmen came upon a vault containing an impression of the human form in clay and several grave goods, including jet items, rings, bracelets and beads (**IF19**). The first

report of this discovery appeared in the *Free Press* on 9th May, written by one of their reporters. The *Gazette* article (14th May) had been written and sent in for publication by Mr. E. Sewell, Principal of Ilkley College and known antiquarian. It is interesting to compare a piece written by a 'normal' reporter and someone with antiquarian knowledge.

The reporter was rather vague about what had been found. "Their attention was drawn to several erections of loose stones, capped with flat slabs, of not very large dimensions." Sewell offers more detail;

"The workmen...discovered about three feet deep, several circular walls of rough stones covered over with slabs of stone about nine inches across."

To the reporter, the urns seemed unfamiliar, "The frail erections were found to enclose urns of queer shape", but Sewell claimed they were "of the usual kind" as though he has seen other examples before. The reporter was equally vague about the age of the finds, saying they were from "some distant time". He finished the report with, "All kinds of suggestions as to the time the curiosities have lain in the ground [are] being volunteered" without offering what these suggestions were or drawing any of his own conclusions. The *Free Press* report is similar in style to antiquarian accounts in that, although imprecise, it "tells a story of the excavation, with a sequence of events through time" (Hodder 1989, 268).

By contrast, Sewell wrote more like an 'archaeologist'. He stated with some confidence that the artefacts dated from the first to third century adding that the glass was 'Roman-British' whilst other items such as the bone pin and jet were from the later Celtic period. His experience enabled him to include several comparisons with other discoveries across the country: one of the urns was "similar to one found in a barrow near Dorchester"; another had decoration "exactly in the same manner as one found at Lithington"; the white glass was "similar to many found amongst ancient remains in the South-Eastern Counties". He sounded authoritative by quoting 'proven knowledge' and using specialist terms without any explanation of their meaning; "From established archaeological facts relating to British tumuli, barrows, cairns and Roman

ustrina, we know that...". He went on to explain British, Roman and Anglo-Saxon burial practices, including why there were grave goods. Sewell's writing offered interpretation and context;

"The writer inclines to the opinion that the remains found are those of some portion of a Roman officer's family in the first or second century, which may have been interred in haste, owing to the calling away of part of the legion stationed here."

In July 1874, Sewell read a paper on the discovery at the AI meeting in Ripon (AI 1874; *IG* 30<sup>th</sup> July 1874). The fact that Sewell was addressing a knowledgeable audience is reflected in the language he used. For example, he talked of Ptolemy as if he was known to everyone listening. The "piece of circular amber, pierced with a hole in the centre" from the original *Gazette* report had become an "amber whorl". On two occasions within the paper he showed his frustrations with the workmen who made the discoveries, firstly calling them, "uneducated and careless excavators" and then describing how a metallic ring found at the site was lost;

"Unfortunately the finder made away with it, and all our efforts have been unavailing to get a sight of it or even to recover the treasure."

He must have thought that his audience would empathise.

### **The Rose and Crown Tombstone**

On Saturday 8th November 1884, workmen excavating at the back of the Rose and Crown pub on Church Street, came upon a wall at a depth of two feet. A large block of stone had been used as a foundation for the wall and on closer examination they discovered that it had a single figure carved into it, with an inscription below (**IF29**). Initial reports of the discovery appeared in both of Ilkley's newspapers on 15th November. The *Free Press* contained just a brief paragraph and an engraving of the stone, promising more the following week (fig. 6.12). The *Gazette* by contrast had a lengthy article that first week.

Both articles gave the dimensions of the stone and the *Gazette* surmised that the stone must have been designed to be positioned upright, as the bottom 15 inches were not squared up and showed evidence of having been below the surface. The inscription was reproduced for the readers:

ANIBUS  
VE NIC . NC°NISH LIA  
ANNORUM XXX. COCRNOVIA  
H.S.E.

Both newspapers had access to someone with knowledge of Latin and agreed that H.S.E. stood for 'hic sepulta (or situs) est' – 'is here interred' and that 'annorum XXX' indicated the age of the deceased as 30 years. The *Free Press*, imposing a Christian interpretation on the stone, also suggested that ANIBUS may be part of 'Decorum Manibus' – 'in the hands of God'. Religion was also touched upon by the *Gazette* in considering the carved figure. They described it as a "matronly dame" and said that it may represent a saint or a mythological goddess or the person in whose memory it was erected. Obviously no one was sure whether this was a Christian or pagan monument. No attempt was made to translate further, presumably because there was not a local person with specialist knowledge to understand the remaining decipherable letters.

The *Gazette* offered some rare 'archaeological' thinking by considering the location of the Rose and Crown in relation to the position of the fort and previous finds, and the conclusion drawn was that the monument may mark "the moat which probably surrounded the city of Olicana". It was generally known that a brook ran down the east and west sides of the fort and the River Wharfe ran on the north side, but there had never been any evidence of water on the south side. There was no mention that the tombstone was unlikely to be in its original position, having been re-used as a foundation for a wall. Two further stones "of a circular nature" were also found in the garden and these were thought to be from an arch that formed one of the gates to the fort.

Both articles tried to put Ilkley into some historical context by quoting and summarising from a recent publication by local antiquarian, James Wardell (1881). The *Gazette* gave the impression that there had been a lot of discussion and theorising; “There are many conjectures as to what the stone really represents...If this supposition should prove correct...It may be a wild guess...”. Ultimately much of the interpretation had to be guesswork because there was no one locally to give an informed opinion. Mr. Edward Sewell, who had done so much with the Robinson find, was no longer living in Ilkley (1881 census) and so Shuttleworth had to use his connections to get more ‘expert’ help.

Shuttleworth’s first communication was with Leeds antiquarian, Mr. John Holmes. In his prompt reply, printed with the initial *Gazette* report of 15th November, Holmes agreed that the find was an undoubted Roman mural monument and that it likely once stood against a wall. The defacement of the stone probably arose from violence and fire and being re-used in foundations. Shuttleworth contacted another antiquarian, Mr. J. Romilly Allen, who admitted in his reply (22<sup>nd</sup> November 1884) that Roman inscriptions were not really his specialism, but he agreed with the translation so far. Shuttleworth also wrote to Mr. G.W. Tomlinson, secretary to the YAS, who passed the information to Mr. W. Thompson Watkin, collator of information on new Roman inscription discoveries. From his considerable experience, Watkin replied that he could correct the translation of the first line. ANIBUS was part of “the usual phrase DIS MANIBUS” (*IG* 22<sup>nd</sup> November). He thought that the second line contained the name of a man, ending in NI and the S may be the beginning of ‘Stipendi orum’ (his years of service). CO.I could be the cohort he belonged to. After seeing a photograph of the tombstone Watkin amended his first attempt (*IG* 29<sup>th</sup> November 1884); the second line was the name of the deceased and her father. She lived thirty years and was a Cornovian citizen, with C before CORNOVIA standing for ‘civis’. He later wrote the inscription in the *AJ* (1885, 153) as:

DIS (M)ANIBVS.

VE\*IC \* \* \* \* \* \*NCONIS. FILIA

ANNORVM. XXX. CCORNOVIA.

H.S.E.

Another letter appeared in the *Gazette* (15th November) from the Rev. Dr. John Collingwood Bruce, a renowned authority on Roman Britain and author of *Handbook to the Roman Wall* (1851) who believed the stone to be a funerary monument with the figure being a portrait of the deceased. He said that the first line was DIS MANIBUS and that the woman was thirty years old, which was consistent with other translations. He then went into some detail about how to make a paper impression of the inscription, which would make it a lot easier to read.

These various letters demonstrate that several individuals could be involved in the translation of an inscription and how different techniques were used to record and disseminate the text. No local person could supply a translation or interpretation, but the *Gazette* brought these to its readers by using outside sources.

### **‘Two Rude Vaults’, Bridge Lane**

Two more burial vaults were discovered in 1887 (**IF57**). The *Gazette* (26<sup>th</sup> November) contained a paragraph of straightforward description, but the *Free Press* used some artistic licence in its report,

“It may not be altogether too wild a theory to assume that they are the sepultures of two Roman guards at the river gate, slain in the first rush of a night attack on the stronghold by the wild Brigantes, and buried near by their comrades” (25<sup>th</sup> November 1887).

This style is, again, similar to many accounts written by antiquarians, which included imaginative and poetic language (Levine 1986, 72-73).

Despite several finds connected to the dead being discovered at Ilkley, no one attempted to summarise or contextualise them, not even Cudworth, other than to say that both burial and cremation practices were found in the town. In a letter to the *Gazette* Dr. Carter said, “Near the present Parish Church was the ancient burying place...” (16<sup>th</sup> April 1892). He wrote as if this was established

knowledge, but did not explain why; the known burial finds at this point in time were not in a cluster by the church. He may have been referring to something in Shuttleworth's guide; "Some years ago a person digging behind the church came upon a number of funeral urns" (1882, 20). The fact that these urns "were very soon lost" may explain why this is the only reference to the discovery. Carter may also have assumed that the Rose and Crown tombstone was found in situ. The idea of a 'burial place' persisted and was mentioned again when a vase and several human bones were found in the arcade on Church Street. Despite the proximity to the church, the *Gazette* article claimed that it was "not probably in connection with the ancient burial place" because these new finds were Ancient British (14<sup>th</sup> September 1895). There was no suggestion of a possible overlap between British and Roman burial practices.

## Structures

The bath house for the fort revealed itself on more than one occasion (**IF11**). In 1868 the *Gazette* reported that 45° of a circle of stones, of formidable size, had been uncovered. Their interpretation was succinct; "Most probably baths have been erected here" (8<sup>th</sup> October). Collyer and Turner provided a fuller description,

"The excavations for Weston Road and Castle Road proved rich in evidences of Roman occupation. Here the large foundation stones of a circular building, a floor of burnt clay, floor tiles, broken pottery and a leaden bowl...were found" (1885, 32).

The disparity in the two descriptions (1868 and 1885) suggests that workmen had found the baths for a second time. No other mention was made of this significant structure, not even by Cudworth, until Dr. Carter's letter recalled that,

"The Roman bath lies partly under Weston Road; the other portion was dug out to make way for the foundations of some new buildings and the stones comprising it were broken up to mend the road" (*IG* 16<sup>th</sup> April 1892)

It is surprising that more was not made of this structure in the press and in lectures as it was such tangible evidence of everyday life in Roman Ilkley. It may be that these finds were only fleetingly exposed and then either destroyed or buried once more and apart from the leaden bowl (which became the property of a non-Ilkley resident) nothing could be saved and displayed. There was no beautiful artefact at the end to remind people of the existence of a bath house.

In July 1887 a well was found whilst digging foundations on Brook Street (**IF56**). The discovery itself was not reported in the newspaper, but later that year Cudworth included it in his lecture;

“The latest find in Ilkley, namely a handsome bottle...It is typical of Roman art in elegance of shape, and is equally valuable because it is an almost perfect specimen. The circumstance that it was found at the bottom of a Roman well, probably dropped to the bottom past recovery, lends additional interest to this valuable relic” (*IG* 15<sup>th</sup> October 1887).

The main focus was clearly on the vessel and not the well and reflected the Victorian enthusiasm for treasure hunting, the rejection of which was to become associated with ‘archaeology’ (Levine 1986, 34). Years later, Dr. Carter gave a few more details, describing the well as octagonal and lined with oak planks, adding that he had saved a couple of the planks (*IG* 16<sup>th</sup> April 1892).

## Coins

The Ilkley press were informed of few coin discoveries and those that were reported were given scant attention. One was claimed as a penny of Hadrian (**IF2**) (*IG* 30<sup>th</sup> January 1868), another find consisted of two coins from the reign of Antonius (**IF31**) (*IFP* 15<sup>th</sup> November 1884) and the third was described as simply “some beautiful coins” (**IF70**) (*IG* 16<sup>th</sup> April 1892). These discoveries could have been fitted into the known timeline of Roman Ilkley, or opened a discussion on soldier’s pay, the economy or the possibility of a market or mansio in the town, but this opportunity was not taken by the newspaper reporters. Cudworth was also brief in his description;

“Roman coins are well represented...they comprise coins dating from A.D. 98, and those of the later period of the Roman Empire” (*IFP* 14<sup>th</sup> October 1887).

Considering the detail in which he described other artefacts, this sentence implies that Cudworth either believed that coins were not very interesting, or further detail was not suitable for the audience, or perhaps he felt he did not know enough to comment.

In the early nineteenth century numismatics had been part of the remit of the SoA, but just as astronomy, geology and natural sciences began to split from the Royal Society and form their own societies during the 1820s, numismatists also felt they were not best served in a mixed institution (Carson 1986, 2). The Numismatic Society was established in 1836 and by the 1860s was flourishing and active with its own journal, the *Numismatic Chronicle*. Carson describes many of the early papers as having “a certain antiquarian and dilettante flavour” (1986, 13), but as its methodology developed, numismatics became an accepted scientific discipline. Cudworth probably had some knowledge of Roman coins, but by the 1880s it was regarded as a specialist area and he may have felt he did not have the expertise to say more. In a similar manner to Hargrove, it was better to state known facts than to conjecture.

## **Altars**

Two altars were discovered in Ilkley in 1871 and 1892.

“Only a few weeks ago a well formed Roman altar, nearly complete, was dug up, with the inscription unfortunately all but obliterated” (*IG* 4<sup>th</sup> May 1871)

“...a piece of Roman altar which has been dug up recently in the Grove” (*IG* 27<sup>th</sup> August 1892)

On both occasions the news was only reported after the event and without any interpretation. Religion in the past was a subject which was barely touched upon in the newspapers, perhaps through lack of knowledge on the reporter's

part. Cudworth had a little more to say. In his 1887 lecture he mentioned that the many votive altars (including the one recorded by Camden and dedicated to Verbeia) found at Myddleton Lodge,

“throw much light upon the worship of the Romans. Not only did they worship the gods, especially Jupiter and Mars but local deities, hence the Goddess of the Wharfe” (*IFP* 14<sup>th</sup> Oct 1887).

He also included his thoughts on the beliefs of the native peoples;

“Although it was generally assumed that the worship of the ancient Britons was Druidical, the assumption was almost as conjectural as the many cup-and-ring mark theories” (*ibid.*)

In his description of the museum contents he pointed out that,

“Paganism of the Roman invader is traceable on several of the [pottery] specimens as, for instance, in the figure of Jupiter upon a fragment exhibited by Mr. Isaac Dean” (*IG* 27<sup>th</sup> August 1892).

These few sentences are the summation of Roman religion in the Ilkley newspapers. Considering there were 96 articles with Roman content, religion has been largely ignored.

## **Industry**

Industrial finds that were reported were done so retrospectively. For example, a report mentioned that the refuse of a Roman pottery kiln (**IF53**) was found close behind the railway station two weeks ago (*IG* 31<sup>st</sup> October 1886) and another report stated;

“Only this year the pottery where all the beautiful Roman vases and drinking vessels were made, was discovered on the Grove, with a bed of prepared clay as good and fit for use as when abandoned” (*IG* 16<sup>th</sup> April 1892) (**IF69**).

News of these discoveries must have travelled through word of mouth and reached receptive ears; hence the kiln was mentioned in a column signed J.H. (presumably the antiquarian John Holmes) and the pottery was referred to in a letter to the *Gazette* from Dr. Carter. Industrial finds were not very exciting for the general public. Even if the press did know about these discoveries, their value as news stories was limited.

This chapter has shown that although much of what was written in the Ilkley press was descriptive, the newspapers still played an important role as chroniclers. One example of a discovery that was not reported at the time, whilst memories were fresh, reveals that it could lead to years of confusion. A rare triple vase was found in 1874 in Ilkley (**IF18**). Collyer and Turner (1885, 31) placed its discovery near the National Schools and later in their book contradict themselves and say Tivoli Place (255). Cudworth said it was found “several feet under the Churchyard” (*IG* 15<sup>th</sup> October 1887) and Shuttleworth reported it as the Assembly Rooms (*IG* 9<sup>th</sup> January 1892). Fortunately in this case the discoverer looked after the artefact and informed antiquarians of its existence, enabling them to discuss it in all future lectures and deliberate over its function (e.g. Hall 1910; Kaye 1892, 1914a, 1914b, 1914c).

The role that Cudworth played was significant. It was through the reporting of his lectures that interpretation of the Roman discoveries appeared in the press. Rather than looking at each find individually (as a reporter would) he collated disparate pieces and considered their distribution in an attempt to make sense of the bigger picture. Living in Bradford, however, he was not always available to witness new discoveries first hand. This is reflected in the reporting in that, with the exception of the large amphora (**IF25**) (*IFP* 22<sup>nd</sup> May 1880), focus was placed on the artefact and not the context in which it was found.

Cudworth wanted his audience to understand the function and status of Olicana by placing it in the wider context of the Roman occupation of northern Britain. He brought a map of roads and settlements to his 1887 lecture and spoke of the work of Dr. Bruce and Mr. John Clayton at the wall. He opened his 1891 lecture with a description of York, “the principle seat of Roman power in the

North of England for over 300 years...a fortress of the first magnitude" (*IFP* 15<sup>th</sup> May 1891). Although considerably smaller, Olicana had a role within the system for governing Britannia and therefore, should not be studied in isolation. Direct contact was made with the Yorkshire Museum when John Holmes donated a block of vermillion, found in a Roman urn from Ilkley. Canon Raine believed it was, "intended to be carried into another world by some lady to bring the blush back to her fading cheeks" (*YH* 2<sup>nd</sup> October 1889). Cudworth's lectures suggest that he was also familiar with the Yorkshire Museum. For example, he turned to the curator there when dealing with the triple vase;

"Its object was at first doubtful, but comparing it with similar vessels in the York Museum, and fortified by the opinion of Canon Raine, the worthy curator of that noble collection of Roman relics, the lecturer had little doubt it was used for displaying cut flowers" (*IFP* 14<sup>th</sup> October 1887).

The Yorkshire Museum functioned as a centre of expertise; an authority that regional antiquarians could refer to.

The discovery of the Rose and Crown tombstone (**IF29**), which attracted so much press attention, was a turning point for Ilkley archaeology. It was followed by calls for a museum and from this time onwards, as the museum movement gained momentum, there were committee meetings, Cudworth's visits and frequent reports of progress in the newspaper - hence this period was also the peak for all Roman reporting (*fig. 6.7*). The effect of the newspaper coverage meant that Ilkley's past, and especially her material past, must have been on residents' minds more than it had ever been before. This may account for more finds being reported in this period, whether you were a builder, or not (*fig. 6.10*). Once the museum was established in 1892 and the matter settled, the number of articles with Roman content dropped off.

## 7. Content Further Afield

Having examined how the press dealt with Roman archaeology it is interesting to consider what happened to that news. Did local content appear in the regional, county or metropolitan press? Were some types of stories more attractive to a non-local audience and who was making these decisions?

### 7.1 York Newspapers

As the *York Herald* was a county newspaper it was decided to search a London publication to see whether articles about Roman York reached a wider readership.

#### 7.11 The Times

A search of *The Times* newspaper 1800-1899 produced just seven results. The table in [fig. 7.1](#) reveals that the articles were spread between the 1830s and 1890s, with a concentration of three in the 1880s. The first four results are news items, announcing substantial sepulchral discoveries, with three out of the four having inscriptions. York produced many similar finds over the century and the selection of just these four seems random. Articles 5 and 7 are proceedings from meetings of the BAA and the AI. The reporting of national bodies was a frequent occurrence in *The Times*. Article 6 is an interest piece about place names and the origins of 'York' are discussed.

Briggs (2009) found that *The Times* often reported from the large-scale excavations, in locations such as Egypt and Pompeii. Despite this bias towards archaeology from abroad, the result of seven articles from York is surprisingly low, especially considering the importance of Eboracum and the number and quality of finds generated between 1800-1899. It is likely that British archaeology was regarded by *The Times*' editors as being inferior to the world renowned sites. The public loved the glamour and adventure of overseas archaeology, and *The Times* wanted to cater for the tastes of its readers. York

was not a planned excavation like Wroxeter or Silchester and it did not have a big name pushing for public recognition of the site, such as Charles Roach Smith.

Where, then, did the content for these seven articles come from? In [fig. 7.2](#) the first article claimed to be from the *York Chronicle* although the last paragraph was the same as a *Herald* article several days earlier. Another article was from *The Globe* (a satirical newspaper for middle and upper-class readers). Both the *Herald* and *The Times* articles appeared on the same day, which would suggest they both picked up the story from *The Globe*. It is impossible to know from these results whether the *Herald* was regularly checked by *The Times*' staff, although copies of the paper were definitely sent to establishments in London every week (and daily from 1874). *The Times* would undoubtedly have arrived every day by train to the *Herald* offices. The blue arrows show that articles 4 and 5 appeared in *The Times* first and then the *Herald* just one or two days later. If *The Times* is representative, news about Roman York was rarely picked up by the London papers and the stories were arbitrarily chosen.

## 7.12 Journal Articles

A search for Roman York in journals published between 1800 and 1899 produced 167 results (Appendix 10). [Fig. 7.3](#) shows their distribution over the century. The number of articles gradually increased during the early decades (from 0-7) before a sudden increase in the 1840s to 23 articles. This number was sustained for the rest of the time period, with a peak of 32 articles in the 1870s. These figures were partly due to the new society journals that appeared in the 1840s, but may also be a consequence of when archaeology was being revealed in York. Certainly the two biggest leaps in number, the 1840s and 1870s, coincide with the increase in finds due to the railway excavations.

[Fig. 7.4](#) shows that the *AJ* was the most popular publication with 20% although the journal from its fellow body, the BAA, only had 9%. Non-society publications also featured: *The GM* (17%), *The Academy* (9%) and *Antiquary* (7%). The third highest result was *YPS Communications* (16%) where you

would expect notices of new discoveries to be announced to the local society. The number of articles in this publication would have been even higher if communications before 1847 had been recorded for prosperity. There were 21 other journals that wrote about Roman York, ranging from 1-6 articles. It is clear from this list that archaeology had a wide appeal, and was included in a variety of publications ranging from those aimed at a specifically archaeological audience, such as *Archaeologia*, to specialist subject readers in the *Art Journal* and *British Architect* through to the general public in *The Leisure Hour* and *Kaleidoscope*.

**Fig. 7.5** reveals that half of all journal articles announced a new find. Old discoveries (13%) and old inscriptions (11%) were discussed when required. Roman York was a popular inclusion in discussions on a wide range of topics and time periods because of York's importance in British history and because of the quality and often exclusive nature of its archaeology. This instrumental role meant York was often written about in monographs – hence there were 10 book reviews.

Almost half of the articles on Roman York had no author, or just an editor (**fig. 7.6**). This is because they were proceedings or 'archaeological news' articles from around the country, where no author was attributed. The top two named authors were Rev. Kenrick (20 articles) and Rev. Raine (15 articles), both curators of antiquities at the Yorkshire Museum. W. Thompson Watkin (9 articles) and Francis Haverfield (4 articles) also feature in the list because of their annual reporting of new inscriptions. E. Maule Cole and Rev. H.M. Scarth were both Yorkshiremen and so York was of local interest and Thomas Wright, as an expert on Roman Britain, was likely to write about York at some point. The remaining 26 authors wrote just one article each.

The table in **fig. 7.7** shows that there were almost as many articles about inscriptions as all other types of discovery put together. The importance of inscriptions to nineteenth-century archaeologists is highlighted by the establishment of a national reporting system for new discoveries, co-ordinated by Mr. William Thompson Watkin. He announced his intentions:

“I now publish the first of an annual series of papers on discoveries of Britanno Roman inscriptions during each year” (1877, 130).

It is largely due to the annual reporting of new inscriptions that the *AJ* was the top publication (33 articles) whilst the *JBAA* had less than half this number (15). The focus on inscriptions also impacted upon the type of articles on Roman York. Inscriptions (old and new) were more likely to appear in a news article, whilst other types of discoveries were announced during an event, and it was the event which was reported. This suggests that inscriptions were more highly prized and more likely to be ‘news’ in their own right, than any other type of discovery.

### 7.13 The Flow of Information on Roman York

Where did the content of the 167 articles about Roman York come from? The articles that were proceedings of the national archaeological bodies would have fed through to their own journals. Non-society publications were forced to employ other methods of gathering information. The *GM* was the second most popular publication (fig. 7.4) largely because it was an early instigator of a ‘latest news’ feature. Initially called “Intelligence from Parts of the Country” and later “Antiquarian Researches”, it relied on local correspondents. Charles Roach Smith made contributions between 1865-68 (Scott 2017). From the 1840s it also included reports sent from local antiquarian societies, with the YPS featuring regularly. Other journals such as *The Academy* and *The Antiquary* were to emulate this format. Fig. 7.8 shows that a further method of information gathering was to check local newspapers. The *GM* in particular, looked to the *York Herald* for content. The *Herald* articles were reproduced, almost word for word, one to two months later in the journal.

Another surprising relationship emerges in fig. 7.8. On several occasions the *York Herald* included a YPS paper and then the exact wording was used in the *YPS Communications*, printed the following year. Did the *Herald* ‘borrow’ the official notes taken by the YPS secretary or did the *Herald* send a reporter to

the meetings and then the journal consulted the *Herald's* report? It was not just the paper itself that was identical; the words introducing the paper were also the same. For example,

“The Rev. J. KENRICK, having personally acknowledged the vote of thanks which had been accorded to him at the last monthly meeting of the society for his handsome present of the antiquarian collection of the late Mr. James Cooke, made the following observations:-... ” (YH 7<sup>th</sup> December 1872).

These exact words were used in the *YPS Communications* printed 1873 (Article number YA 91). It is unlikely that two short hand recorders would have written this introduction independently. It may never be possible to determine who copied who.

A further source of information for journals was museum curators who would have been at the hub of archaeological activity. At the Yorkshire Museum each department had to report to the YPS meetings, but there is no evidence to suggest that ‘publishing’ was required as part of the job. It may have been an unwritten expectation. Their approach to this task affected where the information went and therefore who read it. Figs. 7.9 - 7.11 are tables listing the journal publications of the three curators of antiquities from the time period.

Rev. Wellbeloved (curator 1824-1858) delivered several papers to the YPS on new Roman discoveries and these appeared in the Society’s publications (fig. 7.9). Up until 1847, unfortunately, only the titles of the papers have been preserved. Wellbeloved also spread news further afield. Four of the entries in the list are his notes and drawings sent to meetings of the BAA, which were then published in proceedings. Thomas Wright comments,

“An interesting communication has been made to the Association by one of its most active associates, the Rev. C. Wellbeloved of York...” (YA28, 54).

Wellbeloved did not write whole articles to be published. For example, he sent a list of all potters’ marks found on Samian vessels in York (YA32, 124-25), but offered none of the interpretation that a standalone article would require. He

merely gave raw data so that it could add to the collective knowledge on such matters and perhaps be used by someone else. Two articles were reviews of his book, *Eboracum: or York under the Romans* (1842).

**Fig. 7.10** summarises the publications by Rev. Kenrick (curator 1858-1877). It is immediately clear that he was responsible for a considerable number of articles, although they all appeared in YPS publications. A selection of his papers was printed as a monograph (1864), but on the whole, Kenrick seemed conscientious about informing the local society, but not sending the information elsewhere.

By contrast **fig. 7.11** reveals that the Rev. James Raine, curator with Kenrick 1870-1877 and then alone 1877-1896, had a very different approach to communicating information on Roman York. Like Kenrick, he delivered papers to the YPS which were then reproduced in the *YPS Communications*. Like Wellbeloved, he sent information to someone else, which then became part of an article. In this case, the 'someone' was Watkin and later Haverfield, regarding new inscriptions, and the articles all appeared in the *AJ*. Raine was different, however, from the other curators in that he also wrote specifically for journals (the blue entries in the table). All of them appeared in *The Academy* and most were in the form of a letter. Raine obviously had a preference for this journal, although no personal connection is evident. He may have liked that it was read by a wider, more general audience and the frequency meant that 'news' was immediate, rather than being delayed by a society journal, which usually appeared one to four times a year.

In writing for *The Academy* Raine did not simply reproduce the papers he delivered to the YPS. For example, on October 6<sup>th</sup> he introduced a paper;

"I think it best to confine my remarks to-day to some of the very few and mutilated inscriptions which the recent excavations on the site of the new railway have yielded..." (YA101, 1)

On October 9<sup>th</sup> he wrote on the same subject matter to *The Academy*;

"The traveller who enters York either from south or north passes through a considerable tract of ground, outside the wall of the city,

which has long known to have been a Roman cemetery...Altars were not to be expected; still three have been found, thrown away among alien things..." (YA99, 388).

The paper included much more detail on the interpretation of the inscriptions and had several comparisons with similar finds. The letter did not 'dumb down' the information, but it set the context for the finds. The two introductions show that Raine was targeting his writing for particular audiences. The final entries in [fig. 7.11](#) were due to Raine's book *Historic Towns: the City of York* (1893) which generated three book reviews.

Information for journals was also provided by private collectors. [Fig. 7.12](#) includes very familiar names – Hargrove, Bateman, the Cook brothers – who were well known in York for buying at the trench and amassing personal collections. They were serious collectors and it may be because of this assured knowledge that they felt confident enough to write about and exhibit their findings, not locally (which could have caused ructions amongst YPS members), but straight to the meetings of a national body. These men were active predominantly in the first half of the nineteenth century; the final article in [fig. 7.12](#) is 1854. The Yorkshire Museum did its utmost to retain local discoveries and the objects gathered by Hargrove and Cook were eventually amalgamated into its collection. Thomas Bateman gave his collection to the Sheffield Museum. When the era of the big collectors came to an end, so did their ability to pass on information.

[Fig. 7.13](#) summarises the flow of Roman York information, from the local to the national.

## 7.2 Ilkley Newspapers

A search of Yorkshire newspapers in the British Library newspaper database for Roman Ilkley produced 58 articles (Appendices 11-13).

The chart in [fig. 7.14](#) shows how this figure breaks down by publication. It is not surprising that those newspapers further away geographically contained

fewer articles on Roman Ilkley. Regional newspapers (i.e. Leeds and Bradford) produced 48 articles, whilst only 10 were from York, Sheffield and Huddersfield.

The distribution of the articles by time is shown in [fig. 7.15](#). There is a definite divide, with the first half of the century producing only three articles and the remaining 55 from 1860 onwards, reflecting when the archaeology in Ilkley was disturbed. The peak decade was 1890-1899 with 18 articles.

The main reason that Roman Ilkley appeared in a newspaper article was due to an 'event' (31%) which encompassed lectures and society excursions ([fig. 7.16](#)). Ilkley was a popular destination for antiquarians, naturalists, church groups etc. Several articles focused on the town itself, because of its status as a spa resort and tourist attraction, and often its Roman past was included in the description (26%). The establishment of the museum, its opening ceremony and subsequent transfer to local council control, generated 22% of the articles. These processes involved prominent people not only from Ilkley, but the region beyond and so would be interesting to a wider readership. 12% of the articles were about broader historical issues, such as West Riding place names or Roman roads in Yorkshire, where Roman Ilkley was brought into the discussion.

Out of the 58 reports, 18 were discovery articles and 13 of these were old discoveries, leaving just 5 articles reporting a recent discovery. These were generated by three finds: a coin in 1839 (**IF2**); Robinson's urns (**IF19** - found 1874) and the Rose and Crown tombstone (**IF29** - 1884). Considering all the Roman discoveries made in Ilkley and the number of newspaper articles dedicated to them, this is a very low number to have been reported in the press beyond Ilkley.

## **7.21 Regional and County Newspapers**

### ***The Bradford Observer***

The *Bradford Observer* first appeared on February 6<sup>th</sup> 1834; the brainchild of several prominent inhabitants who felt that their town needed its own journal.

The initial cost of the weekly publication was 7d, in line with many papers of the time, but it dropped to 4½d in 1836 after the reduction in Stamp Duty (Wood 1976, 53). William Byles, who came from the staff of the *Athenaeum* was brought in as printer and editor and by 1847 he became proprietor. The *Observer* was without competition until 1868 when the *Bradford Daily Telegraph* was launched. In reaction, the *Observer* also issued a morning daily and by 1882 had a circulation of 19,000. The proprietorship passed to Byles's son in 1891 (Wood 1976, 54).

### **The Role of William Cudworth**

Born in Bradford in 1830, William Cudworth started as an apprentice printer at the *Bradford Observer* aged just twelve. Here he developed a taste for antiquarian research and began collecting clippings, documents and memories of local history. By the 1860s he had joined the reporting staff and in 1868 he published his first major work *Historical Notes on the Bradford Corporation* (Federer 1907, 1). Cudworth is of particular interest to this research because he was considered to be “an assiduous student of the Roman antiquities of Ilkley” (*IG* 24<sup>th</sup> March 1906). He not only wrote about the subject, but delivered three lectures to the Ilkley residents on their Roman past and his tactful help and counsel led to the formation of the town museum.

There was a growing interest in Bradford's history among its populace, reflected in the columns of the *Bradford Observer* and in regular letters from ‘Vetus’ and ‘Sexenarian’, which reminisced about the past. Having been at the *Athenaeum*, Byles had experience of printing archaeological pieces and this, along with the public appetite for history and Cudworth's enthusiasm for the subject, led to two developments in the newspaper. In 1874 a weekly ‘Notes and Queries’ column was started in which readers were invited to submit “short notes and questions, on all kinds of historical subjects, but more especially Yorkshire ones” (*BO* 21st February 1874). This included archaeology (but also folklore, songs and witchcraft). The idea became a popular one, and contributors included most of those who were to become founding members of the local antiquarian society (Reynolds and Baines 1978, 4).

The second new feature was a regular column called 'Round About Bradford' which gave the history of nearby settlements and was definitely Cudworth's contribution. As a reporter he was a frequent visitor to the districts of Bradford and he used these opportunities to gather information, which formed the basis of the column. Cudworth later collated these and published *Round About Bradford - 42 places within 6 miles of Bradford* (1886) (Federer 1907, 2).

In 1878 Cudworth and his close friend T.T. Empsall mooted the idea of a society for fellow lovers of history and to give purpose to their work. Cudworth became the secretary of the new Bradford Historical and Antiquarian Society (BHAS) - a post he held until 1893. He was also appointed editor of the society's publication *The Bradford Antiquary* (Reynolds and Baines 1978, 6,15). It drew largely from the middle classes, but these manufacturers and professionals were growing in number and influence in Bradford. Cudworth brought the proceedings to an even wider audience by reporting them in the *Bradford Observer*.

In addition, Cudworth was Vice-President of the Bradford Scientific Society, reading papers on geology and natural history; hinting at the shared membership that learned societies often possessed (Sheppard 1906, 162). When he died in March 1906, his obituary claimed he was one of the oldest journalists in the country (*IG* 24<sup>th</sup> March 1906) and apart from his newspaper output, he had produced many monographs, pamphlets, journal articles and papers (Federer 1907, 6).

### **Roman Ilkley Articles in the *Bradford Observer***

Several of the articles were printed because they had a direct link with Cudworth himself. His 'Round About Bradford' column mentioned Roman Ilkley twice (*BO* 2<sup>nd</sup> July 1874; 7<sup>th</sup> Jan 1875) although the town itself was not featured in the series. The lectures he delivered on Roman Ilkley became articles (*BO* 15<sup>th</sup> October 1887; 15<sup>th</sup> March 1898) as did his comprehensive survey of objects destined for the new museum (*BO* 23<sup>rd</sup> August 1892). Cudworth's

expertise was acknowledged when the *Ilkley Gazette* reproduced his report verbatim on 27<sup>th</sup> August 1892.

Two articles were reports of Bradford events; a lecture at the Mechanics Institute (1<sup>st</sup> November 1855) and the annual meeting of the BHAS (19<sup>th</sup> October 1892). Other articles were made interesting and relevant to the readers by giving them a Bradford slant. An article on building developments in Ilkley began by linking the two places;

“...and if ever two places were allied in interest, although separated by a 14 miles’ ride, they certainly are Bradford and Ilkley” (BO 26<sup>th</sup> June 1875).

Adding a few Bradford names to an article was another method employed by the newspaper. Reporting on the AI’s meeting at Leeds, it was noted,

“...among the Vice-Presidents occur the names W.E. Forster Esq. M.P., H.W. Wickham Esq. M.P., M.W. Thompson Mayor Of Bradford; and Thomas Wright Esq. M.A. F.S.A...If we mistake not, the latter gentleman is connected with Bradford, both by birth and descent. His Grandfather was worsted inspector for Bradford...” (BO 27<sup>th</sup> August 1863).

An article covering the public meeting in Ilkley about forming a museum emphasised that it was addressed at length by Mr. J. Horsfall Turner (Bradford antiquarian). Similarly the report of the opening of the museum (BO 26<sup>th</sup> August 1892) listed attendees that would be recognised by Cudworth’s readers. These were omitted in the *Ilkley Gazette* report of the same event (27<sup>th</sup> August 1892).

### **The Leeds Mercury**

There had been a *Leeds Mercury* since 1718, but its purchase by Edward Baines Senior in 1801 marked a change in its fortunes. The paper was to belong to the Baines family for almost the entire century. Under his proprietorship the *Mercury*’s circulation rose from c.750 in 1801 to 10,274 in

1841 and it became one of the most respected and influential provincial newspapers (Thornton 2003, 279). It was a weekly, costing 7d until 1855, after which it came out three times a week. When the paper duty was repealed in 1861 the decision was made to become a 1d daily.

### **The Role of the Baines Family**

Edward Baines Senior was an apprentice printer in Preston, but when this engagement was terminated in 1794, he allegedly walked across the Pennines “carrying his bundle on his arm” to finish his apprenticeship at the *Leeds Mercury* (‘Edward Baines, Esq. of Leeds’ 1848, 639). With financial assistance from leading reformers, Baines became the sole proprietor in 1801. He made immediate changes to the newspaper; sending a reporter to the York assizes and seeking news instead of trusting that which reached the paper from outside sources. His reputation was made when, in 1818, he exposed the machinations of the spy ‘Oliver’, an agent provocateur employed by the government, and saved many men from the gallows (*LM* 8<sup>th</sup> March 1890). Most importantly, Baines introduced his own leading article; a feature that was scarcely known in the provinces (*Leeds Times* 8<sup>th</sup> March 1890). Through this he advocated Liberal principles (‘Edward Baines, Esq.’ 1848, 321) and was able to enlighten and mould local opinion. He went on to serve as MP for Leeds 1834-1841. Baines however was not an aristocrat. Thornton describes him as “an unabashed bourgeois” (2003, 280). He believed that the middle classes should have some say in government and attracted large numbers of moderate reformers.

Archaeology in Leeds fell under the remit of the Leeds Philosophical and Literary Society (LPLS). It was established in 1819 by professional men; the exact people who formed the readership of the *Mercury*. Baines included LPLS proceedings and conversazione in his newspaper, but also printed Society publications (Brake and Demoor 2009, 34). By reporting on archaeology Baines knew he was catering for his readership and their likely interests.

Edward Baines Junior wrote his first editorial for the *Mercury* in 1819 before becoming junior partner in 1827 and then assuming full control when his father became an MP in 1834 (Thornton 2003, 285-286). Edward Jnr. directed much of his efforts towards the development of education; encouraging the formation of mechanics' institutes in Yorkshire and Lancashire. Like his father he was politically minded and elected three times as MP for Leeds 1859-1874 (*Sheffield Independent* 4<sup>th</sup> March 1890). He was also closely connected to the LPLS and was the youngest attendee at the inaugural meeting on December 11<sup>th</sup> 1818. He became an active member of its first council and retained an interest in its operations (*LM* 7<sup>th</sup> May 1890). On his death, the council called him "their highly esteemed and venerable friend" (*Leeds Times* 8<sup>th</sup> March 1890). Edward Jnr. would have been aware of new archaeological discoveries as they came through the Society although there is no evidence to suggest that he had a particular penchant for the subject; it was just one of the many areas that interested the members of the LPLS. His links with the Society, however, would make it more likely that he would print archaeological articles.

Various members of the family took over the editorship from 1860. In 1879 the *Mercury* announced the introduction of several new ideas: Notes and Queries, a children's column and articles of 'special interest to families' (*LM* 17<sup>th</sup> December 1878). These were typical features associated with the 'New Journalism' of the 1880s and all could potentially include archaeological information.

### **Roman Ilkley Articles in the *Leeds Mercury***

Considering the 26 articles about Roman Ilkley in the *Leeds Mercury* it is evident that news of learned societies was a frequent inclusion, for example: a paper on Roman camps delivered for the Ripon Scientific Society (*LM* 22<sup>nd</sup> March 1867); the AI's excursion to Ilkley (*LM* 25<sup>th</sup> July 1874) an excursion to Ilkley by YATA (*LM* 28<sup>th</sup> August 1884) and Ilkley Museum and Antiquarian Society (*LM* 3<sup>rd</sup> January 1894). The BAA meeting at Leeds in 1863, which brought many important visitors to the city, accorded pages of reporting before and during the event. The itinerary included an excursion to Ilkley and a paper

on Roman roads which included Olicana. These 'society' reports appeared in the *Leeds Mercury* because of the people involved - the learned gentlemen, the clergy and the middle-class professionals. The editors knew they were the influential people in society and formed a key part of the paper's readership.

The *Mercury* had its own version of 'Notes and Queries' which first appeared on 4<sup>th</sup> January 1879. Eight articles fall into this category and it is interesting to note who was generating this material. John Holmes was responsible for three. His regular contributions included some lengthy, involved discussions of antiquarian matters (e.g. "Historic Data v Historic Facts and Inferences" 15th November 1884). Two of the 'notes' were papers delivered at BHAS meetings (by Percival Ross, 20<sup>th</sup> December 1890 and William Cudworth, 23<sup>rd</sup> May 1891). A further two entries were extracts from Rev. Nicholas Greenwell's *West-Riding Place Names* (1881). He was Vicar of St. Barnabas, Leeds and Chaplain to the 2<sup>nd</sup> West Riding Engineers. The Leeds 'Notes and Queries', therefore, was a platform for local antiquarians' work, not the voice of the average member of the public.

### **Wider County Newspaper Analysis**

Ten articles about Roman Ilkley appeared in Yorkshire newspapers beyond Leeds and Bradford. Four of these were concerning national and county society events which would be of interest to this wider audience. One article which appeared in Sheffield, Bradford and York within a few days of each other was a short paragraph from the architecture periodical *Builder*. These three newspapers were serving different geographical areas so shared content would not have been noticed by the readers. The *York Herald* also had an Ilkley article from *Fraser's Magazine*. It was common practice to lift material from weekly or monthly periodicals. Two articles were letters, including the only mention of a new Roman discovery at Ilkley, from Edward Sewell. The final article was an interest piece, written in-house, suggesting Ilkley as a tourist destination. Overall, therefore, the content of these wider newspapers came from a variety of sources, but not one of them was generated by the Ilkley press first.

## The Flow of Roman Ilkley Articles between Yorkshire Newspapers

**Fig. 7.17** shows the flow of information between the Ilkley newspapers, the regional press and wider Yorkshire publications (*York Herald*, *Sheffield and Rotherham Independent* and the *Huddersfield Daily Chronicle*). Each colour on the chart represents a different news story with the date of publication. The direction of the arrows reveals when the same report appeared verbatim in another newspaper. Dates in square brackets represent news items that appeared in multiple publications, but which were not copied word for word. For example, the **red arrow** shows a *Leeds Mercury* article of 14<sup>th</sup> October 1863 was copied exactly in the *Bradford Observer* on 15<sup>th</sup> October 1863. The *York Herald* reported the same story, but in its own words on 17<sup>th</sup> October 1863.

The first observation is that surprisingly the chart is not Ilkley centric, despite it being based on articles about Ilkley. There is a larger flow of articles coming into Ilkley from Leeds and Bradford than emanating from it. Looking at the dates of publication suggests that this was often because the *Leeds Mercury* and *Bradford Observer* were daily papers, whilst the Ilkley papers had to wait until their weekly issue came out. This may also explain why two articles from the *Free Press* appeared in the *Gazette*, as the *IFP* came out earlier in the week.

Very little information flowed between the two regional newspapers. Since both were daily papers, serving different urban areas, there was little need to poach news from their neighbour.

Two articles flowed from the *Leeds Mercury* to the *Gazette*, both appearing on the same day. Shuttleworth included the report of an Ilkley resident speaking to the AI (IG 30<sup>th</sup> July 1974). He then perhaps saw another Ilkley headline, "Ilkley Improvements and Antiquities" and decided to include both articles. Four reports came to the *Gazette* from the *Bradford Observer*, including Cudworth's lectures (1891, 1898) and his description of the museum contents (23<sup>rd</sup> August 1892). Whose wording could be better than the lecturer himself - the man considered the 'expert' on Roman Ilkley? The final article was the opening of the museum (26<sup>th</sup> August 1892) which was largely a transcript of Collyer's speech. It is likely that both newspapers had reporters at the event, taking his

words down independently, as the event attracted members of Ilkley and Bradford society and Collyer was a renowned figure. Largely, therefore, it seems that Shuttleworth only used 'regional' articles when it was expedient to do so.

## 7.22 Journal Articles

Searching for Roman Ilkley within journal articles between 1800 and 1899 produced 43 results (Appendix 14). *The Antiquary* was by far the most popular journal with 33% of the articles (fig. 7.18). There is a noticeable difference between the journals of the two national bodies: *The AJ* (17%) and the *JBAA* (7%). Local journals, *The Bradford Antiquary* and *The Yorkshire Archaeological and Topographical Journal*, collectively produced 10%. The remaining articles were in small quantities, but from a range of journal titles. Some were known for their archaeological content, such as the *Reliquary*, whilst others such as *Fraser's Magazine* and *Quiver* were more general periodicals.

Fig. 7.19 shows the distribution of these articles over the time period and as with the newspapers in fig. 7.15 there is a clear divide between the first and second half of the century; indeed there were no journal articles before 1852. This may be because many archaeology journals were only established later in the century, but it is also a reflection of when archaeological discoveries were found and the town becoming more widely known as a visitor attraction.

The results in fig. 7.20 show that the articles were largely focused on Roman inscriptions (40%). Of these, six announced the recent discovery of the Rose and Crown tombstone (IF29) whilst the remaining 11 focused on old inscriptions. 'Events' i.e. excursions and lectures accounted for 16% whilst Ilkley's position in the Roman road network (12%) and the establishment of the town museum (9%) also generated articles.

Fig. 7.21 reveals the authors of these journal articles. William Thompson Watkin wrote the most articles (10) followed by Francis Haverfield (6); both specialised in Roman Britain. Nine articles were anonymous because being

society proceedings, an author was not credited. John Charles Cox had five articles because he was the editor of *The Antiquary* (1890-1895) and *The Reliquary* (1895-1907). Several of the other authors were Yorkshiremen, so it is not a surprise that they wrote about Ilkley: J.K. Walker; F.A. Leyland; Walter J. Kaye; Percival Ross; J. Norton Dickons; William Cudworth; J. Horsfall Turner and E. Sewell. They produced one or two articles each. The odd author out is the exotic sounding Roach le Schonix who was not local, but was a correspondent for *The Antiquary*. Ilkley was one of approximately 38 provincial museums that he wrote about between 1891 and 1894 for this journal.

Inscriptions dominated the journal articles, not because vast numbers were found at Ilkley, but rather they were held in high regard by the archaeological community. Inscriptions offered more than guesswork and speculation. Once deciphered, they could be linked into the known history, with dates, Emperors and individuals. Camden recorded a stone at Ilkley bearing the name of Emperor Septimus Severus alongside the Imperial legate Virius Lupus (1607, 867). When a new inscription mentioning Severus was found at Brough-by-Stanemore, the Ilkley stone was brought back into focus and generated much debate upon how these two inscriptions fitted into the timeline (Ilkley Article **11**; **A13**; **A14**; **A18**).

At the helm of the national inscription reporting scheme, Mr. W. Thompson Watkin did not just store the collated information and take it at face value, but used it to work out other features of Roman Britain, such as tracking the movements of legions and cohorts. He aimed to “provide a complete catalogue of such forces as can be absolutely identified (and that only) as having served in Britain” (**A17**, 244) and within this, Ilkley and the *Cohors II Lingonum* are mentioned. Furthermore, he analysed

“the various nationalities represented, and the points noticed where the concentration of force appeared to the Romans to be most necessary” (**A24**, 375).

It was because of his inscription work that Watkin was the most prolific writer of Roman Ilkley articles.

Watkin's work was continued upon his death by Francis Haverfield. Two of Haverfield's subsequent articles included Ilkley inscriptions (**A28**, **A29**). Haverfield also broadened his remit by initiating "an effort to catalogue the Roman remains in our local museums" (**A31**, 169) which he considered necessary for a proper study of Roman Britain, especially as so little had been done in this respect. Ilkley was included in this article as a cast of a sculpture found there was held at the LPLS museum. By 1892 Haverfield was also producing 'Quarterly Notes on Roman Britain' – a regular update of all Roman news and Ilkley appears twice (**A36**, **A40**). Freeman states that Haverfield aimed to dominate the scene, as the correspondent for at least two major publications (*The Antiquary* and *The Athenaeum*), and establish himself as, "the national broadcaster of recent progress" (2007, 40).

With so much focus on inscriptions, other types of artefacts are given little, if any, attention.

### 7.23 The Flow of Information on Roman Ilkley

As newspapers are published far more frequently than journals and are a fount of local knowledge, it would be expected that news would appear in the press first. Indeed, there were no news stories (i.e. new discoveries, events) about Roman Ilkley that were published in a journal first. But how often did an item get picked up from a newspaper and reproduced in a journal and how did this leap from one publication type to another occur?

**Fig. 7.22** is a chart showing eight stories that generated both newspaper and journal articles. A green arrow shows that a newspaper report, or a portion of it, was taken word for word and used in a journal article. For example, a *Leeds Mercury* article on the BAA meeting in Leeds (14<sup>th</sup> October 1863) was copied by the *Bradford Observer* (15<sup>th</sup> October 1863) and then made an appearance in the December issue of the *GM* (1863, 713). The report, under the general heading 'Antiquarian and Literary Intelligence', may have been sent by a Leeds correspondent or *GM* staff reporter especially sent to the meeting, who borrowed a paragraph from the local newspaper.

*The Antiquary* contained four newspaper reports on Ilkley: Cudworth's lectures in 1887 and 1891; 'two rude vaults' (1887) and the museum opening (1892). This publication came out monthly, requiring a steady supply of archaeological news, and this was probably gathered from a mix of sources. Cudworth's 1891 lecture comes under the heading of the BHAS and was probably sent by a local correspondent. The opening ceremony of the Ilkley Museum could have been picked up from either the Ilkley or the regional press.

On two occasions the flow of information was reversed i.e. when a journal article appeared in a newspaper, shown on [fig. 7.22](#) as blue arrows. The *Gazette* (10<sup>th</sup> January 1885) used the wording from *The Athenaeum* (1884) about Mr. Romilly Allen reporting the Rose and Crown tombstone (IF29) discovery to the BAA meeting. The *Gazette* (9<sup>th</sup> January 1892) also included an article written in *The Antiquary* (January 1892) about the triple vase (IF18). In both cases, it is not clear whether Shuttleworth was a regular peruser of these journals or if he was informed that an Ilkley article had been published. It could have been Romilly Allen himself, since he was an acquaintance and the 'triple vase' author Walter J. Kaye, as a resident of Ilkley, would also have known Shuttleworth.

### **The Flow of Discovery Reports**

Despite there being approximately 87 Roman discoveries in Ilkley 1800-1899 only four were reported beyond the town.

### **Coin of the Emperor Hadrian (IF2)**

In 1839 a copper coin of the Emperor Hadrian was dug up in the churchyard by the Sexton. The discovery pre-dates the Ilkley newspapers and it is unclear how this news made its way to the *Leeds Mercury* (2<sup>nd</sup> March 1839). Perhaps the deliverer of the *Mercury* to the Wheatsheaf pub took the news back with him. The story was not forgotten and Rev. Collyer repeated it in his letter to the *Gazette* nearly thirty years later (IG 30<sup>th</sup> January 1868).

The three other discoveries from Ilkley appeared in both newspapers *and* journals and these have been analysed in more detail. Figs. 7.23-7.25 illustrate three different ways that information travelled between these two types of publication.

### **Two Rude Vaults (IF57)**

Fig. 7.23 shows the flow of information for the 1887 discovery of two burial vaults, in Bridge Lane. The *Ilkley Free Press* published the first report, with the *Gazette* following the next day. These were independent articles. The *Gazette* article then appeared verbatim, except the final sentence, in *The Antiquary* (1888).

This is the most straightforward model of transfer; a single arrow flowing from one publication to another. The final sentence of *The Antiquary* article reads, “The vaults are situate about 70 yards north-west of the foot of the old Roman encampment known as Castle Hill” (1888,35). These are the words of someone who was familiar with the location as they used its local name ‘Castle Hill’, suggesting that a correspondent has posted the *Gazette* wording, adding their own ending to the piece.

### **Robinson’s Urns (IF19)**

The second model of information flow in fig. 7.24 is centred on an individual, who was instrumental in disseminating the news to a local, regional and professional audience. The *Ilkley Free Press* (9<sup>th</sup> May 1874) was the only independent report.

Local headmaster, Edward Sewell, had obviously visited the site in person and recorded his observations. Sewell’s letter to the *Ilkley Gazette* provided an informed account to the residents and visitors of the town, but it was the fact that he took the trouble to also write to the *Bradford Observer* and *York Herald* that made it known to a wider public. His submission to the *British Architect* journal (1874) and his paper for the AI crossed over into the ‘professional’ arena. Without his efforts our level of knowledge of this important discovery may have gone no deeper than the vague report of the *Ilkley Free Press*.

## The Rose and Crown Tombstone (IF29)

The discovery of this tombstone provides a third, more complex model of information flow (fig. 7.25). The first article to appear was in the *Bradford Observer* (10<sup>th</sup> November 1884), just two days after the discovery. The text reads as though written by Cudworth himself. It was the only piece to describe the sculpture on the face of the tombstone and the inscription was noted slightly differently which would suggest he saw the stone personally. He also discussed the location of the find,

“The Rose and Crown hotel, with its outbuildings, would in all probability be within the area of the Roman fortified post, where was stationed a detachment of the First Cohort of 1105 foot and 132 horse...” (ibid.)

Once again, the *Free Press* produced its own reports (15<sup>th</sup> November; 22<sup>nd</sup> November 1884). It is clear that Shuttleworth immediately made extra enquiries, partly because there was no expert in Ilkley (he may have been the person to contact Cudworth), but also, undoubtedly, to provide further interesting material to print in his newspaper. He sent a report and rubbing to Mr. John Holmes. They were already acquainted having both attended the funeral of their mutual friend Mr. Jonathan Hainsworth, at Ilkley, on October 18<sup>th</sup> 1884. Holmes mentioned this recent meeting in a letter to the *Leeds Mercury* (1<sup>st</sup> November 1884). Holme’s reply to Shuttleworth was printed in the initial *Gazette* report (15<sup>th</sup> November 1884).

Shuttleworth also sent a report and rubbing to Mr. J. Romilly Allen, who had written about the prehistoric rock art on Ilkley Moor (1879, 1882) and the Anglo-Saxon crosses in the churchyard (1884) and had visited that year with the YAS (LM 28th August 1884). Allen said that he would be willing to exhibit a photograph of the monument at one of the upcoming meetings of the BAA, so that it could receive attention from “those most competent to express an opinion on the matter”. Unable to attend the meeting himself, he asked Mr. Loftus Brook F.S.A. to exhibit a photograph of the tombstone and forwarded the original *Gazette* report of 15<sup>th</sup> November 1884. The meeting was reported in the *JBAA* (A16, 423-4) using the *Gazette* wording and the photograph became

the opening illustration of that volume. *The Athenaeum* (A20, 774) also wrote of the meeting, including notes of the discovery, and this article was then quoted in the *Gazette* (10<sup>th</sup> January 1885). Allen's actions, bringing the discovery to the attention of a national body, ensured it was reported in professional journals.

Shuttleworth sent out a third communication, to Mr. G.W. Tomlinson, secretary to the YAS, who may have been among the party of 150 that visited Ilkley in August. The national inscription reporting system then sprang into action as Tomlinson forwarded the information to Watkin, who made an attempt at translation. His initial thoughts were included in the *Gazette* (22<sup>nd</sup> November 1884), but he did stress that it was very difficult to read the rubbing as there were so many weathering marks and he suggested a photograph maybe better. Shuttleworth was obviously ready to oblige because in the following week's paper (29th November) there was a further letter from Watkin containing more information now that he had seen a photographic image. Watkin produced an article for *The Academy* (A19) including Ilkley's tombstone and then it was incorporated into his yearly summary in the *AJ* (A21).

Another letter appeared in the *Gazette* of 15th November, from the Rev. Dr. John Collingwood Bruce. He had been contacted independently by Rev. Jason Barker of Leeds, who was staying at the Convalescent home in Ilkley. This letter demonstrates that visitors to Ilkley noticed what was going on in the town and says something of the type of person staying at Ilkley; to have a famous academic in their circle of acquaintances.

The *Leeds Mercury* article (22<sup>nd</sup> November), was obviously written after reading the Ilkley press because it summarised the correspondence that appeared in the *Gazette*.

The discovery finally appeared in the county journal in 1886 (A23). Despite Shuttleworth corresponding with the secretary of this group, the report was actually a letter from Watkin. A footnote reveals that the Council were also sent a rubbing and photograph by Mr. C.W. Kent, a reporter for the *Ilkley Gazette*.

**Fig. 7.26** summarises the flow of Ilkley information from local to national.

## 8. Summary

This research set out to find what Roman content was being published in the York and Ilkley press during the nineteenth century and how it got there. In both York and Ilkley the main reason that the Romans appear was because of a new discovery. Most often presented as a news piece with a headline, editors felt this was a worthy story for their readerships. Beyond this, the focus of reports was dictated by local circumstances. In York many articles revolved around the numerous societies that touched on archaeological matters whilst in Ilkley the museum project was a key event that generated much press coverage.

The assumption that population growth was a sign of building work, which would result in more discoveries and hence more newspaper reporting, proved false. The peak of reporting in Ilkley was due to the formation of the museum, which kept the past in the public's mind and encouraged more reporting of new discoveries. The timing in York was dictated by editorial policy.

Data from the Ilkley and York press confirms the conjecture that labourers were making the majority of discoveries in the nineteenth century: 79% and 69% respectively. A group of people wholly unconnected with archaeology, therefore, were largely responsible for making that first vital decision about what to do with the information and the find itself, and yet they have not been the focus of previous research. The role played by local builders in Ilkley was significant. They selected which information was passed to the newspapers, but were themselves affected by several factors. Large recognisable items, smaller artefacts with little intrinsic value and discoveries connected to the dead were more likely to be reported. Finds which had obvious monetary value, for example, coins and jewellery, or were attractive to collectors such as whole vessels, were more likely to 'disappear' and the press not be informed. Local workmen, perhaps from having some knowledge of the area and therefore being more vigilant, or from a sense of local pride, seemed more willing to report. Despite this bias, if builders had not reported their discoveries, our knowledge of Roman Ilkley would be scant indeed. The newspapers chronicled the discoveries, providing details to the modern reader that would otherwise

have been forgotten. Ilkley was fortunate in having two building families and two individuals in particular, Isaac Dean and Jonathan Hainsworth, whose employment put them in the right place at the right time, and whose interest in archaeology meant they noticed, recorded and preserved what was being found.

In York, the role of the builder was diminished because of the presence of a local learned society. The relationship between archaeological societies and the press has to date received little attention, but it forms an integral part of this research. It would seem a near impossible task to keep track of all building activity, but the YPS attempted to do just that, partly through forging agreements with the Corporation and the Railway Companies, but also with members maintaining vigilance around the city. Crucially the YPS had money to compensate workers for their discoveries and to combat the tendency of private collectors to hunt at the trench side. By taking these steps the YPS unintentionally interrupted the flow of archaeological information that may have existed between builder and newspaper. From the 1840s a number of societies covered archaeology, either directly or marginally, and their proceedings, lectures, excursions and conversazione were regularly reported in the *Herald*. They dominated the announcement of new finds, which occurred in their meetings and were reported second hand in the newspaper. From the YPS's perspective this was wholly fitting with their remit of gathering knowledge and artefacts from the area. They used the *Herald* to confirm their status as the 'county' society by informing other societies and non-members of their proceedings.

Once the information had reached the newspaper, a further filtering took place. Understanding the aims and objectives of the editors/proprietors, and the readership they served has proved vital in this research. Shuttleworth and the Hargroves were not simply following 'the logic of the media' (Hochadel 2016); trying to capture the public's fleeting attention. They had firm ideas on what to print, but their motivations were different. For Shuttleworth it made sense to report on Roman archaeology. It linked Ilkley to a classical past, enhancing its attractiveness for visitors and bringing in revenue to the town. It also met with the high ideals he set for the paper from the beginning. The *Free Press*, by

contrast, was selective in its reporting and more critical, perhaps because its proprietors were not so involved with the town.

William Hargrove's personal interest in the history of York and its Roman past in particular, had a direct impact on what was printed in the *Herald*. He was very aware of what was being discovered, but was selective in what he included in the newspaper. As Gaff (2016) found in Indiana, different types of finds had different reporting values. Hargrove favoured burials and mosaics, for example, because they were far more enticing to the general public than pieces of stone structure or animal remains. Hargrove was careful to avoid 'over-reporting' as stories lost their appeal when there was too much of the same type of news, hence he refrained from including all the railway finds of the late 1830s and 1840s. Hargrove was also acutely aware of his readership, targeting them with appropriate content. In the early decades of the nineteenth century his well-read gentlemen would appreciate references to literary texts and recognise locations from around Britain. As the number of middle-class readers increased in the 1850s and 1860s, so the content became more Yorkshire centric. The use of local correspondents ensured that coverage of archaeological news from around the county was maintained.

Alfred Ely and William Wallace were both busy men involved in various spheres of York society. Following their father's death in 1862 they had to adopt a different approach to archaeological news, using personal contacts to inform them of discoveries. The move to daily status in 1874 and the arrival of a new editor signalled a change to a more professional, less personal style. During the railway excavations of the 1870s only Roman discoveries with an added story were reported. It was these editorial choices that created the fluctuations between percentage reported and unreported in fig. 5.66. The 1880s saw the nadir in discovery reporting, but overall, Roman content in the *Herald* soared. The increase in the number of interest, comment and humorous articles were a reflection of the adoption of New Journalism; aiming to appeal to a wider audience and providing an ideal space for snippets of information on Roman topics. 'Notes and Queries' had the biggest impact on Roman content. It was a weekly, guaranteed section for history and archaeology and Roman inclusions were popular and varied.

News in the *Herald* from outside Britain was quite random and most likely picked up by 'cutting and pasting' from the London papers or coming through an agency as a space-filler. William Hargrove may also have found that being known within antiquarian circles (having exhibited at the BAA Gloucester congress in 1846 and appearing as a subscriber in Charles Roach Smith's volumes) he was sent information from around the country by fellow antiquarians. The reports from northern France in the 1840s were probably chosen by Hargrove because of his friendship with Roach Smith. These articles, and the adverts for Roach Smith publications in the 1850s, are an illustration of how personal the selection of newspaper content could be. The other deliberately chosen articles about the Palestine Exploration Fund, were included because of the connection with a prominent York figure; the Archbishop himself.

This research asked how Roman finds were interpreted by the newspapers and whether this reflected their understanding of Roman Britain. Generally, when dealing with Roman archaeology, the role of the Ilkley newspapers seems to have been as 'announcers'. Reports were mostly descriptive, rather than offering an opinion. This was unavoidable as the average reporter, and even Shuttleworth himself, had limited knowledge of Roman artefacts and the sporadic nature of accidental finds cannot have helped their understanding. Sewell's letter to the *Gazette* about Robinson's urns (14<sup>th</sup> May 1874) demonstrates the difference in reporting if written by a local 'expert'. Interpretation only began to appear in the press when Cudworth's lectures were reported, from 1887. He had the knowledge and confidence to make interpretative statements, although he also had limits, which may explain the lack of content on Roman coins and religion.

By contrast, the *York Herald* had an expert at the helm. Hargrove's love of history and antiquities is evident in his reporting, and his readers benefitted from extra information he provided. He passed on his knowledge of Roman life and beliefs so that his readers could better understand the context and significance of the artefacts that were coming to light and he was regularly doing this a decade before Kulik's 'Age of Print Communication 1840-1910s' (2007). However, Hargrove was not a man of conjecture. Whilst other

antiquarians speculated on finds, he was only willing to print facts. Hence if he was unsure, or did not have the time to research an artefact, his article would be descriptive not interpretative. This is consistent with Matheson's statement (2000) that news text at this time did not have any authority. It was not the newspaper's job to interpret; that was the reader's responsibility.

Although Alfred Ely and William Wallace had some archaeological knowledge and did not shy away from including such information in the *Herald* - reproducing the full text of Kenrick's papers, for example - they did not have the time to add their father's personal touches. The *Herald* was still used to announce finds, but the interpretation and setting into the wider context was done through the 'proper' channel i.e. by the YPS. The Society had two curators particularly interested in numismatics (Wellbeloved and Kenrick) who regularly commented on donations and purchases, and produced papers which were then printed in the *Herald*. This accounts for the high percentage of reporting on coins and demonstrates how individuals could affect newspaper content.

Matsuda (2014) accuses the modern day press of sensationalist archaeological reporting, warning that the spiralling need for exaggerated stories could lead to a fabrication of the past. There was not one instance in the York or Ilkley press of a headline claiming a find was the 'oldest', 'first' or 'largest'. Occasionally the words 'curious', 'interesting' or 'singular' were used, but there were no attention-grabbing exclamations. The closest perhaps, was the headline, "Extraordinary Archaeological Discovery in York" (23<sup>rd</sup> March 1877), but it was not an exaggeration to state that the discovery of husband and wife tombs, three hundred years apart, was unusual. Based on these case studies at a local and regional level, archaeological sensationalism was not a nineteenth-century construct. A search of newspapers into the twentieth century, including the national press, would be required to discover when archaeology began to be treated in this way and who instigated it.

A further aim of this research was to establish a clearer picture of the flow of archaeological information beyond the local newspapers. In the case of Roman Ilkley [fig. 7.17](#) reveals the complicated exchange between provincial

newspapers and despite Ilkley being the subject matter, news did not radiate from there. Whilst the Ilkley papers observed the regional press and took content from them when appropriate, this was not a reciprocal process. The city papers selected and wrote their own Roman articles, following their own agendas. For Edward Baines Senior and Junior, archaeology under the LPLS umbrella, was just one of the subjects that people in polite society were interested in. Both father and son were aiming the *Leeds Mercury* at the burgeoning middle classes and this was very suitable content. At the *Bradford Observer*, Cudworth's personal fascination with history and archaeology, along with a supportive editor, seems to have had a strong influence on the content of the newspaper. His 'Round About Bradford' column and 'Notes and Queries' (1874) were years ahead of other newspapers (*Leeds Mercury* 1879, *York Herald* 1888). Proceedings and excursions of the BHAS appeared frequently, of which he was a council member, and his own lectures were printed. Archaeology was given a Bradford slant by emphasising links to the city or adding a smattering of familiar Bradford names. Unfortunately the true extent of Roman Ilkley content in the *Bradford Observer* cannot be ascertained, without considerable effort, until the post-1874 papers are available online.

Over half of these regional news articles were about society events and the new museum. The main focus was on people; those who attended, those who presented and those who donated. The actual archaeology was almost a subsidiary matter. Most of what was written about Roman Ilkley was based on well-versed, existing knowledge. The only 'new' information, the discovery articles, came down to just five reports, representing three discoveries. Even significant finds, such as the Bridge Lane burial vaults do not appear in any newspaper beyond Ilkley. The flow from local to regional newspapers was, therefore, limited.

Similarly, a search of *The Times* for articles on Roman York produced a meagre seven results, with only four discovery articles and these seemed randomly chosen. News of Roman York was rarely picked up by a metropolitan newspaper. The only way in which such news travelled regularly beyond the county was due to the circulation of the *York Herald* itself, which spread over the northern and eastern counties and was delivered to the hotels and clubs of

London. This corroborates Brown's research (1985) which states that the London papers treated provincial news perfunctorily. A search of the *ILN*, a publication more dedicated to archaeology, may produce different results.

Another possible route for archaeological information was to appear in a journal publication. There were few Roman journal articles in the early decades of the nineteenth century. For York, the 1840s saw a sudden increase (following the establishment of the national bodies and more journal titles covering archaeology). It was not until 1852 that Roman Ilkley featured in a journal. This lack of journal content places more importance on early newspaper reporting as a source of archaeological information.

The transition to journals could happen in a number of ways. In Ilkley, the three discoveries that appear in journals demonstrate three models of transfer. The 'Two Rude Vaults' is the most basic, with a single point of contact passing on the information; probably a local correspondent. The second model, 'Robinson's Urns' is centred on a single person, whose actions reached fellow antiquarians and a wider public. This scenario required a knowledgeable individual being in the right place at the right time. The third model, the 'Rose and Crown tombstone' illustrates how complex information transfer could be. In a location with no antiquarian society nor experts on hand, the local press played a central role. Shuttleworth realised the importance of this discovery and it was his efforts that enabled the information to move from local news into the professional arena. Local antiquarians would undoubtedly have found out about the tombstone eventually, but he ensured that the news spread rapidly. By contacting friends and acquaintances and then printing the various letters in his newspaper, he recorded for posterity the gradual understanding of the find. This discovery revealed the existence of networks of like-minded men, who could refer to one another when needed and highlights how important correspondence was between antiquarians.

The *York Herald* was not so central for information transfer because of the existence of a local archaeological society. Some news moved directly from the *Herald* to journals, particularly those which featured a round-up of archaeological intelligence and regularly required new information. As

expected a considerable amount of information flowed through the YPS meetings and into their own publications. Whether the information was disseminated beyond this depended largely upon the curator at the time. Kenrick kept matters at a local level, whilst Wellbeloved and Raine contacted other journals. This reliance on individuals is reflected by the small number of journal titles that received information. Raine in particular was performing a dual role. He was very active in assisting with the national inscription scheme, sometimes working in person with Haverfield, but he also wrote letters to *The Academy* regarding other types of finds - notably from the Railway Cemetery. A further conduit of information from York during the first half of the century was private collectors, who purchased artefacts from workmen, only for them to re-surface at BAA meetings. Eventually however, as the era of the big collectors came to an end, this source of information dried up and the role of the curator became even more pivotal in spreading archaeological news.

The existence of a national inscription scheme created a bias in Roman journal articles. For both York and Ilkley there were more articles about inscriptions than for all other finds put together. As new inscriptions were discovered they were incorporated into the scheme and old inscriptions were remembered and brought into discussions when required. This explains why the *Archaeology Journal* had more than double the articles of its counterpart the *JBAA*. It is also the reason why Watkin and Haverfield feature as authors in both case studies. Inscriptions were given prominence and announced as news articles whilst other discoveries were mostly relegated to being raised at society events and appearing second-hand in a journal through proceedings. The journal literature, therefore, presented a skewed view of what was happening in Romano-British archaeology. As Evans (2007) and Van Riper (1993) demonstrated, Roman archaeology constituted only a small percentage of total content in the major journals. This research has shown that the Roman content itself was biased towards inscriptions. The *York Herald* and the Ilkley press gave a much more representative picture of what was being discovered. For anyone requiring an informed balanced view, they could digest the journal literature and use their social networks, but the local press would undoubtedly have been an essential read.

## 9. Wider Themes

Much of the discussion so far has been about the 433 articles related to Roman discoveries. This chapter is concerned with the remaining 876 articles that have Roman content. These articles help to set the context for the discoveries, but also offer a window to wider themes: the birth of archaeology and its relationship with antiquarianism; the development of archaeological methodology and the role of local and national museums. More specifically, as newspapers are considered to be the guardians of public opinion, they reveal the perception of Roman archaeology by the press and the public, and the parallels drawn with the contemporary British Empire.

### 9.1 Archaeology and the People

#### York

By the turn of the nineteenth century there was already a long tradition of the history of York being used to enhance the standing of the city. Drake's *Eboracum* (1736) had been successfully re-used, abridged and serialised, all in an attempt to appeal to polite society and attract visitors (Sweet 2003, 13). Despite this recognition of the importance of York's past, in 1800 the Corporation petitioned Parliament to remove all walls, bars and posterns on the grounds that they were inconvenient and too costly to repair. A preservation lobby was immediately formed including Sir Walter Scott, who claimed he would walk from Edinburgh to London to save the walls (Cooper 1904, 242-43). Parliament eventually rejected the idea and the Corporation backed down. Complete restoration was called for by the York Footpath Association and the renowned York artist William Etty (Robinson 2007, 197-207). He wrote to the *Yorkshire Gazette*,

"York is...unique in her Antiquities...Rob her of them, and she is "poor indeed"...A disregard for the monuments of their ancestors, is one of the strongest marks of an unthinking, barbarous, sordid, and even brutal age" (18<sup>th</sup> February 1832).

A public subscription met with some success, although a fire at the minster in 1829 also called upon public funds. Nevertheless, the Corporation allowed some demolition and left other sections of the wall to decay. It may have been the criticism in the press, the influential membership of pressure groups, or the recognition that antiquities brought in tourists, but eventually the antiquities of York were seen by the Corporation as an asset. From the 1850s the walls were gradually restored until in 1887 the whole circuit was opened as a public walkway (Tillott 1961, 512). Hall has pointed out that it was these controversies early in the nineteenth century that raised public awareness of ancient structures and fostered an appreciation of them as “monuments of historic importance” (1996, 19).

Once the Corporation had come round to the idea of ‘preservation’ they generally worked harmoniously with the YPS to make improvements around the city, such as demolishing premises adjoining the Museum Gardens to allow St. Leonard’s Hospital cloister to be clearly seen. The Finance Committee reported that,

“[To] exhibit it once more to public view and admiration and to preserve it from future injury would be work worthy of the municipal guardians of a city” (YH 16<sup>th</sup> November 1844).

Similarly in 1848, Museum Street was widened and old tenements removed, which the *Herald* obviously approved of;

“Great praise is due to the YPS for the liberal spirit they have evinced in this improvement and in preserving and showing to the best advantage the many vestiges of Roman grandeur” (YH 15<sup>th</sup> July 1848).

The *Herald* reporting allowed its readership to follow the issues and did not shy away from nudging or criticising when it was believed necessary.

“It ought to be the duty and the interest of those who administer its affairs to conserve its antiquities, and increase its attractiveness. Not only should mutilation be prevented, but all obstructions should be removed which hide valued relics of the past” (YH 5<sup>th</sup> October 1889).

If 'history' was threatened, the conservation lobby was quick to step in. Frustration with the York Corporation in the early 1890s prompted many letters to the newspaper;

"We were startled and disappointed by [Mr. Snowdon]... he still argues in favour of the removal of all relics of antiquity the moment they are no longer useful to the community - to use his own words 'when they have fulfilled their mission and are only a remembrance of the past.'...Mr. Snowden appears to entirely ignore the fact that out of the thousands of visitors who annually come to York, forty-nine out of every fifty come to see its antiquities" (*YH* 5<sup>th</sup> March 1891).

One of the issues facing the authorities was that York had such a complex history. Whilst Drake had re-discovered and glorified the Roman past, the city had a largely Medieval landscape. Borsay states that this created a tension "not so much between past and present, as between which version of the past to adopt" (2003, 10). Restrictions on travel to the continent during the Napoleonic Wars meant that the intellectual elite was placing more focus on the national past, particularly Medieval history (Hingley 2007, 187-88). Sir Walter Scott's novels fuelled the public imagination with chivalry, romance and gothic architecture and in York, it was the Medieval heritage that was visible. Hargrove's *History of York* (1818) however, embraced both histories; "Gone were the charters, the guilds, the corporate acts. In were the Roman antiquities and the gothic Minster" (Sweet 2003, 21). Gradually as urban development disturbed the underlying Roman archaeology, York became strongly associated with its former identity of *Eboracum* once more.

The *York Herald* played an important role in this respect, not only informing its readers of archaeological matters, but moulding their opinion. Only a very small proportion of the population had access to volumes on archaeology and antiquities. Perceptions of the subject would, therefore, have been formed by reading newspapers, magazines and church literature (Scott 2013). When writing of the Romans, the *Herald* frequently acknowledged the status and power that the Romans once held. They were often referred to as the "Masters

of the World” (YH 15<sup>th</sup> January 1870) or “Lords of the Universe” (YH 17<sup>th</sup> December 1881). The Romans were admired for a variety of reasons. One of the most obvious, considering so much was left behind, was their infrastructure. In his lectures Wellbeloved states,

“Of all the magnificent works of this great people the formation and extent of their public roads, and the means adopted to maintain them, are celebrated by several writers as the most astonishing, as well as the most useful - displaying at once the grandeur of their conceptions and the magnitude of their power” (YH 23<sup>rd</sup> January 1841).

Similarly, from a lecture for the Boroughbridge Agricultural Association;

“Some of the finest, best constructed, most durable roads marked the era of the Roman occupation of this island...Those early monuments of Roman industry, perseverance, and skill were entrusted to the superintendence of men thoroughly versed in the profession” (YH 13<sup>th</sup> April 1867).

As the importance of public health dawned on the Victorians, they realised how well the Romans had dealt with the problem. In the President’s Address at the BAAS congress in Bristol, Sir John Hawkshaw stated that,

“The only age which can compare with the present one in the rapid extension of utilitarian works over the face of the civilised world, is that during which the Romans...as we are, were in power” (YH 26<sup>th</sup> August 1875).

At a meeting of the Sanitary Institute of Britain, Prof. W.H. Corfield read a paper on “The Water Supply of Ancient Roman Cities” in which he,

“...insisted strongly that we should learn a lesson from ‘the great sanitary engineers of antiquity’ by going to the trouble and expense of obtaining drinking water from unimpeachable sources” (YH 11<sup>th</sup> July 1878).

Other groups of people also looked to the Romans. At the Bedale Chamber of Agriculture the audience were informed that,

“The agricultural implements of the Romans were a great improvement upon those of the older nations. It seemed as though they had almost all the different kinds of ploughs and manures which were in use at the present day” (YH 23<sup>rd</sup> January 1878).

Imperial administrators and military planners drew upon the military campaigns of Tacitus and Caesar for securing and controlling the frontiers of the British Empire (Hingley 2000, 38). Similarly Earl Grey, dealing with troubles on the west coast of Africa, thought that,

“A small but well-disciplined force would be established, with duties similar to those of the Roman legionaries of two thousand years ago” (YH 17<sup>th</sup> March 1874).

These examples show that for the readership of the *Herald*, no other time period was held in such regard, and certainly not in so many different spheres of life.

Praise for the Romans also took a much more local form. There were many reports in the *Herald* that revealed these feelings. When the Serapis tablet was re-discovered the *Herald* remarked, “Thus it occasioned the erection of a temple, sacred to Osiris in the ancient and then splendid city of Eboracum” (YH 30<sup>th</sup> March 1833). Hargrove was obviously proud of the Roman connection, “We scarcely recollect to have seen a more elegant relic of the time when Ebor owned the proud Roman’s sway” (YH 18<sup>th</sup> July 1835). The Lord Mayor informed parishioners of St. Margaret’s at the annual tea party,

“They might all be exceedingly proud of the antiquity and history of this city...For nearly three hundred years York was the scene of great splendour” (YH 30<sup>th</sup> May 1863).

York citizens were frequently reminded of York’s illustrious past and told that this was what distinguished her from other present day cities. York’s Roman legacy was “more than a cherished memory, it was a source of pride to the modern city and cast its reflected glory upon it” (Sweet 2003, 16). At a public meeting the audience was reminded that,

“York was unquestionably the first city of antiquity in the [British] empire; though not rich in commerce or population, they were rich in antiquities and interesting historical recollections...This city was the residence of Roman emperors, at the time when Rome was the mistress of the world” (YH 2<sup>nd</sup> June 1838).

The Sheriff explained, at a function, how he took a visitor to the Museum.

“In his country they called things old which dated back one hundred years, and there he stood before emblems of civilisation which were more than two thousand years old. He (the Sheriff) felt at that moment more proud than he had ever before been at their historic monuments” (YH 1<sup>st</sup> February 1873).

The Rev. Canon Hey suggested to the York Institute that all citizens should share in York’s past;

“It is surely unworthy of an inhabitant of York to remain in careless ignorance of these various scenes and associations to which the mind is naturally directed by our Roman relics and Medieval structures” (YH 16<sup>th</sup> October 1858).

These views were reaching ordinary people and the *Herald* disseminated them even further. Newspaper commentary revealed the *Herald’s* agreement;

“If Yorkshiremen are proud of their capital city, they have good reason to be so...TENNYSON said of the English race, ‘Saxon, Norman, and Dane are we’ but the man of York may claim to put ‘Roman’ at the head of the list, for this city was for many years the seat of the Roman Empire in Britain” (YH 17<sup>th</sup> August 1891).

By hearing these ideas so often and reading them in the paper the public were being encouraged to hold similar sentiments.

The *Herald* reveals how new Roman discoveries captured the public’s attention;

“Time is still disclosing to the observation of the lovers of antiquarian remains, the relics of Roman greatness - the hidden treasures of departed centuries. On each occasion, crowds assemble and gaze upon them with admiration” (*YH* 20<sup>th</sup> September 1851).

The Roman wall near Monk Bar,

“...[was] opened out to the length of some twenty of thirty yards, and opportunity thus afforded to the citizens of inspecting another of those relics of antiquity for which this ancient city is so justly celebrated” (*YH* 26<sup>th</sup> January 1861).

Similarly, when a solid lead coffin was discovered, “A large number of persons witnessed the work of getting out the coffin” (*YH* 26<sup>th</sup> November 1892). This was not just a York phenomenon. A Roman tile and brick kiln found at Slack “roused the attention of thousands in that neighbourhood” (*YH* 31<sup>st</sup> January 1824). As Pudding-Pie Hill was being excavated, near Thirsk, “Several hundred people daily visit these interesting excavations” (*YH* 1<sup>st</sup> September 1855). During the excavations of Roman remains at Filey, “The country folk and visitors of Filey, thronged to the cliff” (*YH* 5<sup>th</sup> December 1857). The same experience was replicated at Roman sites across the country, such as Chester, Cirencester and Lymne (Hoselitz 2007). Discovering Roman remains was obviously a spectacle that the public felt was worth seeing.

Further evidence of their enthusiasm can be seen in the way the public availed themselves of opportunities to access antiquities. Becoming a member of the YPS would not have been an option for working-class people. The council determined that there should be no exclusions from membership due to “Pecuniary considerations” (YPS Ann. Rep. 1825, 3) and so set comparatively low fees, but the £5 admission and £1 annual subscription was beyond most of the population of York. The public at large had to wait for the Whitsun holiday each year (from 1838 onwards) to enjoy free admission. This proved immensely popular, so much so, that eventually a charge of 1d was made for entrance to the museum, in order to cope with the numbers (*YH* 7<sup>th</sup> February 1857). In a similar vein, A.S. Lawson Esq. opened his grounds and museum at Aldborough Manor every year (from 1860) for a horticultural show and to allow

the public to view the finds from *Isurium*, including several mosaics. The positive reporting confirmed to other readers that this was a popular and suitable activity.

Knowledge of the past was a marker of social status, and of interest to any man trying to improve his situation in life (Scott 2017). A possible avenue for the public to learn more about the Romans was to attend one of the various lectures available in and around York (fig. 9.1). The list contains only those lectures hosted for a non-archaeological audience; a mix of self-improvement and church bodies aimed at working and middle-class people. The Boston Spa and Thorp Arch Mechanics Institute's excursion to Aldborough, included an outdoor lecture attended by two hundred people;

“The lecture was full of point, and was instructive alike to the antiquarian and to the humblest villager, now living amongst those ancient relics of Roman greatness” (YH 27<sup>th</sup> July 1850).

Archaeology was a subject that could be accessed and enjoyed by all. The content of lectures was usually summarised in the newspaper, but this was in addition to the YPS papers which were often printed verbatim. Through the *Herald*, the readership had access to information on the Romans in Britain and abroad (e.g. ten paragraphs on waxed tablets found in Transylvania -YH 8<sup>th</sup> November 1862) and on a variety of themed topics such as “The composition of some of the colours used by the Romans” (YH 4<sup>th</sup> April 1877).

York attracted not just antiquarian and archaeological bodies, but also various other societies (fig. 9.2). Viewing antiquities was a respectable activity for such groups. Through the *Herald* reporting of excursions, the readership could learn vicariously the history of their locality, and the expanding rail network enabled them to see these attractions first hand. As each line was opened the *Herald* ran a piece describing the route, but also the chief historical and archaeological features of interest along the way. The Kirbymoorside and Pickering Line was “rendered additionally attractive by the host of antiquarian and archaeological relics relating to Mediaeval, Norman, Saxon and Roman times” (YH 14<sup>th</sup> December 1874). The Leeds and Wetherby Railway had Roman roads, a villa at Dalton Parlours and Scarcroft Roman camp nearby (YH 25<sup>th</sup> January 1875).

The Wensleydale Railway ran by the military station at Bainbridge (Bracchium) (YH 31<sup>st</sup> May 1875). When the Masham line was completed the *Herald* reported,

“The opening of the railway will enable visitors easily to reach Masham, when, as a starting point, the following antiquarian and archaeological attractions may easily be visited...” (YH 10<sup>th</sup> June 1875).

Charles Roach Smith was given a free pass to travel on the London and South-East Railway Company, when it was realised that his research at Pevensey was attracting hundreds of visitors each week (Smith 1858, ii). The railway, a potent sign of a new age, was using the past to boost its business. This was archaeological tourism.

During the 1870s there was also a spate of displaying Roman artefacts at non-archaeological events. At the St. Saviourgate Unitarian Congregation meeting, there were various speakers alongside photographs of Roman antiquities for perusal (YH 6<sup>th</sup> April 1872). Artefacts were brought to the Temperance Society Soiree (YH 16<sup>th</sup> March 1876), to the annual three day sale of work in aid of Lendal Chapel (YH 3<sup>rd</sup> May 1876) and to the Gala and Floral Fete at Welburn (YH 19<sup>th</sup> August 1876). Organisers must have felt that the opportunity to see such artefacts was an attractive proposition which complemented the purpose of the gathering.

For those members of the public who did not seek out the Romans, they would not have been able to avoid them altogether. Reading through the 1,213 *Herald* reports reveals how often the Romans infiltrated people's daily lives. **Fig. 9.3** contains a selection of articles showing how they appeared in governmental, agricultural, church, military and sporting matters. The Romans were also used to make sense of modern practices. The readers were informed, for example, that the May festivities were based on the Roman festival of Flora, the goddess of flowers (YH 3<sup>rd</sup> May 1890) and on several occasions the origins of Christmas were linked with Saturnalia (such as YH 22<sup>nd</sup> December 1874; 20<sup>th</sup> December 1890). When the 'Notes and Queries' column was added to the above content, from 1888 onwards, it guaranteed archaeological content every week. 'Notes and Queries' on Roman topics

alone, number 192 articles. The Romans, therefore, appeared in many aspects of life, whether a person was interested or not. It could be through work, attending a church meeting or helping a visitor to the city, as Addyman writes,

“Every good Yorkist knew that he lived in the city of Constantine and Alcuin, the city of the Council of the North, the city which for a thousand years had been the seat of an archbishop” (1986, 53).

Feinstein has argued that this endowed York with a belief of its own importance and gave the people confidence and vitality (1986, 110). The *Herald* played a major role in this by reporting on the everyday activities in and around the city, but also by regularly printing Roman content.

## **Ilkley**

At the beginning of the nineteenth century, Ilkley’s Roman past would have been known only by a few. There was little written of it except in a selection of antiquarian volumes and the visual evidence was minimal. Two groups of people in particular would be expected to be involved with archaeology; the clergy and the lords of the manor.

Speight (2011) and Levine (1986) state that the clergy were often members of their local antiquarian society. Part of a clergyman’s role was to have an understanding of the history of the place they served, but the reverends in Ilkley went beyond this duty. Rev. Snowdon and Rev. Gough both delivered lectures on Ilkley’s past (*IG* 13<sup>th</sup> October 1870; 12<sup>th</sup> December 1891). Snowdon had the foresight to remove the Anglo-Saxon crosses that were being used as gate posts and bring them inside the church. The clergy were also involved when societies visited Ilkley. Rev. Downer hosted the YATA and gave a paper on the church, including the Roman stones built into the church walls (*LM* 28<sup>th</sup> August 1884). Rev. Kempson received the BHAS (*IG* 15<sup>th</sup> May 1891) and spoke about the history of the church.

The reverends were in a position to accumulate their own collection of finds, especially as the church was directly above the fort. During his paper to YATA Rev. Downer admitted,

“Coins, pottery and other articles have been found from time to time in digging graves and I have a few of these” (LM 28<sup>th</sup> August 1884).

Reverends were seen by local people as suitable custodians of artefacts. The *Gazette* noted that,

“A piece of Roman altar which has been dug up recently in the Grove...is the property of the Vicar” (IG 27<sup>th</sup> August 1892).

None of these finds, however, were reported to the newspaper at the time of discovery.

The clergy were also involved with establishing a museum for the town. Collyer and Turner say of Rev. Downer that,

“No one can be more deeply interested than he is in the desire to garner the antiquities of Ilkley, and it is to be hoped the project he has several times advocated, of founding a local museum, may be speedily accomplished” (1885, 169).

The Rev. I. Smith and Rev. C.H. Gough attended the committee meetings (e.g. IG 17<sup>th</sup> October 1891). The clergy, therefore, were involved with Ilkley’s past: delivering lectures, hosting societies, forming collections and encouraging the museum project. These actions often generated newspaper content, but there is no evidence to suggest that they passed information directly to the press.

Throughout the nineteenth century the Middleton family played an ambiguous role with regards to Ilkley’s antiquities. Most of the large finds (with the exception of the Rose and Crown tombstone) ended up at Myddleton Lodge (Collyer and Turner 1885, 24-30). The Rev. Dr. Collyer recalled how about thirty years earlier, a coin of Hadrian found by the Sexton “was spirited to the ‘Lodge’...with all the rest, and I never saw it” (IG 30<sup>th</sup> January 1868). The altar found opposite the Congregational Church in 1867 “is now placed at Myddleton Lodge” (IG 13<sup>th</sup> October 1870). This was for convenience sake as there was

nowhere else to store such large items at the time, but it may also have been a matter of the lord 'claiming' objects that had been found on his land.

Lord Middleton was a gracious host for visiting antiquarian societies (the BAA in July 1880 and the YATA in August 1884), but if any of the Middletons had really been interested in antiquities, they surely would not have left the artefacts in their care, outside. Cudworth publicly criticised their treatment;

“If left exposed to the elements, ere long, the inscription will share the fate of those on the similar monuments at Myddleton Lodge, and become entirely defaced” (*IFP* 22<sup>nd</sup> November 1884).

On the same day, the Middletons faced more criticism from Mr. J. Romilly Allen;

“As far as I can remember, the other Roman stones at Middleton Hall are not protected in any way from the weather. What is the use of the British Museum sending out expeditions at great expense to rob other countries of their antiquities whilst we are letting our own most precious remains rot under our noses? It is a scandal to a civilised community that their national monuments should remain in private hands” (*IG* 22<sup>nd</sup> November 1884).

Cudworth, in a later public lecture claimed that “some of the altars at Myddleton had vanished” (*IG* 11<sup>th</sup> July 1891). Ironically, Lord Middleton became Vice-President of the Museum Committee, so he was publicly supporting the venture, but he did not offer the antiquities in his grounds for the museum. Rev. Collyer commented in the opening ceremony, perhaps hoping to induce Lord Middleton to hand over the antiquities,

“The committee have not yet been so fortunate as to secure the important relics of the Roman period existing at Myddleton Lodge” (*IG* 27<sup>th</sup> August 1892).

There was also criticism in journal literature. Le Schonix suggested that,

“If there is any doubt about the inscribed stones from Myddleton Lodge finding their way here, it might be well to obtain casts of them” (1893, 16).

By 1898 Cudworth was still calling for action;

“A similar suggestion applies to a number of inscribed stones and Roman altars at present located in the grounds of Myddleton Lodge, Ilkley, which are rapidly becoming deteriorated by the effects of the weather” (1898, 223).

The lords of Ilkley manor, therefore, were contradictory; willing to be genial hosts for learned societies and be a repository for Ilkley relics, but not looking after the items in their care or donating them to the Museum for anyone else to admire.

Although guidebooks including Ilkley’s history began to be published from the 1850s, for the local population, it was the advent of a newspaper and Shuttleworth’s eagerness to include everything Roman in the *Gazette* that raised their awareness of Ilkley’s Roman past. The public seemed genuinely interested. Robinson placed the urns and grave goods in his own shop window for people to view at their leisure (*IFP* 9<sup>th</sup> May 1874). The Rose and Crown tombstone also proved a popular attraction;

“The discovery, as might be expected, has excited very general interest in the place, and the stone has been visited by hundreds during the week” (*IG* 15<sup>th</sup> November 1884).

After this discovery, Cudworth visited on several occasions, giving impetus to the museum project, but as a busy journalist in Bradford, he knew that the movement had to come from the Ilkley people themselves. It was the professional men of the town who responded. A glance at the names on the Museum Committee reveals several doctors, shop owners and Shuttleworth, as well as men who later made donations. Dr. Godfrey Carter became the secretary and Dr. John Fletcher Little helped to set up an interim solution; objects were to be gathered, catalogued and housed in the Local Board offices, or in shop windows. He informed the *Gazette*, “The scheme for collecting objects of interest for our museum is now complete” (20<sup>th</sup> November 1886). They were ready to receive donations. It was middle-class hard work and perseverance that eventually led to the formation of the Ilkley Museum.

The Ilkley press and the lecturers they quoted were all proud of Ilkley's Roman past. As in the *York Herald*, the Romans were described in laudable terms, such as "Masters of the World" (*IG* 27<sup>th</sup> August 1892) and "Astute engineering strategists" (*IFP* 14<sup>th</sup> October 1887). Cudworth, for example, stated,

"Perhaps the greatest achievement of our Roman conquerors during their stay in Britain of over 400 years was the system of roads laid, the remains of which are traceable in some places to this day" (*ibid.*).

Ilkley also had a pre-historic past and although this was often mentioned, it was not spoken of in an admirable way.

The York and Ilkley press both influenced the perceptions of the Romans held by their reading publics. The main difference was the scope of content. The Ilkley newspapers were solely focused on Roman Ilkley. The *York Herald*, however, regularly reported Roman finds from across the world and included the proceedings from one of the most influential provincial societies, the YPS, along with news from the national archaeological bodies. The Ilkley press contained passing mentions to such groups, but only if there was a local connection.

## 9.2 Antiquarianism and Archaeology

Murray writes that, “Disciplinary history, generally, has not been kind to antiquarians or antiquarianism” (2014, 189). They were often the object of fun in literature (Levine 1986, 17). In Walter Scott’s *The Antiquary* (1816), the characters of Jonathan Oldbuck and Sir Arthur Wardour represent the stereotypical antiquarian, who rather than gathering evidence and deducing hypotheses from it,

“...marshall whatever theories and half-evidence is at their command in order to support their respective sides of an argument. The less evidence is available on a subject, the more they are attracted to it, because the greater is the scope for argumentative and fanciful theorising” (Brown 1979, 52).

How then, did the provincial press treat antiquarians? The *Herald* reporting suggests that with every new discovery the antiquarians emerged to debate and pronounce their verdict. Hargrove could be sympathetic;

“Sometimes the articles discovered are so obvious in their use...but far oftener antiquarian lore is at fault, and though a name, the best that can be thought of, labels the article in the cabinet of the curious, could the now-forgotten dead, explore the contents of these collections, how would they smile at our learned mistakes” (*YH* 25<sup>th</sup> August 1827).

Occasionally however, the ideas were so preposterous, that he felt obliged to comment. When a brass ring with a screw fixed to it is found in the ruins of St. Mary’s Abbey he stated,

“The antiquarians gazed upon this relic...a shrug of the shoulders seemed to indicate that they were mentally realising the corporeal pain which the instrument before them had inflicted. The jury were all agreed in their verdict - a *thumb-screw*. But alas for fiction - *fact* will interfere... A modern pair of *nut-crackers* were placed in the witness-box...We must rescue this relic from the hands of the torturer and

place it as a very useful, and very harmless engine upon the dessert-table" (YH 3<sup>rd</sup> November 1827).

In another report, Hargrove again ridiculed antiquarians by injecting humour into his writing.

"The great antiquity of this *old drain* is clearly proved by its being under the Roman wall. Conjecture, however, has been at work, to make a "*sally port*" of it- and we have no doubt that it has been a "*sally port*" to many an old British Rat, which has run up and down it with as much delight as those may experience who conjure up conjectures without reason or probability" (YH 3<sup>rd</sup> May 1834).

Antiquarians were similarly treated in the Ilkley press. One *Gazette* article reported the discovery of a Roman millstone. Even if fooled to begin with, the reader would soon become suspicious at phrases such as, "With what tenderness it was lifted" and "how carefully borne". The workmen speak in Yorkshire dialect, presumably to emphasise their working-class background and they come in for a "share of tongue" when it is realised that there are a couple of scratches on the stone. One workman asks, "By gum Bill, it's a grand un, how much does ta think t'Doctor'l gie. It's worth a suvverin', isn't it?" (IG 10<sup>th</sup> December 1887). This was probably in reaction to the formation of the Museum Committee in October 1887, with Dr. Carter as President. He was already receiving donations to the Local Board offices. It reveals on the one hand the "lackless wight" of a workman who initially made the discovery and on the other hand, the learned antiquarian, who thinks all things dug up are precious; "It might have been a lump of gold instead of a piece of 'rough hewn stone'".

A second humorous report (28<sup>th</sup> January 1888) was disguised as the discovery of a Roman tombstone. The inscription was included and the newspaper challenged that, "Some of our 'more advanced' scholars may be able to enlighten us as to the meaning".

ISA  
BILLE ERSAGO  
FORTIBUS  
SINARO ONO  
BILLET HEMISTRUX  
SIVAT SINEM PESAN  
DUX

Anyone who knew Latin would spot immediately that it was a fake and if read phonetically it becomes a rhyme:

ISABELLE, HER SAW GO  
FORTY BUSES IN A ROW  
OH NO BILLY THEM IS TRUCKS  
AND WHAT'S IN THEM PEAS AND DUCKS

The article ridiculed the overly serious approach of antiquarians to such a discovery.

Using humour to make fun of antiquarians was at one end of the spectrum, but a more serious side also appears in the press. When a drain was found in St. Leonard's Place, the *Herald* headline (29<sup>th</sup> April 1839) read,

"More Antiquities in York. The Antiquaries at Fault"

This was not mild criticism hidden within the body of a story. By making it the headline, Hargrove was highlighting the error for all his readers. Within the report he was clear; "Some thought it *Roman* - we did not, and subsequent discoveries seem to justify our conclusions". This reads as though he was personally involved. The article went on to explain his reasoning.

Despite antiquarianism being supposedly amateur, the rivalry between its practitioners could be caustic. Following the weekly reporting of Wellbeloved's

lectures 1840-41, the *Herald* produced a pamphlet to be sold at one shilling. Wellbeloved must have written a letter of complaint because Hargrove replied,

“That letter might have been written by some ill-natured, self-conceited, ignorant, and spiteful person, who had assumed the name of the Reverend Charles Wellbeloved, though, we fear that it is really his own” (*YH* 6<sup>th</sup> March 1841).

Hargrove speculated that, as Wellbeloved was planning his own publication, “We are justified in concluding that a reduction of *his own profits* was the principle cause of his fear”. Hargrove went further, however, calling into question Wellbeloved’s antiquarian abilities.

“Now the fact is this - that in these *learned lectures*, there is very little of original matter...But, the Rev. Mr. W. has *borrowed* most magnificently from the following and other works, viz.-...” (ibid.)

Hargrove was not just any newspaper editor; he was an antiquarian, collector, published author and had kept abreast of new discoveries in the city. To prove his superior antiquarian knowledge, he pointed out that,

“We might have added Notes, exhibiting the omissions of the Lecturer, and his apparent want of information on the most valuable of the recent discoveries of Roman remains in York; but we did not wish to ‘annoy’ the Rev. Lecturer” (ibid.).

Disputes between antiquarians may have been commonplace in private, but as soon as one party wrote to the newspaper, the other felt obliged to reply and so the argument played out in the public eye. One such disagreement was over the origin of a bridge across the River Cock, which Charles Roach Smith had declared as Roman (*YH* 6<sup>th</sup> December 1851). A letter appeared in the *Yorkshire Gazette* (13<sup>th</sup> December 1851) from a *B.B.T.* disputing this. The following week, *I.F.* replied to the *Herald*,

“My attention has been directed to a letter - the writer of which, chiefly on the authority of some garrulous old man, calls in question the

Roman origin of the bridge...It would surely have been wiser in B.B.T. to have sought the opinion of some respectable antiquary or architect...for it seems to me very unlikely that Mr. Roachsmith should have decided so positively, that this bridge is of Roman origin, unless he had reason" (YH 27<sup>th</sup> December 1851).

Roach Smith, rather than being a source of amusement, was portrayed as the dependable expert. B.B.T. did not leave matters there. In a further letter he stated that,

"I have the honor of Mr. Hunter's acquaintance, and he has...given me his opinion, 'that the bridge resembled the work of a parish mason'. Invective is no argument, nor will it confer remote antiquity on a work of the last generation, or convert one the result of a drowned tinker's accident, into a Roman structure" (YH 3<sup>rd</sup> January 1852).

B.B.T was playing the 'my expert is better than your expert' card. It took a letter from Roach Smith to calm matters down, in which he pointed out that others agreed with his dating of the bridge, and he stood by it, but acknowledged the expertise of Rev. Hunter (YH 10<sup>th</sup> January 1852).

'Antiquarianism' was an established concept in 1800, but 'archaeology' did not yet exist. How did the York and Ilkley press deal with the birth of a new subject? The first *Herald* report to use any derivative of the word *archaeology* was in April 1831, in an advertisement for a book. It was in the 1840s, however, that usage increased (fig. 9.4), consistent with Brigg's research (2009) on *The Times* newspaper. The main reason for this was the establishment of the national bodies whose meetings and congresses were reported in the *Herald*. Hargrove's personal involvement and subsequent reporting of the 1846 BAA Congress at Gloucester, and the AI's visit to York that same year, raised awareness amongst the *Herald* readership of these new organisations. The AI congress "imparted a fresh impulse to the investigation of our local antiquities" (YH 6th February 1847).

Invariably, the opening address of annual congresses included discussion of the nature of archaeology. *Herald* readers were, therefore, exposed to these

ideas as the subject was developing and defining itself. Early speeches justified the existence of the new subject. Earl Fitzwilliam told the AI,

“Some persons might consider that it was a trifling subject to be grubbing among the remains of edifices...one which afforded merely trifling contemplations. There were others who looked upon it as carrying the mind of man to former times and thus enabling him...to trace the progress of human society -aye, of the human mind itself. Viewing it himself in that light, he considered it to be an important branch of science” (YH 25<sup>th</sup> July 1846).

Hargrove also had clear ideas about archaeology;

“Men of cultivated minds are now no longer satisfied with taking for truth the baseless vagaries of the human intellect; they wish to judge for themselves and to form theories that will spring up from the study of facts, well scrutinized and established by the text of personal examination and severe criticism” (ibid.).

Archaeology offered a practical way of potentially proving or discrediting the texts which had been revered for so long. Hargrove believed ancient monuments “are themselves portions of the reality of those ages...on this account, the minutest fragments of antiquity are worth preserving” (ibid.). It was Hargrove who highlighted the irony of permission being granted to build a house near the Roman wall at Lincoln, not long after a society gathering.

“Lincoln was a place at which one of these ambulating societies lately met and made much talk, and we heard that the clergy and Corporation had, in consequence, become profound antiquarians. But the feasting and the excitement over, we suspect they cared but little for archaeology” (YH 8<sup>th</sup> November 1851).

Hargrove wanted the subject to be taken seriously and knew his criticism would be read in that part of the country.

Whilst archaeology was establishing itself during the 1840s and 1850s, the distinction between ‘archaeology’ and ‘antiquarianism’ was not clear in the

minds of reporters and correspondents, and the words were used interchangeably. For example, the Scarborough *Archaeological* Association was established for “the advancement of *antiquarian* research in the district” (YH 20<sup>th</sup> May 1848). By the 1860s there was an effort by practitioners to distinguish between antiquarianism and archaeology. The Dean of York speaking to the AI stated that,

“Stukeley was wild and speculative and in such hands archaeology had not advanced very much beyond the monks of Meaux [who declared the bones of King Arthur and Guinevere to be at Glastonbury]. But guesses of this kind are not archaeology...they tend to bring the whole subject into ridicule and disrepute” (YH 3<sup>rd</sup> August 1867).

The Dean was defending archaeologists against the criticisms laid against antiquarians in the past.

“To avoid a groundless theory seems to have become, as it were, part of the moral code of the archaeologist” (ibid).

In the *Herald* the word ‘archaeologist’ became established in the 1860s (fig. 9.5). The following examples reveal that they were called upon in situations where once an antiquarian would have been used:

“The building will be carefully covered over to await the inspection of the archaeologists” (YH 15<sup>th</sup> December 1866).

“Quite a puzzle for the archaeologists has been found...” (YH 25<sup>th</sup> April 1868).

“Visitors are promised a description by a competent archaeologist” (YH 15<sup>th</sup> August 1868).

Excavation, more than anything else, helped to distinguish archaeology in the readers’ conscious and during the 1860s and 1870s this was cemented by the barrow excavations on the Yorkshire Wolds. *Herald* readers would have become familiar with the names of the men involved, such as Mr. J.R. Mortimer

and the Rev. Canon Greenwell, as they received so much press attention and gained a celebrity status. Towards the end of the century, it was possible to be a 'famous archaeologist'. The *Herald* described Charles Roach Smith as "our veteran archaeologist" (YH 8<sup>th</sup> December 1880) and W. Thompson Watkin as "the well-known archaeologist" (YH 21<sup>st</sup> May 1890). These descriptions could only be used because of a taxonomic shift. For the readership, an 'archaeologist' had "come to signify the trained and respected professional, 'antiquarian' acquired the sub-meaning amateur" (Levine 1986, p.39). There was not an equivalent mention of a 'veteran' or 'well-known' antiquarian. By the 1890s the Archbishop of York, was able to look back over fifty years of archaeology;

"In those days an archaeologist was regarded as a faddist, and when he was seen digging in some unprofitable looking mound of earth, or excavating where nothing apparently was to be found, his proceedings were watched with a quiet smile very nearly approaching to contempt" (YH 19<sup>th</sup> July 1894).

By contrast, the contemporary subject,

"...had escaped from the region of wild guesses which characterised some of the earlier enquiries of archaeologists...Archaeology had become a little more humble, a little more guarded in its conclusions, and therefore a great deal more accurate" (ibid.).

Archaeology had matured into a recognisable, credible discipline.

Fig. 9.4 reveals how use of the word "archaeology" grew steadily from the 1840s and jumped to 1,045 occurrences in the 1890s, which corresponds with a rise in the recognition of the subject itself. Equally telling however, is the fact that there was not a corresponding decline in the use of the word "antiquarianism". Its frequency also increased, reaching even greater numbers in the 1890s with 1,972 hits. If archaeology was the professional side, the amateur side was also flourishing. The success of '*Notes and Queries*', which was essentially antiquarian in its eclectic content, was also proof of its continued popularity. Histories of archaeology have generally labelled

antiquarians as amateur and dilettante from which developed the more scientific discipline of archaeology. Both Momigliano (1990) and Schnapp (1997), however, stress that the growth of archaeology was not a triumph over antiquarianism. York newspaper evidence supports the idea that antiquarianism did not give way to archaeology; both were operating simultaneously.

For the average local reporter there was little to guide them on the new subject of archaeology. Unlike the *Herald*, the Ilkley press was not reporting on the national archaeological bodies or the exploits of archaeologists from around the country. The *Gazette* headlines in January 1885, "More Interesting Antiquarian Relics" and then in May the same year writes, "Some valuable archaeological remains may be discovered". The two terms were indistinguishable. Only Sewell and Cudworth had an understanding of the new subject and this is reflected in the reporting of their activities.

Two *Ilkley Gazette* reports are interesting for their comments on antiquarians. The first was reprinted from the *Bradford Observer*,

"The popular conception of an antiquarian society...seems to be that of a number of somewhat harmless, bald-headed, and spectacled individuals pouring over musty documents and quarrelling amongst themselves" (*IG* 31<sup>st</sup> October 1896).

The President of the BHAS defended the group, saying that their purpose was to,

"...collect and preserve from destruction the decaying monuments of the past, and to explain customs, usages and manners whose origin was often so hoary with age that their real meaning and use were in danger of being forgotten" (*ibid.*).

A second report, following a pottery discovery, stated that,

"Those who have any archaeological learning are put down by many, in respect to these matters, as something approaching the nature of fossils...it would be very interesting to hear their opinion in respect to

this seemingly worthless piece of ancient pottery. We profess no ardour for the subject, but to deride the reverence of such things shows the most pitiable ignorance" (*IG* February 1897).

In both of these articles the common stereotype of an antiquarian persisted and the usual defences were offered. These were the arguments that had played out in the *Herald* decades previously, but continued in the small town press into the 1890s. The Ilkley newspapers, therefore, provide further evidence of Murray's point that, "Antiquarianism did not conveniently die-out with the advent of archaeology as a discipline" (2014, 200).

### 9.3 Systematic Investigation

The activity most associated with archaeology is excavation, although this was not a nineteenth-century phenomenon. During the 1700s, many antiquarians were keen to investigate barrows, their results appearing in the *GM*. The work of William Cunnington and Sir Richard Colt Hoare on Salisbury Plain from 1798 onwards, for example, extended to 465 barrows and was widely publicised (Daniel 1975, 29-30).

The first York excavation to be reported in the *Herald* was St. Mary's Abbey in 1827. The excavations received much press attention and it is clear that Hargrove approved;

“Such a work is worthy [of] the institution which has begun the present discoveries. Judging from the rich variety of objects uncovered by the present *very confined* excavation...it is almost certain, that were the works continued, the whole form and boundaries of these interesting remains might be laid open to the public view” (*YH* 25<sup>th</sup> August 1827).

Hargrove was promoting further excavation, and indeed the YPS did extend beyond the original planned area. The people of York were kept abreast of the latest developments through the newspaper. They could see the past literally revealed before their eyes and according to Wellbeloved, they took this opportunity; “The curiosity of the public was most powerfully excited” (1829, 9). It was important to allow access to such spectacles because excavations were often paid for by public donation, as Hargrove refers to in his article, “We are sure that the public at large would unite with them [the YPS] in defraying the expense” (*YH* 25<sup>th</sup> August 1827). In 1831, when the YPS decided to excavate the interior of the multangular tower, the newspaper report was brief, vaguely summarising that, “Some interesting discoveries connected with the architecture of this building have been discovered”, but ending with, “In the hope of further elucidation of this relic of antiquity, a subscription has been entered into to carry on the excavation” (*YH* 2<sup>nd</sup> July 1831). In other words, *you the reader can contribute to this worthy cause*.

Excavation, both in Britain and abroad, was often only possible because of personal financial outlay by the archaeologists involved. In 1873 when George Smith set out to find evidence of the Chaldean account of the Deluge at Ninevah, the *Daily Telegraph* launched an appeal and quickly raised £1000 to fund the expedition (Bahn 1996, 158). This however, was Biblical archaeology; striving to restore the authenticity of the Bible amidst the geological challenges, in locations that every church-goer would recognise. It therefore held a certain attraction for the general public;

“Their physical removal from England lent them an exotic aura...There was a romance attached to the great monuments of the world that the British barrow digger could not hope to rival” (Levine 1986, 31).

Funding for British archaeology was not so easy to come by. Occasionally the cost was borne by the landowner or an interested individual; a practical demonstration of local pride.

“Mr. John Clayton, the town clerk of Newcastle...the excavations at the Roman station of Borcovious have been carried out at the expense of that gentleman” (YH 5<sup>th</sup> September 1863).

At Filey the Rev. R. Brook “appointed a day for regular excavation, and took it upon himself the cost and direction” (YH 5<sup>th</sup> December 1857). Similarly, “Mr. J.T. Proud, solicitor, Bishop Auckland, who, at considerable expense, was the means of the explorations” (YH 29<sup>th</sup> April 1880). These were the exceptions. More often, the newspaper was announcing the need for money. In 1875, for example, the Rev. Dr. Hooppell and Dr. Bruce addressed a crowded public meeting in South Shields to devise means for investigating Roman remains at The Lawe; “It was resolved to at once raise money to prosecute extensive excavations” (YH 10<sup>th</sup> March 1875). Funds cannot have stretched far because only weeks later Dr. Hooppell appealed for more,

“A general desire, he said, existed that the explorations should be continued, and with that object it was proposed to raise a fund of £300” (YH 27<sup>th</sup> May 1875).

This was surely one way in which newspapers could help archaeology; as the optimum medium for reaching a large number of people. Amongst the wide circulation of the *Herald* there must have been readers who had the means and the interest to donate to such a cause. A newspaper could also act as a reminder if funds were not forthcoming, especially if work continued over several seasons. At the beginning of excavations at Templeborough by the YATA, the *Herald* reported that, "An exploration committee had been formed and a subscription entered into for the purpose of defraying the cost" (1<sup>st</sup> December 1877), but later, "At present nothing whatever is being done, the fund established for the purpose being at a low ebb" (YH 28<sup>th</sup> August 1880).

One of the most strongly worded appeals was that for excavation at Lymne, Kent. This was beyond the usual circulation of the *Herald*, but probably influenced by the involvement of Hargrove's friend Charles Roach Smith.

"In making this appeal for aid to those few who support antiquarian researches, the emergency and the importance of the case must be the apology. At another time, permission may not be given to excavate; or it may be difficult to secure intelligent and disinterested superintendence" (YH 22<sup>nd</sup> June 1850).

Then follows the real gripe of the piece; the lack of support from the government.

"The day is not yet arrived when an enlightened English Ministry...shall prove their sense of the value of the institutions of the country, by preserving, instead of neglecting, the monuments which illustrate those institutions" (ibid.).

Politicians were labelled as hypocrites, conveniently calling upon these monuments when delivering a patriotic speech, but then turning their backs when asked for remuneration. Foreign governments legislated for the preservation of monuments and liberally encouraged archaeological researches, but the Treasury rejected such memorials. For Lymne then,

“The consequence is that...with funds...nearly exhausted and from the apathy of the government, it appears that the important work must still depend on voluntary contributions” (ibid.).

When the excavation report was later published, it is clear that the *Herald* supported Roach Smith and held similar views;

“We have seen and been highly gratified with, the work, and think it a great encouragement to those who are inclined to support Mr. Smith in investigations which the Government will not encourage” (YH 28<sup>th</sup> August 1852).

A decade later, Roach Smith found himself in a similar position with excavations at Wroxeter, which three years in, were running out of funds. He used a different argument this time;

“A considerable amount of money will be needed...It would be a discredit to the liberality and intelligence of the country and a slur upon its patriotism, if the committee of management, after doing so much, be not encouraged to do much more” (YH 15<sup>th</sup> November 1862).

Here he was using the provincial press to appeal to the higher values of the readership, as only an advanced nation would care about such matters. The *Herald*, in printing this report, was once again showing their support.

The mid-nineteenth century saw a huge surge in barrow-digging that attracted much public attention. Names such as Thomas Bateman and Canon Greenwell could expect crowds of spectators, in what had become a respectable past-time. This was, however, within what Harrison describes as “a predominantly acquisitive culture engendered by Victorian capitalism” (2010, 41). The focus on finding ‘treasure’ alongside skeletons turned excavation into a popular spectator sport (Levine 1986, 33). Amidst this activity readers of the *Herald* were exposed to a different approach when the YAC was formed in 1849. It was distinct from other societies, being solely dedicated to field archaeology. Between 1849 and 1855 the club excavated 46 barrows in the East and North Ridings of Yorkshire (Proctor 1855, 16) and their activities were recorded in the *Herald*. The club members saw themselves as archaeologists

with a focus on practical excavation - not as dilettante collectors. Members were not allowed to possess their own collection (Sheahan and Whellan 1855, 622). With no opportunity for personal gain and with the sole aim of advancing knowledge, YAC members passed all artefacts discovered, for preservation and display at the Yorkshire Museum. The YPS expressed their thanks to the YAC;

“For its presentation of antiquities, discovered during their several excavations, and stating that cases should be prepared for the presentation of the valuable specimens” (YH 1<sup>st</sup> December 1849).

It was Pitt-Rivers, excavating in the 1880s on his Cranborne estate, who was associated with the idea of placing importance on common objects, not just the rare or the beautiful. Levine has called his rejection of treasure hunting a turning point for archaeology (1986, 34), but the actions of the YAC thirty years earlier could be seen as a forerunner for his stance on material culture.

Throughout most of the nineteenth century, excavation was seen as an amateur pursuit. Anyone interested in the subject could ‘have a go’. The *Herald* had several examples of landowners granting permission and a local enthusiast overseeing labourers to do the job: Sir George Wombell, Bart. of Newburgh Park allowed his representative H. Scott to excavate a Roman villa (YH 8<sup>th</sup> July 1854) and Lady Frankland Russell of Thirkleby Park, ordered the investigation of a tumulus, superintended by Mr. Ruddock of Pickering (YH 1<sup>st</sup> September 1855). Later in the century other landowners invited men with an archaeological reputation. With no formal training available, experience counted for all. Lord Ailesbury asked the Rev. W.C. Lukis to excavate at Hackfell (YH 12<sup>th</sup> November 1875) and Earl Cowper made sure that Wingham was overseen by a committee including Charles Roach Smith (YH 11<sup>th</sup> November 1881). By this point archaeology was beginning to be perceived as a distinct subject and these men were the specialists.

There is no discussion of actual excavation methods within the newspapers, but the investigation of Lamel Hill by Dr. Thurnam in 1848 stands out. Hall has called this, “The first recognisable archaeological excavation in York” (1996, 20) and indeed, Thurnam’s methods were advanced for the time. He recorded

everything he discovered and produced drawings of the section face. He noted and measured the skeletal remains, identified types of wood, used chemical analysis on deposits and examined the contents of an urn through a microscope (Thurnam 1849). The language in the newspaper article would suggest that the *Herald* reporter had spoken to Thurnam personally;

“The bodies appear to have been deposited at several levels, from near the base of the tumulus to within about six feet of the summit. Along with the skeletons were found a few of the bones of a small species of ox (the *Bos Longifrons* of Owen)...” (YH 1<sup>st</sup> April 1848).

Thurnam’s report to the YPS appeared later that year (YH 11<sup>th</sup> June 1848). His results were detailed and not what you would expect the general public to read.

Here again, was an aspect of archaeology in which newspapers could be helpful; disseminating the results of excavation. Investigations conducted by the YPS or its members were published in the Society’s annual report and would have been read by a select number of subscribers. It was the *Herald*’s inclusion of YPS proceedings that ensured excavation results were read by a much wider audience. Similarly, the YAC’s secretary William Proctor produced a final report of 38 excavations in 1855, but throughout the club’s existence, its meetings and excavation reports were printed in the newspaper. The *Herald*’s circulation meant that this information went well beyond Yorkshire; across northern and eastern counties and down to establishments in London.

The concept of ‘excavation’ must have been familiar to *York Herald* readers as it regularly reported on investigations from York and beyond. The physical act of excavation took place in the city and neighbouring towns for local people to witness and the resulting material remains ended up, largely, in the Yorkshire Museum. This experience was not replicated in other locations. In Ilkley, despite Roman finds regularly turning up, especially after the 1867 land sales, there was not a single mention of excavation until the Rose and Crown discovery in 1884. Mrs Douglas, owner of the property, asked for further searching to be carried out, in case there was anything else of interest nearby. This was the first recorded instance of someone being pro-active; digging for

the specific purpose of finding archaeology. It was Shuttleworth who initiated the discussion on excavation;

“From the Parish Church to the Congregational Church, the ground, if turned over, would prove to be rich in matters of antiquarian interest and by some it is thought to be a pity that we have not a local society who would undertake the work in the interests of the town” (*IG* 15<sup>th</sup> November 1884).

Other correspondents suggested that the fort should be properly excavated and Ilkley should be generally surveyed. J. Romilly Allen (*IG* 22<sup>nd</sup> November 1884) believed a systematic investigation would bring many other objects to light. The Rev. James Barker wrote that a society should be formed with a practical remit;

“There is work enough for a good staff of men with brain and muscle for a long time to come. Can Ilkley furnish such a class of men? Will someone try to lead?” (*IG* 29<sup>th</sup> November 1884).

There had been a group to possibly take on such a task. In the spring of 1882 the Ilkley Scientific Club was founded, with 58 members. There are no records to reveal who was involved, but its existence must have been known in certain circles because Mr. John Holmes suggests in a letter that the club should “bestir itself to examine the remains carefully, and to photograph all figuring and inscriptions, as early as possible” (*IG* 15<sup>th</sup> November 1884). The club had obviously faltered at some point, unbeknown to Holmes, because on May 2<sup>nd</sup> 1885, the *Gazette* reported that the Society was being re-formed. Members included Percy Lund, proprietor of the *Free Press*, Dr. Little (organiser of the museum collecting scheme), Mr. F.W. Fison (who later donates his collection of finds to the Museum) and Dr. Carter, secretary of the Museum Committee. There was a core membership, therefore, with an interest in archaeology. The *Gazette* believed that the principal reason behind the renewal of the society was to watch the cuttings being made for the railway extension, for anything of archaeological interest. The following week, a letter was received by the club

from Mr. Charles Wilson, the engineer for the Midland Railway company “promising to render all the assistance he could in preserving anything that might be found” (*IG* 9<sup>th</sup> May 1885). Despite this vigilance, nothing was ever reported and there was never the suggestion that the club undertake an excavation for itself.

By the time Cudworth delivered his lecture in 1887, the matter of excavation had gone quiet, so he raised it once more, “A plan should...be prepared of the Roman camp or station; Castle Hill should be carefully excavated” (*IG* 15<sup>th</sup> October). Following the Bridge Lane discoveries in November that year, the *Free Press* added their agreement; “[This is] sufficient to set people conjecturing as to what secrets may be hid in the mound known as Castle Hill” and they call upon local antiquaries to “take up pick and shovel in such a service” (25<sup>th</sup> November 1887). Just a month later, the Museum Committee resolved to ask Mrs Douglas and Mr. Stephenson to grant leave to search upon the land” (*IFP* 23<sup>rd</sup> December 1887) although nothing seems to come of this request.

Yet again, when Cudworth returned to deliver his next lecture in 1891, nothing had been done. No matter how often the idea was aired, there was reticence to act, probably because no one felt they had the expertise to carry out an excavation. Cudworth touches on this, undoubtedly influenced by his recent visit to the extensive excavations at Silchester, “Anybody about the neighbourhood that he was acquainted with would certainly not be equal to it” (*IG* 11<sup>th</sup> July 1891). Another inhibiting factor may have been that to get the right person for the job would have involved a fee. Cudworth added that at the least, there should be someone overseeing all the day-to-day building work excavations – a job that Jonathan Hainsworth had done a few years before, through personal interest. There is no evidence that anyone agreed to take on this role. When Brook Street was extended 1904-5, cutting right through the east side of the fort, the *Gazette* contained only two discovery reports. Despite all the discussion of a systematic investigation, it was not until 1919-1921 that the YAS conducted an excavation at the Castle Hill site.

## 9.4 The Role of Museums

Throughout the eighteenth century collections of antiquities were amassed by the gentry for private enjoyment with the result that treasures were scattered through every English country house and consequently hidden from public view (MacGregor 1997, 9). Most private collections were dispersed at the owner's death, and York had many such collections. The Roman objects gathered by Martin Lister ended up in the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford (Orange 1981, 6). Ralph Thoresby's collection was sold in London in 1764. John Burton's Roman artefacts were long ago dispersed and lost (RCHME 1962, xxxix-xi). One of the key reasons to establish a museum, therefore, was to be a repository for artefacts to counteract the risk of dispersion.

During the infancy of the Yorkshire Museum, when news was spreading of its existence and its purpose, William Hargrove's opinion was clear; the museum was the right place to deposit finds. "Mr. Knowlson immediately presented two of the urns to the Yorkshire Philosophical Society..." (YH 10<sup>th</sup> May 1823). Hargrove approved of these actions and by naming him, presented Knowlson as an honourable example to others (although ironically Hargrove continued to amass his personal collection until 1846). In these early years, the Yorkshire Museum needed to build trust. The citizens of York and private collectors had to believe that the Museum was a suitable repository for artefacts. They gained public confidence partly through the support and encouragement offered by the *Herald*, who reported extensively on the laying of the foundation stone of the new museum building (YH 27<sup>th</sup> October 1827) and the opening ceremony (YH 6<sup>th</sup> February 1830). The newspaper also gave a nudge when necessary. William Wallace Hargrove felt obliged to comment, for example, when the statue and altars were found in St. Mary's Convent, York,

"The Philosophical Society is the proper custodian of all these relics of the past, and private individuals and public bodies cannot do better than hand them over to it for careful preservation and exhibition" (YH 8<sup>th</sup> December 1880).

Without a planned excavation, the Museum was largely reliant on the public keeping them informed of new discoveries. Canon Raine reminded the *Herald* readers of the relationship between the Museum and the York people;

“Our whole museum is an example of sacrifice for the public good...It is the labour and co-operation of not one but of all, that does it. The Yorkshire Philosophical Society has experienced for nearly sixty years the generous kindness of the people of York” (YH 8<sup>th</sup> December 1880).

In Ilkley, many individuals realised that Roman archaeology was being disturbed with the town’s expansion and that artefacts were being lost. Early in this process the Rev. Dr Collyer wrote from Chicago, remembering how thirty years ago, a Roman coin had gone to Middleton Lodge without him even seeing it and admonishing the Ilkley people that,

“Until you can make a local museum in which these antiquities would be cared for all time, you can, I fear, show no good reason why you should have them. The Middleton family is the safest conservator until that is done” (IG 30<sup>th</sup> January 1868).

Despite this warning, the subject was only aired briefly after Robinson’s Urns in 1874 and it was not until the Rose and Crown tombstone in 1884 that the matter was aired again. Ilkley resident George Clarkson wrote,

“Is it not desirable to form some association to at once gather together the various relics that have been found? and by placing them together in some temporary building, until some suitable premises be built, this would form the nucleus of a museum” (13<sup>th</sup> December 1884)

A further spur to action must have been the publication of the seminal work *Ilkley: ancient and modern* the following year. Whilst compiling the research for the book, Mr. Horsfall Turner wrote in *Notes and Queries* (1880, 149) asking any readers who may have purchased Roman and other remains, to favour him with a description. The eventual text of the book contained many examples of

'wandering' items: a tombstone made its way to the vicar's house in Bolton Abbey; a quern went to the BHAS; a Samian cup went to Longfellow, the poet (1885, 27-32). Perhaps seeing the losses in black and white was the encouragement that people needed. The Rev. William Boyd, for example, returned the aforementioned tombstone (*IG* May 15th 1886). These finds were just the ones that could be remembered. Many more probably left without anyone's knowledge. Reflecting later on these years, Cudworth lamented that,

“Years ago quantities of Roman coins were turned up in the parish church-yard whenever graves were dug; and it is no exaggeration to assert that cartloads of Samian ware and other varieties of Roman pottery have from time to time been thrown up wherever excavations have been made. Unfortunately many of these relics have been dispersed and lost to Ilkley, chiefly owing to the lack of archaeological interest there, and in a measure to the fact that no museum or other safe repository existed in Ilkley...” (1898, 218).

It took a further seven years from the publication of *Ilkley: ancient and modern* to make the museum a reality. The press helped in two ways: firstly by keeping the project fresh in the public's mind when it seemed to be faltering (such as *IFP* 25<sup>th</sup> November 1887, 11<sup>th</sup> September 1891; *IG* 7<sup>th</sup> September 1889), and also by naming donors to the museum, which encouraged more people to do the same.

The discrepancy in date between the establishment of the York and Ilkley museums had major consequences for the development of their collections. The YPS had the drive and the wherewithal to establish a museum within months of their inaugural meeting in 1823, before the major growth in the city, allowing the museum to benefit from the finds it generated. By contrast, it took years for Ilkley's plans to come to fruition, with a museum finally opening at the other end of the century, in 1892 - about thirty years too late. By then, the area over the fort and vicus had been developed and many items were probably lost.

Once established, it was not sufficient for a collection to look attractive or be a source of curiosity; it had to aid the advancement of knowledge. The curators at the Yorkshire Museum believed that the value of artefacts increased when

placed in a museum “beside objects of a similar kind, by comparison with which their true nature may be illustrated” (YH 7<sup>th</sup> October 1865). A few years later Canon Raine added,

“By themselves, such objects lose half their value; when associated with others we begin to see what Eboracum must have been like...” (YH 8<sup>th</sup> December 1880).

In other words, more meaning and understanding could be gained when artefacts were brought together, as MacGregor reiterates;

“The coalescing of privately formed antiquarian collections into publicly administered museums was an essential step in their evolution into mature and useful archaeological tools” (1997, 17).

The idea that a museum should be educational can be found in both the York and Ilkley press. The curator of the Yorkshire Museum explained that,

“It was their duty not only to gathering interesting objects, but there must be instruction more or less formularised upon these collections...At present a committee was sitting which would, he hoped, offer to the citizens of York more educational advantages in connection with the Museum than they had hitherto enjoyed” (YH 8<sup>th</sup> February 1888).

Similarly, Dr. Carter wrote to the *Ilkley Gazette*,

“It is hoped that the forthcoming museum will not be a place of interest only. We desire that it should obtain something more; that it should become an ‘educational’ centre...a place worth going to see; where a profitable afternoon or evening may be passed, and where something new in the way of knowledge and information may be acquired” (16<sup>th</sup> April 1892).

These aspirations extended to include the working classes. The YPS’s offer of free admission on the Whitsun holiday was favourably reported in the *Herald* every year,

“From ten till four o’clock, the grounds and the Museum were besieged, possessed, and praised, and thus did the society endeavour to educate the public mind” (*YH* 2<sup>nd</sup> June 1855).

YPS proceedings show they genuinely believed it was beneficial for the citizens of York;

“The more the public, and what they would call the lower classes, were admitted into places of this kind, the better for the spread of knowledge (Applause)” (*YH* 7<sup>th</sup> February 1883).

Similarly, in Ilkley, Dr. Carter chose the *Gazette* to advertise their intentions;

“The committee desire, all being well, that the museum shall be thrown open on two evenings a week free of charge, so that the working classes may fully participate in its use and benefit” (*IG* 16<sup>th</sup> April 1892).

The museums in both York and Ilkley, therefore, used the press to help achieve their aim of being educational and inclusive.

During the nineteenth century local, regional and national museums appeared in Britain. Newspaper reports highlight where the York and Ilkley museums felt they fitted into this picture. At the inaugural BAAS meeting in York, Lord Milton emphasised that the YPS

“...had done much towards advancing the interests of science and he had no doubt the proceedings of the present meeting would prove that science and the means of science was not confined to the Metropolis” (*YH* 1<sup>st</sup> October 1831).

In other words, not everything of importance happened in London. The YPS found that their Museum brought visitors to the city;

“The Hospitium has been visited by several of our most distinguished antiquarians, who have unanimously expressed their admiration of the collection it contains and have pronounced it to be the most curious and valuable collection of local antiquities in the kingdom” (*YH* 10<sup>th</sup> February 1849).

The YPS were especially proud of the Roman artefacts;

“The collection of objects illustrative of Roman life preserved in the Museum, is now much larger than that from any one place in the kingdom” (*YH* 3<sup>rd</sup> February 1875).

“On the collection of pottery in that Museum, [Canon Raine] stated that it contained the most valuable collection of Roman pottery of any museum in the country” (*YH* 10<sup>th</sup> January 1877).

The Yorkshire Museum saw itself as one of the leading provincial museums and these sentiments were shared with the public through the *Herald* reporting.

Although the Museum presented itself as an establishment for the county, this did not preclude the existence of local museums;

“It might be invidious to urge the claims of our own as a county museum against those of local institutions of the same kind; but where no such repository exists...it is greatly to be desired that they should be placed under the guardianship of a society by which they will be valued and preserved” (*YH* 7<sup>th</sup> October 1865).

The Yorkshire Museum was willing to step in where needed. One of the YPS’s arguments against the treasure trove law was that once an artefact was removed from its locality “the interest and instruction which archaeological objects are calculated to furnish will be greatly impaired” (*YH* 10<sup>th</sup> November 1860). Imagine, the YPS memorial continued, the current excavations at Wroxeter, towards which local people have liberally subscribed, if the ruins remained whilst the moveable antiquities were transported to a metropolitan museum.

“The Crown does not need to interfere because the people of England are not indifferent to their past or the objects of antiquity and in fact take a pride in preserving and exhibiting them” (*ibid.*)

As the older, more experienced establishment, the Yorkshire Museum presented itself as a centre of authority on archaeological (and other scientific) matters and it has already been shown in chapter 6 that Cudworth sought their

advice when dealing with the unusual triple vase. The way in which the Yorkshire Museum was organised and the artefacts displayed, was inspirational - a role model for smaller town concerns. Cudworth advised that the Ilkley objects must be classified and the arrangement must be done,

“On the most modern basis and [he] would direct them to the museum in the grounds of the Philosophical Society at York under Canon Raine (Applause). He did not know that in any museum he had visited there was a better model to set before them” (*IG* 11<sup>th</sup> July 1891).

At the outset, local museums' main concern was to gather as many objects as possible and represent their locality. A request for donations, however, could result in any number of strange artefacts being handed in. The Yorkshire Naturalists' Union warned that local museums had to play to their strengths, by maintaining a focused remit.

“Such a meeting should encourage...the formation of museums illustrative of the features of particular localities - a principle upon which local museums should chiefly be based, and which was much preferable to many miniature British Museums scattered over the country” (*YH* 11<sup>th</sup> June 1878).

It was hoped that the Ilkley museum would be,

“...a museum in which all the antiquities found in Ilkley might be preserved - a depository to which future generations might contribute; and one which would certainly prove a great source of attraction to thousands of visitors to Ilkley” (*IG* 14<sup>th</sup> October 1887).

Cudworth reiterated the benefit for Ilkley of possessing a museum;

“It would add to its attractiveness, and would give them what he did not think they had at present, a place which they could call a public institution” (*IG* 11<sup>th</sup> July 1891).

Although the Ilkley Museum did hold many Roman and pre-historic artefacts found locally, it also ended up two stuffed lions cubs and clubs and spears from Zulu-land (Hall 1910, 10-11).

For the committee of the YPS it seemed obvious that they should collect local artefacts from the city and the county, but the remit for the British Museum was not so clear. Donations of British artefacts were either refused or indefinitely stalled. In 1837 Lords Prudhoe and Stanhope offered donations if there was an appropriate 'British' room to house them. When Prudhoe enquired in 1850 as to progress, he was informed that although a room was nearly ready, more staff were needed to catalogue and display the artefacts (Caygill 1997a, 58). Despite the appointment of Augustus Wollaston Franks in 1851 (who believed that British antiquities were worth acquiring), the purse holders were the Trustees of the Museum who did not hold the same opinion. In 1853 four attempts were made to persuade them to acquire a collection of fully documented Anglo-Saxon artefacts, from 800 graves in Kent, discovered by the Rev. Bryan Fausett. The purchase was supported by the Keeper of Antiquities, the AI and the SoA, and another antiquarian W.M. Wiley, offered to freely donate his collection if the sale went through. The Trustees however, declined and the collection was only saved when businessman Joseph Mayer stepped in and eventually gave it to the Liverpool Corporation (Caygill 1997b, 166-67).

In 1856 a catalogue of the collection was published, *Inventorium Sepulchralis*, and the *York Herald* took this opportunity to recall the whole story for its readers. Its scathing opinion of the Trustees was clear;

“The Trustees resolved that the nation should not possess ‘a most extraordinary collection of the rarest monuments, which is, in every point of view, truly valuable’ ” (YH 20<sup>th</sup> September 1856).

The *Herald* recommended that in the future board members were chosen with more care;

“To have men with intelligence, equal to the requirements of so important a position - viz., gentlemen of general knowledge, and particularly well versed in Antiquarian lore” (ibid.).

The *Herald* also printed some of Roach Smith's introduction to the volume, where he complained that,

"The British Government, or rather its agents in the British Museum, are far more disposed to secure the relics of foreign climes than those of our own" (ibid.).

This was not the first time that Roach Smith had presented this argument. In his *Collectanea Antiqua* the government and the Museum were both criticised;

"The Government has not yet been awakened to a sense of the importance of our national antiquities...with resources beyond those of any state in Europe [it] is behind all in the appreciation of its valuable national monuments" (Roach Smith 1848, vii).

Of the British Museum he said,

"There was not to be found a single room in the establishment devoted to British antiquities...Even presents of national antiquities seem reluctantly received and sparingly acknowledged" (ibid., 171).

He explained how he had encouraged the owner of two Roman tessellated pavements discovered in London to give them to the Museum, but seven years later, these donations were not even labelled with the donor's name (ibid, 171 fn.)

1856 was also the year that Roach Smith offered his 'Museum of London Antiquities' to the British Museum. It was the culmination of twenty years of rescue archaeology and included 5000 pieces, many of which were Roman. The value of the collection was set by Sotherbys at £3,000 which the Trustees rejected. Roach Smith dropped the price twice in his desire to keep the collection together, but the Trustees brought in their own evaluator who considerably lowered the price. The *Herald* included a report from the *Leicester Chronicle* which stated,

"There seems to be some double-dealing and shuffling somewhere...we are induced to believe that our public institutions are

grossly mis-managed, while the public trusts are shamefully slighted” (YH 29<sup>th</sup> March 1856).

At the end of this report, a personal message from the Hargroves appeared;

“[Our own opinion is that the amount in dispute might soon be settled, if both parties would agree to refer the decision of the price to half a dozen intelligent antiquaries - EDS. of Y.H.]” (ibid.).

As in the Faussett report, the *Herald* placed its trust in antiquarians to make the right decision.

Eventually a figure of £2,000 was settled upon. The *Herald* had used their influence and circulation to campaign for a favourable result;

“Our readers will remember that we have on more than one occasion alluded to the...London Antiquities, with a view of impressing upon the nation the desirableness and importance of accepting that gentleman’s offer” (YH 3<sup>rd</sup> May 1856).

The *Herald* was obviously pleased at the outcome;

“We congratulate the nation on this result - we congratulate Mr. Smith on the pleasure he must feel in having...accomplished for national antiquities that which no other antiquary has ever succeeded in doing” (ibid.).

The *Herald*’s support, partly due to William Hargrove’s friendship with Roach Smith, must also have been a genuine conviction that national antiquities were important and should be preserved. Hargrove knew that through their reporting the issue would be brought to a wider and potentially influential audience.

## 9.5 The Roman Impact on Britain: a military or domestic interpretation?

Considering the evidence that was available to antiquarians in 1800, it is not surprising that Roman Britain was seen as a military province. The classical texts, the military camps and inscriptions all pointed to this interpretation. One aspect of this was Roman roads, still traceable in many locations and accompanied by the Itineraries, which tantalisingly offered routes and stations. Roman roads were discussed in the York and Ilkley press on many occasions across the century. They were a popular topic to include in lectures. Wellbeloved, for example, was very thorough, describing the roads leading to York, how roads were made and by whom, why and how the Romans used the roads, who paid for them and how antiquarians use the Itineraries to locate stations. The subject stretched for eight paragraphs (YH 23<sup>rd</sup> January 1841). All the lectures delivered in Ilkley also discussed Roman roads, as they provided context, but also because they elevated the status of Olicana;

“From the convergence of these Roman highways upon its borders, Ilkley must have been and undoubtedly was, a place of considerable importance during the Roman occupation of Britain” (IG 14<sup>th</sup> October 1887).

New Roman road discoveries in both Ilkley (e.g. on The Grove) and in York (Bootham) show that even in the last decades of the century, there was still much to learn about this subject. Newspaper evidence reveals that it was not just antiquarians who were interested. There are ten ‘Notes and Queries’ in the 1890s specifically about Roman roads and numerous passing mentions to them within others. One query hints at their popularity;

“(2777) WATLING STREET References to this famous Roman road are constantly made in everyday literature under some guise or other. I should be obliged by any particulars relating to it - D.L. (York)” (YH 24<sup>th</sup> November 1894).

In the ‘New Books’ feature of the *Herald*, an article on Roman roads by Cole in the *Transactions of the East Riding Antiquarian Society* was recommended

(28<sup>th</sup> December 1899). This is not what you would expect in a 1d daily paper that circulated amongst a diverse readership. It suggests that Roman roads had a wide appeal.

The shift in emphasis from a purely military interpretation of Roman Britain was a gradual process that can be traced in the newspaper reporting. Discoveries from Herculaneum and Pompeii, which revealed a civilian Roman lifestyle, were influential. They enabled antiquarians to compare finds from British sites and offered a possible new interpretation (Hoselitz 2007, 174-75). Samuel Lysons, for example, after excavating a villa at Bignor stated that,

“Many of the ornaments and general style of the mosaic work bear a striking resemblance to those of the pavements discovered at Pompeii” (Lysons 1815, 36).

The pigments used on the wall paintings at Bignor were also noted as being similar to those used in houses at Pompeii and Herculaneum. These links with a continental site enabled Lysons “to situate the British remains within a European classical context” (Scott 2013a, 11). Early nineteenth-century reports in the *Herald* are often ambiguous. An article on a discovery near Gloucester, for example, stated,

“Last week four more apartments were discovered; in one of which is a very curious tessellated pavement...the walls of one of the apartments and also the passages are painted in fresco” (*YH* 14<sup>th</sup> March 1818).

This clearly reads like a villa description (and in fact was the villa at Great Witcombe, also excavated by Lysons), but no interpretation was offered. More confusing was an article with the headline “Roman Military Station” which went on to describe a villa at Haceby, near Grantham, with three apartments paved with tesserae and walls of fine cement painted in various colours (*YH* 29<sup>th</sup> August 1818). Sweet has noted that many sites were referred to as ‘stations’ without distinguishing between military and civilian remains (2004, 181) and the *Herald* confirms this.

By the mid-century however, the distinction between military and domestic was clearer. In a series of local and national discoveries during the 1850s there

was no doubt in the *Herald* reporting that the hypocausts, stucco and the tessellated pavements were the remains of villas. The acceptance of a domestic side to life in Roman Britain was also due to Theodore Mommsen's work, particularly Volume 5 of his *Römische Geschichte*, translated into English in 1886. It enabled Britain to be seen in a wider imperial context by focusing on the similarities of the various western provinces. This demonstrated to antiquarians that there was more to the Roman Empire than simply military occupation (Freeman 1997, 31). Excavations at Wroxeter (YH 13<sup>th</sup> September 1859) and Silchester (YH 2<sup>nd</sup> January 1891) confirmed there had been thriving urban life in Roman Britain. Hingley has said that it was the architectural remains found in town and villa excavations that "enabled antiquaries to recognize similarities between the Roman culture of southern Britain and that of the Mediterranean" (2008b, 13).

Further reports from Pompeii during the 1880s encouraged an interest in Roman domestic lives (e.g. YH 1<sup>st</sup> June 1880; 24<sup>th</sup> February 1881; 13<sup>th</sup> September 1882). Canon Raine delivered lectures on "Roman Children" (YH 15<sup>th</sup> April 1893) and "Life of a Roman Lady" (YH 9<sup>th</sup> March 1895) both illustrated by artefacts from the Yorkshire Museum. These topics, which would have seemed strange to an audience earlier in the century, were headlines in the *Herald*. By the 1890s, the word 'Pompeii' was being used by 'Notes and Queries' to conjure an image of Roman town life in Britain, with one query entitled "A Northern Pompeii" (16<sup>th</sup> June 1894) and another "A Yorkshire Pompeii" (23<sup>rd</sup> March 1895). The term was not used solely by antiquarians; it had been adopted into the public's imagination.

York had always been known as a military station by historical writers, but as Wellbeloved pointed out, once the roads and forts were established for the subjugation of the Brigantes, in the succeeding winter Agricola "endeavoured to cultivate the arts of peace, encouraged the building of temples and dwelling houses" (YH 12<sup>th</sup> December 1840). Wellbeloved was expecting there to be domestic buildings somewhere in York. A bath complex had already been discovered under the railway station (1839) and he used Pompeii to explain the series of remains found;

“An interesting painting discovered in the baths of Titus, exhibited the course of baths, through which the luxurious Romans in the times of the Emperors, if not daily, frequently went” (YH 26<sup>th</sup> December 1840).

One tessellated pavement had been discovered near Micklegate Bar (1814). There seems to have been a consensus between Hargrove and Wellbeloved as to where mosaics would be situated on a Roman site. After a discovery at Aldborough (Isurium) Hargrove quoted the antiquarian Roger Gale;

“The tessellated pavements were the floors of the banqueting-houses, or of the grand apartments, chief rooms, or baths in the private houses of the more affluent of the Romans” (YH 5<sup>th</sup> May 1832).

In his 1840 lecture, Wellbeloved also agreed with Gale. Mosaics were,

“Not as some had supposed, bottoms only for the general’s pavilion in camp. None of those found in England have been discovered within the limits of a camp; it is therefore probable they belonged to domestic edifices” (YH 26<sup>th</sup> December 1840).

The location of subsequent mosaic discoveries in York, outside of the fort area, justified this view.

Wellbeloved was correct in his prediction; domestic life in York did eventually reveal itself although artefacts from York’s military history also continued to surface. Rev. Kenrick reminded his YPS audience that Eboracum was more than merely a military station;

“It was probably...after the whole Brigantian region had been rendered secure by Hadrian’s wall that York became the abode of a considerable civil population, though without ceasing to be the chief military station in the north of Britain” (YH 10<sup>th</sup> May 1856).

This idea of a dual identity for York persisted throughout the century. G.T. Clark, in his paper on “The Defences of York” (1874) stated that,

“York became rapidly a great military and commercial city...the fortress, or military part of the Roman city, was confined to the left bank

of river, but the suburbs crossed the Ouse, and extended widely to the south-west, as well as to the north" (*YH* 20<sup>th</sup> November 1886).

In 1895 Mr. F. Haverfield, who had the benefit of an increasing body of evidence, delivered a paper "Roman Yorkshire" to the AI at Scarborough, in which he distinguished between the Roman settlements in the south (Silchester, Leicester, Canterbury and London) where "civil life predominated, for there the Romans had set up their recognised form of municipal constitution" and the northern York and Aldborough which "must be regarded as merely towns in which the civil elements necessarily went with the military life found there" (*YH* 18<sup>th</sup> July 1895). Newspaper reporting, however, would suggest that northern antiquarians were just as willing to focus on the civilian aspects of life as their southern counterparts. In a lecture by the Very Rev. Dean of York, for example, he gave,

"...a graphic description of the domestic life of the Roman occupants of the city, quoting Lytton's 'Last Days of Pompeii' as affording some glimpse of the inner life of the people" (*YH* 13<sup>th</sup> February 1895).

By focusing on architectural evidence found in York and comparing with Pompeii, the Dean was drawing parallels between Eboracum and the Roman Mediterranean.

For the majority of the nineteenth century Ilkley was first and foremost a fort. The historian Whitaker noted that traces of the Roman town could be seen in fields to the south of Church Street (1773, 196), but his observations were shelved until being quoted in Collyer and Turner (1885, 21). It was not until 1891 that the general public read in the press that Cudworth believed there was more to Olicana than the fort. He brought to his lecture a map illustrating the major find spots, which highlighted the existence of a civilian settlement. Cudworth did note, however, that unlike at York and Aldborough, "Very few articles peculiar to the adornment of ladies had been found, such as brooches, rings, bracelets, fibula etc." (*IFP* 15<sup>th</sup> May 1891). From that point onwards, Cudworth emphasised a more domestic interpretation. He explained that,

“The Roman town of Olicana extended on three sides of the station, namely on the east, west and south, was amply demonstrated by the quantities of Roman remains...which had been unearthed in these directions” (*JG* 19<sup>th</sup> March 1898).

Archaeology had proved the existence of a vicus, as well as a fort but it was through the newspapers that the population of Ilkley were made aware of their own historic landscape.

## 9.6 The Bringers of Civilisation

Hingley (2000) discusses how writers between 1860 and 1930 thought that through the process of conquest, the Romans introduced civilisation to Britain. There were only two mentions of this concept in the *Herald* before this date. At the Royal Institute of British Architects, Mr. Wyatt delivered a paper on tessellated pavements,

“Taking for his basis the generally admitted axiom that the arts of architecture and embellishment went hand in hand with the civilisation of a nation, he proceeded to trace the progress of mosaic art” (*YH* 13<sup>th</sup> November 1847).

The second was a passing mention in a YPS lecture to the “civilising influence of Rome” (*YH* 7<sup>th</sup> December 1850). Generally, therefore, discussion of the Romans as ‘the bringers of civilisation’ within the newspapers followed the same timeframe covered by Hingley.

The subject was largely reported in the *Herald* through lectures. For example, the Rev. Canon Robinson presenting to YPS members and family mentioned that,

“Three centuries of Roman occupancy were sufficient to change Britain from a barbarous to what they might call a civilised country. He alluded to the efforts of Agricola and others to civilise the people, the result of which was flourishing cities and municipalities connected by excellent roads, and handsome and spacious villas” (*YH* 5<sup>th</sup> April 1862).

Mr. J.S. Rowntree speaking to the York Fraternal Association said,

“The Romans taught our British forefathers the use of the bath, regarding it as a civilising agency” (*YH* 3<sup>rd</sup> February 1875).

The Very Rev. Dean of York in a lecture for the Church Institute stated that the Museum was full of items,

“...many of them of exceeding beauty...On every hand there were tokens of that mighty civilisation which the Romans seemed to have

reproduced wherever and in whatever climate they might be placed” (YH 13<sup>th</sup> February 1895).

These examples show that the idea of the Romans bringing civilisation persisted to the end of the century. The lectures were delivered to a variety of audiences; not just learned gentlemen, but to middle-class professionals and their families, church goers and working-class people.

In 1838-43 Sven Nilsson, Professor of Zoology at Lund, published a work, later translated by Lubbock, *Primitive Inhabitants of Scandinavia* in which he argued that prehistory showed the gradual evolution of man and his works (1868, lvii) and he arrived at a classification of man in four stages of development: the savage; the herdsman; the agriculturalist and civilisation. If the Romans represented the latter, the native Britons were seen as one of the earlier stages and there is consensus in both the York and Ilkley press that they needed civilising. This impression was encapsulated in the advert for a new book in which the labels ‘Painted Briton’ and ‘Conquering Roman’ are used (YH 21<sup>st</sup> April 1860). Rev. Kenrick also summarised the general opinion;

“The Brigantes were a powerful and warlike race, but except in the immediate neighbourhood of the Roman stations their civilisation was late and imperfect” (YH 6<sup>th</sup> October 1866).

Ilkley was well suited for comments on ‘civilisation’ because it had both a prehistoric and a Roman past. All three of Cudworth’s lectures mentioned how Ilkley was once an ancient Brigantian settlement, with cup and ring stones, stone circles and dwellings, flint arrow heads and stone implements. The view of John Holmes seems typical. He described the native Britons as “conquered barbarous people” (LM 12<sup>th</sup> September 1874), but by contrast wrote,

“The Romans were a remarkable people: they conquered and colonised, and improved in art and civilisation wherever they conquered. The evidences of these facts are to be yet found in...towers and temples, castles and camps, pottery and coins...indications of their skill, industry and progress in both art and sociology” (IG 23rd Oct 1886).

The *Free Press* in their 'Whispers' columns held a similar view;

"Roman legions peopled the hills, built fortresses and roads, and held aloft the first torch of civilized refinement which ever illuminated the hills and dales of Britain" (*IFP* 23rd Oct 1891).

In stages reminiscent of Nilsson and with the backing of the concept of 'Social Darwinism' the Victorians believed that native cultures were at the bottom of the evolutionary scale whilst they were at the opposite, civilised end. These ideas were reflected in the press. Earl Russell lectured that,

"It was evident that Barbarian races must give way before the more civilised...The task of civilising Africa would not be a useless sacrifice, but that light was still to shine in that part of the world" (*YH* 19<sup>th</sup> November 1864).

Peoples recently discovered in the course of expanding the British Empire appeared to confirm these ideas (Freeman 2007, 55). Holmes likened them to the native Britons; "There is...much similarity between the Briton of Caesar and the New Zealander as recently known" (*LM* 12<sup>th</sup> September 1874). Whilst describing a flint scraper found at Ilkley he said,

"Its significance can scarcely be overrated as indicative of use, and the same stage of life and barbarism...still among the natives of America, Africa and the South Sea Isles...They may have been used in later times, as we find such things still used in Australia and in other savage states, but they do not exist long side by side of civilisation and the higher arts" (*ibid.*)

It was this 'civilisation and higher arts' that the Romans had brought to Britain.

These ideas were not only promoted by politicians and antiquarians; they were evident in a lengthy commentary from the *Herald* editors, following the defeat of the Ashantee tribes;

“The latest facts of savage life continue to illustrate the earliest. The races which never reached a fixed civilisation...help us to understand the processes by which nations are made, and the forces are created which we have agreed to sum up in the word progressive” (YH 14<sup>th</sup> August 1874).

The report continued that the ‘tribal state’ could exist for a long time unless a foreign agent intervened - as the Romans did in Britain. Contemporary authors believed that the Romans had introduced civilisation and Christianity to Britain and instilled the imperial spirit (Hingley 2000, 4). They argued that Britain was the heir to Rome; the imperial torch had been inherited, improved upon and now it was the duty of Britain to civilise others (Hingley 2001, 152). This was a justification for empire and it was repeated in the press;

“We may...begin some of the higher processes of nation-making; not by giving our institutions to races as yet unfit to receive them, but by...preserving peace, by developing trade. We have the power to largely and wisely affect the whole character of tribal intercourse and to develop civilisation on the West Coast” (YH 14<sup>th</sup> August 1874).

There may have been a consensus amongst authors that the Romans brought civilisation to Britain, but exactly how they passed it on to the native population was not addressed until the twentieth century, when Francis Haverfield published “The Romanization of Britain” (1906). The term ‘Romano-British’ began to appear in the *Herald* from the late 1850s. In Prof. Phillips excavation report on Fley he noted the presence of “pottery of native, i.e., Romano-British make” (YH 5<sup>th</sup> December 1857). Rev. Kenrick mentioned in a paper to the YPS,

“A Roman cemetery was opened at Durnovaria (Dorchester) where along with other remains of the Romano-British times, were found several armlets, rings and beads” (YH 5<sup>th</sup> October 1859).

In both cases 'Romano-British' refers to the time when Britons were living under Roman rule. There was no hint that the native peoples had been changed in any way by the conquering Romans.

By contrast, the term 'Romanised-Briton' began to appear in the *York Herald* during the 1880s which subtly suggests that the population had been affected in some way by the Romans. A paper read during a YATA excursion to Helmsley considered,

"What was the practice of the Romanised-Britons, who inherited something of Roman arts and military rules, and might also well have derived from their Celtic forefathers a taste for works of earth, is not known" (*YH* 30<sup>th</sup> August 1881).

A report written by Mr. G.T. Clark on the city walls for the York Corporation also used the phrase;

"The Roman walls becoming partly, or altogether destroyed and buried in their own ruins, earthworks were thrown up by the very imperfectly Romanised British inhabitants" (*YH* 20<sup>th</sup> November 1886).

In both articles, the authors were referring to the period immediately after the Romans had left, when the population who had lived under their rule had to cope on their own. There was no discussion of how, or in what manner they had become 'Romanised'.

A piece in the Ilkley press hinted at the process;

"We may trace back, without dispute, the Norman, Saxon, Roman and even Celtic invasions...Each of these peoples brought with them their peculiar arts and institutions, and, as we may say, grafted these and themselves upon the preceding stock" (*LM* 4<sup>th</sup> May 1871).

Cudworth also touched on it by saying that the Romans brought practical skills and passed them on;

"The Romans...encouraged native manufacturers, and introduced new arts, among them the working of metal. They established foundries for

making iron...They also taught the natives the art of brickmaking" (*IFP* 14th Oct 1887).

In a more general statement he added,

"Evidences of that occupation existed...in the many proofs of the introduction of arts and luxuries of the Roman Empire, which tended to diffuse civilization to an otherwise primitive age" (*ibid.*).

Whether civilisation was being 'grafted', 'diffused' or 'taught', this is consistent with Hoselitz's study where the term 'Romanisation' was not used by any antiquarians although they believed that, by some process, Britons became Romans (2007, 32). They were not able to say how this happened, or what the implications were. It took Haverfield's work in the next century to provide a possible explanation.

The civilising of the native Britons by the Romans was generally seen in the newspapers as a good thing. There were only two negative views on this. The first was just a sentence by Prof. Phillips to the YPS in which he fleetingly mentioned "the civilising but enslaving and enervating influence of Rome" (*YH* 7<sup>th</sup> December 1850). The second was a more in-depth criticism by the Rev. Canon Robinson in a lecture to the YPS.

"She civilised not to elevate but to subdue; hence one result of Roman civilisation was to destroy self-dependence. They lost the will and the power to think and act for themselves. They received everything without inquiry from their conquerors and they could neither vindicate their own right nor avenge their own wrongs" (*YH* 5<sup>th</sup> April 1862).

Generally, therefore, the readers of the York and Ilkley press would read about the civilising mission of the Romans as a positive experience. This may have made it easier for politicians to justify the contemporary objectives of the British Empire in civilising other nations.

## Victorians Do It Better...

Articles in the *York Herald* demonstrate that the Romans were often the standard against which contemporary British society was comparing itself. On most occasions there was a self-belief and confidence that although they have much in common, the Victorians were the superior of the two. Dr. Murray, speaking to the Malton Mechanics Institute pointed to the splendour, conquests and civilisation of Rome but,

“In all their arts, and sciences, and refinements, they had no institutions like the present, for raising and enlightening the lower orders of the people” (*YH* 17<sup>th</sup> April 1841).

In a similar vein, a Mr. Dunning, agent to her Majesty’s Commissioners for the Great Exhibition, opened a meeting in Scarborough town hall by considering the “senseless and cruel exhibitions of the past...the gladiatorial conflicts of the Roman amphitheatre” before passing onto “the proposed exhibition of 1851, as a proof of the noble civilisation to which we are attaining” (*YH* 22<sup>nd</sup> June 1850). During a lecture delivered for the wives and children of soldiers in India, the Rev. Frank Sugden asked,

“Who could have imagined that the Britons should one-day rise to their present eminence, and that the empire of Rome should be nothing as compared with the empire of Britain” (*YH* 31<sup>st</sup> October 1857).

The *Herald* editors also praised Victorian achievements. When the railway between Leeds and Dewsbury, including a twenty-three arch viaduct, was near completion the *Herald* commented,

“If the Roman Goddess Verbeia...could now look down upon her favourite stream, she would be ready to exclaim- ‘What were the *Roman roads* of my time and so much celebrated for two and twenty centuries afterwards, compared with the *Railroads* of the present age and nation!’” (*YH* 15<sup>th</sup> January 1848).

The Victorians could see in themselves the energy and enterprise which characterised the Roman period, but they had one big advantage as Rev. H.V. Palmer pointed out to the York Institute. The present day was preferable, “influenced and guided as it was by the Spirit of Christianity which was unknown to our pagan ancestors” (YH 25<sup>th</sup> October 1856). From the mid-century onwards the *Herald* reported on various men of religion using the Romans as their benchmark. The Archbishop of York found in modern Christian society,

“The tender care of untaught infants, who once would have been left untaught, a care for the lives of the sick, whom the Greek and Roman would have abandoned to the course of fate” (YH 22<sup>nd</sup> May 1883).

The Dean of York, on taking a collection for St. Stephen’s Orphanage, reminded the congregation of how the Romans treated their children;

“The practice of exposure, child-murder, &c. went on and increased...stimulated and developed by the civilisation and cultivation of that intellectual, sensual and immoral age” (YH 10<sup>th</sup> June 1889).

He explained that Christianity eradicated those evils. The Bishop of Ripon conceded that the Romans had prepared the way for Christianity by building roads and bringing the known world under its military rule. The British Empire was playing a similar role with “vast tracts of country opened up by the iron line and by the power of enterprise” (YH 17<sup>th</sup> September 1890), but this time ensuring that Christianity followed in the footsteps of commerce.

In all these examples Victorian superiority was extolled, largely to audiences of ordinary working and middle-class people. The *Herald* then carried this message even further to its readership.

## **The Fall**

Although the Victorians were confident of their superiority they were aware that the Romans could also provide a warning from history. Gibbon’s *History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire* had been published in 1776-88, but its

influence stretched well beyond. Hingley discusses how ‘the fall’ was used by authors, academics and politicians in the late Victorian and Edwardian period, when patriotic fervour was at its height, concealing underlying anxieties about the economy, the disastrous Boer War and the decline of Britain’s international standing (2000, 29-30). Articles from the *Herald* reveal, however, that the analogy was used much earlier in the nineteenth century and it was not just by these groups of people. For example, a letter to the *Herald* by Edward Collinson of Bradford, stated that Rome was at its greatest when she “rendered her name synonymous with all that was great in intellect and splendid in genius” and fell “when she forgot her knowledge, and began gradually to fall back upon that barbarism from which she had so gloriously emerged!” (YH 20<sup>th</sup> March 1841). Collinson’s moral was:

“Let the senators of Britain take a lesson from this acknowledged cause of...Roman greatness and degradation; and commence a process of popular education which shall raise the mind of England to an height it has not yet reached” (ibid.).

A lecture given to the Young Farmers’ Club used the Romans to argue in favour of protectionism.

“Instance a Roman nation which was wealthy, and her inhabitants valiant and wise, until some of her foolish senators broke down her agricultural protective rights, giving the foreign competitors an equal right in the Roman markets” (YH 12<sup>th</sup> January 1850).

Certain aspects of the fall were chosen by individuals to prove a point in contemporary society.

There were, of course, articles in which politicians use the Romans for their own purposes. Earl Russell in an address at the University of Aberdeen,

“...entered at some length into a consideration of the causes of the fall of the Roman Empire and attributed it to the corruption of the Government- corruption in morals and religion” (YH 19<sup>th</sup> November 1864).

He then added that,

“This country [had] that which he believed to be the best of the imperfect forms of Government which men can attain to (cheers)” (ibid.).

In a piece by W.E. Gladstone entitled “A Warning”, reprinted from the monthly periodical *The Nineteenth Century*, he reminded readers of what happened to the Roman Empire when “the lust of unmeasured territorial acquisition” went unchecked (YH 9<sup>th</sup> September 1878). England, he cautioned,

“...which has grown so great, may easily become little...through neglecting realities at home to amuse herself everywhere else in stalking phantoms; through putting again on her resources a strain like that of the great French war” (ibid.).

Vance has noted that, “Part of the value of the image of Rome for the British may well have lain in its flexibility and complexity” (1997, 236). Evidence from the *Herald* supports this view. Many factors sealed the fate of the Roman Empire and its complicated nature allowed people to use it to illustrate a variety of points. It was a pliable analogy. However, compared with all the glorification of the Roman Empire and the positive imagery it generated, ‘the fall’ featured relatively infrequently in the *York Herald* and it was not discussed in the Ilkley press at all.

## 10. Conclusion

In the summary in chapter eight, it was shown that the provincial press played a key role in disseminating Roman archaeological information during the nineteenth century; as chroniclers of new discoveries, as a communication tool for societies and as a conduit for transfer into journal publications. With the exception of excavation reports, the 'top-down' model of information dissemination, from expert to public, is not appropriate for archaeology in the nineteenth century. This research has shown that archaeological information was generated and transferred by labourers and the public, antiquarians, societies, correspondents, editors, reporters and journal staff. By examining the whole chain of information and considering the motivations and filtering at each stage, this study contributes to Hochadel's request for "a more complex picture of knowledge production" (2016, 139). It also reveals the bias of the information that was eventually published in journals. During this formative period, when archaeology was not institutionalised, individuals could exert considerable influence. Although there were Roman specialists (such as Charles Roach Smith) there were no 'big names' associated with Roman archaeology. Much of the work was done at local and county level and both case studies have highlighted those individuals who played a crucial role in selecting and disseminating archaeological knowledge, but whose contribution has been forgotten. By adapting keywords and sources, this research methodology could be replicated and afford insights into archaeological knowledge production in other locations.

The Roman content in the York and Ilkley press consisted of more than just discoveries. This research also aimed to examine wider themes apparent in the reports, including the perception of Roman archaeology by the public.

Newspapers provide a different perspective from traditional histories on the birth of archaeology and the fate of antiquarianism, because reporting was not dominated by famous names and institutions. Newspapers reveal how these subjects were presented to and accepted by the public. Just as in literature, humour was used to poke fun at antiquarians, for their wild conjecturing and ridiculous conclusions, and this continued into the 1890s in the small town

press. The arguments between antiquarians that played out in newspaper correspondence, however, reveal how passionate they felt about their pursuits. In the *York Herald* during the 1840s and 1850s there seems little to differentiate between antiquarianism and archaeology as the terms were used indiscriminately. Archaeologists' efforts to distance themselves from antiquarianism, to gain recognition and credibility, seem to be rewarded from the 1860s, when they were called upon as the 'experts' to pass judgement on discoveries, and when some individuals such as Canon Greenwell, gained 'celebrity' status. These distinctions were not clear in the Ilkley press at any point during the nineteenth century.

Searching for specific terminology within online newspapers can reveal trends over long periods of time. The word 'antiquarian' and its derivatives were consistently used through the century by the *York Herald*, with a big increase in the 1890s, fuelled by the appearance of the 'Notes and Queries' column. Although anonymous, the content of this feature suggests that much was supplied by antiquarians who used this as a platform to establish themselves as experts. In the Leeds and Bradford versions of 'Notes and Queries', contributors were more willing to reveal their real names, so it can be proved that this feature was seized upon by antiquarians as a means of communicating with each other and disseminating their knowledge to a wider audience. The success of this column shows that antiquarianism, as Momigliano (1990) and Schnapp (1997) suggested, continued to flourish rather than giving way to archaeology.

Newspaper reporting exposes the commercial priorities of archaeologists, which are absent in many other sources. The *York Herald* revealed how, with a lack of government money, archaeologists had to find alternative funding for excavations and to support their research. This could involve cultivating links with influential, wealthy individuals, evident in the press when a particular archaeologist was invited to excavate on an estate. Another possibility would be to establish a subscription campaign, and newspapers were a useful tool for promoting archaeology for this purpose. The *York Herald* in particular had both an elite readership as well as a large circulation to reach the wider public. Scott (2017) states that Charles Roach Smith gathered "networks of support" for his

work, and through his friendship with William Hargrove, he was able to use the *Herald* to advertise his publications, appeal for excavation funds and air his grievances over the government stance on archaeology.

Newspapers were a particularly suitable medium for the timely dissemination of excavation results. Finalised excavation reports could take months or years to complete and their appearance in a society journal would only be seen by members and subscribers. Reports in the *Herald* would reach a much wider audience. For those excavations funded by the public, interim reports in the newspaper were a way of giving feedback, revealing what had been found so far and hopefully encouraging further donations. The funding of Romano-British archaeology in this time period is an area that requires further investigation.

*Herald* readers could learn about more than one approach to archaeology. With so much barrow digging in the Yorkshire Wolds during the mid-nineteenth century, they would have been familiar with names such as Thomas Bateman and Canon Greenwell and learnt of the crowds that witnessed the spectacle, hoping to find bodies and maybe 'treasure'. By contrast, readers were also exposed to the approach of the YAC, who worked for no personal gain and whose interest in noting everything that was discovered, not just the highlights, was a forerunner for later archaeological methods. The *Herald* also highlighted the transition from the belief that anyone could 'have a go' at excavating, to landowners asking men with an archaeological reputation, earned through experience. In Ilkley, although there were several calls for excavation, from Shuttleworth and correspondents to the *Gazette*, there were no volunteers. This is perhaps not surprising, as excavations take time, money and knowledge. Even if a subscription could have been raised, Cudworth's visit to Silchester in 1891, confirmed in his mind that no-one locally had the expertise.

A lack of funding for British archaeology was symptomatic of the perception of the subject by the government and national institutions. The question over national antiquities at the British Museum is one example of the *Herald* bringing a national debate to the provinces. The Hargroves had obviously followed the story, recognised the historic value of Faussett's collection and Roach Smith's

'Museum of London Antiquities' and believed they deserved to be housed in the national museum. Their criticism of the membership of the Museum trustees and the process of evaluating collections is consistent with Roach Smith's arguments. The Hargroves believed that experienced antiquarians would do a far better job and they knew that through the *Herald's* circulation, their opinions would reach a wide, potentially influential, readership.

On a more local scale, it is possible through newspapers to trace the change in perception of York's antiquities by the Corporation; from their attempts to remove the walls and posterns through to co-operation with the YPS in removing buildings to enhance views of antiquities and handing over artefacts to the Yorkshire Museum. The press and its influential readers contributed to this change of heart and led to the realisation that history was an asset. In Ilkley, Shuttleworth knew this from being a young man and it shaped his business interests and the content of his newspaper.

Both York and Ilkley had a choice as to which history to promote. Newspapers provide possible explanations as to why their Roman history ascended. From the 1830s in York and the 1860s in Ilkley, the number, quality and variety of Roman finds that emerged and were frequently reported, reminded the public of their Roman past. A positive attitude towards the Romans was also promulgated by the press who expressed admiration for their feats of engineering in public health and infrastructure and in their methods of agriculture and military planning. Whilst the Medieval past was romantic and fashionable, it was Roman achievements that the Victorians could appreciate because they were facing similar issues. In Ilkley it was much harder to relate to a pre-historic past, especially as ancient peoples were seen as 'primitive races' in the early stages of their progression towards civilisation. Readers were encouraged to be proud of their Roman heritage; it formed part of their modern identity. A classical past was much more desirable and suitable for the tastes of visitors, and tourists were important to the economies of both York and Ilkley. For any location with multiple histories, a search of the local newspaper would enable a better understanding of why one history was preferred and promoted. For example, how did the York newspapers treat their

Medieval or Viking past? What role did the Ilkley press play in fostering an appreciation of pre-historic monuments?

Newspaper evidence shows that it was not just society leaders telling people to take note of their history. Ordinary middle and working-class people seemed genuinely interested: flocking to see new discoveries and artefacts on display; taking advantage of free entry to the Museum; attending lectures and excursions and using the railway network for heritage tourism. This was McLaughlin-Jenkin's (2003) 'low road' to science and it happened in abundance. In addition to this, people could read newspapers. Hargrove's insightful articles, along with the reporting of YPS activities exposed the York public to archaeological thinking from knowledgeable individuals, who themselves referenced experts from around the country. The Romans infiltrated everyday life with constant references to them in the press for a wide variety of reasons. Once 'Notes and Queries' began in 1888, there was the potential to read something about the Romans almost every week. Ilkley's reporting was more insular, but Cudworth's lectures in particular informed the public of their own history and an archaeological approach to the material past.

The interpretation of Romano-British archaeology, by editors and local societies, can be followed through newspaper reporting. One constant feature was Roman roads, which were of perpetual interest throughout the century, with antiquarians guided by the Itineraries and fuelled by new discoveries. Their frequent appearance in 'Notes and Queries' highlights their popular appeal. A more significant change can be seen in the move away from a strictly military interpretation of the Roman occupation of Britain. Early *Herald* articles were ambiguous. Villa discoveries were either labelled 'stations' or no interpretation was offered at all. By the 1850s, with information arriving from Pompeii and a growing body of local evidence, the *Herald* reported villa discoveries with more certainty. Later in the century, a combination of Mommsen's work, excavations of Roman towns in Wroxeter and Silchester, and further discoveries from Pompeii created a more complex interpretation of Roman Britain, with a mix of military, urban and rural civilian life. York itself maintained a dual identity. The military evidence was initially more obvious, but the civilian settlement gradually revealed itself. In the 1890s direct

comparisons were drawn between York and the Roman Mediterranean and Canon Raine was inspired to deliver lectures that focused on Roman civilian life. By then, the domestic side of Roman Britain had filtered to and been accepted by the public. Labels such as 'a Yorkshire Pompeii' immediately conjured an image of Roman urban life in Britain. The vicus at Ilkley had been mentioned in monographs (Whitaker 1773; Collyer and Turner 1885), but it took until 1891 before a shift in interpretation was brought to the public's attention. This was achieved through the press reporting of Cudworth's lectures and shows how important newspapers were as a source of information for the majority of the population.

The idea that the Romans brought civilisation to Britain was not confined to discussions amongst the intellectual elite. It was a popular concept shared with the public through lectures, which then appeared in the newspapers. There was general agreement in the York and Ilkley press that the native Britons needed civilising. They were described as 'barbarous' and 'painted' whereas the Romans brought refinements and the arts to Britain. In the *Herald*, the term 'Romano-British' appeared from the 1850s, meaning Britons living under Roman rule, but without suggesting they were affected by their conquerors. From the 1880s, however, 'Romanised-Briton' was used which implied that the native population became Roman in some way. The actual process was alluded to using words such as 'diffused' and 'grafted', but lacking any real explanation. Further research, extending into the early twentieth century and incorporating Haverfield's 1906 'Romanisation' article, could provide insights into the effects of this concept; whether it appeared in the newspapers and if it reached the public. By then archaeology was being accepted in academic circles. The presence of the 'university' as another 'player' in the flow of archaeological information is yet to be explored.

Newspaper reporting reveals how ideas of Empire were espoused not just by politicians, but by antiquarians and the newspaper editorial. They were brought up in lectures, public meetings and church groups and circulated widely through the press. Parallels were drawn between the ancient Britons and newly discovered tribes. Just as the Romans had been the agency bringing civilisation to the British, so now it was the Victorians duty to do the same for

those native cultures incorporated into the expanding British Empire. It was a justification for Empire, and the Victorians were going to improve on the Roman efforts by also spreading Christianity. With hindsight they could see the factors that had contributed to the downfall of the Roman Empire and newspaper reporting shows that it proved a useful analogy for various contemporary causes, from arguing in favour of education and protectionism, to choosing the best form of government.

This research has shown that newspapers offer a unique perspective on the history of archaeology. They allow for a more inclusive approach, highlighting the range of contributions to the subject and should be seen as essential source material. Newspapers played a fundamental role in disseminating archaeological information in the nineteenth century, during a time when archaeology was still setting its agendas and priorities. The relationship between archaeology and the public is of particular interest because they not only made the majority of discoveries and funded excavations, but were consumers of archaeological information. Newspapers, as the first mass-media, could mould public opinion, but also be a reflection of the public understanding of archaeology. The 'national' press may have reported on archaeology from abroad and championed national campaigns, but it was the provincial press who best served local Romano-British archaeology.

## Bibliography

Adam, A. (1791) *Roman Antiquities: or, an account of the manners and customs of the Romans*. Edinburgh: William Creech

Adams, W. (1903) *Memoirs of a Social Atom*, Volume 2. London: Hutchison

Addyman, P. (1981) 'Archaeology in York 1831-1981' in Feinstein, C.H. (ed.) *York 1831-1981: 150 years of scientific endeavour and social change*. York: Ebor Press, pp.53-87

Allen, J. Romilly (1879) The Prehistoric Rock Sculptures of Ilkley. *Journal of the British Archaeological Association* **35** pp.15-25

Allen, J. Romilly (1882) Notice of Sculptured Rocks near Ilkley, with some remarks on Rockingstones. *Journal of the British Archaeological Association* **38** pp.156-64

Allen, J. Romilly (1884) The Crosses at Ilkley. *Journal of the British Archaeological Association* **40** pp.158-172

Altick, R.D. (1957) *The English Common Reader: a social history of the mass reading public 1800-1900*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press

'An Inscription in Honour of Serapis Found at York, Illustrated by Mr. Pegge' (1775) *Archaeologia* **3** (Jan) pp.150-153

Archaeological Institute (1874) Annual Meeting at Ripon, 1874, July 21 to July 28. *Archaeological Journal* **31** pp.387-417

Bacon, E. (1976) *The Great Archaeologists: the modern world's discovery of ancient civilisations as originally reported in the pages of The Illustrated London News from 1842 to the present day*. London: Secker & Warburg

Bahn, P. G. (ed.) (1996) *The Cambridge Illustrated History of Archaeology*. Cambridge: CUP

- Bailey, B. (1852) *Ilkley, Bolton Abbey and the Pearls of Craven or Sketches of the prettiest spots in that interesting district*. Bingley: J. Harrison & Son
- Baines, E. (1822) *History, Directory and Gazetteer of the County of York, Volume 1: West Riding*. Leeds: Edward Baines
- Benson, G. (1968) *An Account of the City of York, Comprising: York - from its origin to the end of the eleventh century, later mediaeval York, and York - from the Reformation to the year 1925*. Wakefield: S.R. Publishers
- Benz, M. and A.K. Liedmeier (2007) 'Archaeology and the German Press' in Clack, T. and M. Brittain (eds.) *Archaeology and the Media*. California: Left Coast Press Inc., pp.125-145
- Biggins, J.M. (1956) *Historians of York*. York: St. Anthony's Press.
- Bingwu, C. (2014) 'Information, Knowledge and Ideas: archaeological data and related information-dissemination of knowledge' in Stone, P.G. and Z. Hui (eds.) *Sharing Archaeology: academe, practice and the public*. London: Routledge, pp.57-65
- Bird, H.W. (1994) *Aurelius Victor: De Caesaribus*. Liverpool: Liverpool University Press
- Borsay, P. (2003) 'Politeness and Elegance: The cultural re-fashioning of eighteenth-century York' in Hallett, M. and J. Randall (eds.) *Eighteenth-Century York: culture, space and society*. York: Borthwick Institute, pp.1-12
- Bowman, A. and David Thomas (1994) *The Vindolanda Writing Tablets (Tabulae Vindolandenses II)* London: British Museum Press. Available at <http://vindolanda.csad.ox.ac.uk/tablets/TVII-3-1.shtml> [Accessed 14.06.17]

*Bradford Observer* (1874) 'Local Notes and Queries' 21<sup>st</sup> February, p.6

*Bradford Observer* (1875) 'Modern Ilkley'. 26<sup>th</sup> June, p.7

Brake, L. and M. Demoor (eds.) (2009) *Dictionary of Nineteenth-Century Journalism in Great Britain and Ireland*. Gent: Academia Press

Brake, L. (2011) "Time's Turbulence?": mapping journalism networks. *Victorian Periodicals Review* **44** (2) pp.115-127

Bray, W. (1981) 'Archaeological Humour: the private joke and the public image' in Evans, J., Cunliffe, B. and C. Renfrew (eds.) *Antiquity and Man: essays in honour of Glyn Daniel*. London: Thames and Hudson, pp.221-229

Briggs, C. S. (2009) 'From Antiquarianism to Archaeology in The Times 1785-1900: some preliminary observations' in Sebire, H. (ed.) *Pursuits and Joys: great Victorian antiquarians and intellects: the Lukis family of Guernsey and their contemporaries*. Newcastle upon Tyne: Cambridge Scholars Publishing, pp.73-93

Brown, D. (1979) *Walter Scott and the Historical Imagination*. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul.

Brown, L. (1977) The Treatment of the News in Mid-Victorian Newspapers. *Transactions of the Royal Historical Society*, Fifth Series **27** pp.23-39.

Brown, L. (1985) *Victorian News and Newspapers*. Oxford: Clarendon Press

Bruce, J.C. (1851) *The Roman Wall: A historical, topographical and descriptive account of the barrier of the lower isthmus, extending from the Tyne to the Solway*. London: John Russell Smith

- Brusias, M. (2017) Hitting Two Birds with One Stone: an afterword on archaeology and the history of science. *History of Science* **55** (3) pp.383-391
- Buckland, W. (1823) *Reliquiae Diluvianae*. London: John Murray
- Burton, J. (1773a) An Account of Roman Sepulchre, found near York, in 1768. *Archaeologia* **2** (Jan) pp.177-180
- Burton, J. (1773b) Extracts of two Letters from Dr. John Burton, of York, to Dr. Ducarel, concerning Roman Antiquities discovered in Yorkshire. *Archaeologia* **2** (Jan) pp.181-182
- Camden, W. (1607) *Britannia*. Translated by Philemon Holland. Available online at <http://www.philological.bham.ac.uk/cambrit/> [Accessed 11.1.13]
- Carpenter, D. (1986) *Ilkley: the Victorian era*. Otley: Smith Settle
- Carpenter, D. (1999) *The Road to Ruin: the lords of Ilkley Manor: the Middeltons of Stockeld 1763-1947*. Oxford: David Carpenter
- Carandell, M. (2013) 'Newspapers as the Arena of Scientific Controversy: the debate about the "Orce Man" in the Spanish mass media' in Locke, L. and S. Locke (eds.) *Knowledges in Publics*. Cambridge: Cambridge Scholars Publishing, pp.150-170
- Carson, R.A.G. (1986) *A History of the Royal Numismatic Society, 1836-1986*. London: Royal Numismatic Society
- Caygill, M. (1997a) 'Franks and the British Museum - the Cuckoo in the Nest' in Caygill, M. and J. Cherry (eds.) *A.W. Franks: nineteenth-century collecting and the British Museum*. London: British Museum Press, pp.51-114
- Caygill, M. (1997b) "Some recollection of me when I am gone": Franks and the early medieval archaeology of Britain and Ireland' in Caygill, M. and J. Cherry (eds.) *A.W. Franks: nineteenth-century collecting and the British Museum*. London: British Museum Press, pp.160-183

- Clack, T. and M. Brittain (eds.) (2007) *Archaeology and the Media*. California: Left Coast Press Inc.
- Clark, G.T. (1874) The Defences of York. *Archaeology Journal* **31** (1) pp.221-261.
- Cockshott, A. and D. Shillitoe (2005) *Ilkley: past and present*. Stroud, Glocs: Sutton Publishing Ltd.
- Collingwood, R.G. and R.P. Wright (1965) *The Roman Inscriptions of Britain, Volume I: inscriptions on stone*. Oxford: Clarendon Press
- Collyer, Rev. Dr. R. and J. Horsfall Turner (1885) *Ilkley: ancient and modern*. Otley: William Walker & Sons.
- Cooper, T.P. (1904) *York: The Story of Its Walls, Bars, and Castles: being a complete history, and pictorial record of the defences of the city of York, from the earliest times to the present day*. London: Elliot Stock
- Cudworth, W. (1876) *Round About Bradford: forty-two places within six miles of Bradford*. Bradford: T.Brear
- Cudworth, W. (1898) Ilkley and its Museum. *The Reliquary and Illustrated Archaeologist* **4** (Oct) pp.217-224
- Daniel, G.E. (1975) *One Hundred and Fifty Years of Archaeology*. London: Duckworth
- Daniel, G.E. (1980) *A Short History of Archaeology*. London: Thames and Hudson
- Darwin, C. (1859) *On the Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection*. London: John Murray
- Davies, R. (1868) *A Memoir of the York Press, with Notices of Authors, Printers, Stationers in the Sixteenth, Seventeenth and Eighteenth centuries*. Westminster: Nichols and Sons
- Davies, R. (1873a) A Memoir of Martin Lister, M.D., F.R.S. *Yorkshire Archaeological and Topographical Journal* **2** pp.297-320

Davies, R. (1873b) A Memoir of John Burton M.D., F.S.A., some time of Heath near Wakefield, and afterwards of the City of York. Born, 1710. Died, 1771. *Yorkshire Archaeological and Topographical Journal* **2** pp.401-440.

Davis, J.B. and Thurnam, J. (1865) *Crania Britannica: Delineations and Descriptions of the Skulls of the Aboriginal and Early Inhabitants of the British Isles: with notices of their other remains*. London: printed for the subscribers

Denton, C. (1871) *Denton's Ilkley Directory, Guide Book and Almanac*. Ilkley: C.Denton

Denton, C. (1880) *Denton's Ilkley Directory, Guide Book and Almanac*. 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. Ilkley: C.Denton

Denton, C. (c.1882) *Denton's Ilkley Guide Book and Directory, with a Description of Bolton Priory and Woods*. 3<sup>rd</sup> ed. Ilkley: C.Denton

Digby, A. (1981) 'The Relief of Poverty in Victorian York: attitudes and policies' in Feinstein, C.H. (ed.) *York 1831-1981: 150 years of scientific endeavour and social change*. York: Ebor Press, pp.160-187

Dixon, M. (2002) *Ilkley: history & guide*. Stroud, Glos: Tempus Publishing Ltd.

Drake, F. (1736) *Eboracum: or the history and antiquities of the city of York, from its original to the present times*. London: William Bowyer

'Edward Baines, Esq.' (1848) *The Gentleman's Magazine* (Sept) pp.319-322.

'Edward Baines, Esq., of Leeds' (1848) *Tait's Edinburgh Magazine* **15** (177) pp.639-640.

Elliott, P. (2005) Towards a Geography of English Scientific Culture: provincial identity and literary and philosophical culture in the English county town, 1750-1850. *Urban History* **32** (3) pp.391-412

- Englefield, Sir Henry (1782) Letter. *Archaeologia* **6** (Jan) pp.104-106
- Evans, C. (2007) 'Delineating Objects': nineteenth-century antiquarian culture and the project of archaeology in Pearce, S. (ed.) *Visions of Antiquity; the Society of Antiquaries of London 1707-2007*. London: Society of Antiquaries of London, pp.267-305
- Faussett, Rev. B. (1856) *Inventorium Sepulchrale: an account of some antiquities dug up at Gilton, Kingston*. London: T. Richards
- Federer, C.A. (1907) William Cudworth. In Memoriam. *Bradford Antiquary* **11** (July) pp.1-6
- Feinstein, C. (1981) 'Population, Occupations and Economic Development, 1831-1981' in Feinstein, C.H. (ed.) *York 1831-1981: 150 years of scientific endeavour and social change*. York: Ebor Press, pp.109-159
- Finlayson, R. (2009) *Ilkley: the history of a Wharfedale town*. Chichester: Phillimore & Co. Ltd.
- Fletcher, E.M. (1967) *The Story of Ilkley in Roman Times*. Ilkley: Craven Herald
- Freeman, P.W.M. (1997) 'From Mommsen to Haverfield: the origins of studies of Romanization in late 19<sup>th</sup> century Britain' in Mattingly, D.J. (ed.) *Dialogues in Roman Imperialism: power, discourse, and discrepant experience in the Roman Empire. Journal of Roman Archaeology Supplementary Series* **23** pp.27-50
- Freeman, P.W.M. (2007) *The Best Training-Ground for Archaeologists: Francis Haverfield and the invention of Romano-British archaeology*. Oxford: Oxbow Books
- Freeman, P.W.M. (2014) Mommsen, Hübner, Haverfield, Watkin and Corpus Inscriptionum Latinarum vol. vii. *Journal of the History of Collections* **26** (3) pp.423-437

Gaff, D.H. (2016) Extra! Extra! Read All About It: newspaper archives as archaeological site survey. *Journal of Archaeological Method and Theory* **24** pp.451-465

Gell, W. and J.P. Gandy (1817-19) *Pompeiana: the topography of edifices and ornaments of Pompeii*. London: Rodwell and Martin

Gell, W. (1832) *Pompeiana : the topography, edifices and ornaments of Pompeii : the result of excavations since 1819*, 2 vols. London: Jennings and Chaplin

Goodwin, G and Rev. J.A. Marchand (2004) 'Hargrove, Ely (1741-1818)' in *Dictionary of National Biography*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Available online at <http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/12319>.

[Accessed 08.06.16]

Goulden, M. (2013) Hobbits, Hunters and Hydrology: images of a “missing link,” and its scientific communication. *Public Understanding of Science* **22** (5) pp.575-589

Greenwell, N. (1881) 'West-Riding Place Names' in Smith, W. (ed.) *Old Yorkshire*. London: Longmans, pp.167-217

Greenwell, W. (1865a) Notices of the Examination of Ancient Grave-hills in the North Riding of Yorkshire. *Archaeology Journal* **22** pp.97-117, 241-264

Greenwell, W. (1865b) Notes of the Opening of Ancient British Tumuli in North Northumberland in 1863 and 1865. *History of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club* **5** pp.195-205

Greenwell, W. (1877) *British Barrows: a record of the examination of sepulchral mounds in various parts of England*. Oxford: Clarendon Press

Hall, F. (1910) *The Contents of the Museum*. Lecture given in Ilkley Library, 28<sup>th</sup> February. Otley: Public Library and Museum Committee

Hall, R. A. (1996) *English Heritage Book of York*. London: B.T. Batsford

Hampton, M. (2001) 'Understanding Media': theories of the press in Britain, 1850-1914. *Media Culture Society* **23** (2) pp.213-231.

Harcourt, Rev. W. (1830) On the Presence of Crystalline Fragments of Calcareous Spar in the Black Pottery of the Romans. *YPS Communications* 7<sup>th</sup> July 1829, p.21.

Hargrove, E. (1769) *The History of the Castle, Town and Forest of Knaresborough with Harrogate and its Medicinal Waters including an Account of the Most Remarkable Places in the Neighbourhood*. York: W. Blanchard

Hargrove, E. (1806) *The Yorkshire Gazetteer, or a Dictionary of the Towns, Villages, and Hamlets, Monasteries and Castles, principal Mountains, Rivers, &c., in the county of York and Ainsty or County of the City, of York; describing the situation of each, and the various events by which some of them have been distinguished*. Knaresborough. Hargrove and Son.

Hargrove, W. (1818) *History and Description of the Ancient City of York, comprising all the most interesting information already published in Drake's Eboracum, enriched with much entirely new matter*. Three Volumes. York: Wm. Alexander

Hargrove, W. (1838) *The New Guide for Strangers and Residents in the City of York: being the latest and the best concise historical description of all the public buildings, antiquities, &c. of that ancient city*. Wakefield: S.R.Publishers

Hargrove, W. (1844) *The New Guide for Strangers and Residents in the City of York: being a brief description of its venerable antiquities, splendid cathedral, and other public buildings*. Pocket ed. York: W. and J. Hargrove

Harrison, S. (2010) The Yorkshire Antiquarian Club 1849 - c.1860. *Bulletin of the History of Archaeology* **20** (1) pp.38-48

- Hartley, B.R. (1966) The Roman Fort at Ilkley: excavations of 1962. *Proceedings of the Leeds Philosophical Society and Literary Society* **12** (2) pp.23-72
- Hartley, B.R. (1987) *Roman Ilkley*. Otley: Smith Settle
- Haverfield, F. (1906) The Romanization of Britain. *Proceedings of the British Academy* **2** pp.185-217
- Hilgartner, S. (1990) The Dominant View of Popularization: conceptual problems, political uses. *Social Studies of Science* **20** (3) pp.519-539
- Hingley, R. (1994) 'Britannia, origin myths and the British Empire'. *TRAC 94: proceedings of the Fourth Annual Theoretical Roman Archaeology Conference*. Durham University, 19-20 March. Oxford: Oxbow Books, pp.11-21.
- Hingley, R. (2000) *Roman Officers and English Gentlemen: the imperial origins of Roman archaeology*. Oxon: Routledge.
- Hingley, R. (2001) 'An Imperial Legacy: the contribution of classical Rome to the character of the English' in Hingley, R. (ed.) *Images of Rome: perceptions of ancient Rome in Europe and the United States in the modern age*. Journal of Roman Archaeology, supplementary series 44, pp.145-165.
- Hingley, R. 2007 'The Society, its Council, the membership and publications' in S. Pearce (ed) *Visions of Antiquity: The Society of Antiquaries 1707–2007*. London: Society of Antiquaries, pp.173–97.
- Hingley, R. (2008a) Not so Romanized? Tradition, reinvention or discovery in the study of Roman Britain. *World Archaeology* **40** (3) pp.427-443.
- Hingley, R. (2008b) *The Recovery of Roman Britain 1586-1906: a colony so fertile*. Oxford: OUP
- 'Historical Chronicle' (1742) *Gentleman's Magazine* **12** (June) p.330

- 'Historical Chronicle' (1770) *Gentleman's Magazine* **40** (Aug) p.391
- Hobbs, A. (2009) When the Provincial Press was the National Press (c.1836-c.1900). *The International Journal of Regional and Local Studies* **5** (1) pp.16-43
- Hobbs, A. (2013) The Deleterious Dominance of The Times in Nineteenth-Century Scholarship. *Journal of Victorian Culture* **18** (4) pp.472-497.
- Hochadel, O., Baruzzi, M.C. and C. Florensa (2016) Scuffles, Scoops and Scams: the construction of prehistoric knowledge in newspapers. *Centaurus* **58** pp.135-147
- Hodder, I. (1989) Writing Archaeology: site reports in context. *Antiquity* **63** pp.268-274
- Hooock, H. (2010) *Empires of the Imagination: politics, war, and the arts in the British world, 1750-1850*. London: Profile Books
- Horsfall Turner, J. (1880) The Parish of Ilkley. *Notes and Queries* 6<sup>th</sup> series **2** (34) p.149. Available online at <http://nq.oxfordjournals.org/> [Accessed 14.08.12]
- Horsley, J. (1732) *Britannia Romana*. London: J. Osborn and T. Longman
- Hoselitz, V. (2007) *Imagining Roman Britain: Victorian responses to a Roman past*. Woodbridge, Suffolk: Royal Historical Society
- Howarth, O.J.R. (1922) *The British Association for the Advancement of Science; a retrospect 1831-1921*. London: British Association
- Hübner, E. (ed.) (1873) *Corpus Inscriptionum Latinarum*, vol. VII; *Inscriptiones Britanniae Latinae*. Berlin: De Gruyter
- Ilkley Gazette* (1868) 'To Our Readers'. 7<sup>th</sup> May, p.4
- Ilkley Gazette* (1869) 'Arrival of the Railway' 19<sup>th</sup> August, p.4
- Ilkley Gazette* (1884) 'Death of Mr J. Hainsworth'. 18<sup>th</sup> October, p.5

*Ilkley Gazette* (1884) 'The Late Mr. Jonathan Hainsworth'. 25<sup>th</sup> October, p.5

*Ilkley Gazette* (1885) 'Navvies Tea'. 24<sup>th</sup> October, p.5

*Ilkley Gazette* (1886) 'Accident to a Navvy' 13<sup>th</sup> February, p.4

*Ilkley Gazette* (1906) 'Death of Mr William Cudworth' 24<sup>th</sup> March, p.4

*Ilkley Gazette* (1909) 'Death of Mr J. Shuttleworth' 6<sup>th</sup> November, p.5

*Ilkley Gazette* (1921) 'Death of Mr Isaac Dean' 7<sup>th</sup> January, p.3

*Ilkley Gazette* (2011) 'Across the Years Special'. Supplement to the *Ilkley Gazette*, 12<sup>th</sup> May.

Jenkins, I. (1992) *Archaeologists & Aesthetes in the Sculpture Galleries of the British Museum 1800-1939*. London: British Museum Press

Jones, M.J. (2004) 'Cities and Urban Life' in Todd, M. (ed.) *Companion to Roman Britain*. Oxford: Blackwell Publishing, pp.162-192

Kaye, W.J. Jnr (1892) Priam's Troy and Roman Britain. *The Antiquary* **25** pp.47-48.

Kaye, W.J. Jnr (1914a) Roman and Other Triple Vases. *The Antiquary* **10** pp.223-226.

Kaye, W.J. Jnr (1914b) Roman and Other Triple Vases: a supplementary chapter. *The Antiquary* **10** pp.290-294.

Kaye, W.J. Jnr (1914c) *Roman (and Other) Triple Vases*. London: Elliot Stock

Kelly, F. F. (1881) *Kelly's directory of the West Riding of Yorkshire: with map of the Riding, and plans of Sheffield and Rotherham*. London: Kelly's & Co. Ltd

Kelly, F. F. (1893) *Kelly's directory of the North and East Ridings of Yorkshire, with the City of York*. London: Kelly's & Co. Ltd

Kenrick, J. (1846) *An Essay on Primaeval History*. London: B. Fellowes

Kenrick, J. (1858) *Roman Sepulchral Inscriptions: their relation to archaeology, language and religion*. York: R. Sunter and J. Sotheran

Kenrick, J. (1860) *A Biographical Memoir of the late Rev. Charles Wellbeloved*. London: Edward Whitfield

Kenrick, J. (1864) *A Selection of papers on Subjects of Archaeology and History, communicated to the Yorkshire Philosophical Society*. York: R. Sunter and J. Sotheran

Kidd, A.J. (2000) 'Between Antiquary and Academic: Local history in the nineteenth century' in Richardson, R.C. (ed.) *The Changing Face of English Local History*. Aldershot: Ashgate, pp.94-109

Knight, Charles Brunton (1944) *A History of the City of York, from the foundation of the Roman fortress of Eboracum, A.D. 71 to the close of the reign of Queen Victoria, A.D. 1901*. York: Herald Printing Works

Knight, D.M. (2002) 'Scientists and their Publics: popularization of science in the nineteenth century' in Nye, M.J. (ed.) *The Cambridge History of Science: Volume 5: the modern physical and mathematical sciences*. Cambridge: CUP, pp.72-90

Kulik, K. (2007) 'A Short History of Archaeological Communication' in Clack, T. and M. Brittain (eds.) *Archaeology and the Media*. California: Left Coast Press Inc. pp.92-102

Lasefbiensis (1752) Letter to Mr. Urban. *Gentleman's Magazine* **22** (Sept) p.402

Le Patourel, J. (1975) *Ilkley Parish Church*. 3<sup>rd</sup> ed. Gloucester: British Publishing Co.

Le Schonix, R. (1893) Notes on Archaeology in Provincial Museums No. XXVII – Ilkley. *The Antiquary* **28** pp.15-19.

Leeds Mechanics' Institute (1875) *Yorkshire Exhibition of Arts and Manufacturers, Leeds, 1875: official catalogue*. Leeds: Inchbold & Beck

*Leeds Mercury* (1878) 'The Leeds Mercury. Doubling of the Weekly Supplement' 17<sup>th</sup> December, p.4

*Leeds Mercury* (1890) 'The Late Sir Edward Baines. The story of his life' 8<sup>th</sup> March, p.2

*Leeds Times* (1882) 'Ilkley Scientific Society' 24<sup>th</sup> June, p.3

*Leeds Times* (1890) 'Death of Sir Edward Baines. His useful and beautiful life' 8<sup>th</sup> March, p.5

Lemprière, J. (1788) *Bibliotheca Classica; or, a classical dictionary, containing a full account of all the proper names mentioned in ancient authors, etc.* Reading, Berkshire: T. Cadell

Levine, P. (1986) *The Amateur and the Professional: antiquarians, historians and archaeologists in Victorian England, 1838-1886*. Cambridge: CUP

Liddle, D. (1999) Who Invented the 'Leading Article'? : reconstructing the history and prehistory of a Victorian newspaper genre. *Media History* **5** (1) pp.5-18

Lightfoot, S. (2015) Leeds and Bradford Photographic Studios 1840-1910 <https://sites.google.com/site/leedsandbradfordstudios/home/percy-lund>

Lister, M. (1682-3) An account of ...some Roman antiquities at York. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society* **13** (145) pp.70-74

Long, M. H. (2005) *Ilkley in 1847: an agricultural community on the verge of change*. Ilkley: Mid-Wharfedale Local History Research Group

Lund, P. (c.1886) *The Sixpenny Ilkley Guide Book and Directory with a Description of Bolton Priory and Woods*. Ilkley: Percy Lund & Co.

Lysons, S. (1815) *An Account of the Remains of a Roman Villa Discovered at Bignor, in the County of Sussex, in the year 1811, and the*

*following four years*. London: Printed by T. Bensley, and sold by T. Cadell and W. Davies, and G. Tupper, of Bignor.

MacFarlane, A., Harrison, S. and C. Jardine (1977) *Reconstructing Historical Communities*. Cambridge: CUP

MacGregor, A. (1997) 'Collectors, Connoisseurs and Curators in the Victorian Age - towards a portrait' in Caygill, M. and J. Cherry (eds.) *A.W. Franks: nineteenth century collecting and the British Museum*. London: British Museum Press, pp.6-33

MacGregor, A. (1998) 'Antiquity Inventoried: museums and 'national antiquities' in the mid nineteenth century' in Brand, V. *The Study of the Past in the Victorian Age*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, pp.125-137

Mack, J. (1997) 'Antiquities and the Public: the expanding museum, 1851-96' in Caygill, M. and J. Cherry (eds.) *A.W. Franks: nineteenth century collecting and the British Museum*. London: British Museum Press, pp.34-50

Magie, D. (ed.) (1921) *Historia Augusta, Volume I: Hadrian. Aelius. Antoninus Pius. Marcus Aurelius. L. Verus. Avidius Cassius. Commodus. Pertinax. Didius Julianus. Septimius Severus. Pescennius Niger. Clodius Albinus*. Loeb Classical Library 139. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press

Malley, S. (1996) Austen Henry Layard and the Periodical Press: Middle-eastern archaeology and the excavation of cultural identity in mid-nineteenth century Britain. *Victorian Review* **22** (2) pp.152-170.

Matheson, D. (2000) The Birth of News Discourse: changes in news language in British newspapers, 1880-1930. *Media Culture Society* **22** (5) pp.557-573

Matsuda, A. (2014) 'Archaeology and Newspaper Reports: a case study of Japan' in Stone, P.G. and Z. Hui (eds.) *Sharing Archaeology: academe, practice and the public*. London: Routledge, pp.238-246

Matthew, J. (1981) 'Science and Technology in York, 1831-1981' in Feinstein, C.H. (ed.) *York 1831-1981: 150 years of scientific endeavour and social change*. York: Ebor Press, pp.30-52

Matthews, R. (2017) *The History of the Provincial Press in England*. London: Bloomsbury

Mattingly, D.M. (2006) *An Imperial Possession: Britain in the Roman Empire*. London: Penguin

McLaughlin-Jenkins, E. (2003) Walking the Low Road: the pursuit of scientific knowledge in late Victorian working-class communities. *Public Understanding of Science* **12** pp.147-166

Mitchell, C. & Co. (1846-1899) *The Newspaper Press Directory: containing full particulars relative to each journal published in the United Kingdom and the British Isles*. London: C. Mitchell

Momigliano, A. (1990) *The Classical Foundations of Modern Historiography*. Berkeley, CA: University of California Press

Mommsen, T. (1886) *The History of Rome, Volume 5: The Provinces of the Roman Empire, from Caesar to Diocletian*. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons

Morrell, J.B. and A.G. Watson (1928) *How York Governs Itself: civic government as Illustrated by the county of the city of York*. York: G. Allen & Unwin Limited

Moshenska, G. (2017) Performance and Display at the First Meeting of the British Archaeological Association, Canterbury, 1844. *World Archaeology* **49** (2) pp.226-236.

Murray, T. and C. Evans (2008) *Histories of Archaeology: a reader in the history of archaeology*. Oxford: OUP

Murray, T. (2014) *From Antiquarianism to Archaeologist: the history and philosophy of archaeology*. Barnsley: Pen and Sword.

Neal, D.S. and S.R. Cosh (2002) *Roman Mosaics of Britain*. Volume 1, Northern Britain, incorporating the Midlands and East Anglia. London: Illuminata Publishers for the Society of Antiquaries of London.

Nilsson, S. (1868) *The Primitive Inhabitants of Scandinavia: an essay on comparative ethnography, and a contribution to the history of the development of mankind: containing a description of the implements, dwellings, tombs, and mode of living of the savages in the north of Europe during the stone age*. Translated by Sir J. Lubbock. 3<sup>rd</sup> ed. London: Longmans, Green and Co.

‘Notices of Archaeological Publications’ (1850) *Archaeology Journal* 7 (Dec) pp.404-412

Oats, L. and P. Sadler (2007) Securing the Repeal of a Tax on the ‘Raw Material of Thought’. *Accounting, Business & Financial History* 17 (3) pp.355-373

Orange, A. D. (1973) *Philosophers and Provincials: the Yorkshire Philosophical Society from 1822 to 1844*. York: YPS

Orange, A. D. (1981) ‘Science in Early Nineteenth-Century York: the Yorkshire Philosophical Society and the British Association’ in Feinstein, C.H. (ed.) *York 1831-1981: 150 years of scientific endeavour and social change*. York: Ebor Press, pp.1-29

Ottaway, P. (2007) ‘Roman York’ in Nuttgens, P. (ed.) *The History of York: from earliest times to the year 2000*. Pickering: Blackthorn Press, pp.1-38

Palestine Exploration Fund (2016) *The History of the PEF*. Available at: <http://www.pef.org.uk/> [Accessed: 11<sup>th</sup> May 2016]

Parson, W. (1830) *Directory of the Borough of Leeds, the City of York, and the Clothing District of Yorkshire: together with upwards of 500 manufacturing and other villages and hamlets*. Leeds: Wm. Parson and Wm. White

Phillips, J. (1829, 1836) *Illustrations of the Geology of Yorkshire, or a description of the strata and organic remains of the Yorkshire coast: accompanied by a geological map, sections, and plates of the fossil plants and animals*. 2 Volumes. York: T. Wilson

Pigot and Company (1841) *Pigot and Co's Royal National and Commercial Directory and Topography of the Counties of York, Leicester & Rutland, Lincoln, Northampton and Nottingham*. London: J. Pigot

Pooley, J. (2015) 'A Laborious and Truly Useful Gentleman': mapping the networks of John Nichols (1745-1826), Printer, Antiquary and Biographer. *Journal for Eighteenth-Century Studies* **38** (4) pp.497-509.

Price, M. (2008) 'Amateurs and Professionals in Nineteenth-Century Archaeology: the case of the Oxford 'Antiquarian and Grocer' H.M.J. Underhill (1855-1920)' in Schlanger, N. and J. Nordbladh (eds.) *Archives, Ancestors, Practices: Archaeology in the light of its history*. Oxford: Berghahn Books, pp.109-119

Proctor, W. (1855) Report of the Proceedings of the Yorkshire Antiquarian Club, in the Excavation of Barrows from the year 1849. *Yorkshire Philosophical Society Annual Report* **1855** (2) pp.176-189.

Pyrah, B. (1988) *The History of the Yorkshire Museum and its Geological Collections*. York: The Ebor Press

Raine, J. (1891) *A Hand-Book to the Antiquities in the Grounds and Museum of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society*. 8th ed. York: J. Sampson

Raine, J. (1893) *Historic Towns: the city of York*. London: Longmans, Green and Co.

Reid, J.J. (1991) On the History of Archaeology and Archaeologists. *American Antiquity* **56** (2) pp.195-196

Renfrew, C. and P. Bahn (2000) *Archaeology: theories, methods and practice*. 3<sup>rd</sup> ed. London: Thames and Hudson

Reynolds, J. and W.F. Baines (1978) *One Hundred Years of Local History: the Bradford Historical and Antiquarian Society 1878-1978*.

Bradford: BHAS. Available online at

<http://www.bradfordhistorical.org.uk/resources/books/hundredyears/index.html> [Accessed 28.09.12]

Richmond, I.A. (1946) The Four Coloniae of Roman Britain. *The Archaeological Journal* **103** pp.57-84

Roach Smith, C. (1848) *Collectanea Antiqua, etchings and notices of ancient remains illustrative of the habits, customs, and history of past ages*. Volume I. London: J.R. Smith

Roach Smith, C. (1854) *Catalogue of the Museum of London Antiquities*. London: Printed for the subscribers only

Roach Smith, C. (1859) *Illustrations of Roman London*. London: Printed for the subscribers only

Roach Smith, C. (1886) *Retrospections, Social and Archaeological*, Volume 2. London: George Bell and Sons

Robinson, J.F. (1978) *The Archaeology of Malton and Norton*. Leeds:Yorkshire Archaeological Society

Robinson, L. (2007) *William Etty: the life and art*. London: McFarland & Company inc.

Rollason, D. W.; Gore, D. and G. Fellows-Jensen (1998) *The Archaeology of York, Volume 1: Sources for York History to AD1100*. York: York Archaeological Trust

Rowley-Conwy, P. (2007) *From Genesis to Prehistory: The archaeological Three Age System and its contested reception in Denmark, Britain and Ireland*. Oxford: OUP

Rowntree, B. Seebohm (1901) *Poverty: a study of town life*. London: Macmillan

Roy, William (1793) *Military Antiquities of the Romans in North Britain*. London: The Society of Antiquities of London

Royal Commission on Historical Monuments England (1962) *An Inventory of the Historical Monuments on the City of York, Volume 1: Eboracum: Roman York*. Leicester: HMSO

Royle, E. (1981) 'Religion in York, 1831-1981' in Feinstein, C.H. (ed.) *York 1831-1981: 150 years of scientific endeavour and social change*. York: Ebor Press, pp.205-233

Royle, E. (2007) 'Nineteenth Century York' in Nuttgens, P. (ed.) *The History of York: from earliest times to the year 2000*. Pickering: Blackthorn Press, pp.244-301

Rubenstein, D. (2009) *The Nature of the World: the Yorkshire Philosophical Society 1822-2000*. York: Quacks Books

Schnapp, A. (1997) *The Discovery of the Past*. London: British Museum Press.

Schnapp, A. (2002) Between Antiquarians and Archaeologists: continuities and ruptures. *Antiquity* **76** (291) pp.134-140.

Scott, W. (1816) *The Antiquary*. Edinburgh: Archibald Constable & Co.

Scott, S. (2013a) Samuel Lysons and His Circle: art, science and the remains of Roman Britain. *Bulletin of the History of Archaeology* **23** (2) pp.1-22

Scott, S. (2013b) Pioneers, publishers and the dissemination of archaeological knowledge: a study of publishing in British archaeology 1816–1851. *Internet Archaeology* **35**

Scott, S. (2014) Britain in the Classical World: Samuel Lysons and the art of Roman Britain 1780-1820. *Classical Reception Journal* **6** (2) pp.294-337.

Scott, S. (2017) 'Gratefully Dedicated to the Subscribers' : the archaeological publishing projects and achievements of Charles Roach Smith. *Internet Archaeology* **45**.

Sewell, E. (1874) Discovery of Ancient Remains at Ilkley. *British Architect* **20** (May) pp.311-312

Sheahan, J.J. and T. Whellan (1855) *History and Topography of the City of York, the Ainsty Wapentake, and the East Riding of Yorkshire, Volume 1*. Beverley: John Green.

Sheets-Pyenson, S. (1985) Popular Science Periodicals in Paris and London: the emergence of a low scientific culture, 1820-1875. *Annals of Science* **42** (6) pp.549-572

*Sheffield Independent* (1890) 'Sir Edward Baines: biographical sketch', 4<sup>th</sup> March, p.5

Sheppard, T. (1906) William Cudworth 1830-1906. *The Naturalist* (May) pp.161-163

Shuttleworth, J. (1882) *Shuttleworth's Guide Book to Ilkley and Neighbourhood*. 3<sup>rd</sup> ed. Ilkley: J.Shuttleworth

Silberstein-Loeb, J. (2009) The Structure of the News Market in Britain, 1870-1914. *Business History Review* **83** (Winter) p.759-788

Slater, I. (1855) *Slater's Royal National and Commercial Directory of the Northern Counties. Volume 1, Durham, Northumberland and Yorkshire 1854-5*. Manchester: Slater

Speight, H. (1898) *Chronicles and Stories of Old Bingley*. London: Elliot Stock

Speight, H. (1900) *Upper Wharfedale: Being a complete account of the history, antiquities and scenery of the picturesque valley of the Wharfe from Otley to Langstrothdale*. London: Elliot Stock

Speight, S.J. (2011) A Gentlemanly Pastime: antiquarianism, adult education and the clergy in England c.1750-1960. *History of Education* **40** (2) pp.143-155

Stephens, W.B. (1990) Literacy in England, Scotland and Wales, 1500-1900. *History of Education Quarterly* **30** (4) pp.545-571

Sweet, R. (2003) 'History and Identity in Eighteenth-Century York: Francis Drake's *Eboracum* (1736)' in Hallett, M. and J. Randall (eds.) *Eighteenth-Century York: culture, space and society*. York: Borthwick Institute, pp.13-23

Sweet, R. (2004) *Antiquaries: the discovery of the past in eighteenth-century Britain*. London: Hambledon and London

Sweet, R. (2015) William Gell and Pompeiana (1817-19 and 1832). *Papers of the British School at Rome* **83**, pp.245-281

Thornton, A. (2013) "...A Certain Faculty for Extricating Cash": collective sponsorship in late 19th and early 20th century British archaeology. *Present Pasts* **5** (1) pp.1-12

Thornton, D. (2003) Edward Baines, Senior (1774-1848), Provincial Journalism and Political Philosophy in Early-Nineteenth Century England. *Northern History* **40** (2) pp.277-297

Thurnham, J. (1849) Description of an ancient tumular cemetery, probably of the Anglo-Saxon period, at Lamel-Hill, near York. *Archaeological Journal* **6** pp. 27-39

- Tillott P.M. (ed.) (1961) *A History of Yorkshire. The City of York. The Victoria History of the Counties of England*. Oxford: Oxford University Press
- Todd, M. (2004) 'The Rediscovery of Roman Britain' in Todd, M. (ed.) *Companion to Roman Britain*. Oxford: Blackwell Publishing, pp.443-459
- Trigger, B. (2006) *A History of Archaeological Thought*. 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. Cambridge: CUP
- Tufi, S.R. (1983) *Corpus Signorum Imperii Romani: corpus of sculpture of the Roman world. Great Britain*. Volume 1 Fascicule 3 - Yorkshire. Oxford: OUP for the British Academy.
- Turner, M.W. (2010) Companions, Supplements and the Proliferation of Print in the 1830s. *Victorian Periodicals Review* **43** (2) pp.119-132
- Vance, N. (1997) *The Victorians and Ancient Rome*. Oxford: Blackwell
- Van Riper, A. B. (1993) *Men Amongst Mammoths: Victorian science and the discovery of human prehistory*. London: University of Chicago Press.
- Vernon Harcourt, Rev. W. (1830) On the Presence of Crystalline Fragments of Calcareous Spar in the Black Pottery of the Romans. *YPS Communications* 7<sup>th</sup> July 1829, p.21.
- Wardell, J. (1881) *Historical Notices of Ilkley, Rombald's Moor and Baildon Common*. 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. Leeds: Joseph Dodgson.
- Watkin, W. Thompson (1877) Britanno Roman Inscriptions Discovered in 1876. *The Archaeological Journal* **34** pp.130-148.
- Watkin, W. Thompson (1884) Roman Inscriptions Recently Discovered at Chester, Ilkley and on the Roman Wall. *The Academy* **656** p.363
- Watkin, W. Thompson (1885) Roman Inscriptions found in Britain in 1884. *The Archaeological Journal* **42** pp.141-158
- Way, A. (1844) Introduction *Archaeological Journal* **1** pp.1-6

'Weekly Essays in April' (1740) *Gentleman's Magazine* **10** (April) p.189

Weiner, J.H. (1969) *The War of the Unstamped*. New York: Cornell University Press

Weingart, P. (1998) Science and the Media. *Research Policy* **27** pp.869-879

Weingart, P., Rödder, S. and M. Franzen (eds.) (2012) *The Sciences' Media Connection - Public Communication and its Repercussions*. Sociology of the Sciences Yearbook 28. Dordrecht: Springer

Wellbeloved, C. (1829) *Account of the Ancient and Present State of the Abbey of St. Mary, York, and of the discoveries made in the recent excavations*. London: Society of Antiquaries

Wellbeloved, C. (1842) *Eburacum, or York Under the Romans*. York: Sunter and Sotheran

Wellbeloved, C. (1852) *A Descriptive Account of the Antiquities in the Grounds and in the Museum of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society*. York: Sotheran

Westherall, D. (1998) 'The Growth of Archaeological Societies' in Brand, V. (ed.) *The Study of the Past in the Victorian Age*. Oxford: Oxbow Books, pp.21-34

Whitaker, H. D. (1996) *The Military Vicus at Ilkley: the location of the settlement and the nature of occupation*. Unpublished dissertation (BA) Durham University.

Whitaker, Rev. J. (1773) *The History of Manchester*. 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. London: J. Murray.

Whitaker, T.D. (1812) *The History and Antiquities of the Deanery of Craven, in the County of York*. 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. London: J. Nichols & Son.

White, W. (1870) *White's General and Commercial Directory of Leeds, Bradford, Huddersfield, Halifax, Wakefield ... and all the parishes and*

*villages in and near those populous districts of the West Riding*. Sheffield: W. White

Widdrington, T. and Rev. C. Caine (1897) *Analecta Eboracensia; some remaynes of the ancient city of York*. London: C.J. Clark

‘William Hargrove, Esq.’ (1862) *Gentleman’s Magazine* **213** (Dec) p.784

Wilson, D. (1851) *Archaeology and the Prehistoric Annals of Scotland*. Edinburgh: Sutherland and Knox

Wilson, D.M. (1997) ‘Augustus Wollaston Franks - Towards a Portrait’ in Caygill, M. and J. Cherry (eds.) *A.W. Franks: nineteenth century collecting and the British Museum*. London: British Museum Press, pp.1-5

Wilson, Rev. T. (1783) *An archaeological dictionary: or, classical antiquities of the Jews, Greeks, and Romans, alphabetically arranged*...London: T. Cadell

Wood, B. (1907) The Bradford Newspaper Press. *Bradford Antiquary* **11** (July) pp.49-67

Woods, R. (1995) *The Population of Britain in the Nineteenth Century*. Cambridge: CUP

Woodward, A. M. (1926) The Roman Fort at Ilkley. *Journal of the Yorkshire Archaeological Society* **28** pp.137-327

Wrathmell, S. and A. Nicholson (1990) *Dalton Parlours: Iron Age settlement and Roman villa*. Wakefield: West Yorkshire Archaeology Service

Wright, T. (1852) *The Celt, the Roman, and the Saxon: a history of the early inhabitants of Britain, down to the conversion of the Anglo-Saxons to Christianity*. London: Arthur Hall, Virtue & Co.

*York Courant* (1813) ‘Local Intelligence’ 5<sup>th</sup> April

*York Courant* (1821) ‘Local Society’ 5<sup>th</sup> Feb

*York Courant* (1822) 'Literary and Philosophical Society' 24<sup>th</sup> December

*York Courant* (1827) 'Local Intelligence' 20<sup>th</sup> October

*York Herald* (1833) 'State and Prospects of the Town' 30<sup>th</sup> November, p.3

*York Herald* (1862) 'The Late Mr. Hargrove'. 6<sup>th</sup> September, p.8

*York Herald* (1862) 'The Late Mr. Hargrove'. 27<sup>th</sup> September, p.7

*York Herald* (1874) 'Provincial Journalistic Enterprise: The *York Herald*' 10<sup>th</sup> December, p.7

*York Herald* (1890) 'Centenary of the *York Herald*, 1890' 1<sup>st</sup> January, p.5

*York Herald* (1894) 'Death of Captain Hargrove'. 6<sup>th</sup> January, p.5

*York Herald* (1899) 'Retirement of Mr. WM Wallace Hargrove' 6<sup>th</sup> May, p.3

*Yorkshire Gazette* (1826) 'Local Intelligence' 14<sup>th</sup> January, p.2

*Yorkshire Gazette* (1832) 'Bootham Bar' 18<sup>th</sup> February, p.3

*Yorkshire Observer* (1822) 'Museum and School of Arts &c.' 2<sup>nd</sup> November, p.3

Yorkshire Philosophical Society (1823-1900) *Annual Report of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society*. York: YPS

Zimmerman, V. (2008) *Excavating Victorians*. New York: State University of New York Press

**Roman Archaeology in the News:**  
**The contribution made by the provincial press to**  
**the dissemination of Roman archaeological**  
**information in nineteenth-century Britain**

**Thesis submitted for the degree of**  
**Doctor of Philosophy**  
**at the University of Leicester**

**by**

**Heather Dorothy Whitaker Keeble**  
**BA Hons (Dunelm), MSc (Leeds Met)**

**School of Archaeology and Ancient History**  
**University of Leicester**

**June 2019**

**Volume Two**

# **Figures**

## **Chapter 1**

### **Introduction**

Map to show Ilkley and York within the Roman road network in Yorkshire

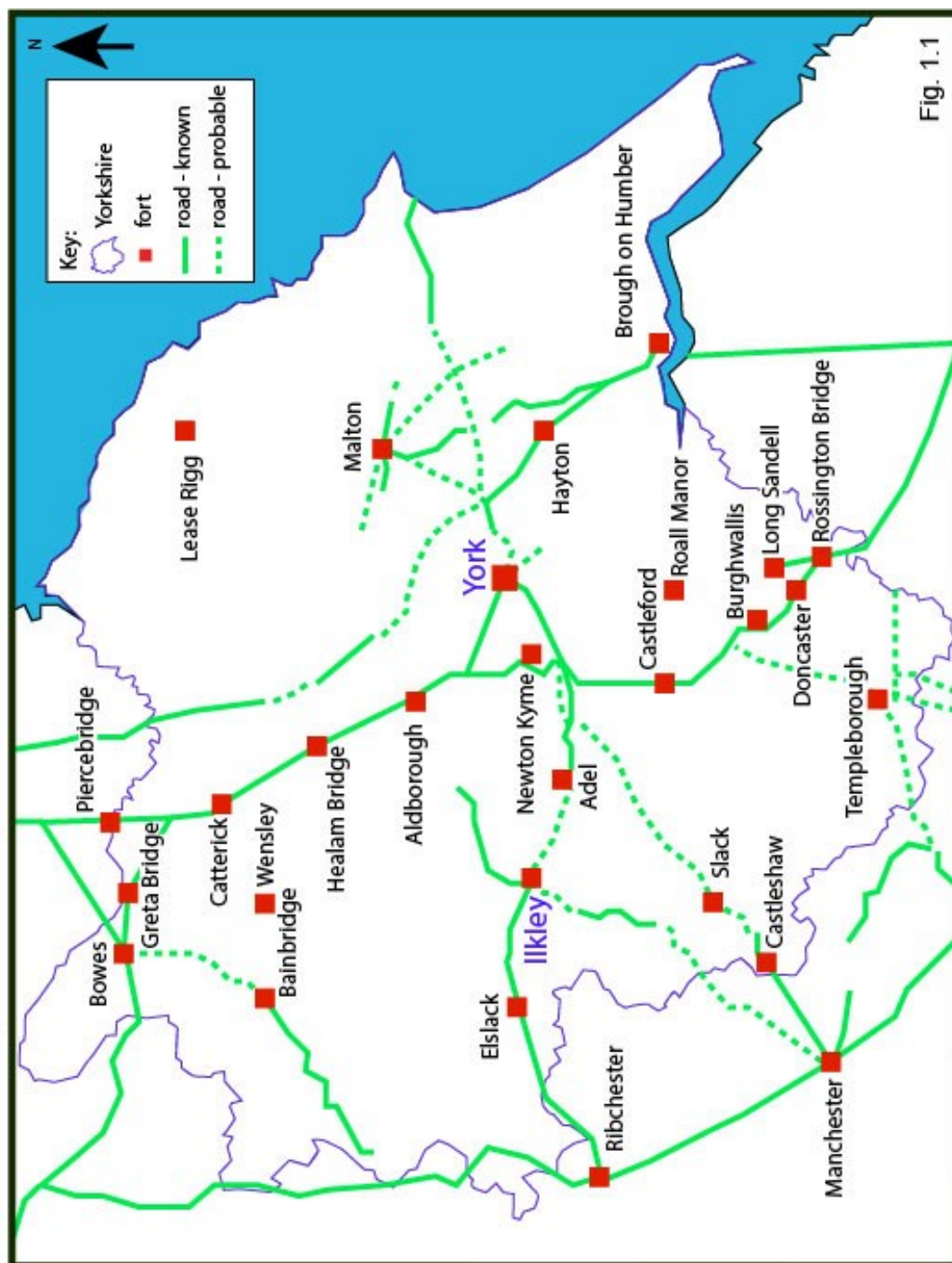
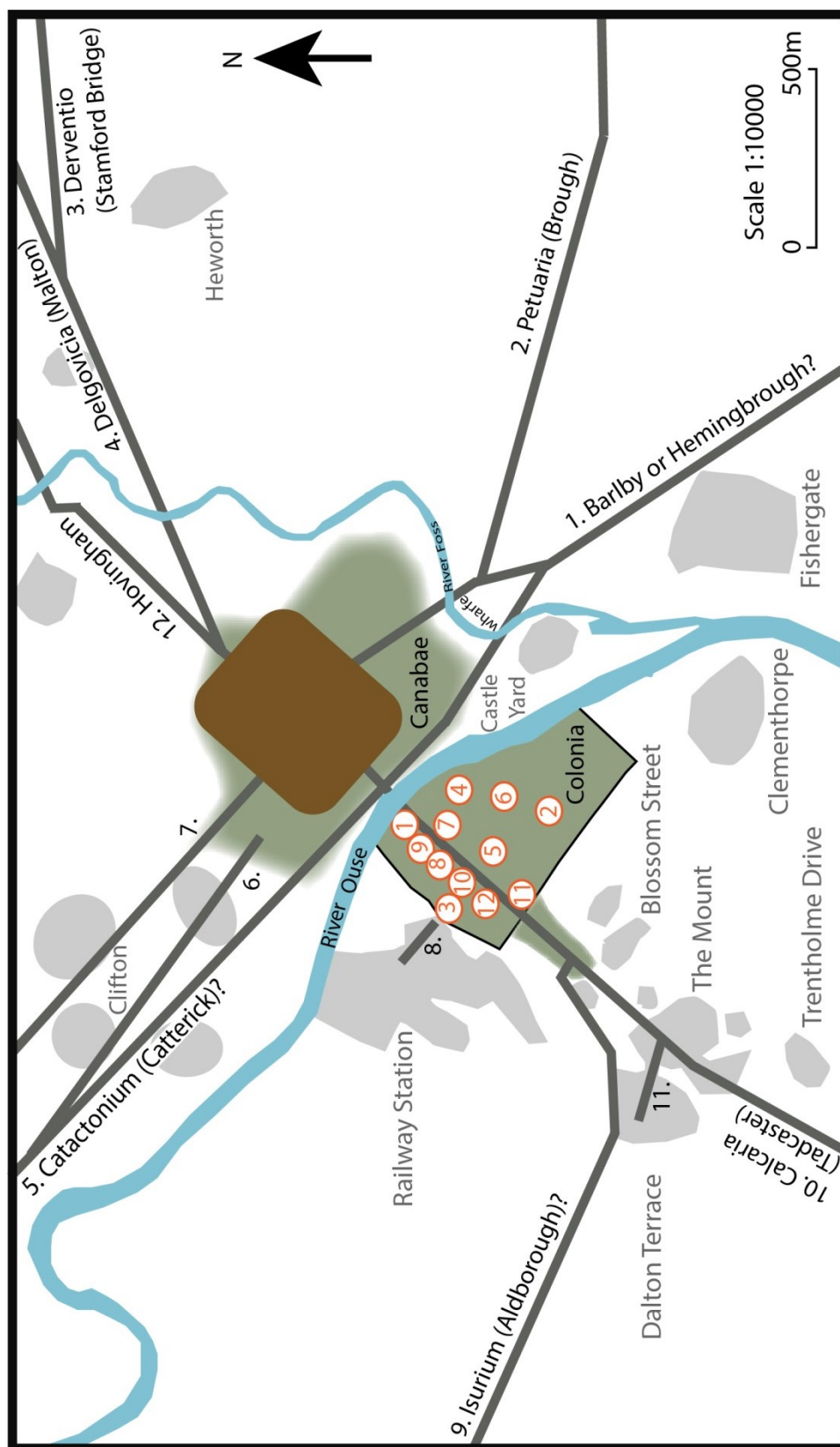


Fig. 1.1

## **Chapter 5**

### **Case Study: York (Eboracum)**

# Reconstruction of the Roman settlement of Eboracum



Roman fort

Roman road number and route

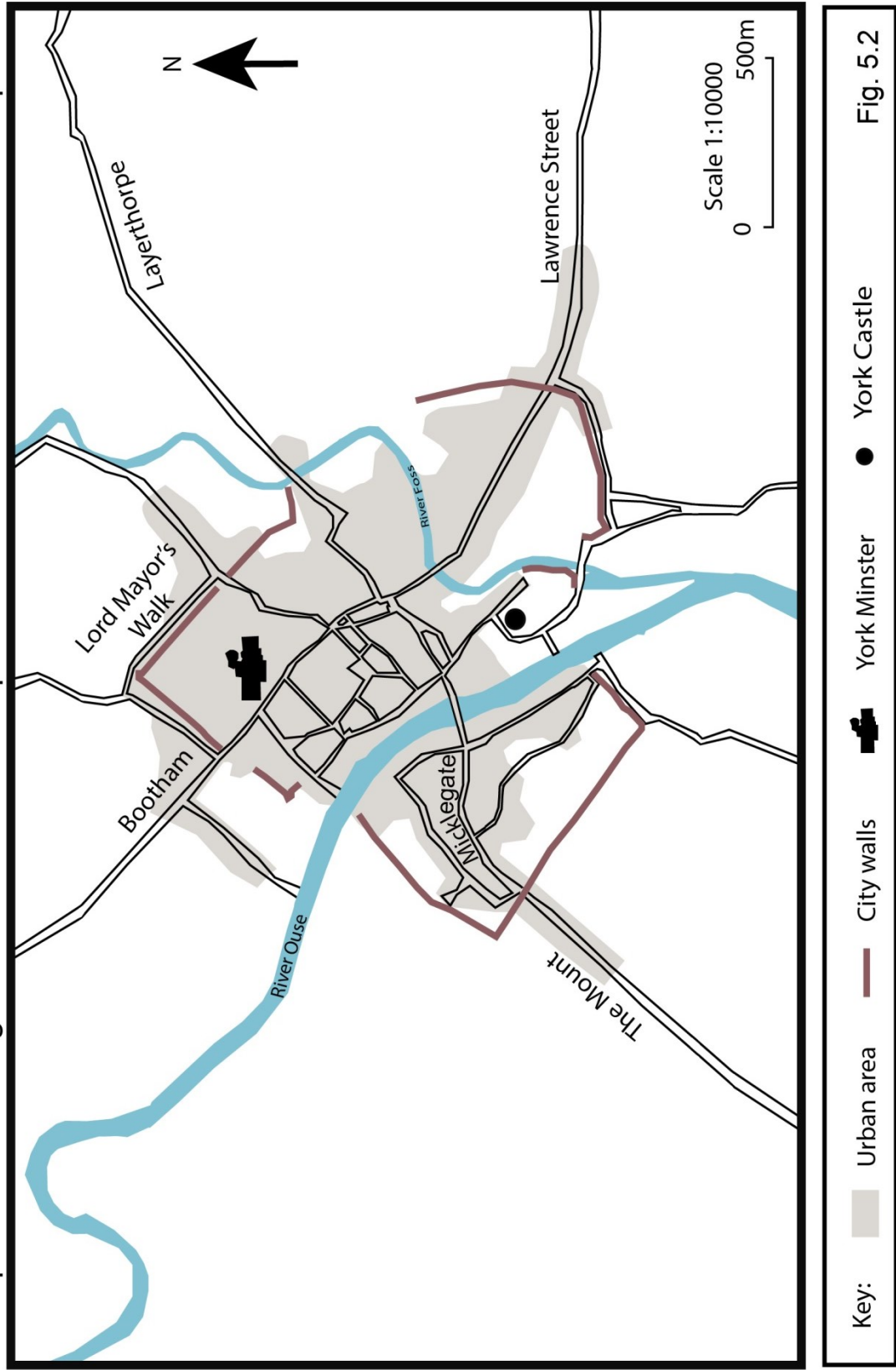
Occupation

Cemetery

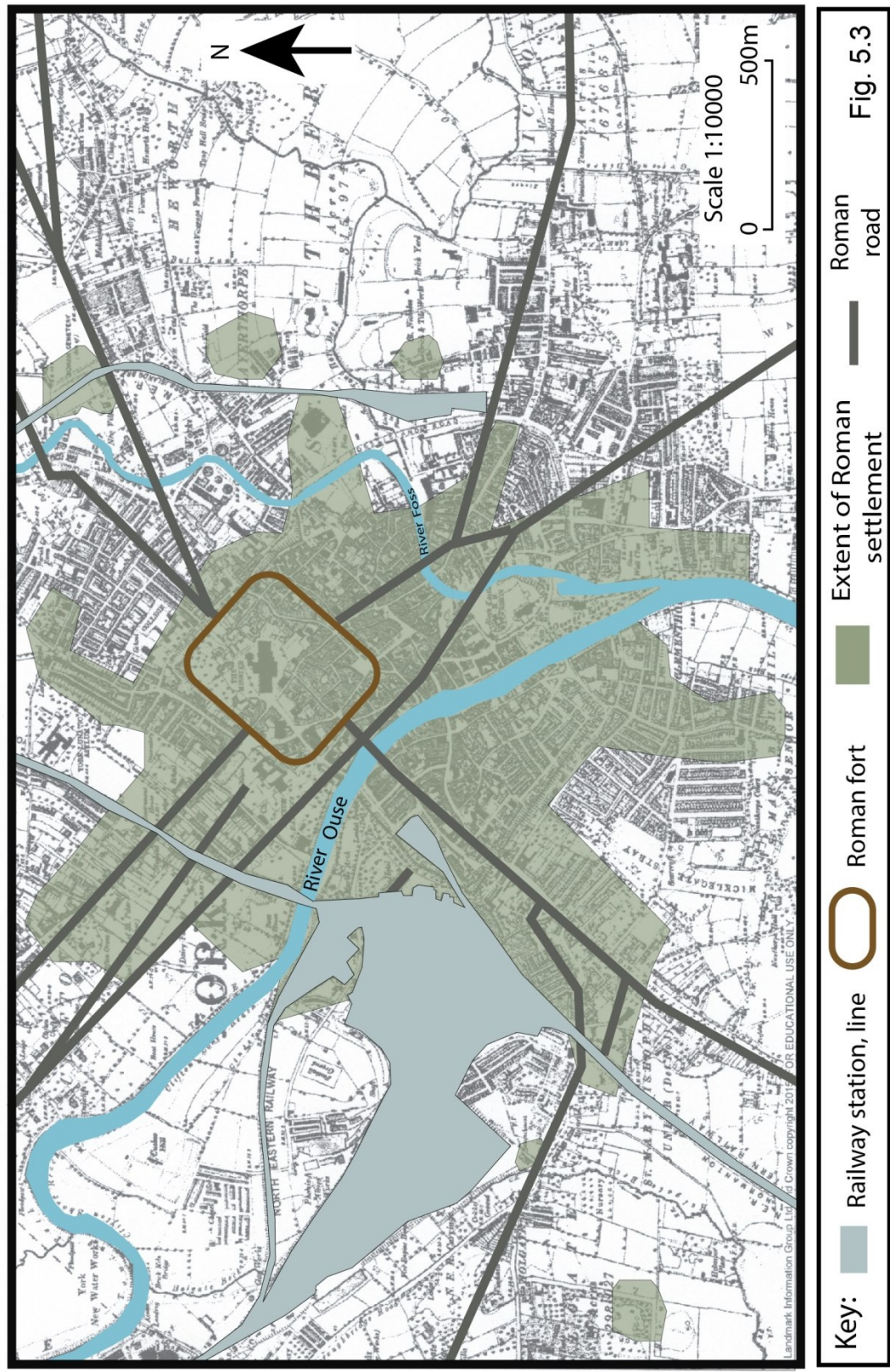
Feature - written F2 in the text

Fig. 5.1

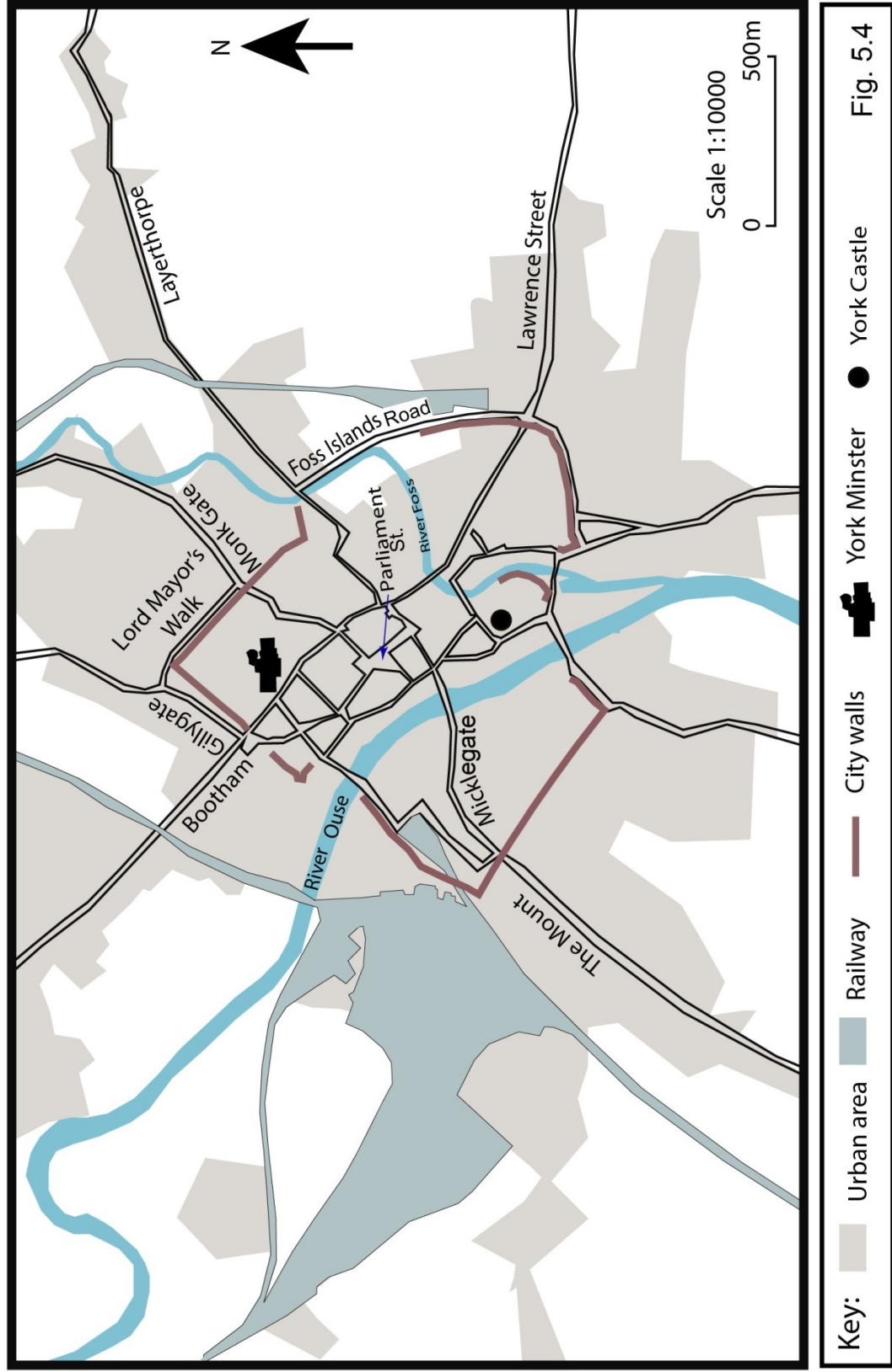
Map of York showing extent of urban development in 1822 based on Edward Baines' plan



Map of York showing the route of the railway in relation to the Roman settlement



Map of York in 1900 showing the extent of urban development



## Timeline of nineteenth-century York newspapers

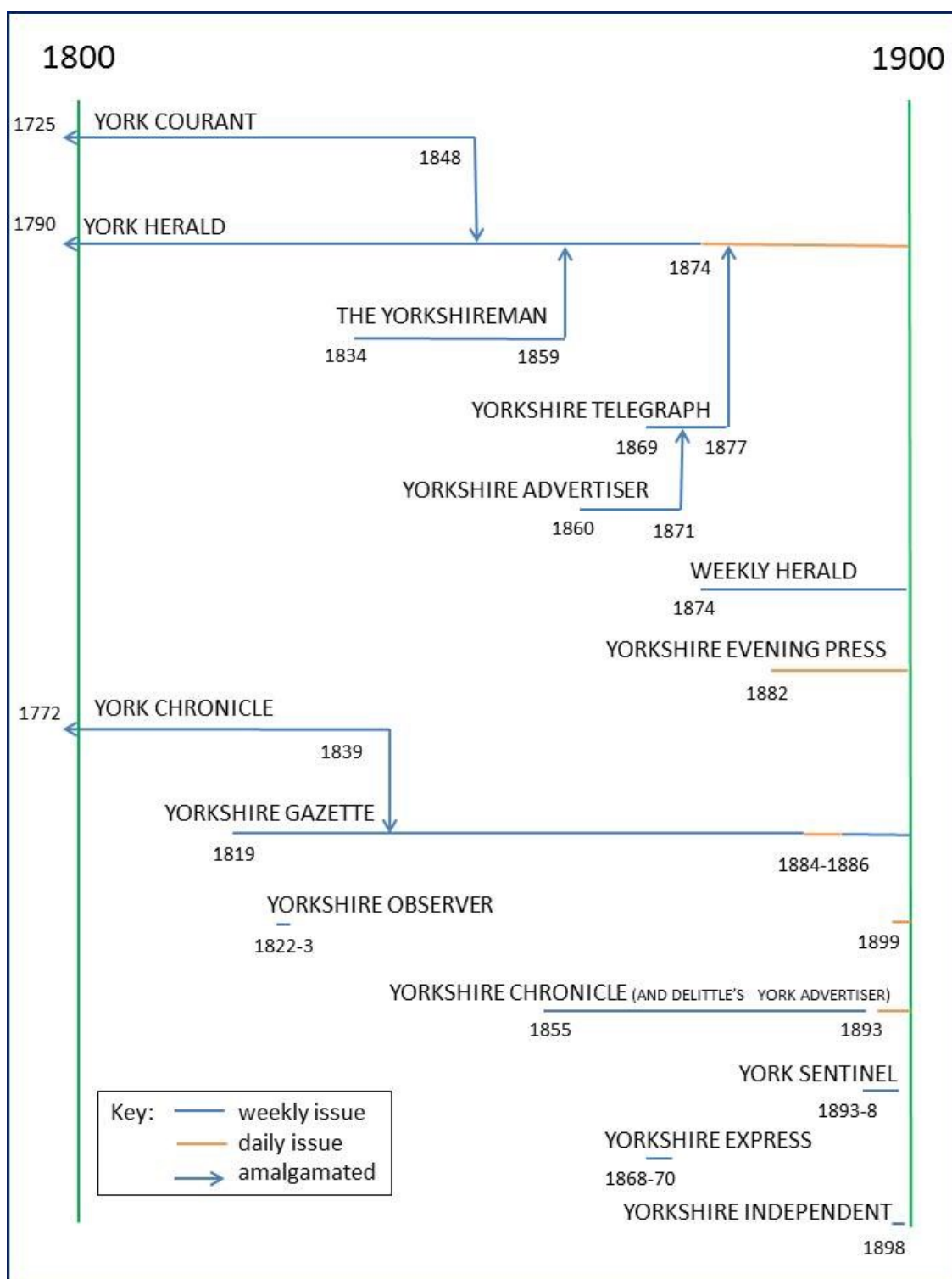


Fig. 5.5

Focus	Discovery	Event	Historical Feature	Other News	Interest	Museum	Humour
Reports	411	259	193	152	110	84	4

**Pie chart to show the focus of Roman articles in the *York Herald* 1800-1899**

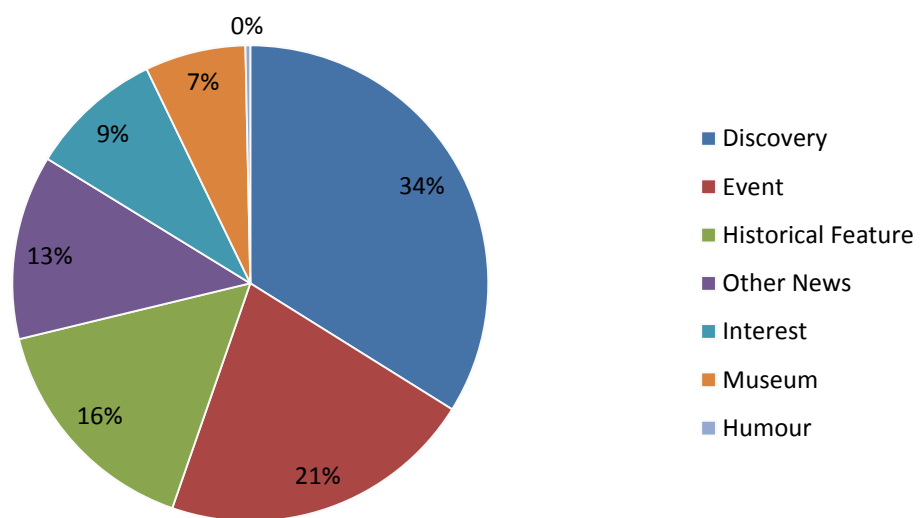


Fig. 5.6

Type	News	Meeting	Notes & Queries	Interest	Lecture
Reports	462	296	193	81	56
Type	Excursion	Advert	Comment	Letter	Humour
Reports	42	28	26	25	4

**Pie chart to show the types of Roman reports in the *York Herald* 1800-1899**

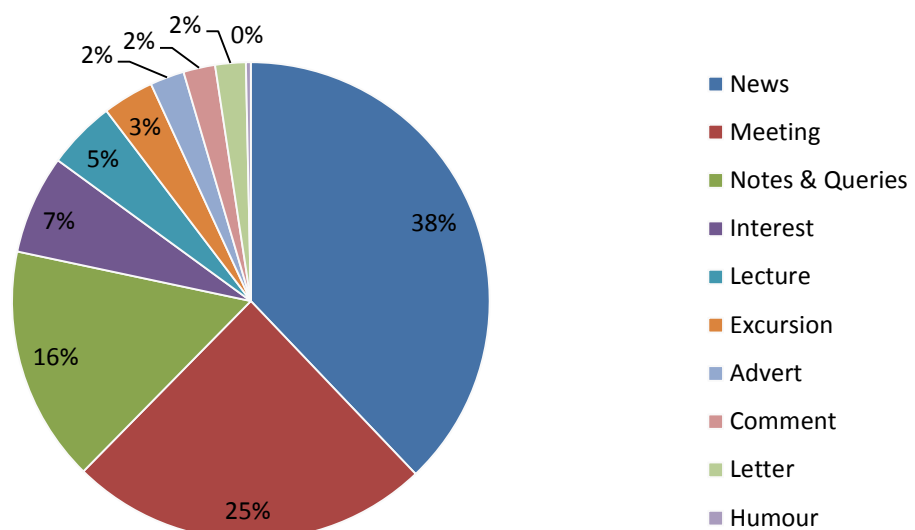


Fig. 5.7

Decade	1800-1809	1810-1819	1820-1829	1830-1839	1840-1849
Reports	2	13	22	53	44
Decade	1850-1859	1860-1869	1870-1879	1880-1889	1890-1899
Reports	55	76	78	63	56

**Chart to show number of Roman reports in the *York Herald* that were news pieces**

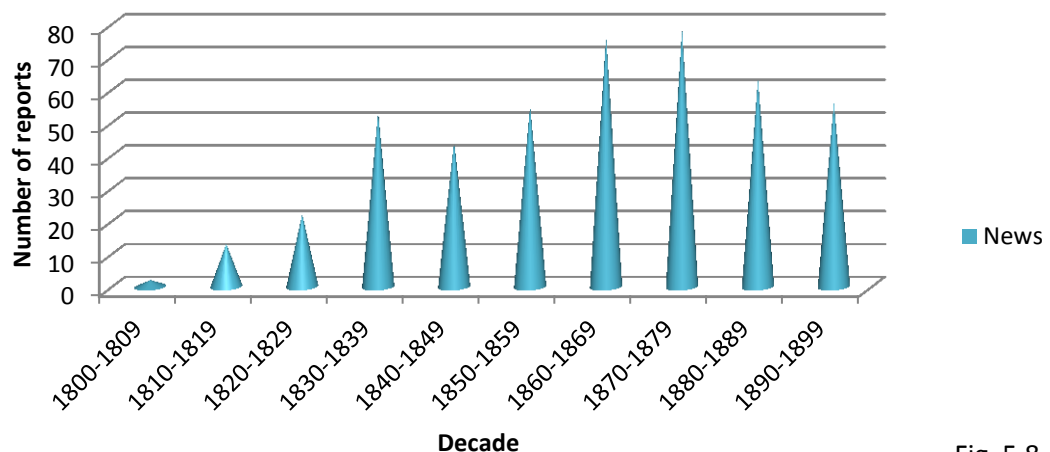


Fig. 5.8

Decade	1800-1809	1810-1819	1820-1829	1830-1839	1840-1849
Reports	0	0	4	8	32
Decade	1850-1859	1860-1869	1870-1879	1880-1889	1890-1899
Reports	60	69	61	39	23

**Chart to show number of Roman reports in the *York Herald* that were about meetings**

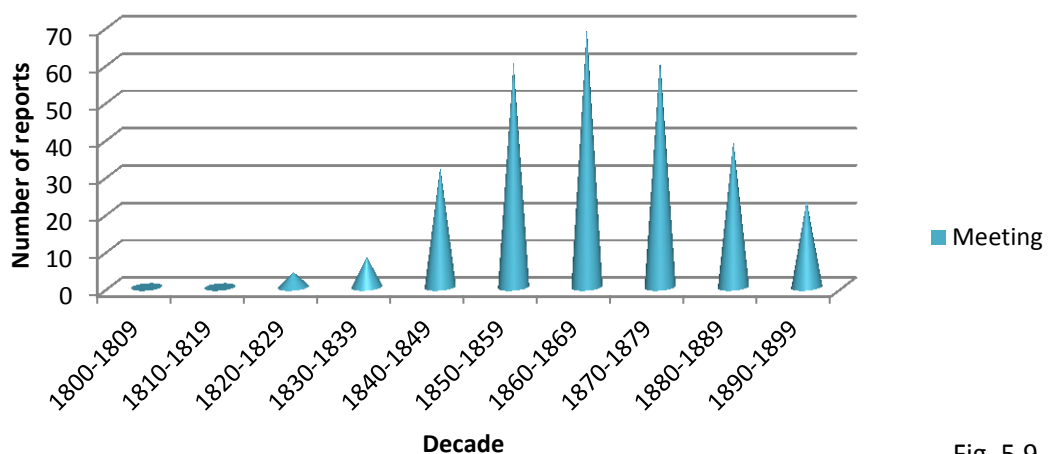


Fig. 5.9

Decade	1800-1809	1810-1819	1820-1829	1830-1839	1840-1849
Reports	0	0	0	1	6
Decade	1850-1859	1860-1869	1870-1879	1880-1889	1890-1899
Reports	10	11	11	4	13

**Chart to show number of Roman articles in the *York Herald* that were about lectures**

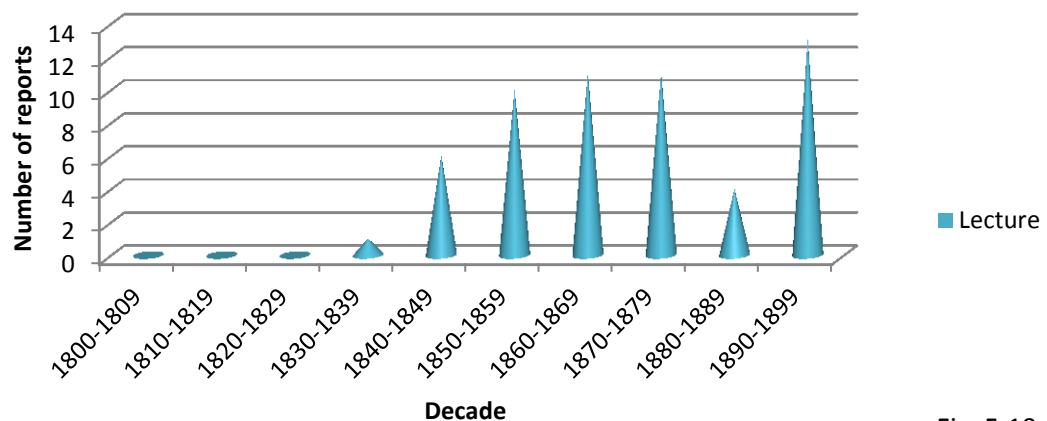


Fig. 5.10

Decade	1800-1809	1810-1819	1820-1829	1830-1839	1840-1849
Reports	0	0	0	0	0
Decade	1850-1859	1860-1869	1870-1879	1880-1889	1890-1899
Reports	3	4	12	11	12

**Chart to show number of Roman articles in the *York Herald* that are about excursions**

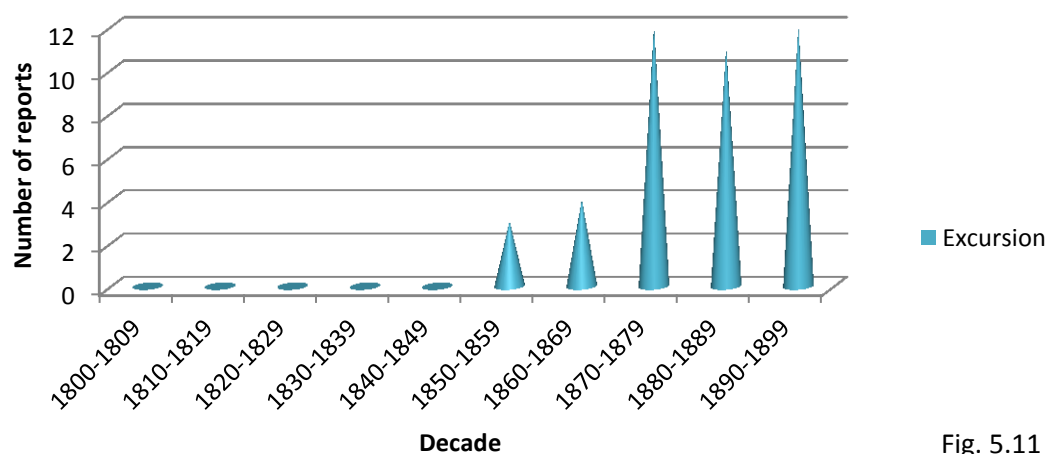
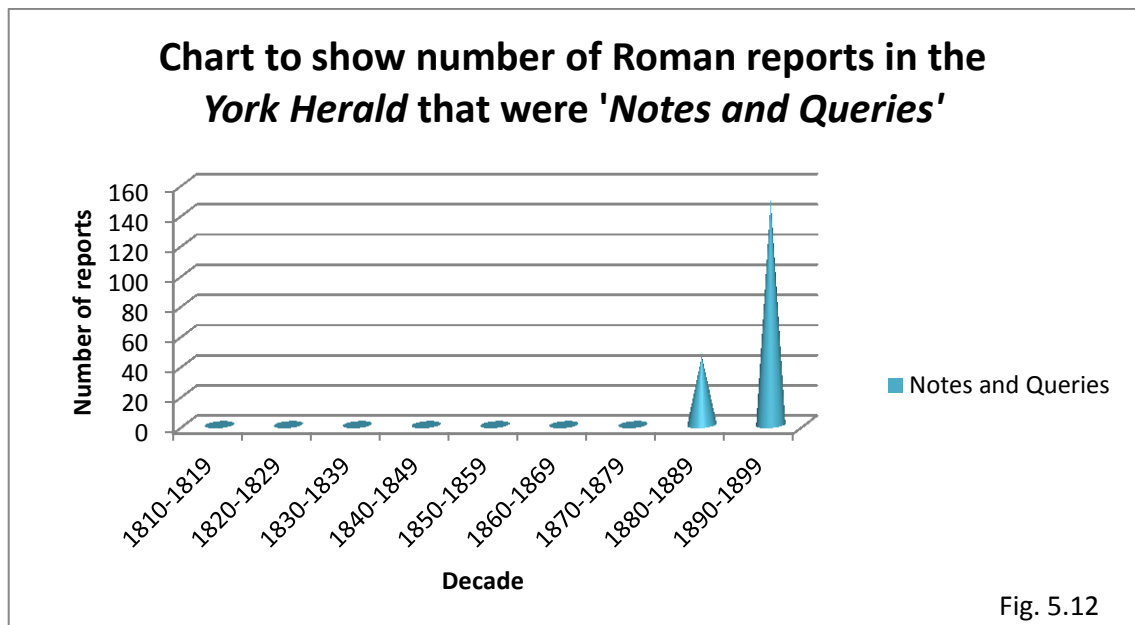
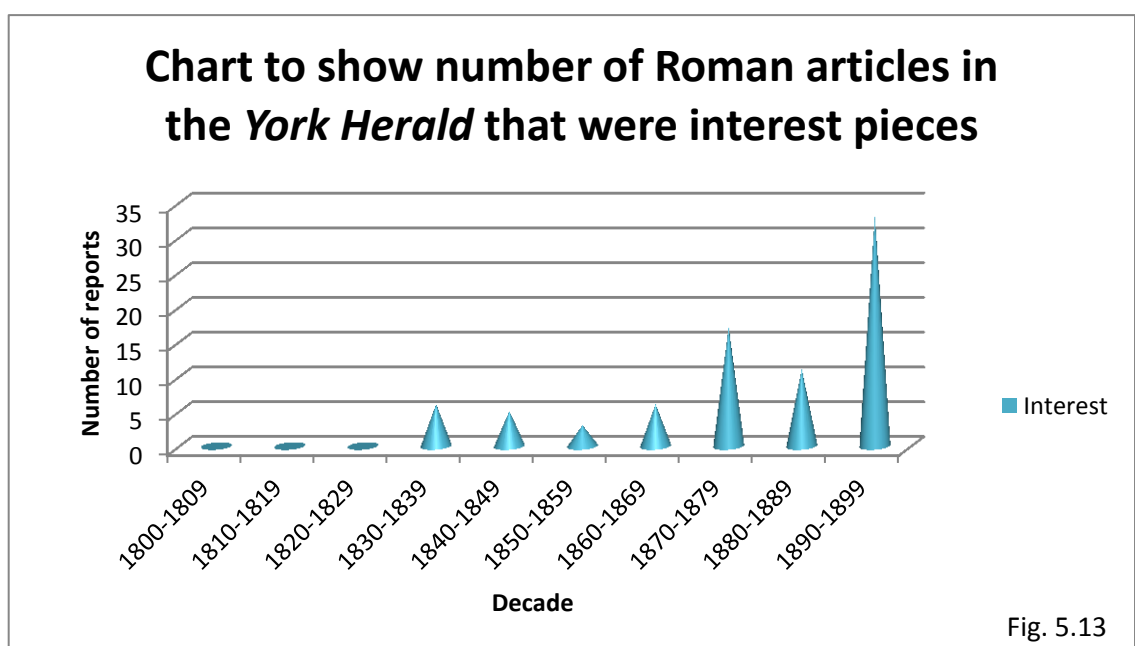


Fig. 5.11

Decade	1800-1809	1810-1819	1820-1829	1830-1839	1840-1849
Reports	0	0	0	0	0
Decade	1850-1859	1860-1869	1870-1879	1880-1889	1890-1899
Reports	0	0	0	45	148



Decade	1800-1809	1810-1819	1820-1829	1830-1839	1840-1849
Reports	0	0	0	6	5
Decade	1850-1859	1860-1869	1870-1879	1880-1889	1890-1899
Reports	3	6	17	11	33



Decade	1800-1809	1810-1819	1820-1829	1830-1839	1840-1849
Reports	0	0	0	0	0
Decade	1850-1859	1860-1869	1870-1879	1880-1889	1890-1899
Reports	12	1	5	5	5

**Chart to show number of Roman articles in the *York Herald* that were adverts**

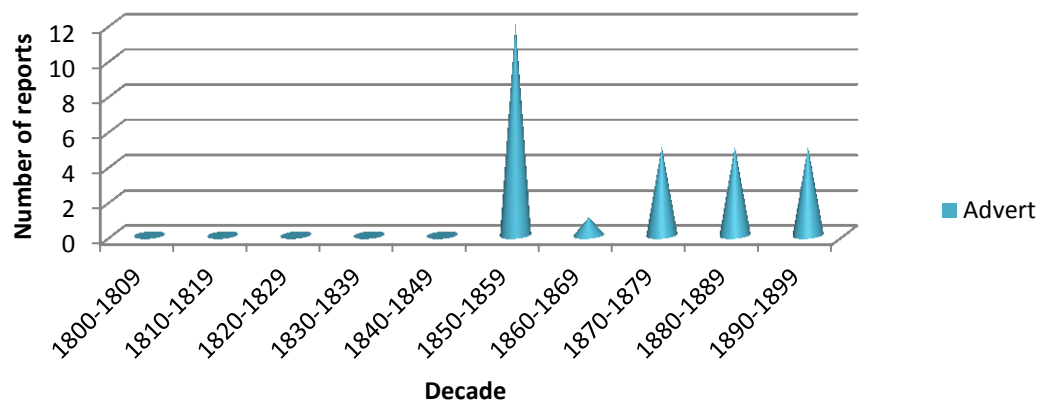


Fig. 5.14

Decade	1800-1809	1810-1819	1820-1829	1830-1839	1840-1849
Reports	0	0	2	0	3
Decade	1850-1859	1860-1869	1870-1879	1880-1889	1890-1899
Reports	3	1	3	4	7

**Chart to show number of Roman articles in the *York Herald* that are comments**

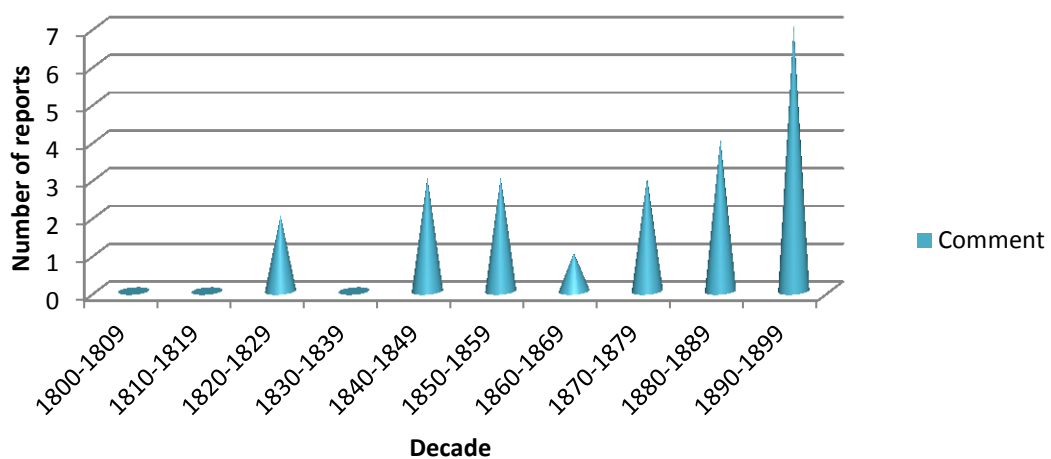


Fig. 5.15

Decade	1800-1809	1810-1819	1820-1829	1830-1839	1840-1849
Reports	0	0	0	0	4
Decade	1850-1859	1860-1869	1870-1879	1880-1889	1890-1899
Reports	9	2	4	2	4

**Chart to show number of Roman articles in the *York Herald* that are letters**

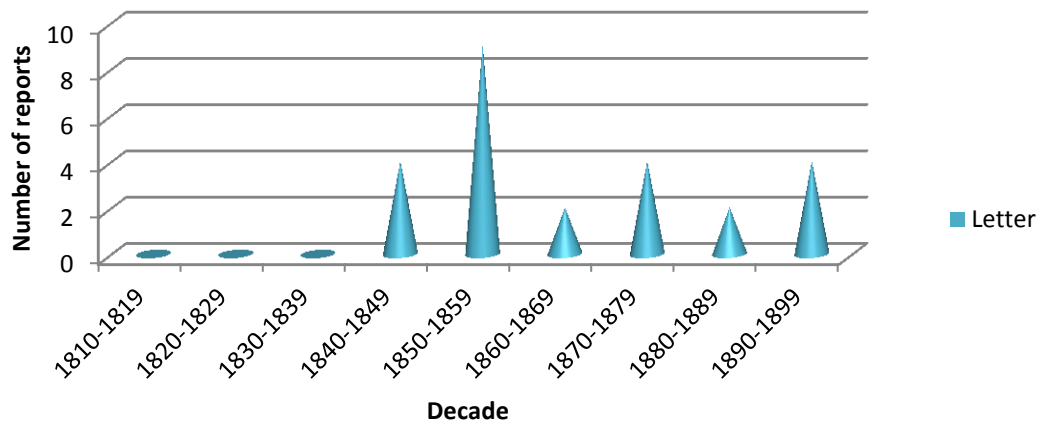


Fig. 5.16

Decade	1800-1809	1810-1819	1820-1829	1830-1839	1840-1849
Reports	0	0	0	0	0
Decade	1850-1859	1860-1869	1870-1879	1880-1889	1890-1899
Reports	0	0	0	2	2

**Chart to show number of Roman articles in the *York Herald* that are humorous**

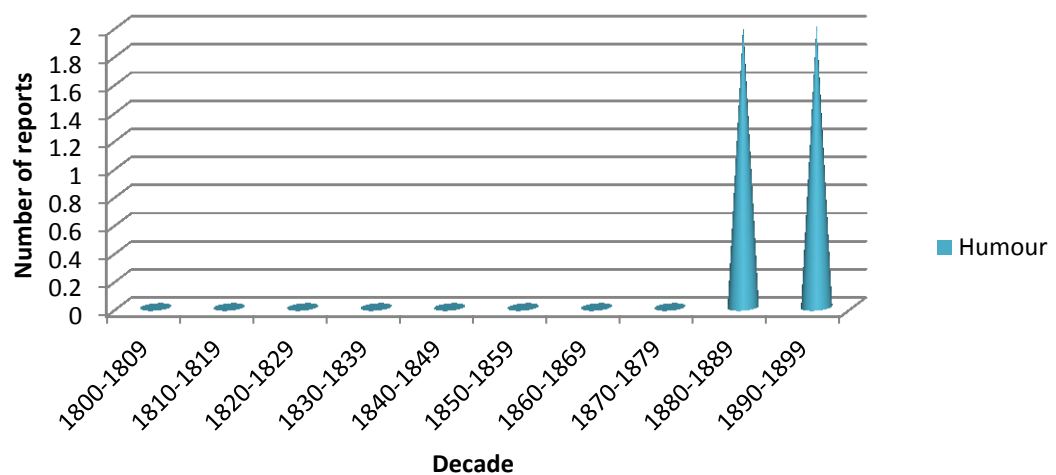
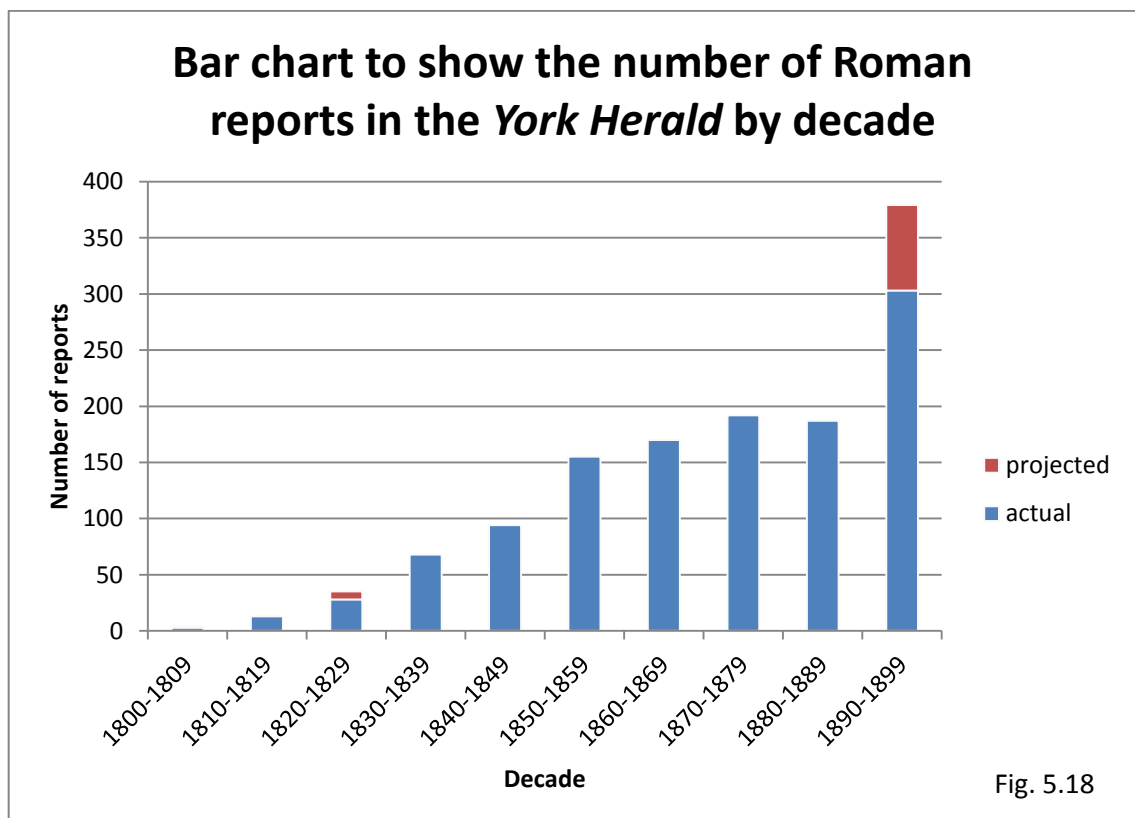


Fig. 5.17

Decade	1800-1809	1810-1819	1820-1829	1830-1839	1840-1849
Actual	3	13	28	68	94
Extra projected	1	0	7	0	0
Decade	1850-1859	1860-1869	1870-1879	1880-1889	1890-1899
Actual	155	170	192	187	303
Extra projected	0	0	0	0	76



Type of Report	News	Meeting	Lecture	Letter	Excursion	Interest	Comment
Reports	79	31	4	1	1	1	1

**Pie chart to show how York Roman finds were announced in the *York Herald* 1800-1899**

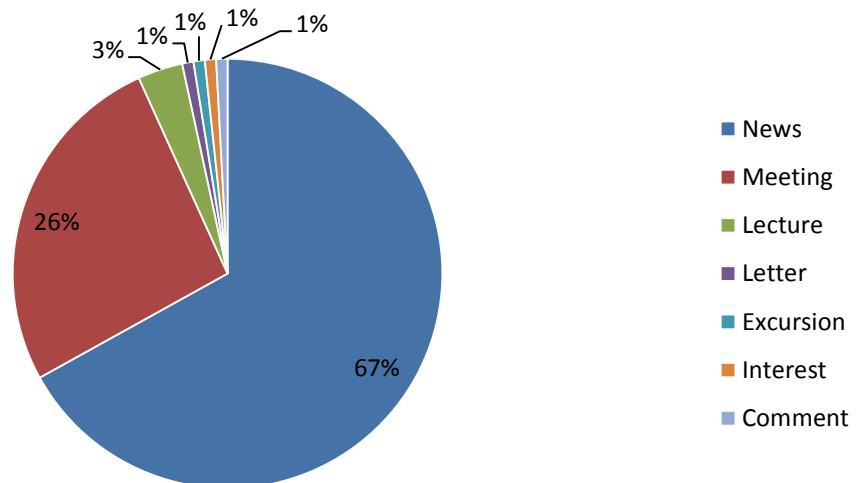


Fig. 5.19

Type of Report	News	Meeting	Letter	Excursion	Interest	Comment	Notes & Queries	Advert
Reports	227	31	3	2	2	2	1	1

**Pie chart to show how Roman finds from outside York were announced in the *York Herald* 1800-1899**

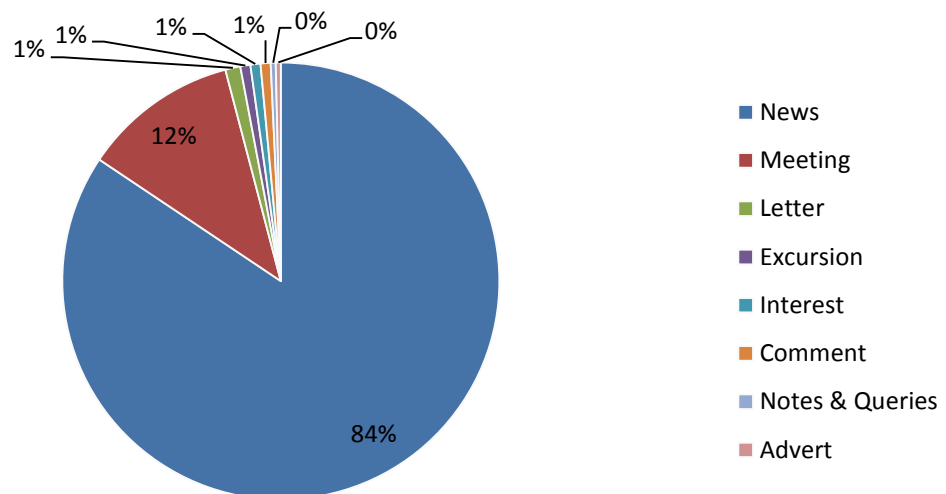
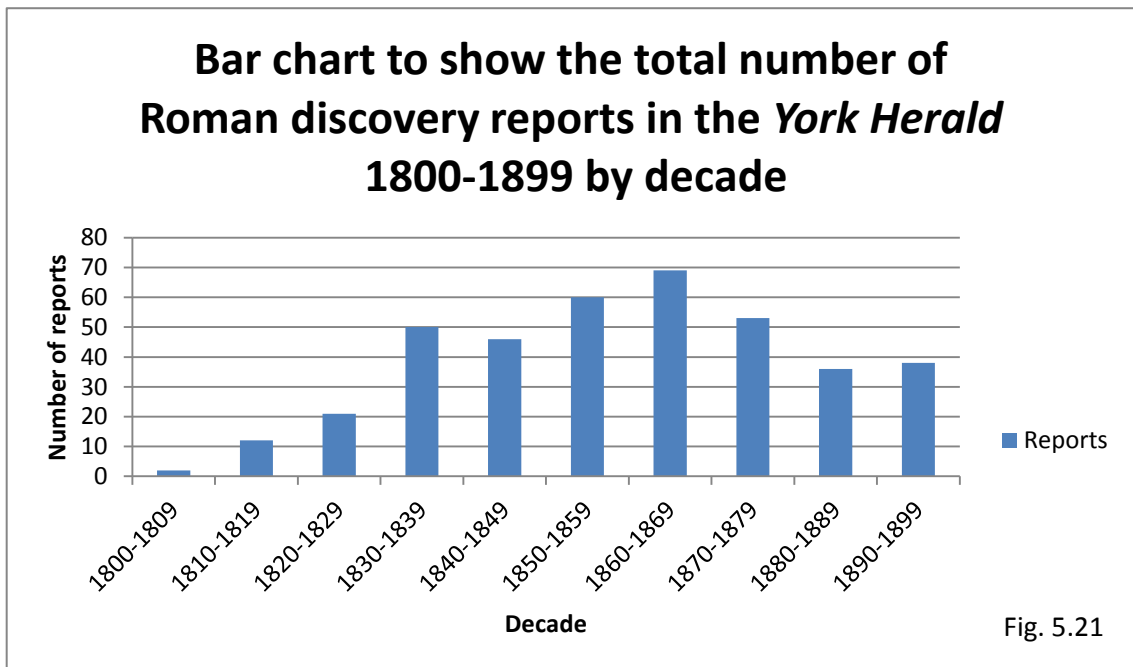
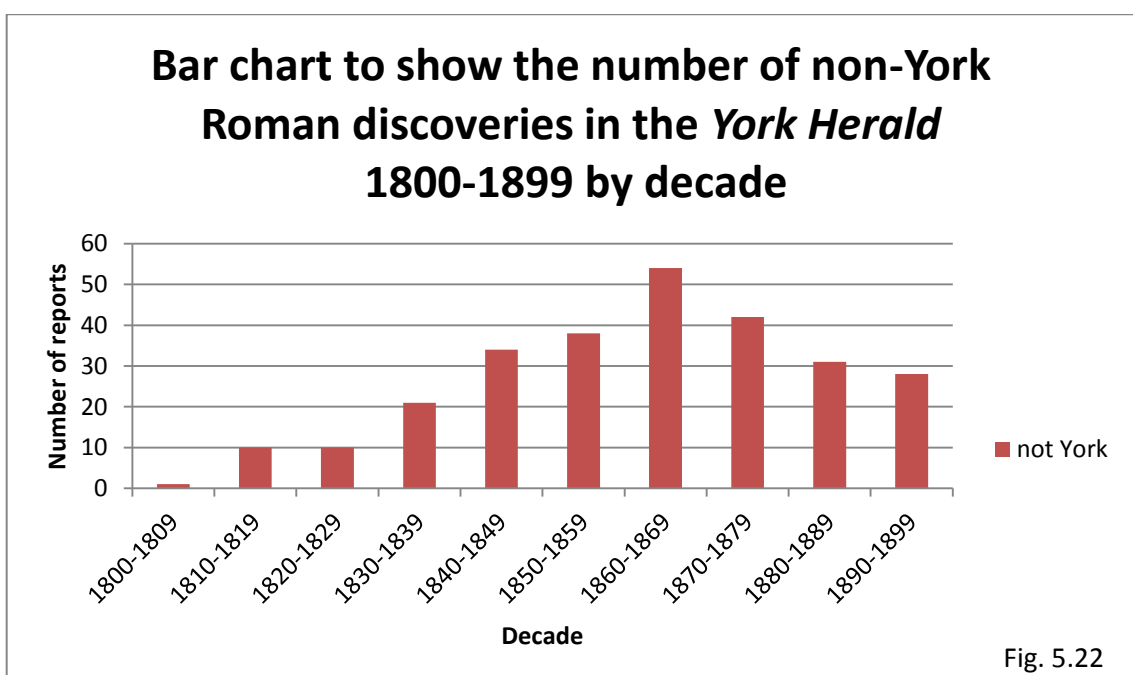


Fig. 5.20

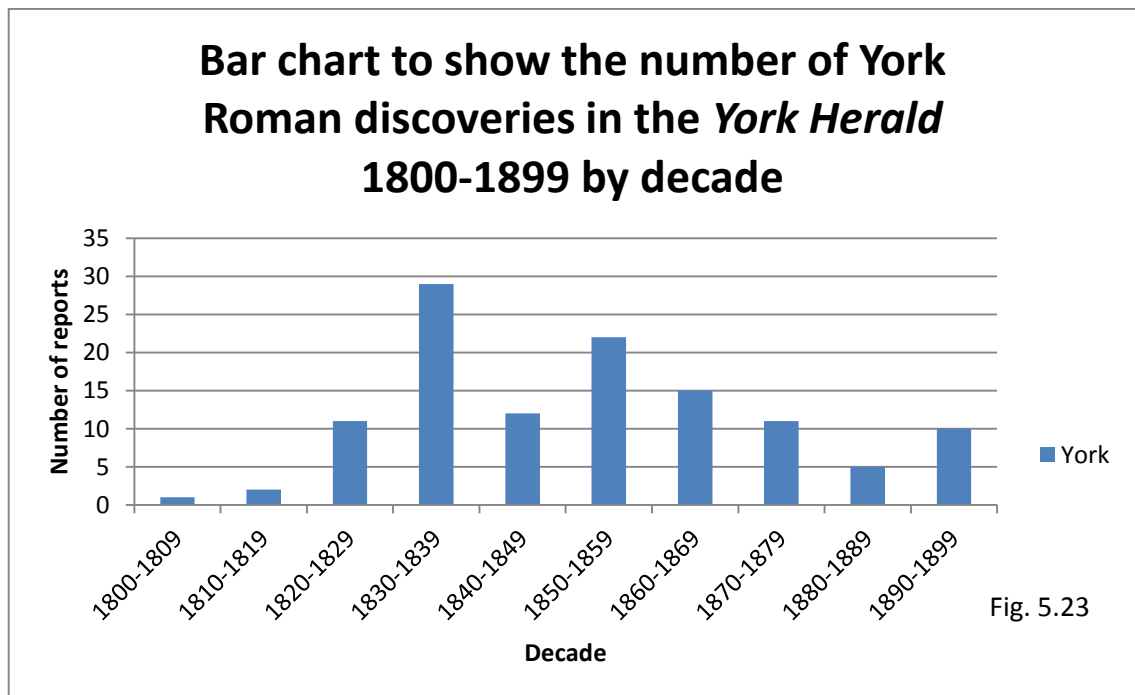
Decade	1800-1809	1810-1819	1820-1829	1830-1839	1840-1849
Reports	2	12	21	50	46
Decade	1850-1859	1860-1869	1870-1879	1880-1889	1890-1899
Reports	60	69	53	36	38



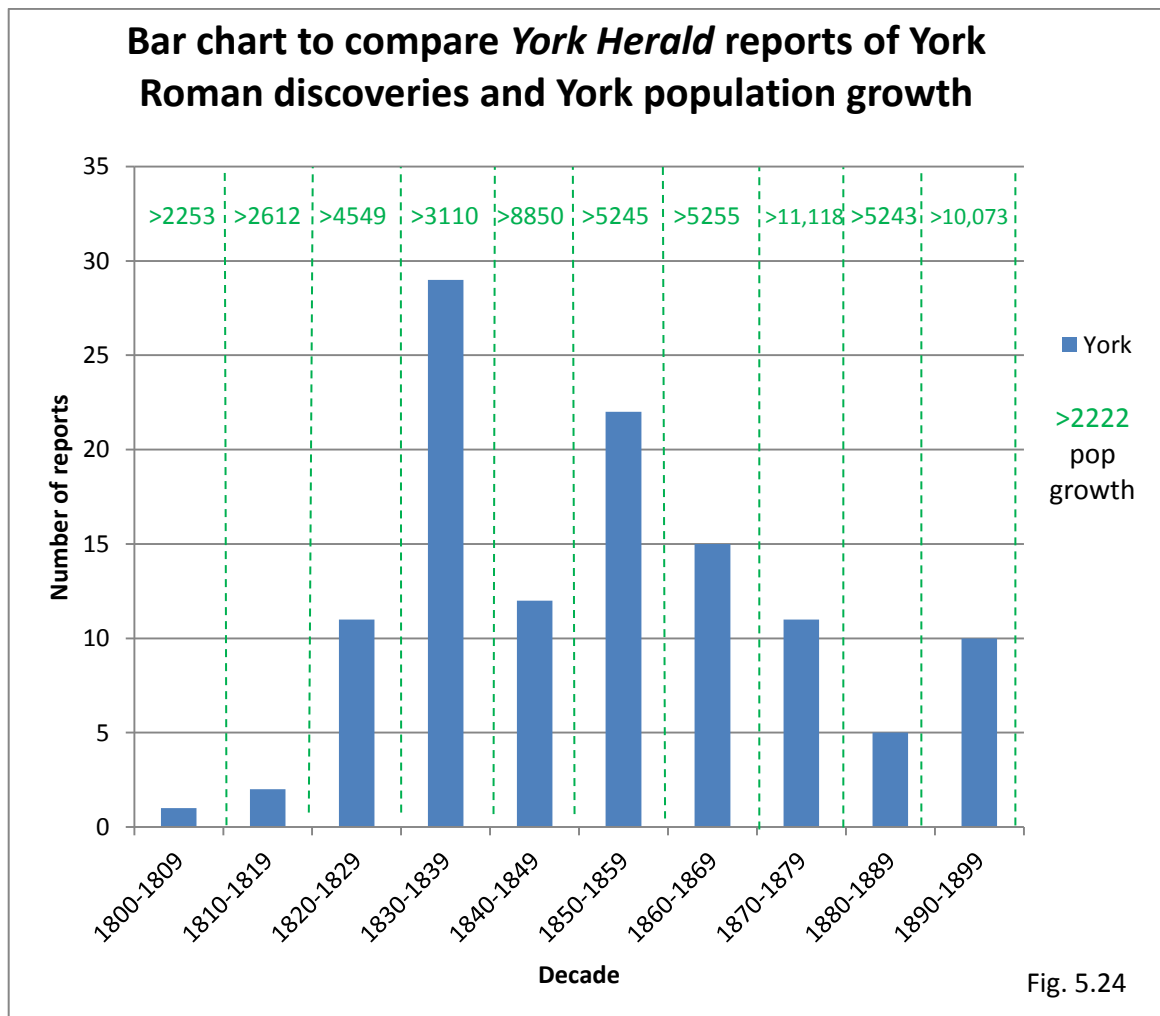
Decade	1800-1809	1810-1819	1820-1829	1830-1839	1840-1849
Reports	1	10	10	21	34
Decade	1850-1859	1860-1869	1870-1879	1880-1889	1890-1899
Reports	38	54	42	31	28



Decade	1800-1809	1810-1819	1820-1829	1830-1839	1840-1849
Reports	1	2	11	29	12
Decade	1850-1859	1860-1869	1870-1879	1880-1889	1890-1899
Reports	22	15	11	5	10



Decade	1800-1809	1810-1819	1820-1829	1830-1839	1840-1849
Reports	1	2	11	29	12
Decade	1850-1859	1860-1869	1870-1879	1880-1889	1890-1899
Reports	22	15	11	5	10



Location	York	Great Britain	Yorkshire	Europe	Worldwide
Reports	118	116	95	51	7

**Pie chart to show the location of Roman discoveries reported in the *York Herald* 1800-1899**

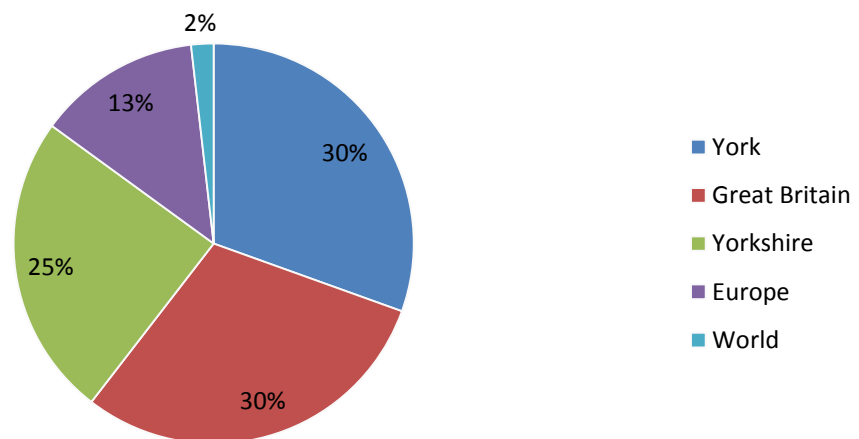


Fig. 5.25

Map of York showing discoveries made 1800 -1809

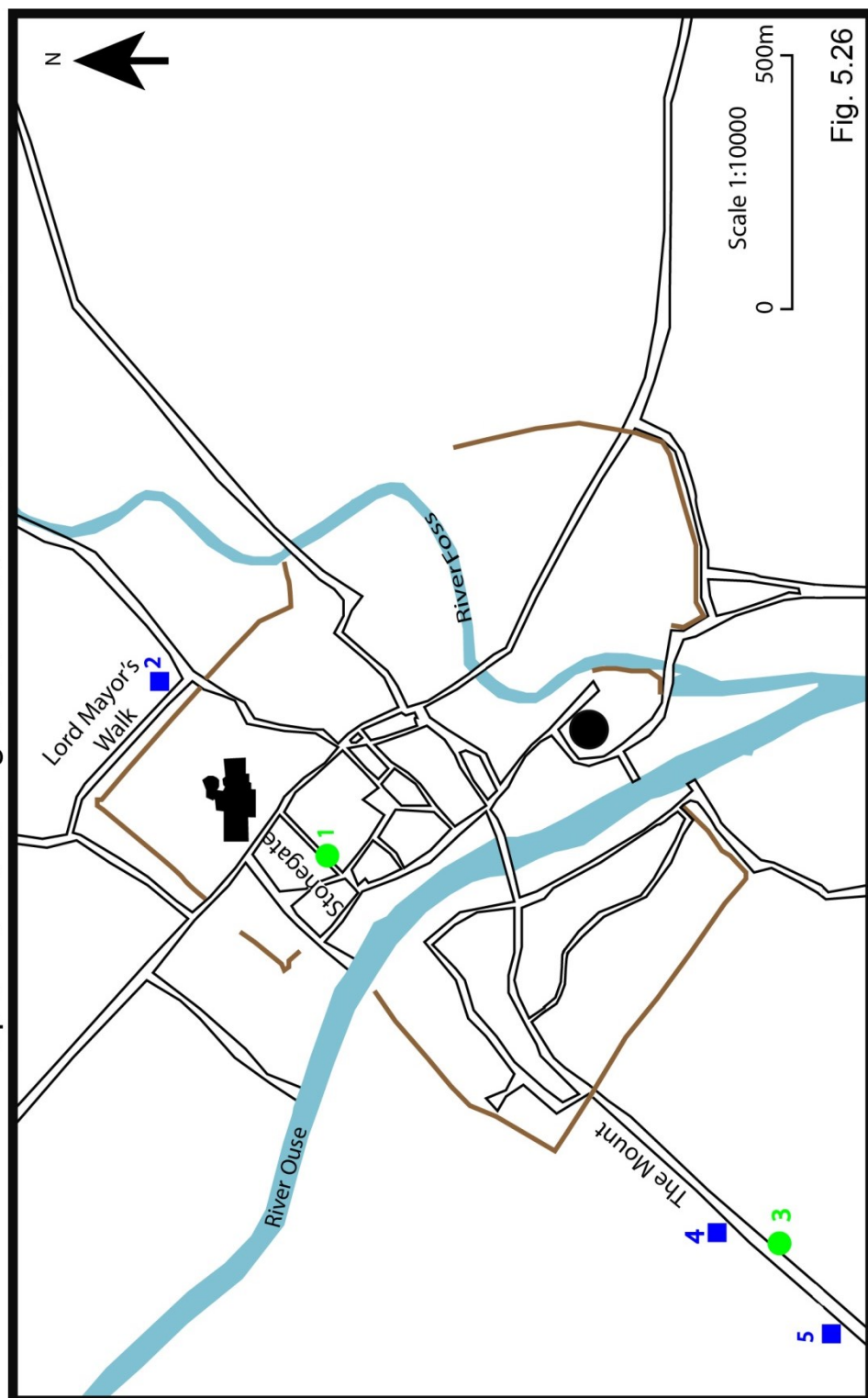


Fig. 5.26

Key:	York Minster	City walls	RCHME only	Accurate location
	York Castle	No. of find (appendix 4)	RCHME and York Herald	Approximate location
		3		

Map of York showing discoveries made 1810 -1819

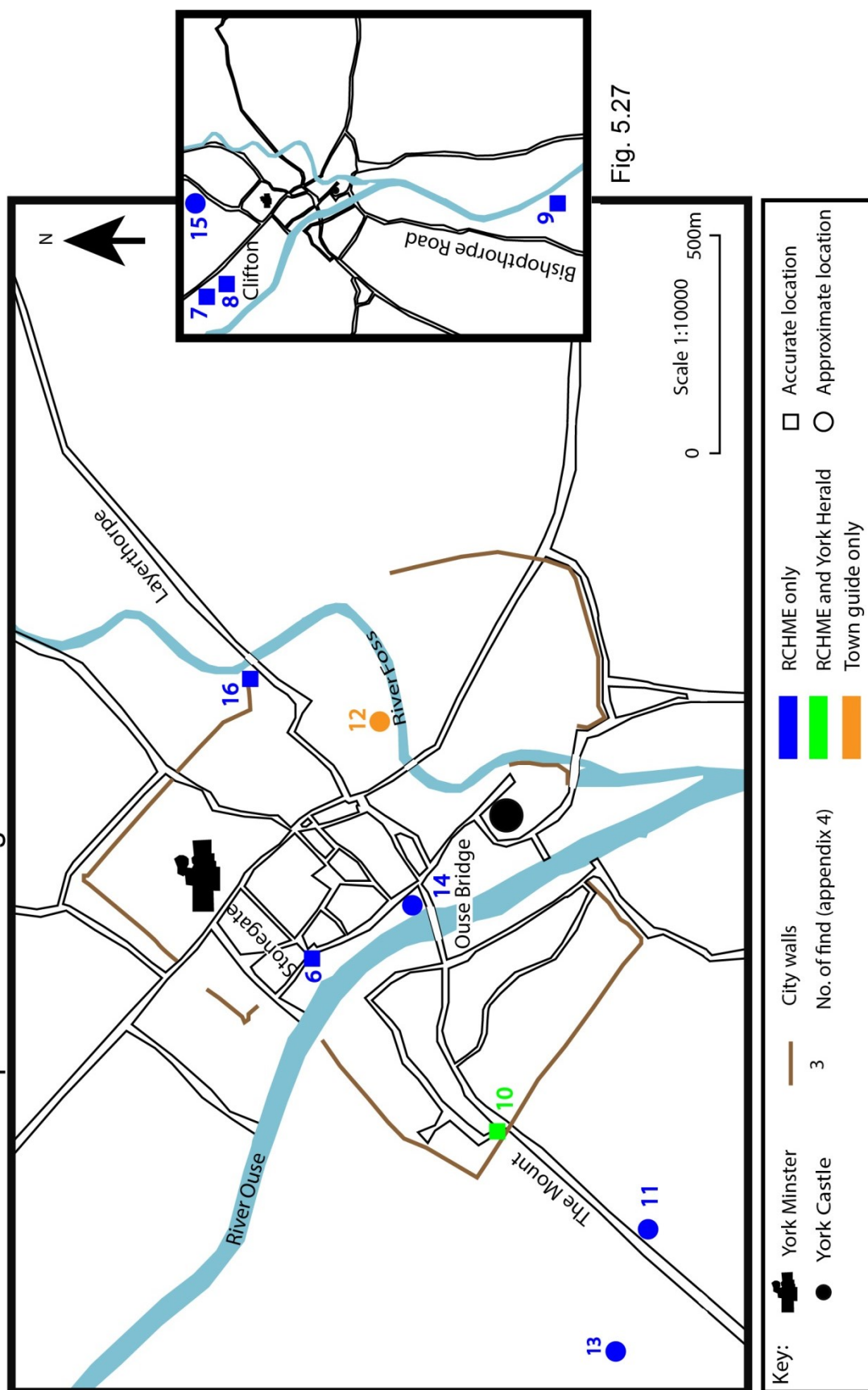


Fig. 5.27

Map of York showing discoveries made 1820 -1829

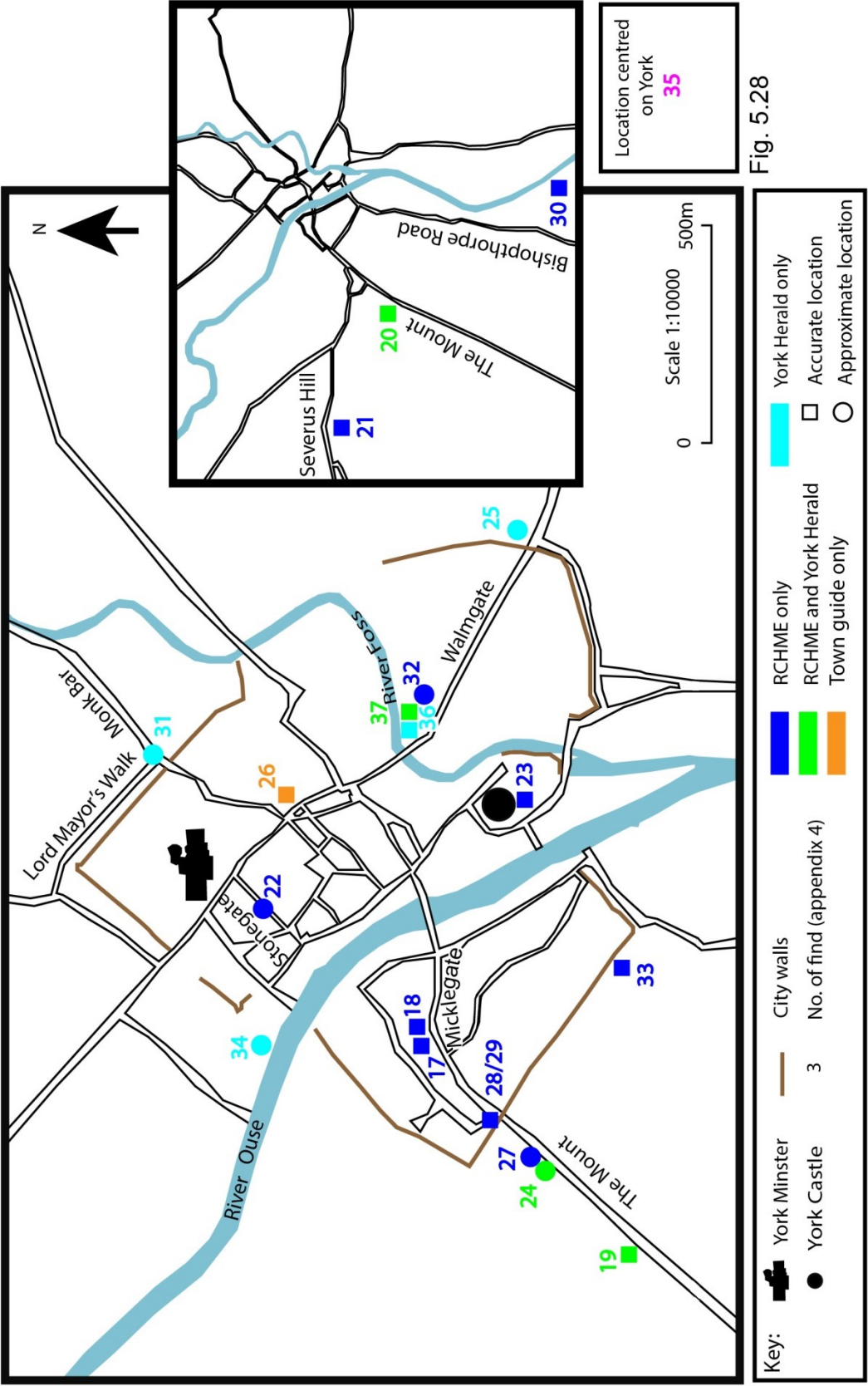


Fig. 5.28

Map of York showing discoveries made 1830 -1839

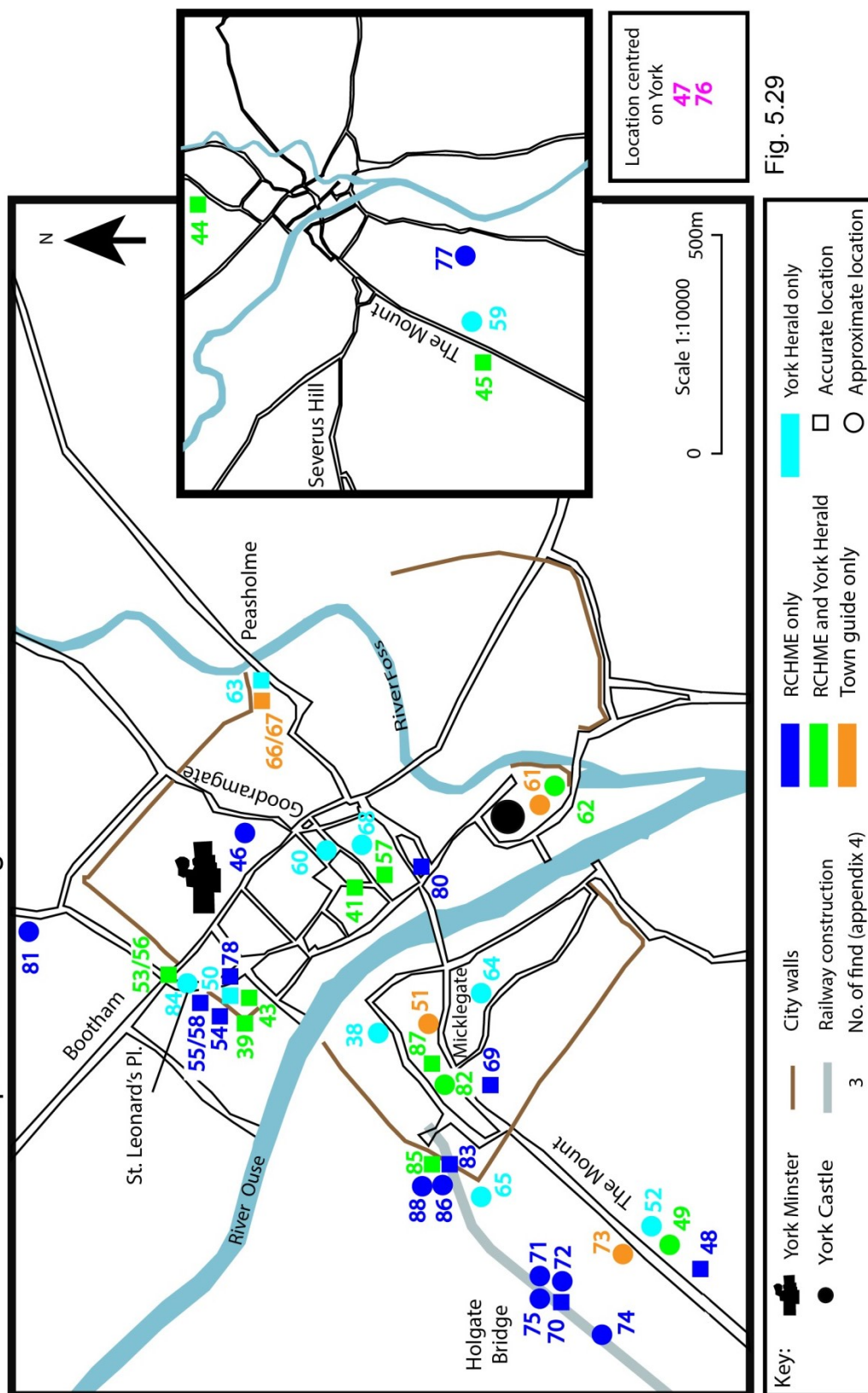


Fig. 5.29

Map of York showing discoveries made 1840 -1849

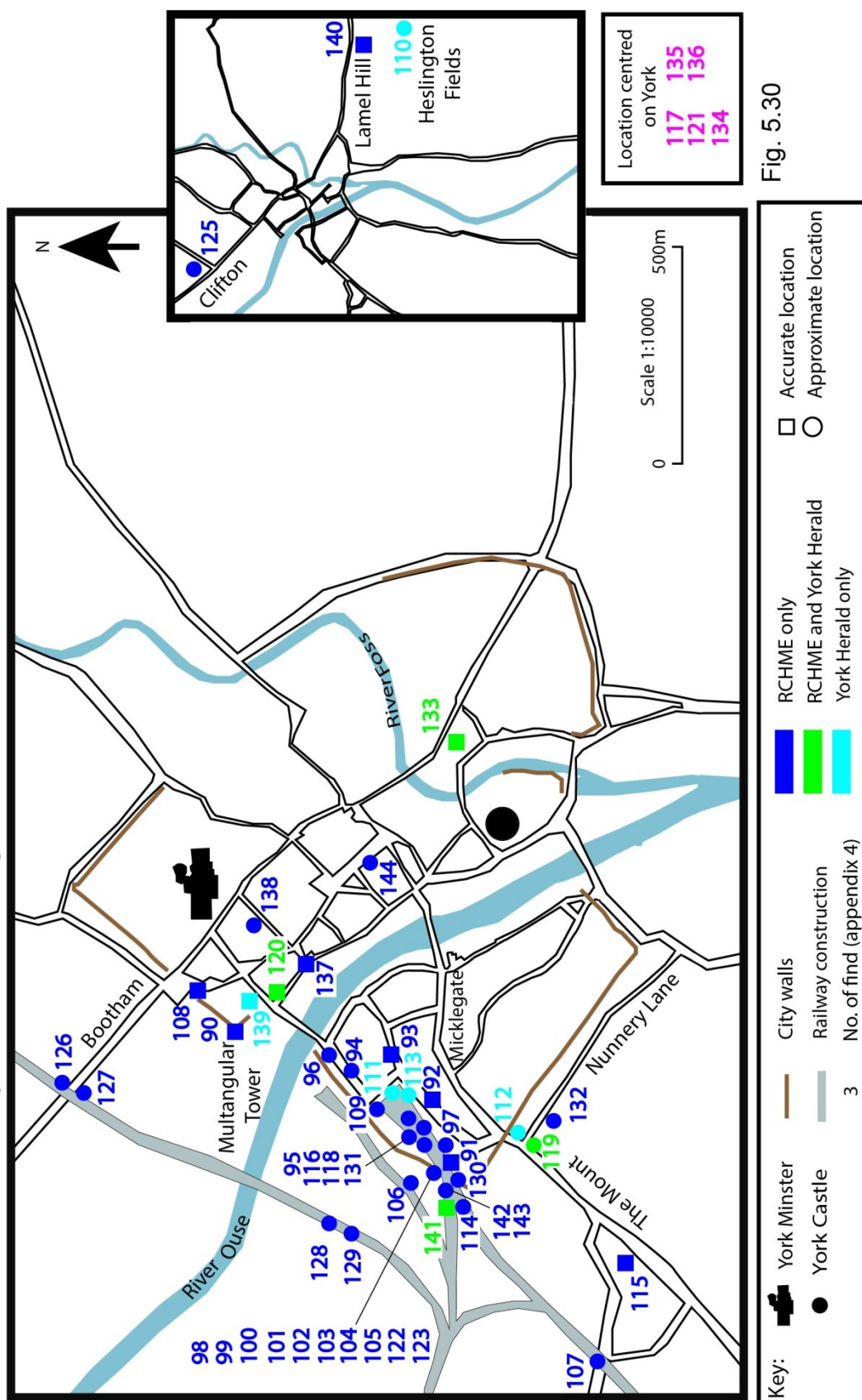


Fig. 5.30

Map of York showing discoveries made 1850 -1859

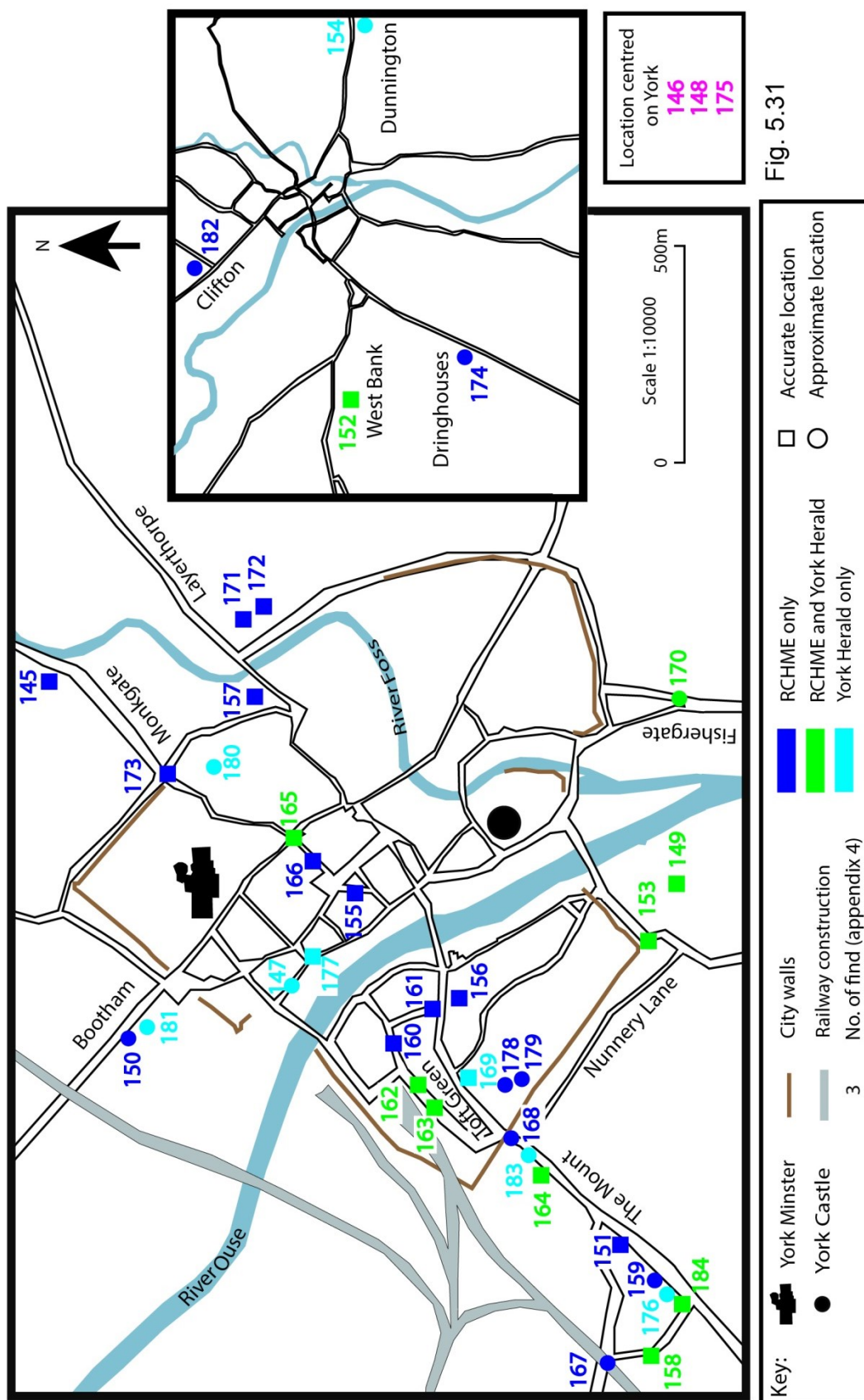


Fig. 5.31

Map of York showing discoveries made 1860 -1869

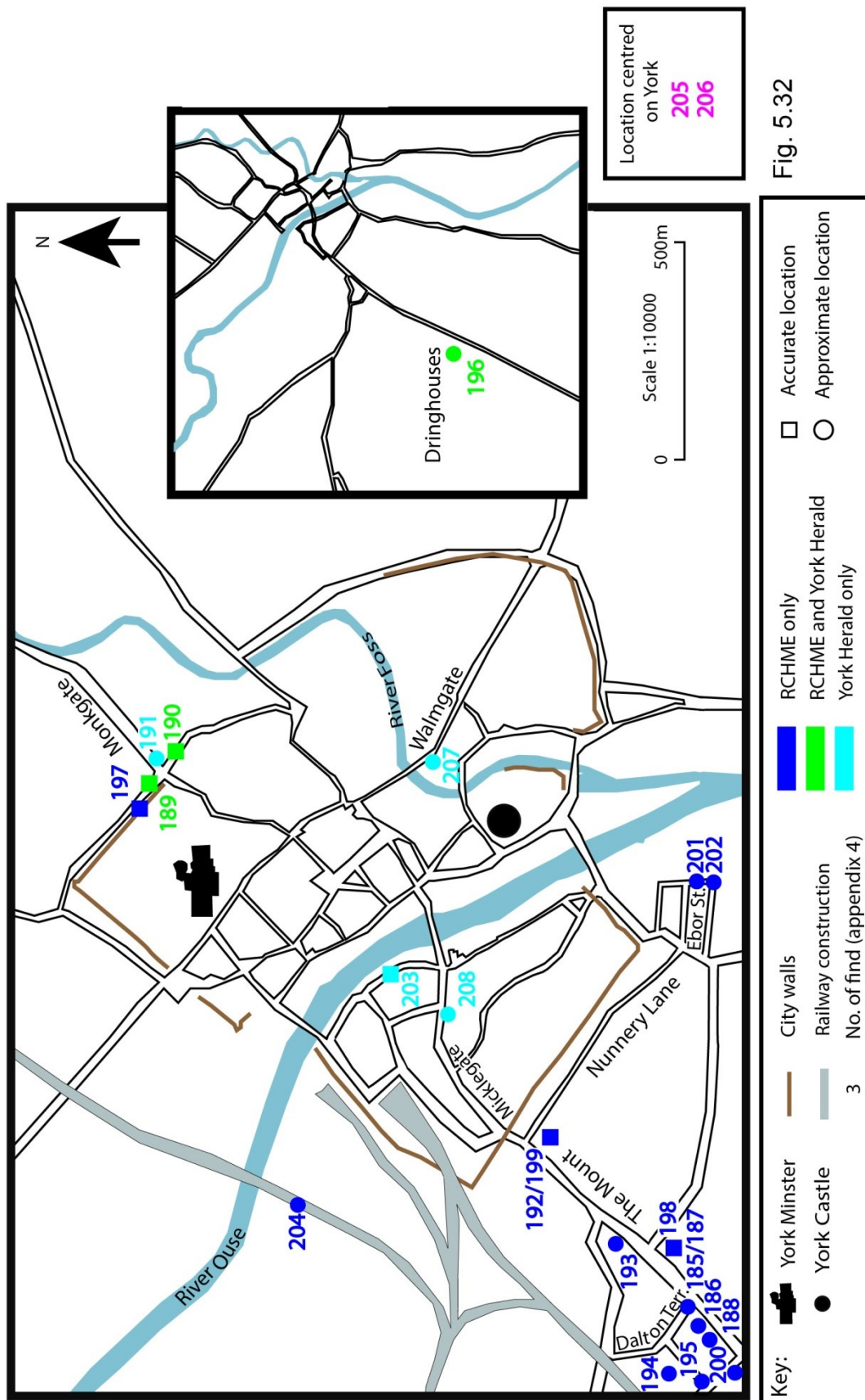
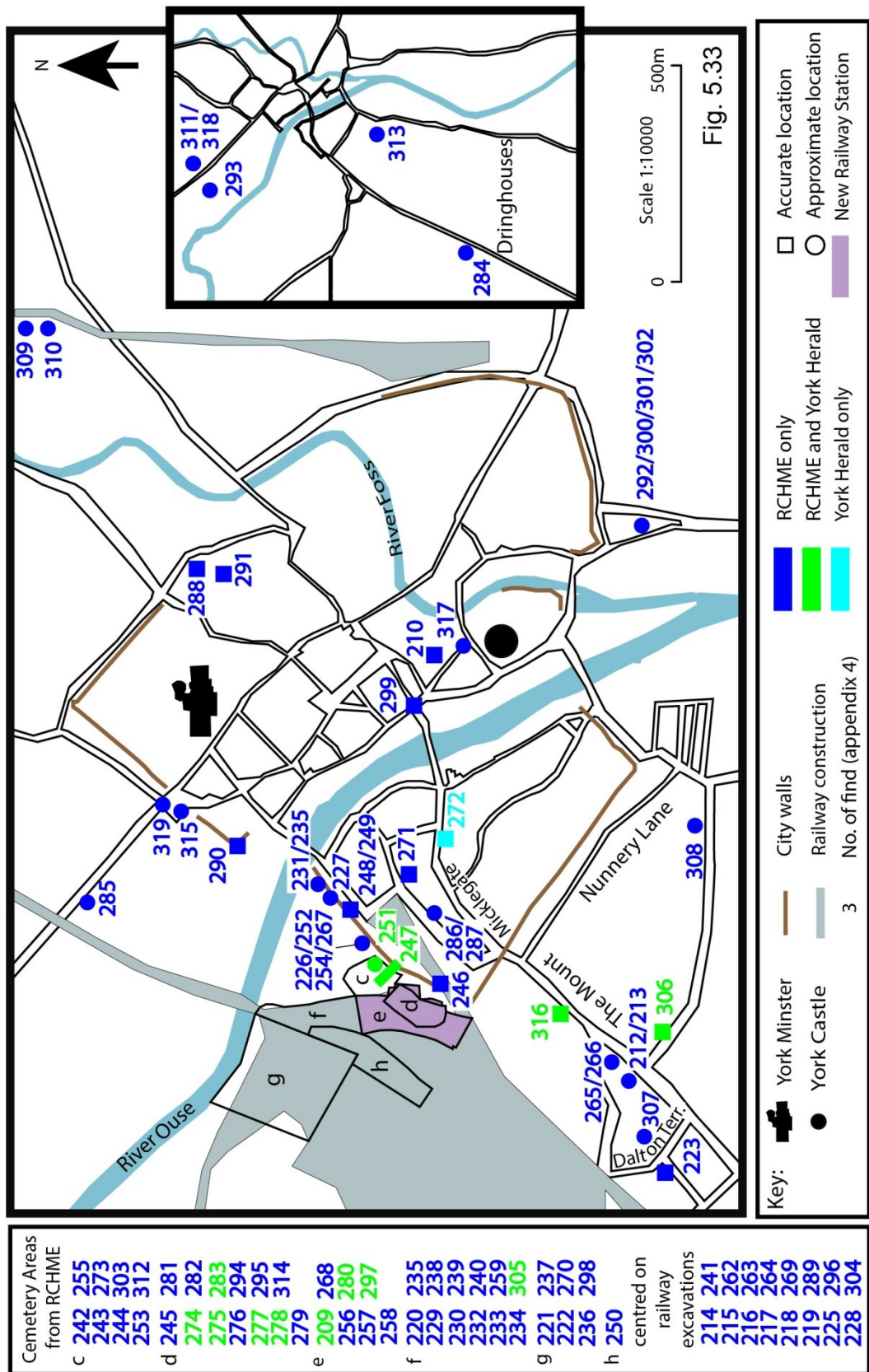
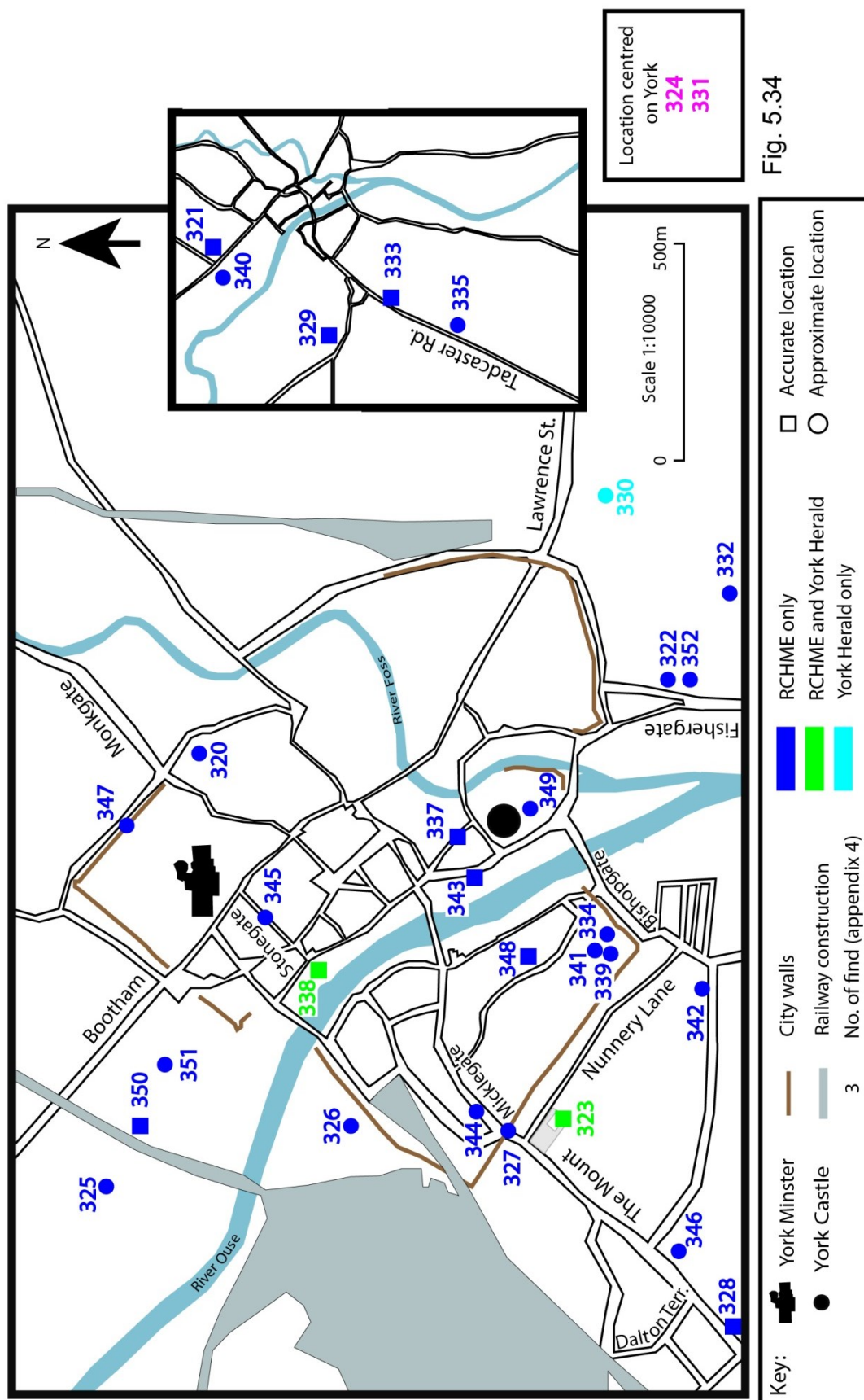


Fig. 5.32

Map of York showing discoveries made 1870-1879



Map of York showing discoveries made 1880 -1889



Map of York showing discoveries made 1890 -1899

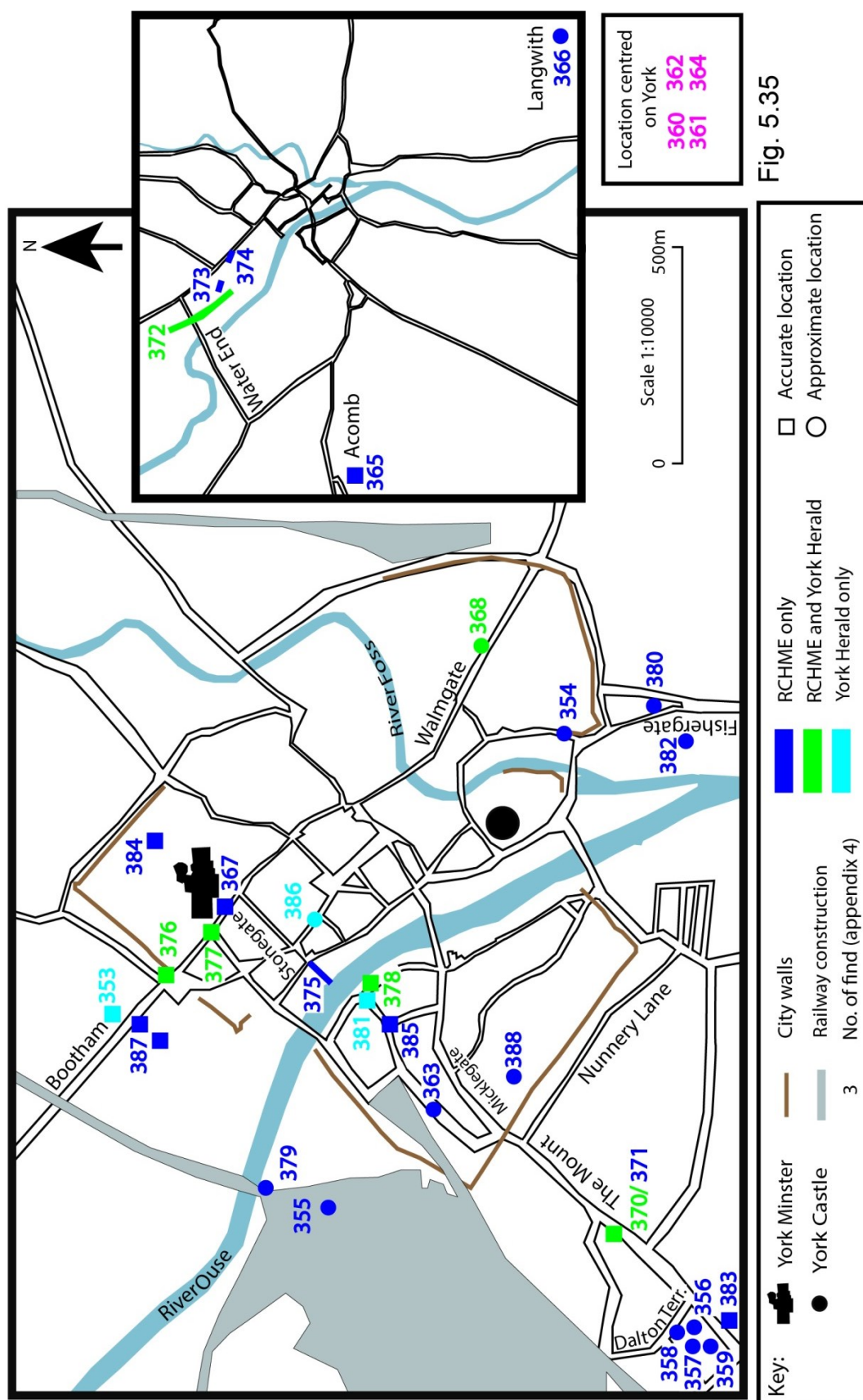


Fig. 5.35

Decade	1800-1809	1810-1819	1820-1829	1830-1839	1840-1849
Reports	0	6	4	17	20
Decade	1850-1859	1860-1869	1870-1879	1880-1889	1890-1899
Reports	11	12	19	17	10

**Chart to show number of British Roman discoveries in the *York Herald* 1800-1899**

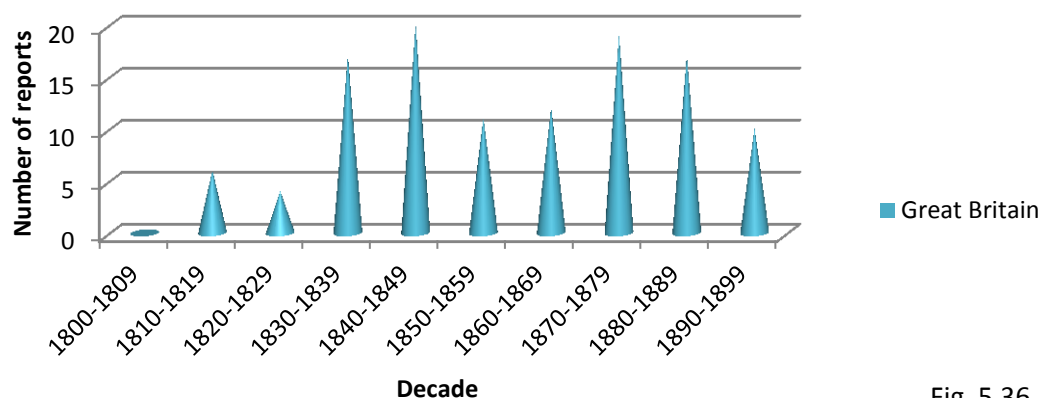


Fig. 5.36

Decade	1800-1809	1810-1819	1820-1829	1830-1839	1840-1849
Reports	0	1	1	3	5
Decade	1850-1859	1860-1869	1870-1879	1880-1889	1890-1899
Reports	21	41	12	3	8

**Chart to show number of Yorkshire Roman discoveries in the *York Herald* 1800-1899**

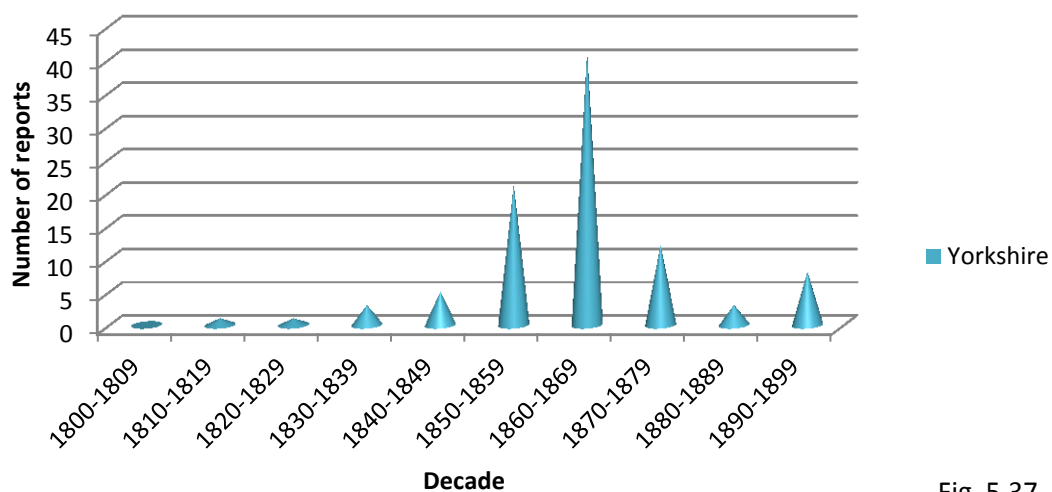


Fig. 5.37

Map of Great Britain showing Roman finds reported to the  
*York Herald* 1810-1819

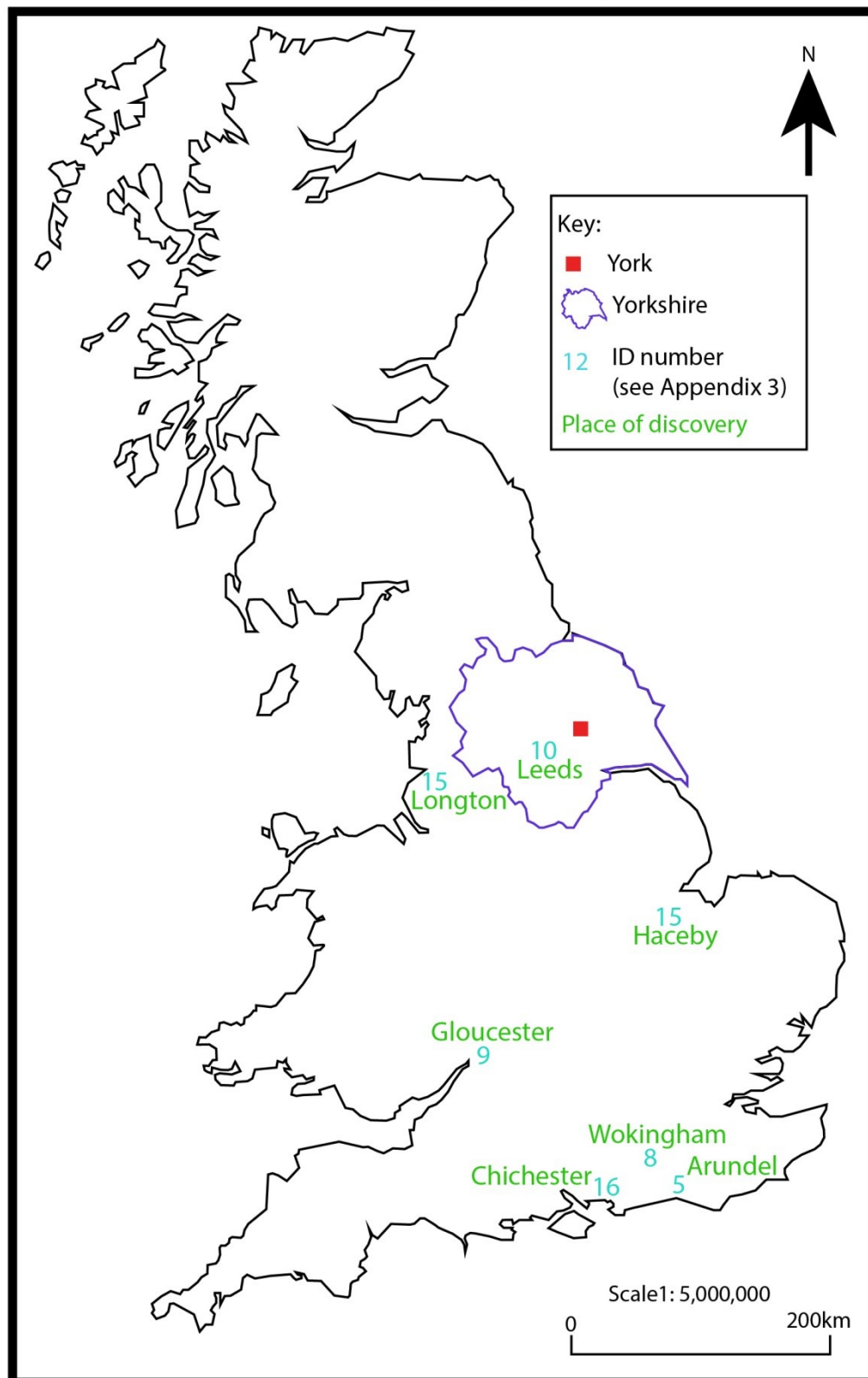


Fig. 5.38

Map of Great Britain showing Roman finds reported to the  
*York Herald* 1820-1829

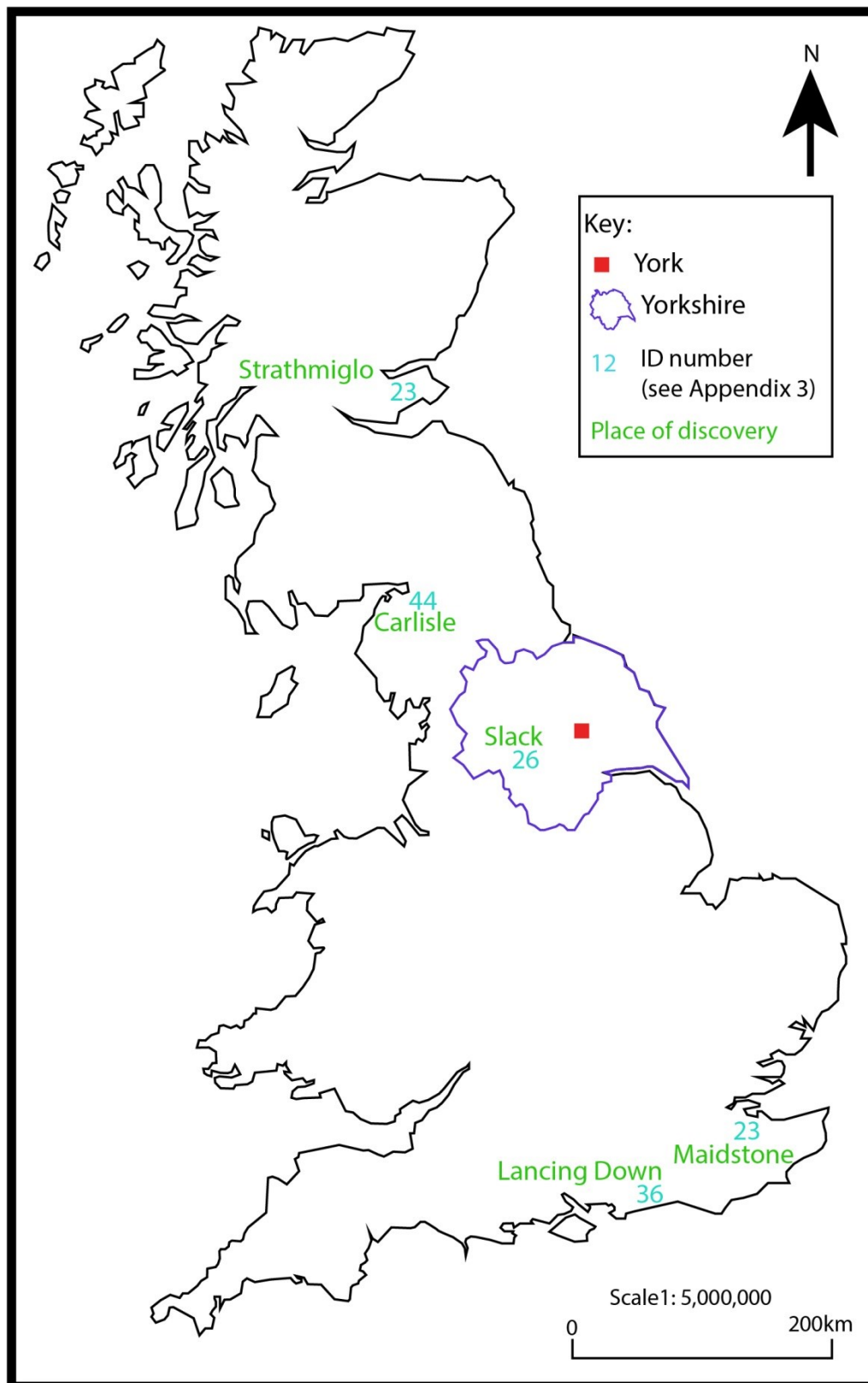


Fig. 5.39

Map of Great Britain showing Roman finds reported to the  
*York Herald* 1830-1839

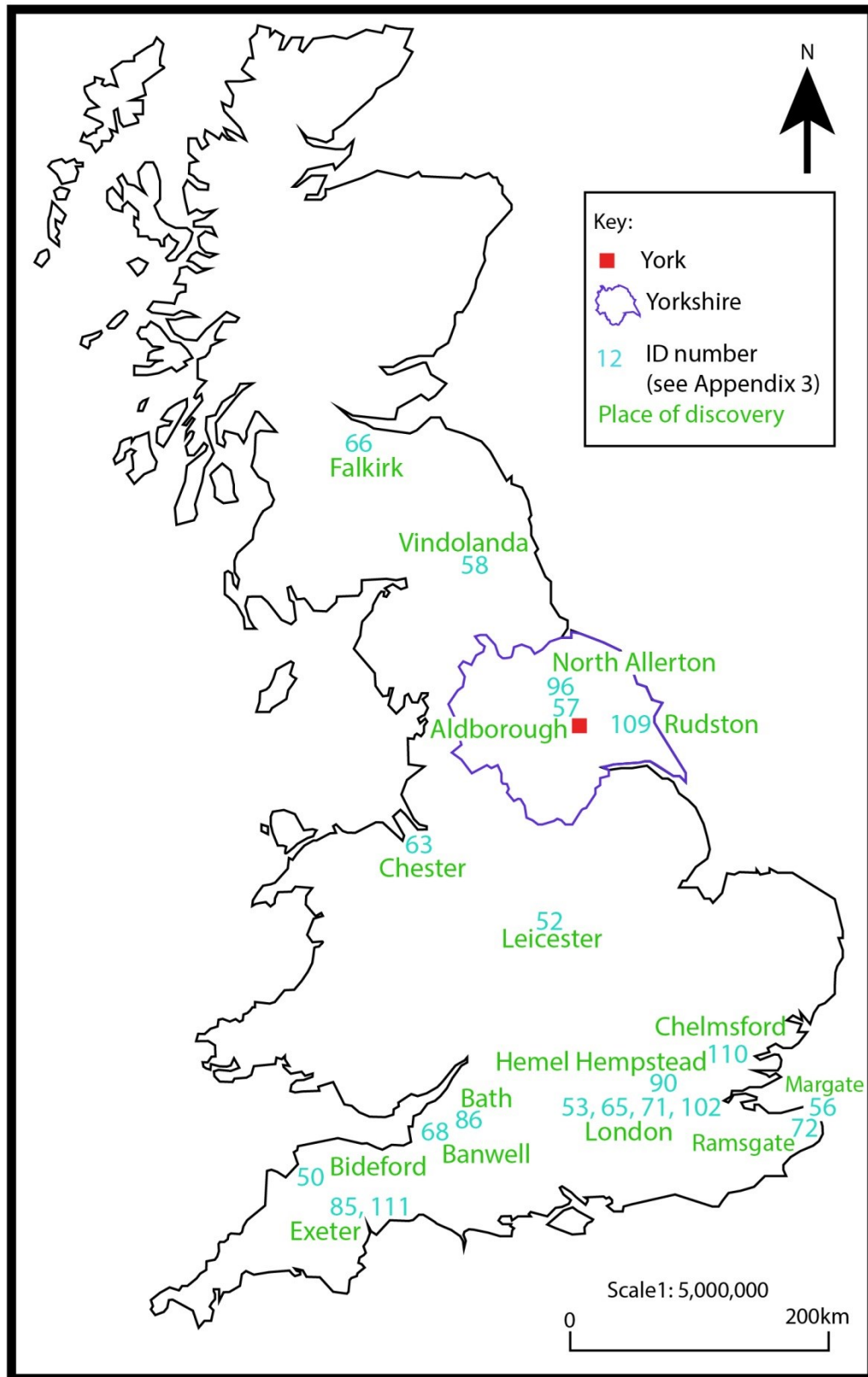


Fig. 5.40

Map of Great Britain showing Roman finds reported to the  
*York Herald* 1840-1849

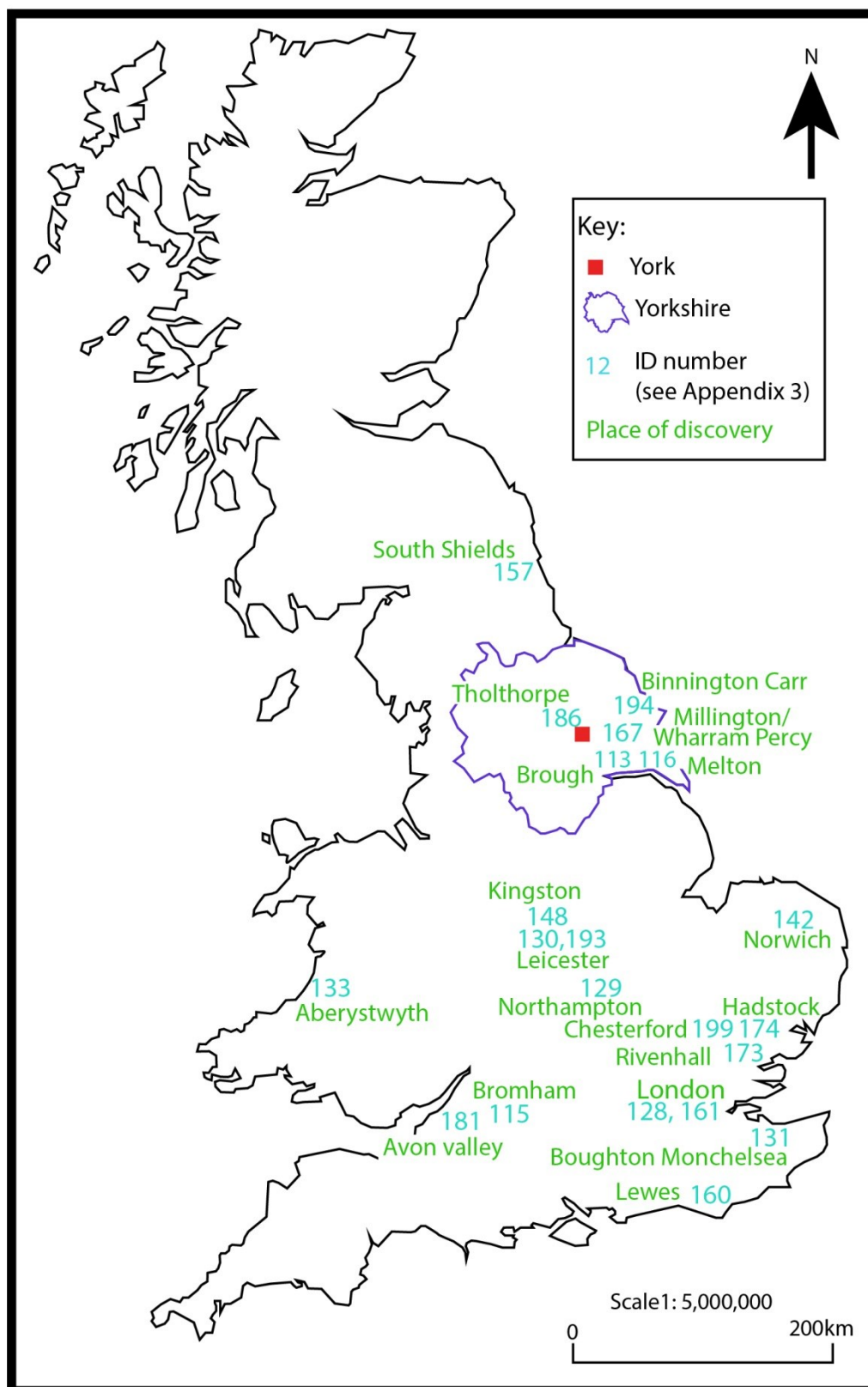


Fig. 5.41

Map of Great Britain showing Roman finds reported to the  
*York Herald* 1850-1859

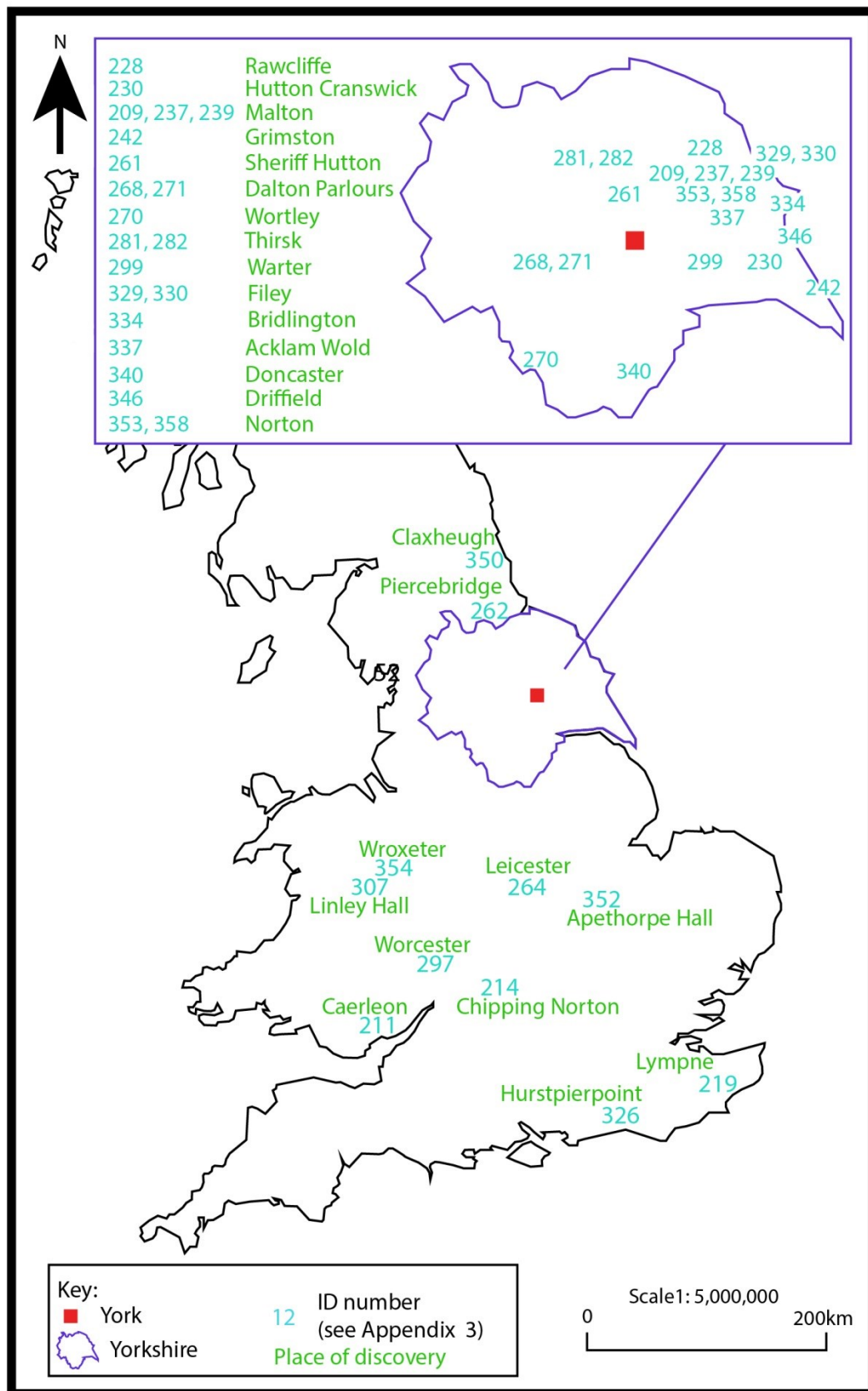


Fig. 5.42

# Map of Great Britain showing Roman finds reported to the *York Herald* 1860-1869

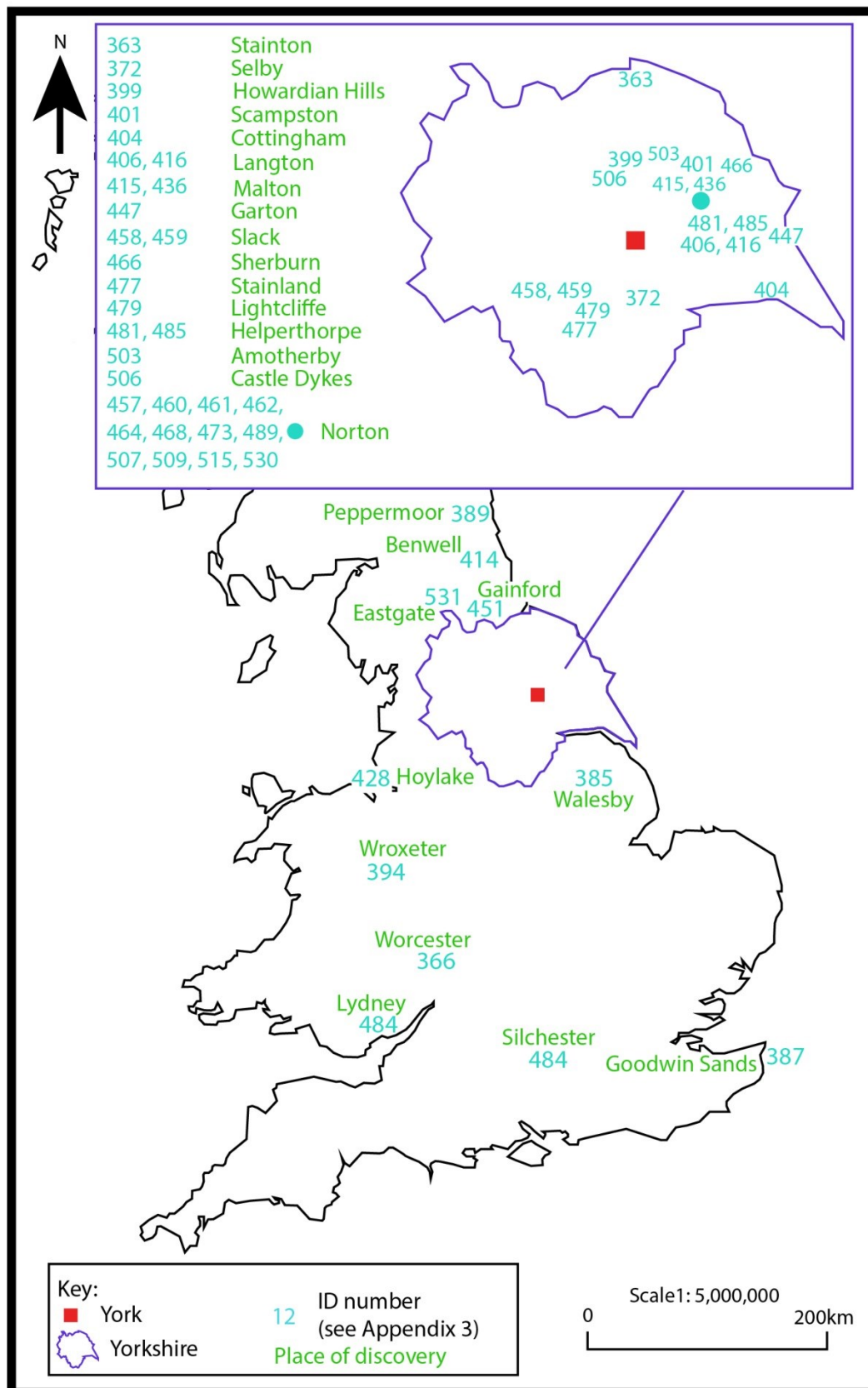


Fig. 5.43

Map of Great Britain showing Roman finds reported to the  
*York Herald* 1870-1879

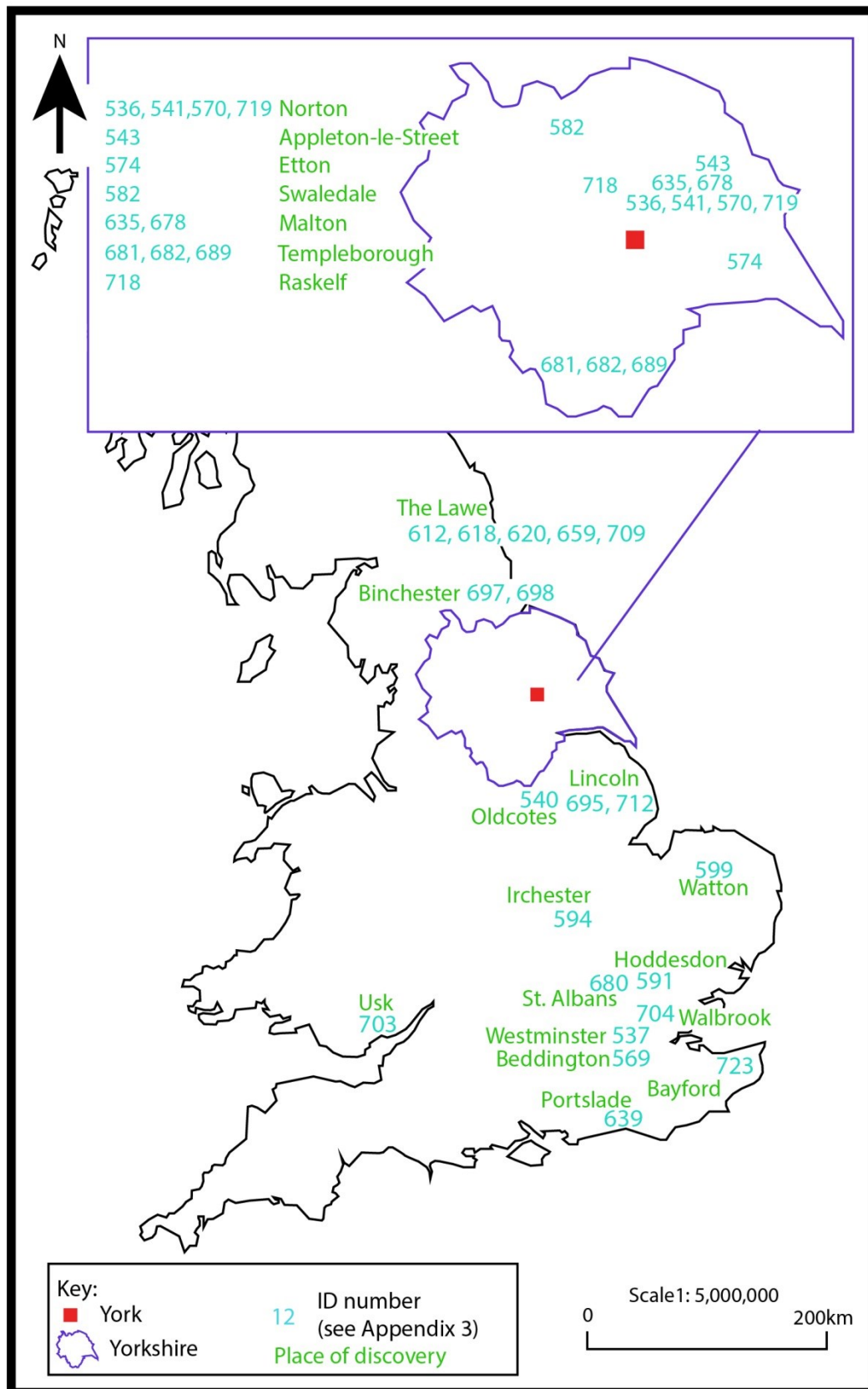


Fig. 5.44

Map of Great Britain showing Roman finds reported to the  
*York Herald* 1880-1889

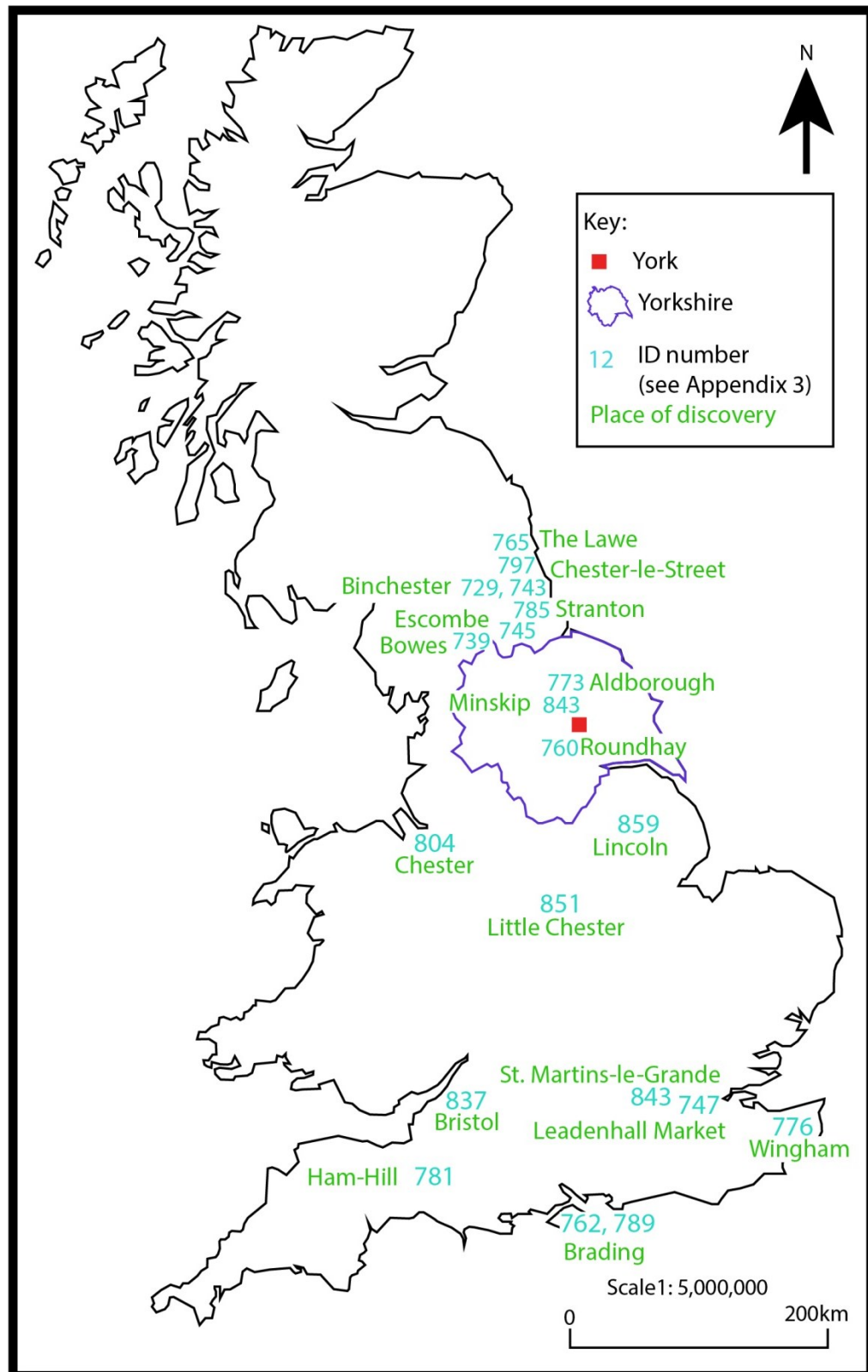


Fig. 5.45

Map of Great Britain showing Roman finds reported to the  
*York Herald* 1890-1899

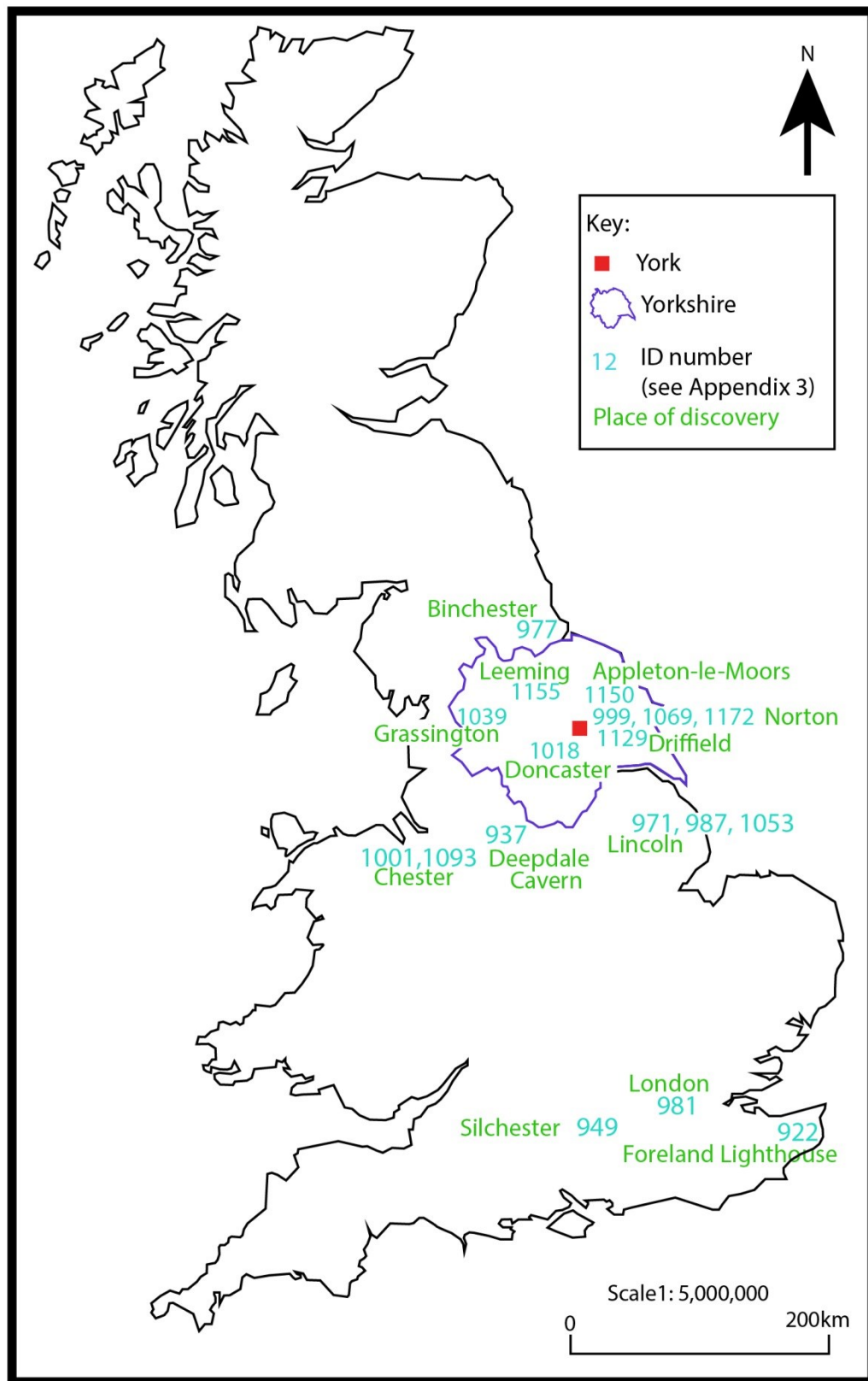
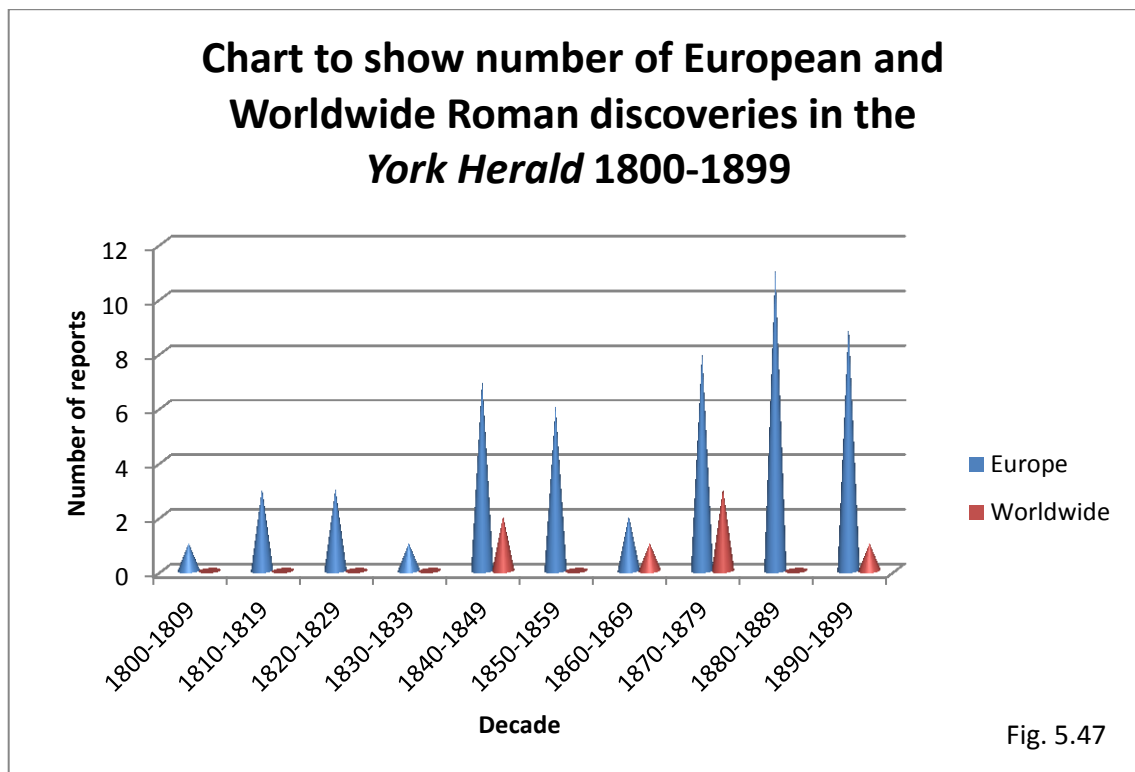


Fig. 5.46

Decade	1800-1809	1810-1819	1820-1829	1830-1839	1840-1849
Europe	1	3	3	1	7
Worldwide	0	0	0	0	2
Decade	1850-1859	1860-1869	1870-1879	1880-1889	1890-1899
Europe	6	2	8	11	9
Worldwide	0	1	3	0	1



Map showing European and Worldwide Roman discoveries reported to the *York Herald* 1800 -1839

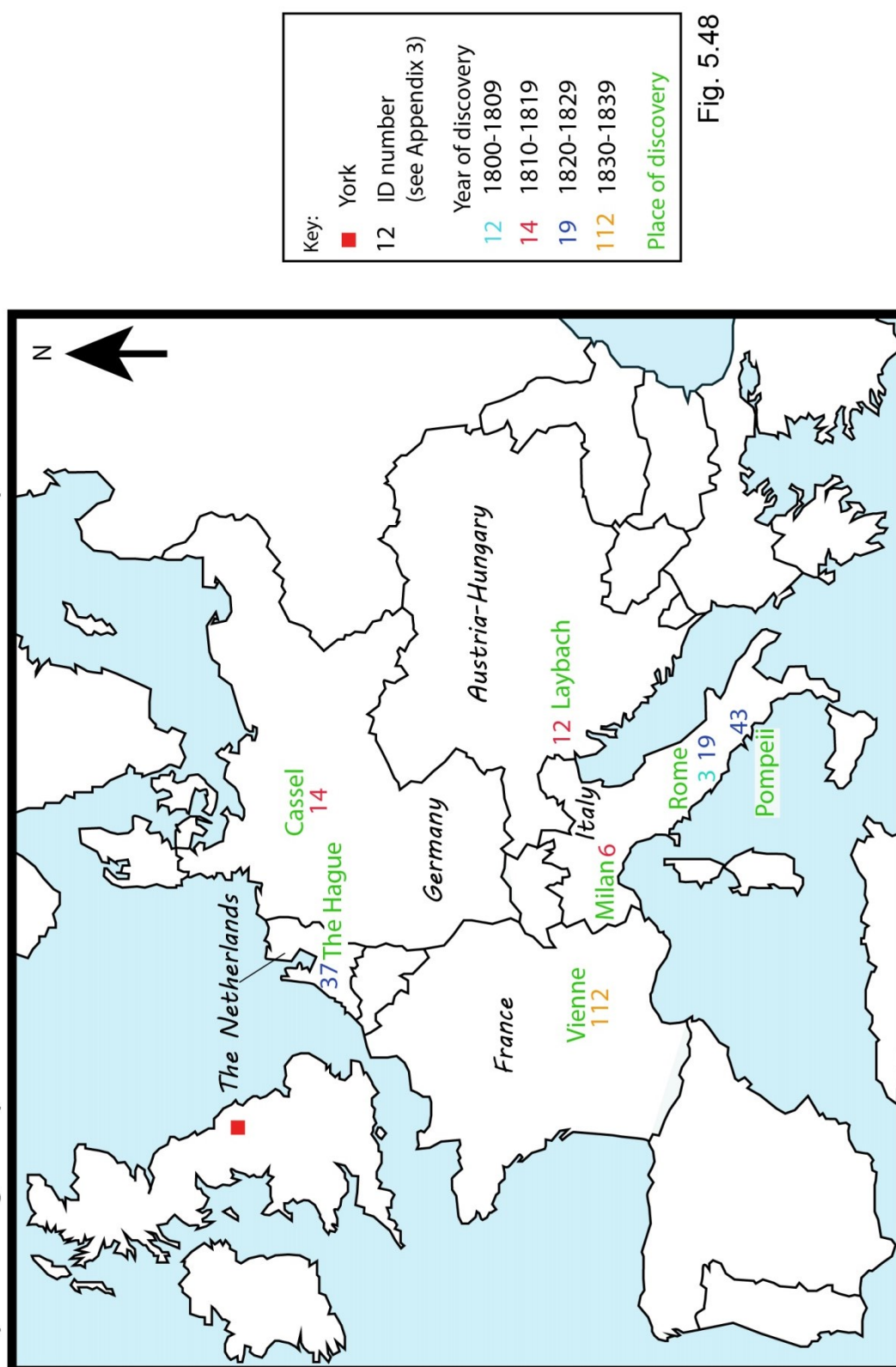


Fig. 5.48

Map showing European and Worldwide Roman discoveries reported to the *York Herald* 1840-1849

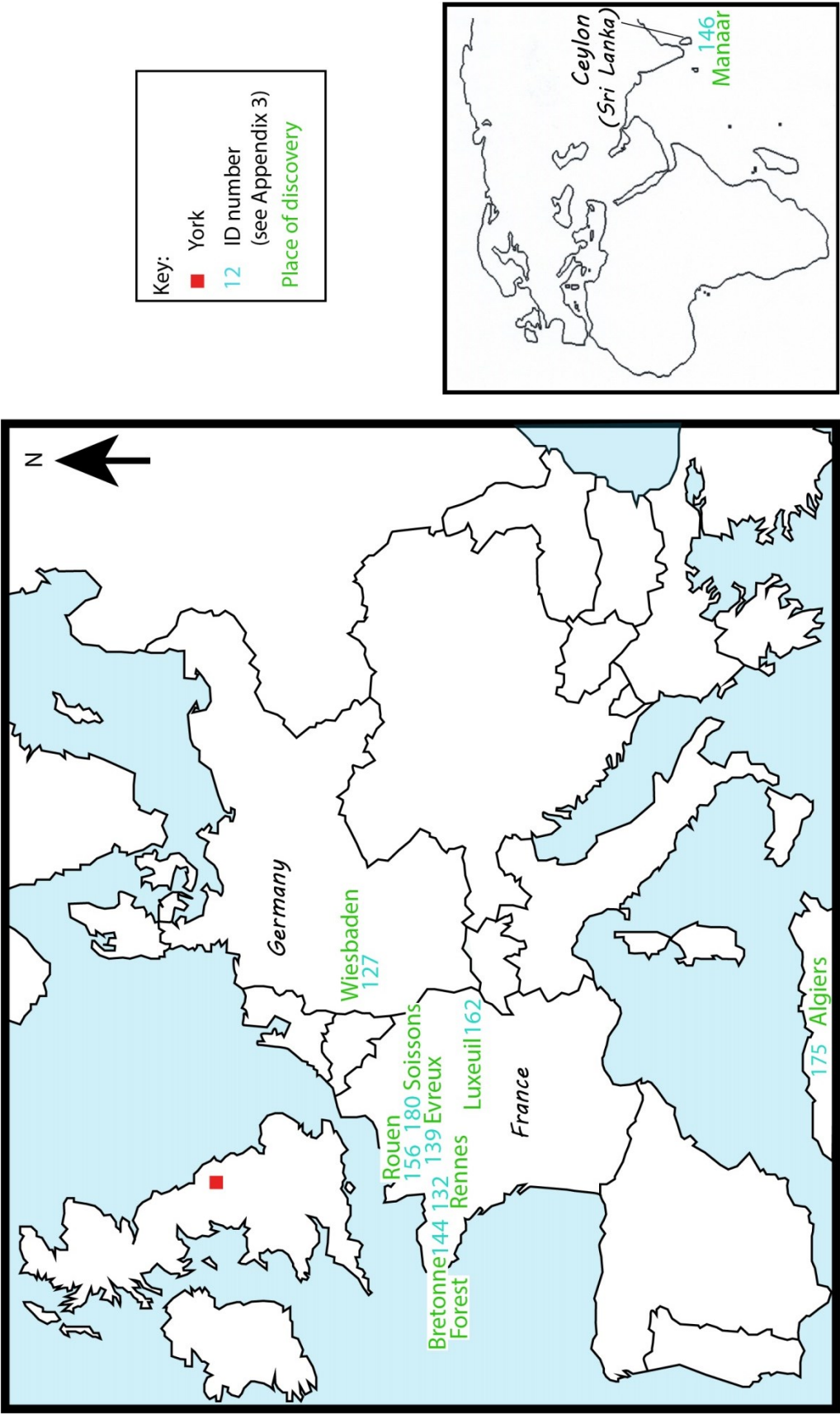


Fig. 5.49

Map showing European and Worldwide Roman discoveries reported to the *York Herald* 1850 -1859

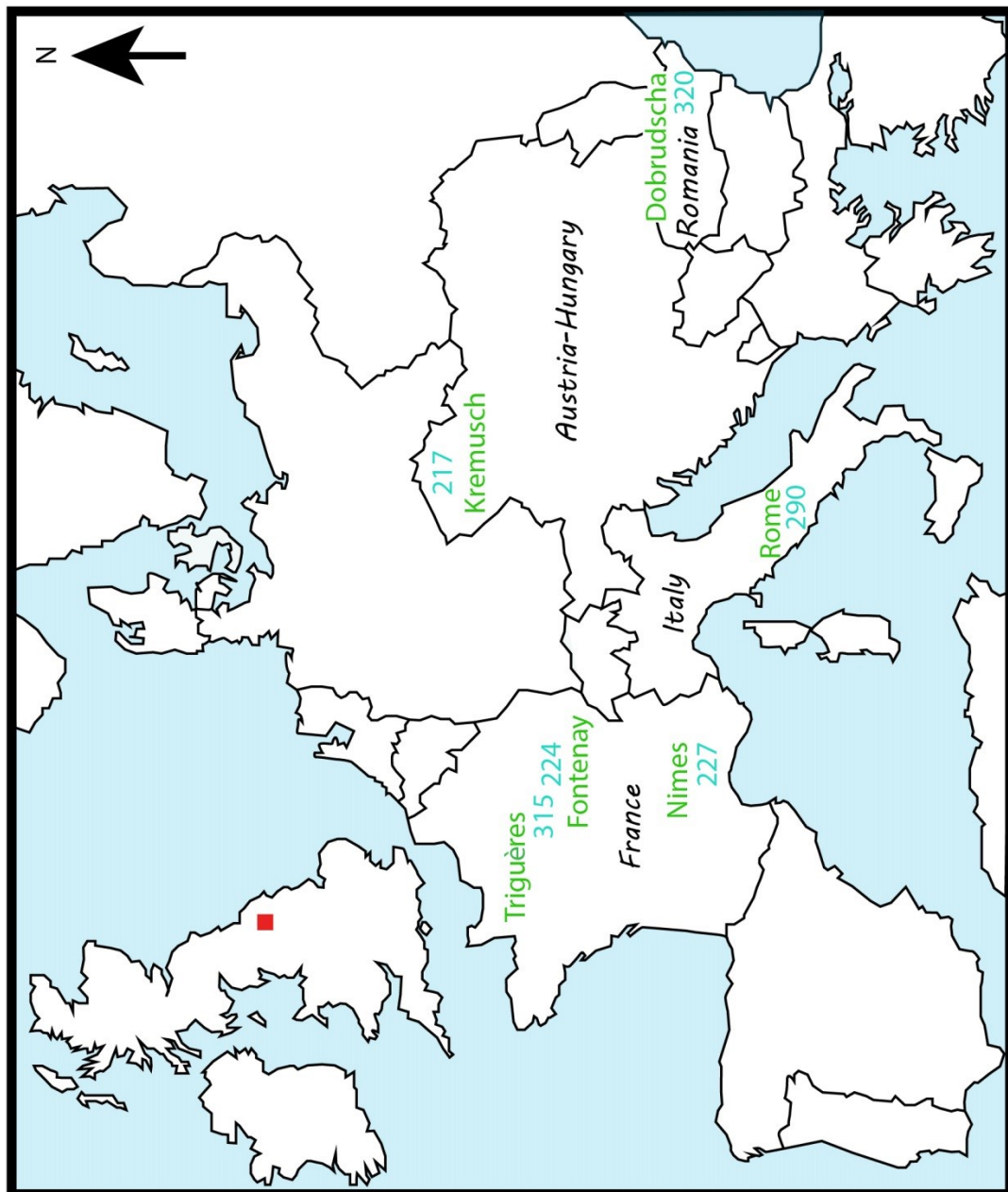


Fig. 5.50

Map showing European and Worldwide Roman discoveries reported to the *York Herald* 1860 -1869

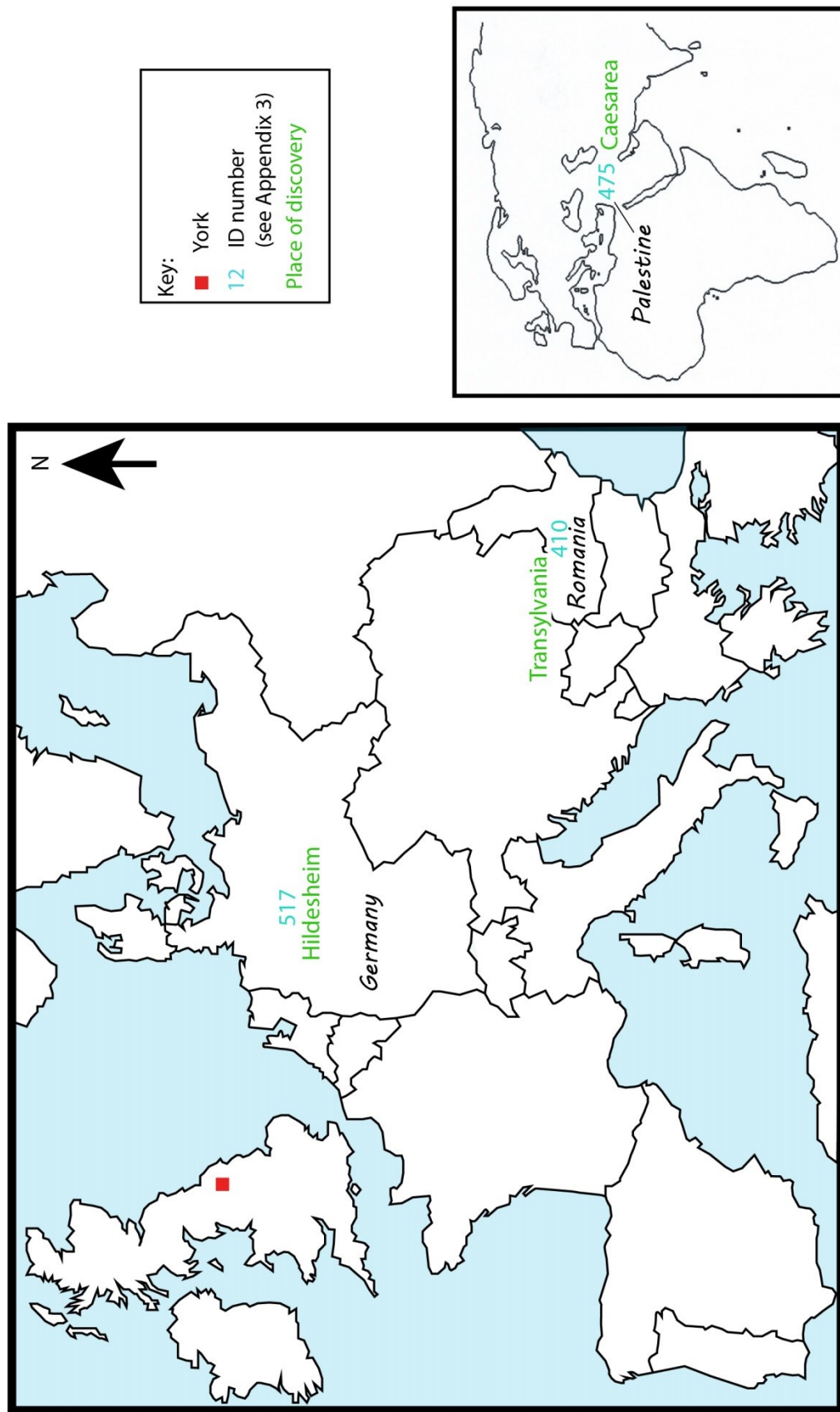


Fig. 5.51

Map showing European and Worldwide Roman discoveries reported to the *York Herald* 1870-1879

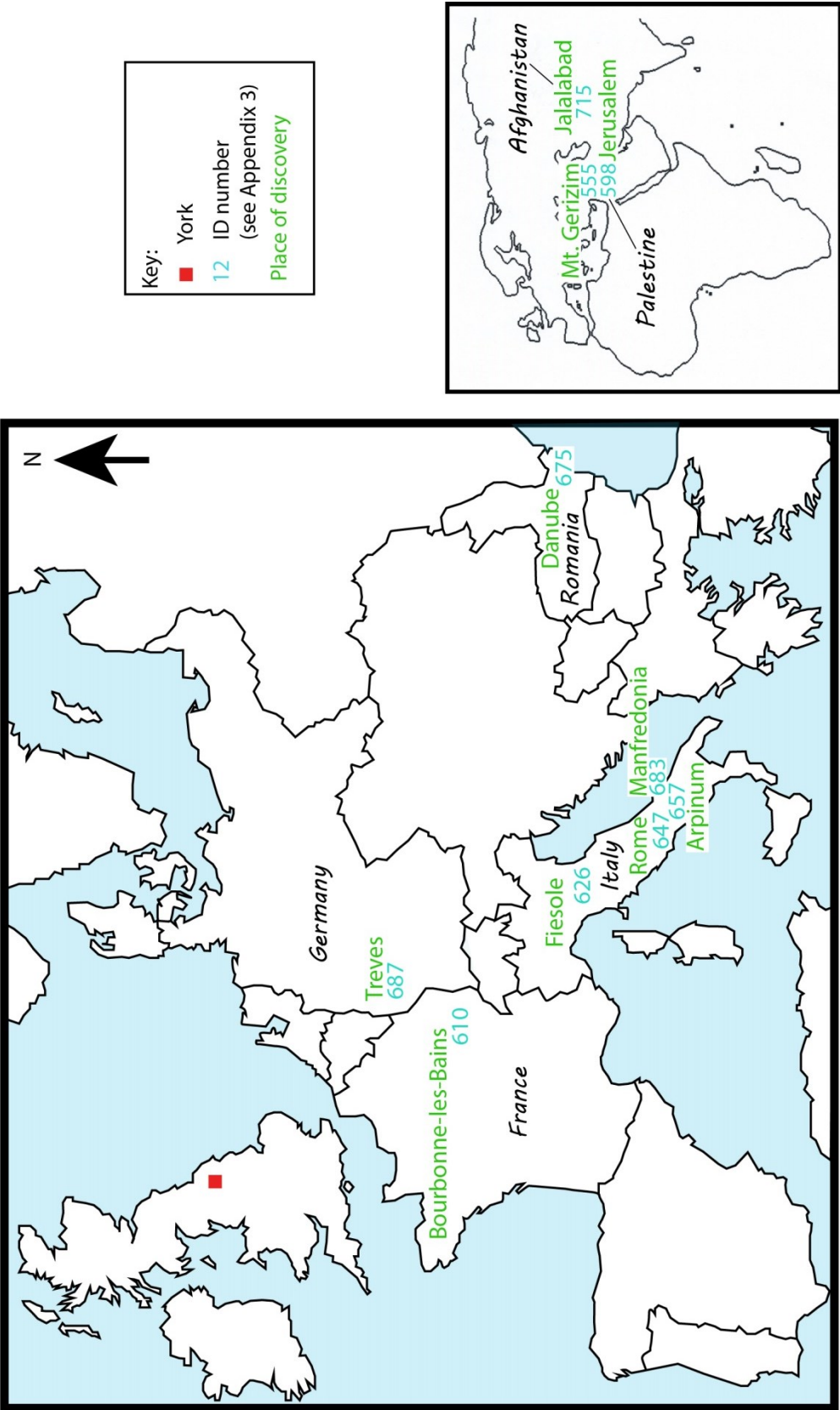


Fig. 5.52

Map showing European and Worldwide Roman discoveries reported to the *York Herald* 1880 -1889

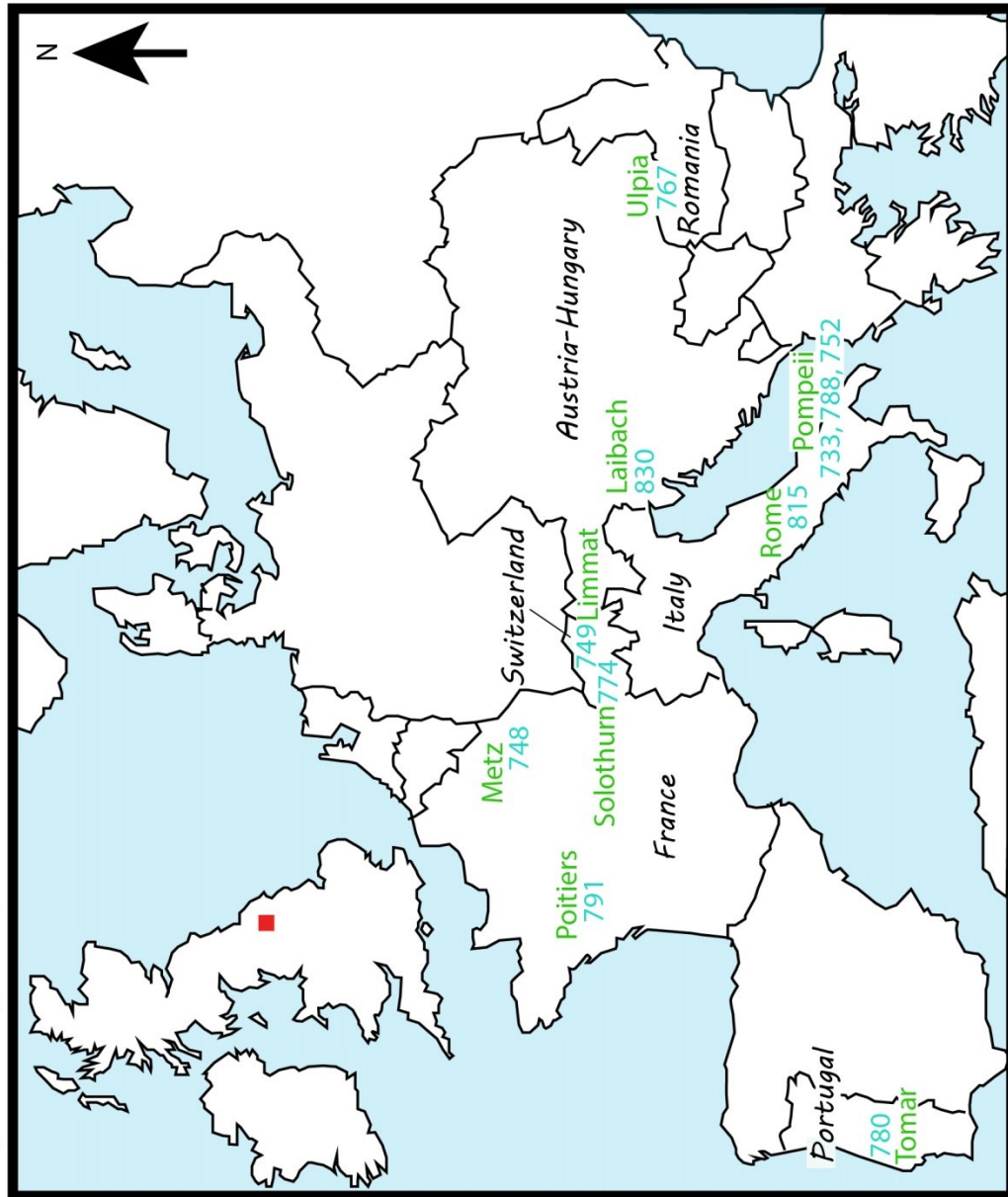


Fig. 5.53

Map showing European and Worldwide Roman discoveries reported to the *York Herald* 1890 -1899

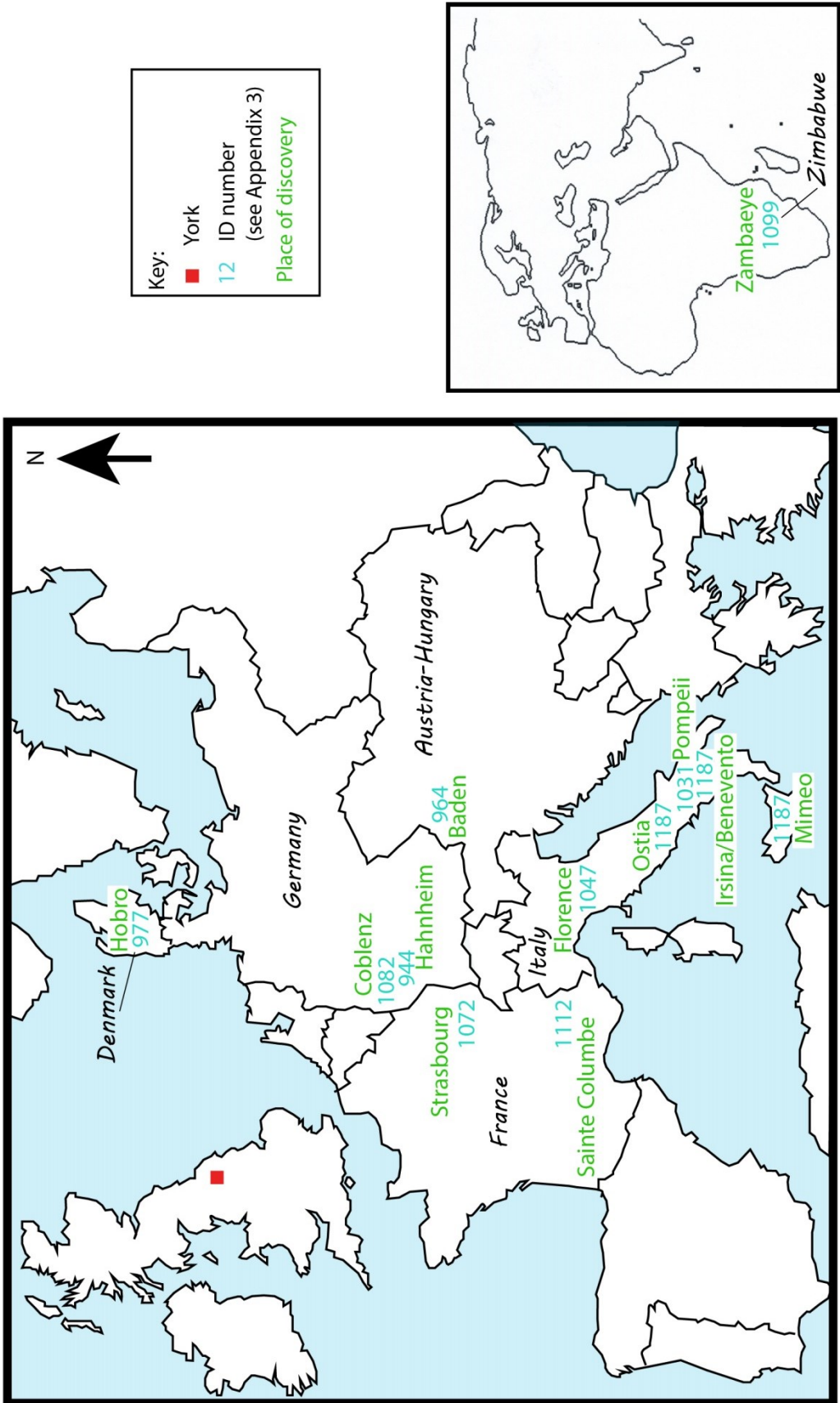


Fig. 5.54

When discovered	Recent	Past	Mix recent/past
Reports	103	8	7

**Pie chart to show when Roman York finds reported in the *York Herald* 1800-1899 were discovered**

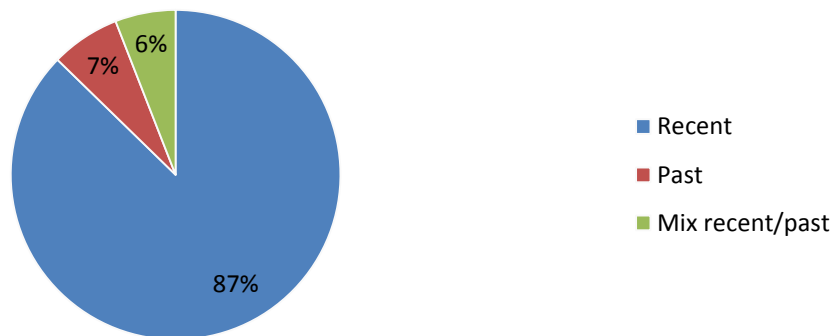


Fig. 5.55

When discovered	Recent	Past	Mix recent/past
Reports	243	18	8

**Pie chart to show when Roman finds from beyond York reported in the *York Herald* 1800-1899 were discovered**

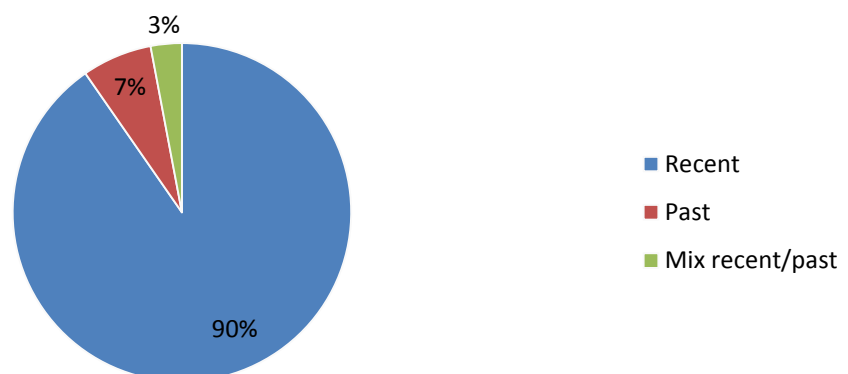
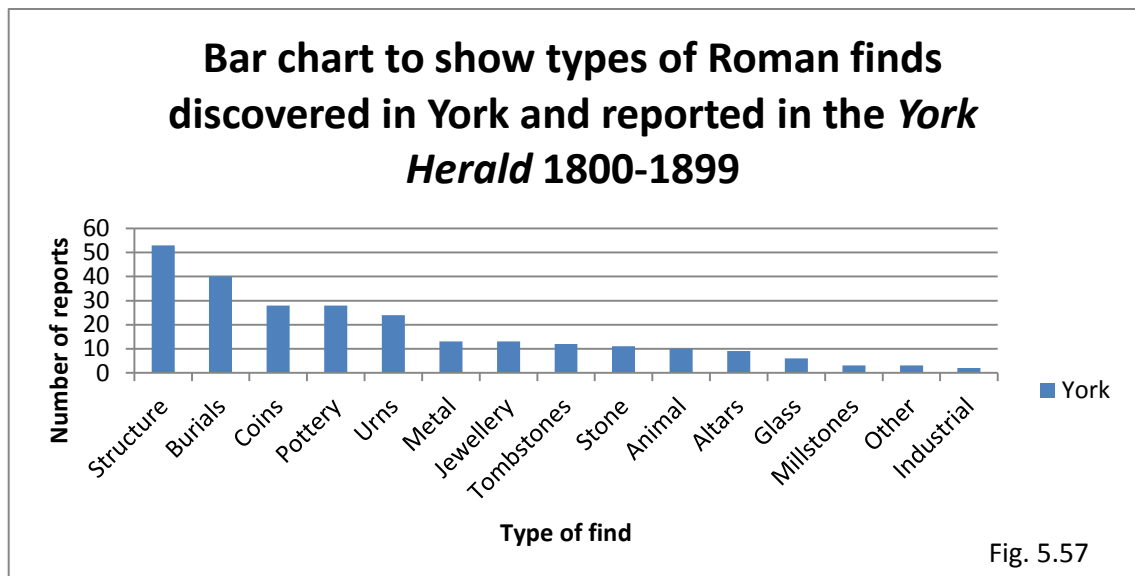
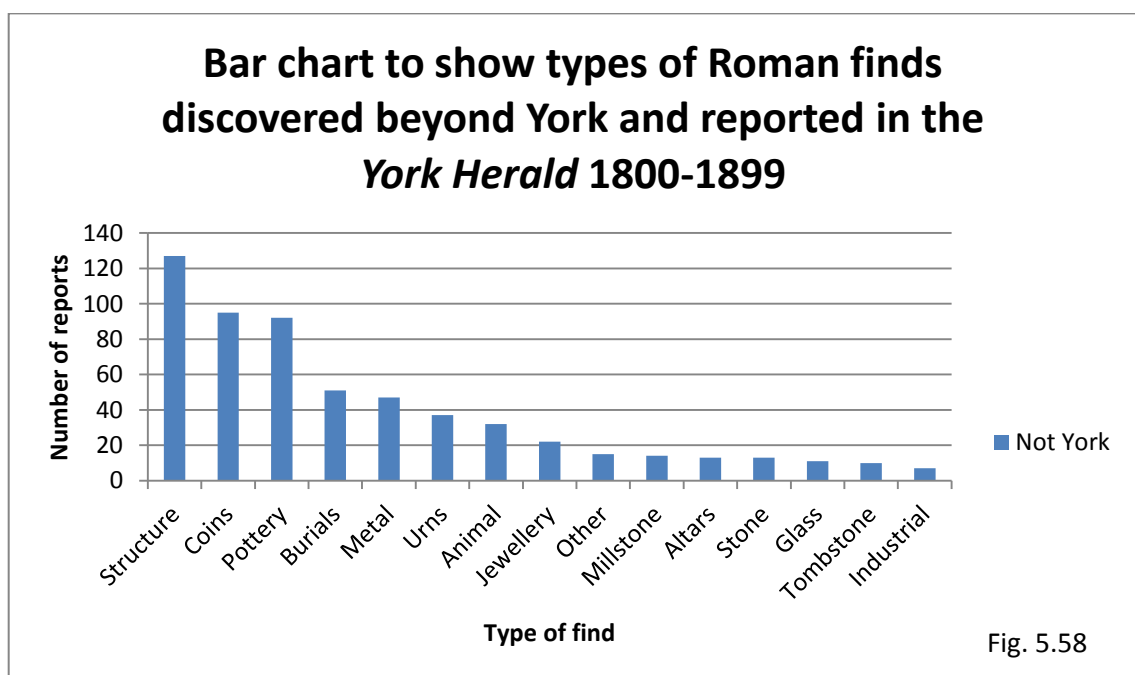


Fig. 5.56

Find	Structure	Burials	Coins	Pottery	Urns
Reports	53	40	28	28	24
Find	Metal	Jewellery	Tombstones	Stone	Animal
Reports	13	13	12	11	10
Find	Altars	Glass	Millstones	Other	Industrial
Reports	9	6	3	3	2



Find	Structure	Coins	Pottery	Burials	Metal
Reports	127	95	92	51	47
Find	Urns	Animal	Jewellery	Other	Millstone
Reports	37	32	22	15	14
Find	Altars	Stone	Glass	Tombstone	Industrial
Reports	13	13	11	10	7



Who	workmen	unknown	named individual	excavator	navvies
Reports	180	86	47	25	27
Who	clergy	unnamed individual	military	surveyor	academic
Reports	7	4	4	4	2

**Pie chart to show who made the Roman discoveries reported in the *York Herald* 1800-1899**

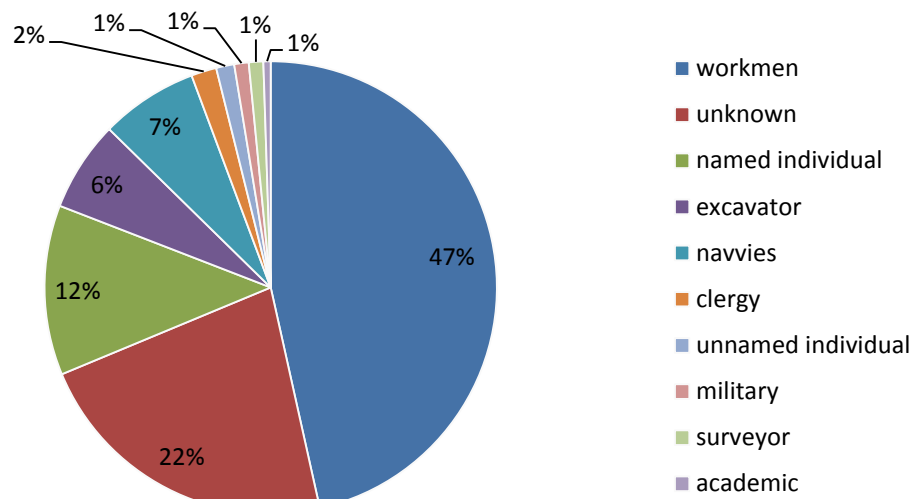


Fig. 5.59

Who	workmen	unknown	named individual	excavator	navvies
Reports	66	25	10	0	15
Who	clergy	unnamed individual	military	surveyor	academic
Reports	0	0	1	0	1

**Pie chart to show who made the Roman York discoveries reported in the *York Herald* 1800-1899**

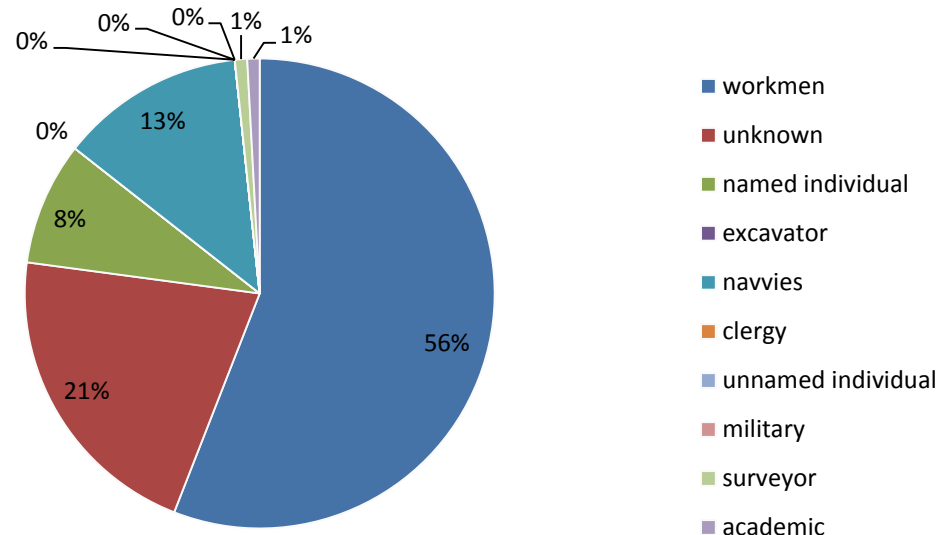


Fig. 5.60

Who	workmen	unknown	named individual	excavator	navvies
Reports	47	12	16	4	10
Who	clergy	unnamed individual	military	surveyor	academic
Reports	3	0	0	3	0

**Pie chart to show who made the Roman Yorkshire discoveries reported in the *York Herald* 1800-1899**

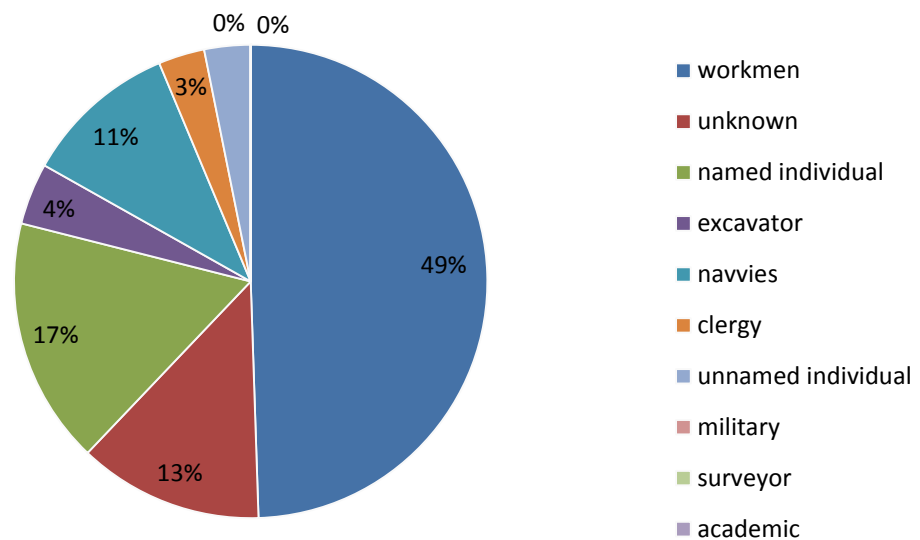


Fig. 5.61

Who	workmen	unknown	named individual	excavator	navvies
Reports	55	25	17	9	2
Who	clergy	unnamed individual	military	surveyor	academic
Reports	4	2	1	1	0

**Pie chart to show who made the Roman Britain discoveries reported in the *York Herald* 1800-1899**

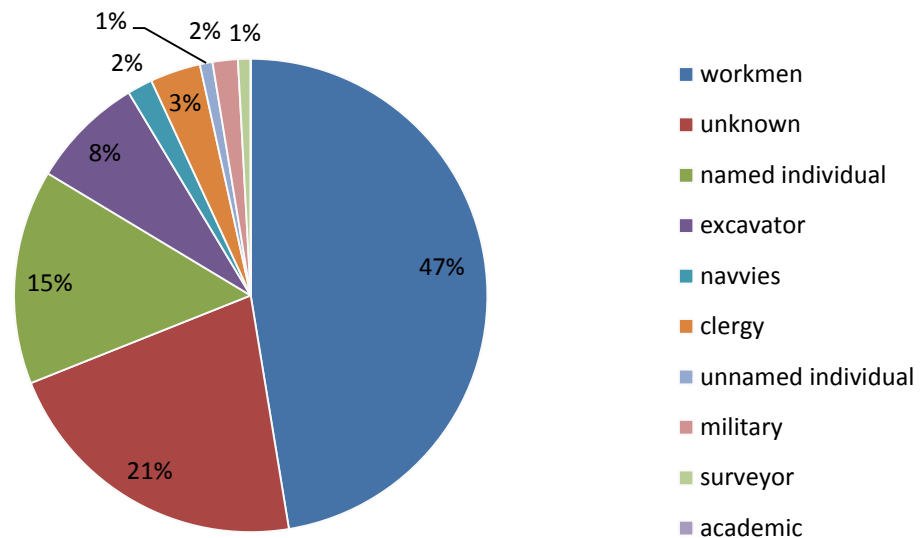


Fig. 5.62

Who	workmen	unknown	named individual	excavator	navvies
Reports	11	23	2	11	0
Who	clergy	unnamed individual	military	surveyor	academic
Reports	0	1	2	0	1

**Pie chart to show who made the Roman European discoveries reported in the *York Herald* 1800-1899**

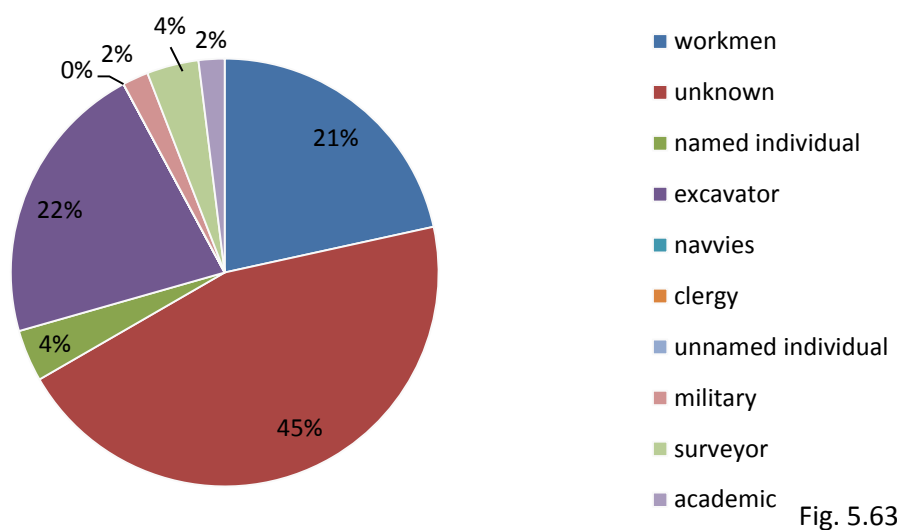


Fig. 5.63

Who	workmen	unknown	named individual	excavator	navvies
Reports	1	1	2	1	0
Who	clergy	unnamed individual	military	surveyor	academic
Reports	0	1	0	1	0

**Pie chart to show who made the Roman worldwide discoveries reported in the *York Herald* 1800-1899**

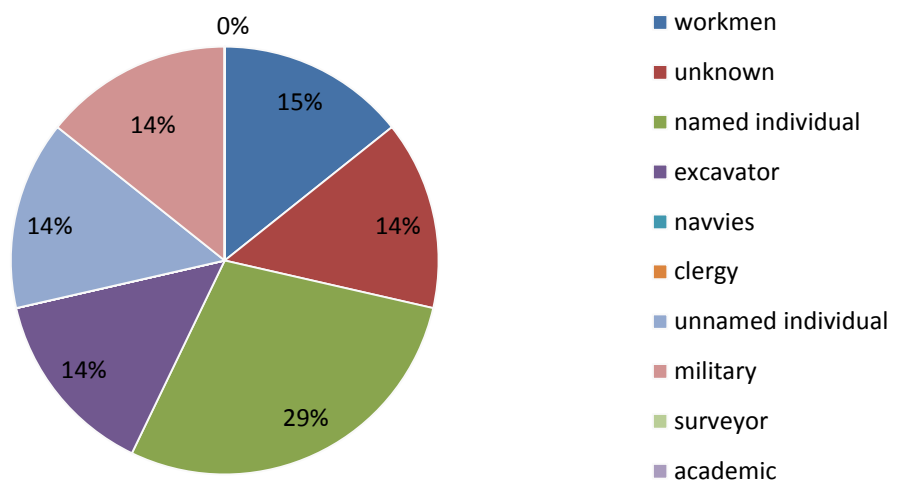


Fig. 5.64

Where	RCHME	RCHME / YH	York Herald only	Guidebook only
Number of discoveries	263	66	52	7

**Pie chart to show where Roman York discoveries found between 1800-1899 are published**

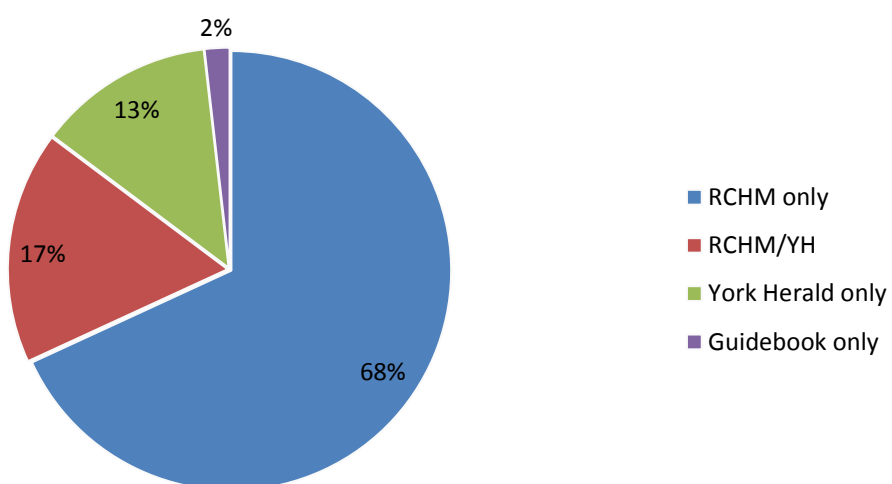
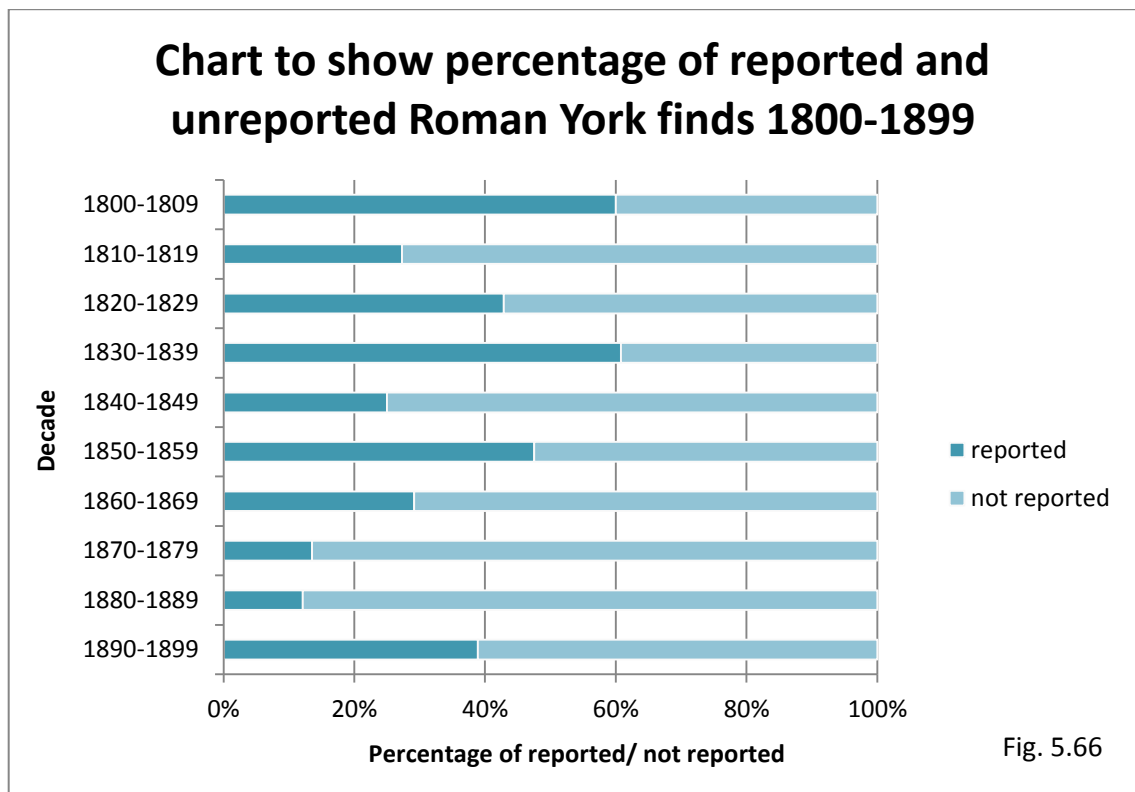


Fig. 5.65

Decade	1800-1809	1810-1819	1820-1829	1830-1839	1840-1849
Reported	3	3	9	31	14
Not reported	2	8	12	20	42
Decade	1850-1859	1860-1869	1870-1879	1880-1889	1890-1899
Reported	19	7	15	4	14
Not reported	21	17	96	29	22



Type of find	RCHME only	YH and RCHME	YH only	Guidebook only	% Reported	% Not reported
Burial	84	31	9	2	33%	67%
Structure	58	24	18	3	41%	59%
Pottery	36	10	12	0	38%	62%
Jewellery	42	9	3	2	18%	82%
Urns	30	9	8	3	34%	66%
Glass	34	2	2	0	5%	95%
Stone	19	6	5	2	34%	66%
Coins	11	7	12	0	63%	37%
Tombstone	15	10	0	0	40%	60%
Metal	10	1	9	2	45%	55%
Animal	8	2	3	2	33%	67%
Altars	6	5	2	0	54%	46%
Industrial	1	1	1	0	33%	67%
Millstone	0	1	1	0	50%	50%
Other	0	0	0	1	0%	100%

**Bar chart to show number of reported and unreported Roman York finds 1800-1899 by type of find**

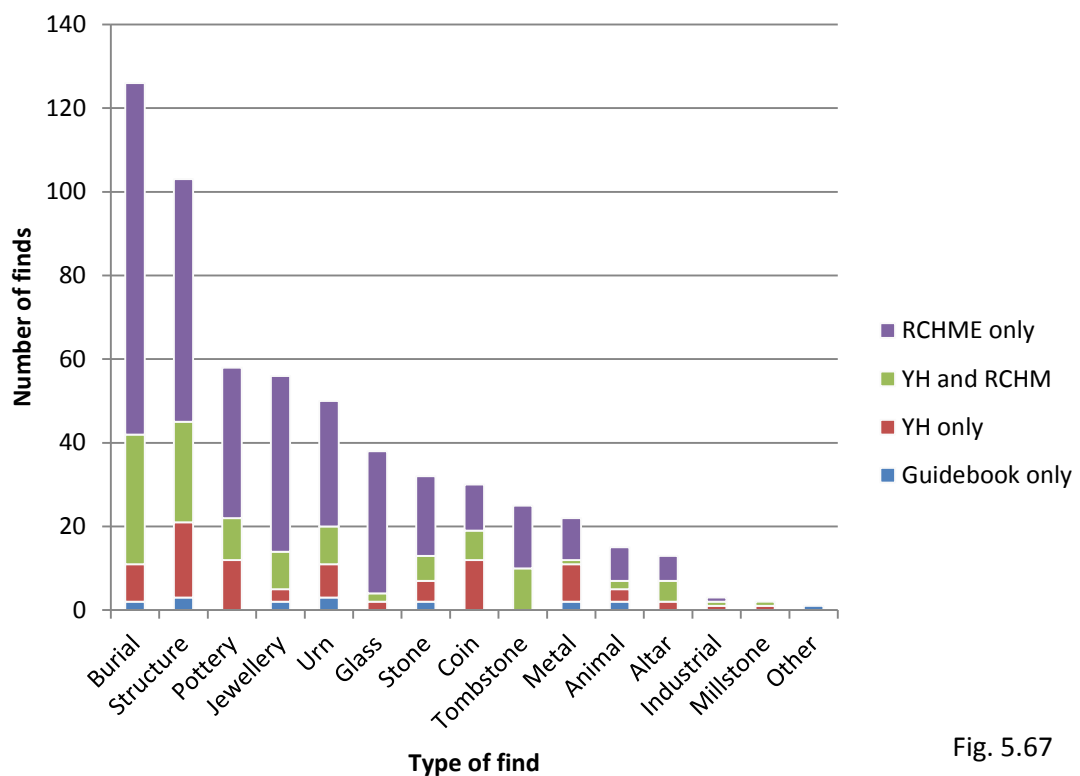


Fig. 5.67

Year	Newspaper	Society	Public
1800-1809	3	0	0
1810-1819	13	0	0
1820-1829	24	4	0
1830-1839	53	9	0
1840-1849	47	38	4
1850-1859	58	73	9
1860-1869	77	84	2
1870-1879	82	84	4
1880-1889	70	54	47
1890-1899	65	48	152

Newspaper	Society	Public
100%	0%	0%
100%	0%	0%
86%	14%	0%
78%	13%	0%
50%	40%	4%
37%	47%	6%
45%	49%	1%
43%	44%	2%
37%	29%	25%
21%	16%	50%

**Bar chart to show who is supplying the content to the *York Herald* 1800-1899**

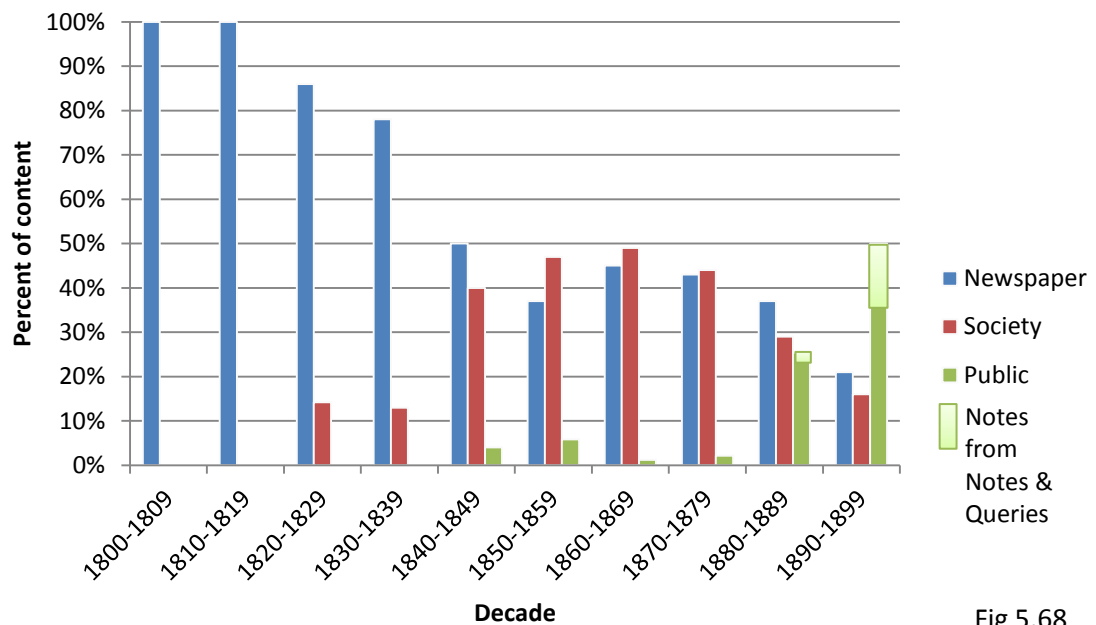
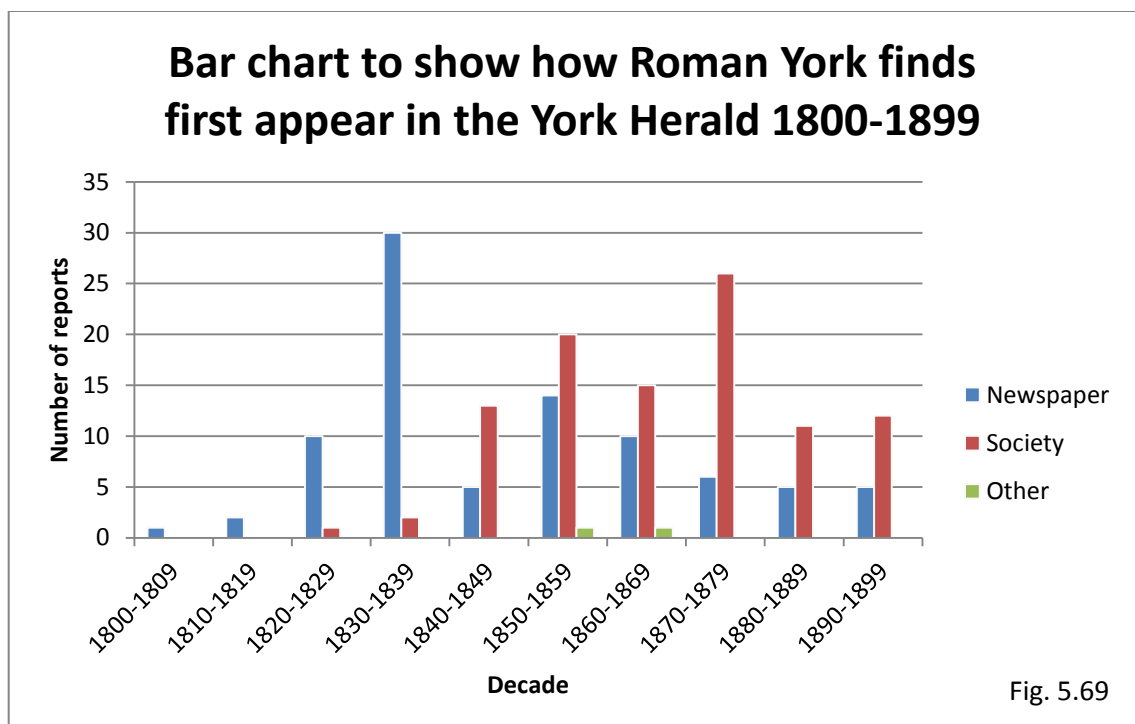
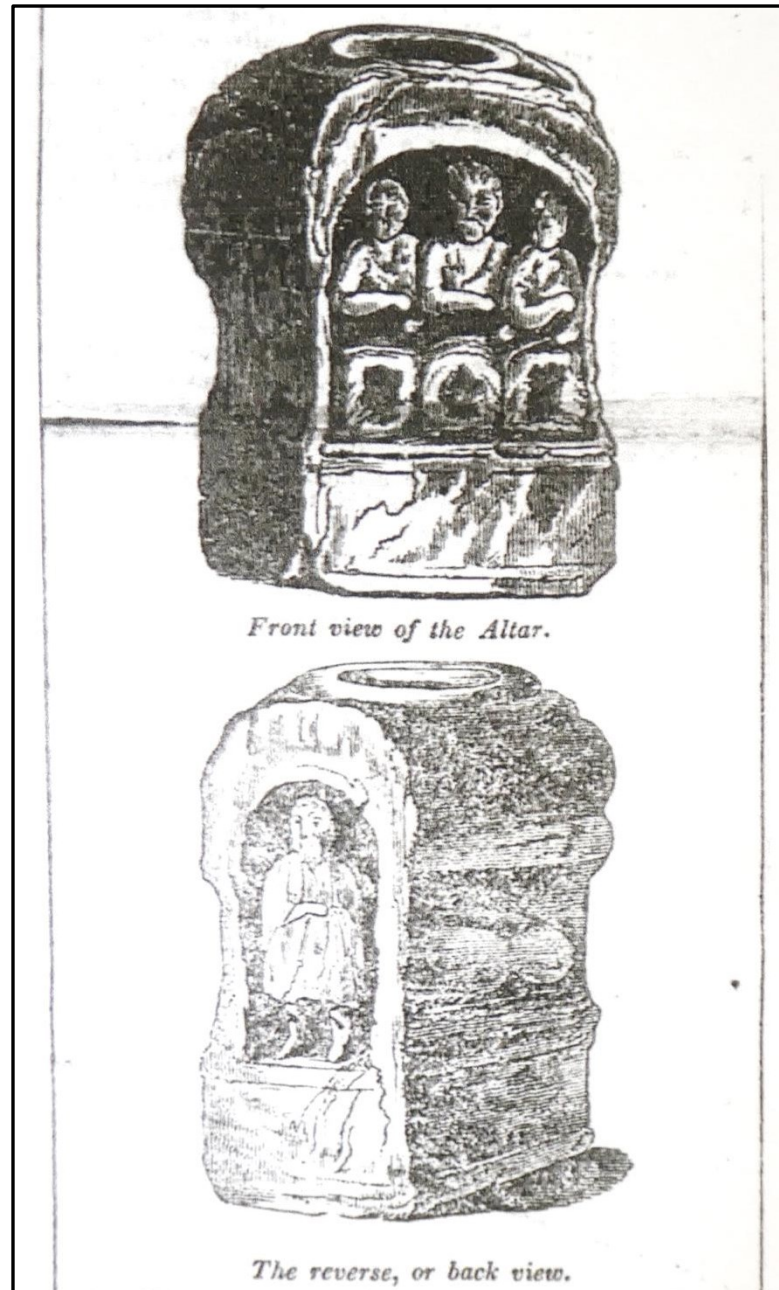


Fig 5.68

Year	Newspaper	Society	Other
1800-1809	1	0	0
1810-1819	2	0	0
1820-1829	10	1	0
1830-1839	30	2	0
1840-1849	5	13	0
1850-1859	14	20	1
1860-1869	10	15	1
1870-1879	6	26	0
1880-1889	5	11	0
1890-1899	5	12	0



**Illustration of an altar found near The Mount,  
from the *York Herald*, November 18<sup>th</sup> 1837.**



Artist: Mr. John Browne

Fig. 5.70

## **Chapter 6**

### **Case Study: Ilkley (Olicana)**

# Reconstruction of the Roman settlement of Olicana

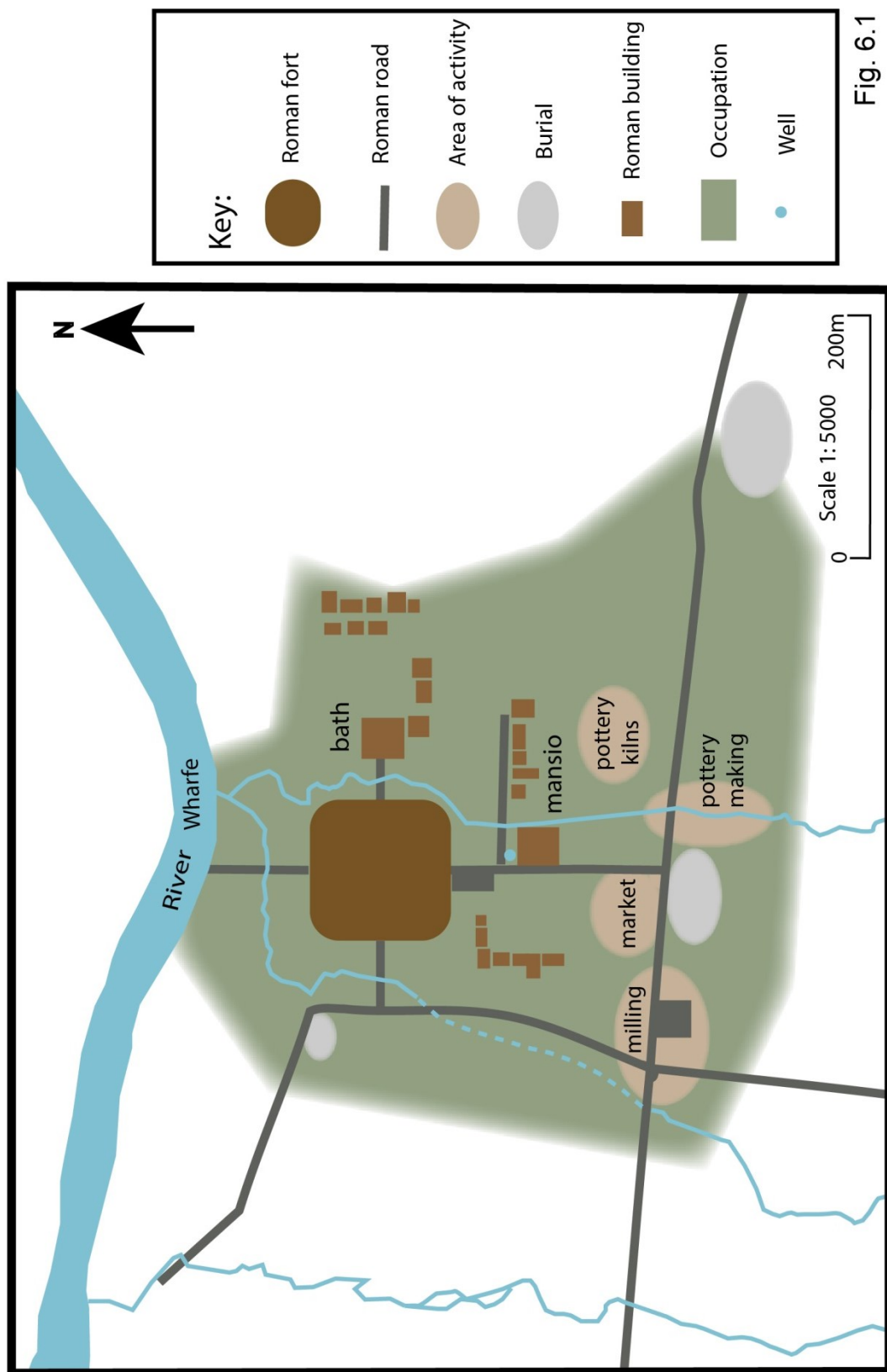


Fig. 6.1

Map of Ilkley in 1850 showing the extent of urban development

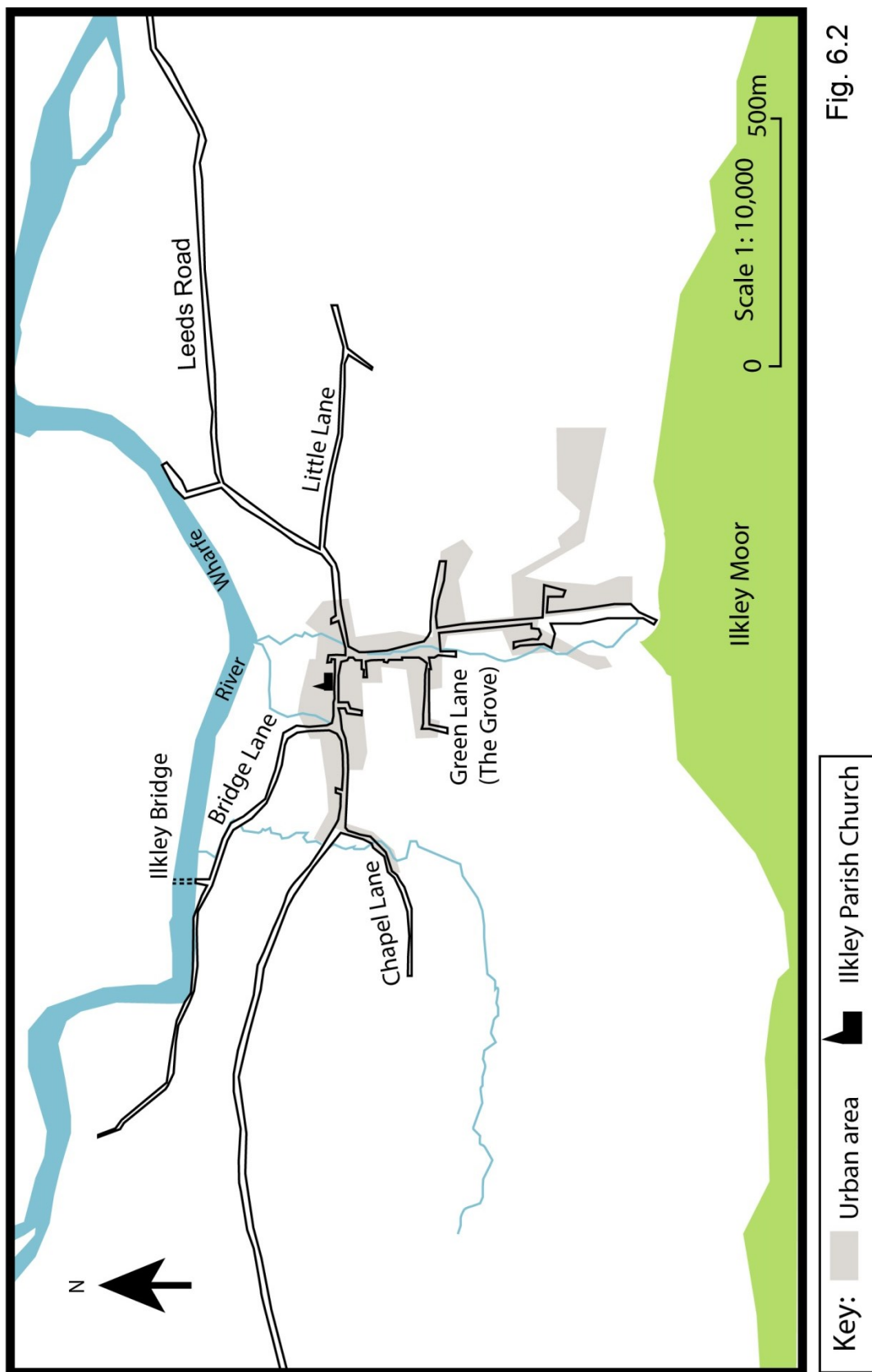
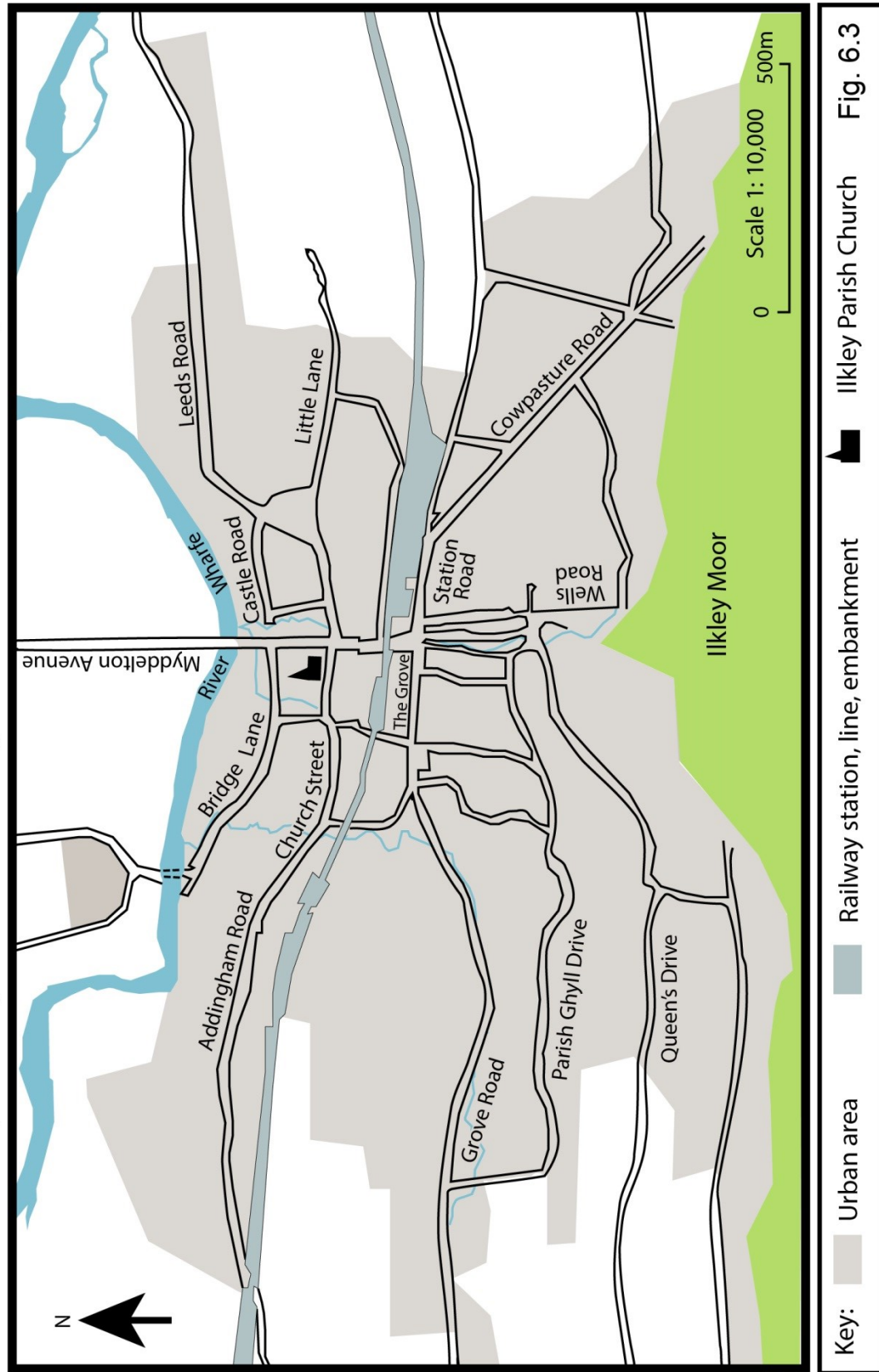
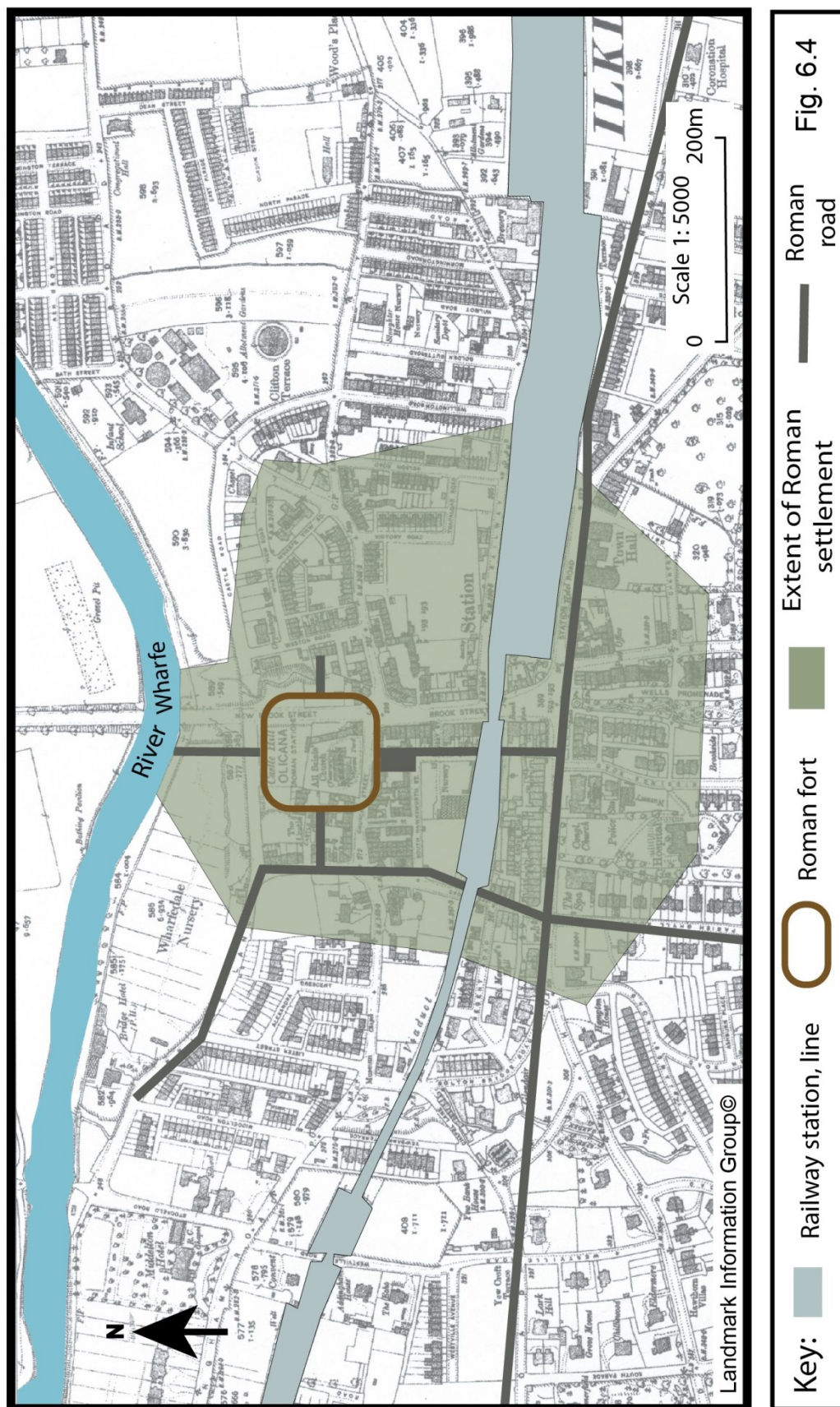


Fig. 6.2

Map of Ilkley in 1900 showing the extent of urban development



Map of Ilkley showing the route of the railway in relation to the Roman settlement



Focus	Discovery	Museum	Event	Other News	Humour	Interest
Gazette	38	13	6	4	2	1
Free Press	15	15	2	0	0	0
Total	53	28	8	4	2	1

**Pie chart to show the focus of Roman articles in the Ilkley press 1868-1899**

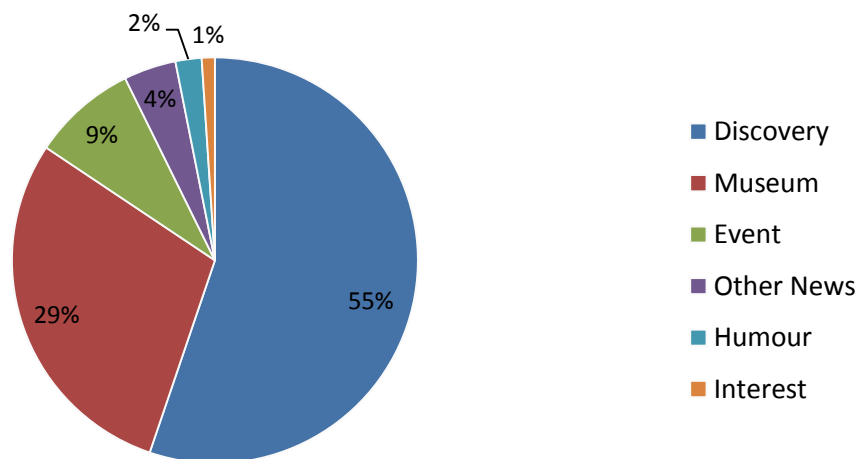


Fig. 6.5

Type	News	Letter	Meeting	Lecture	Comment	Advert	Humour	Excursion	Interest
Gazette	29	13	8	8	1	1	2	1	1
Free Press	17	1	5	4	4	1	0	0	0
Total	46	14	13	12	5	2	2	1	1

**Pie chart to show the types of Roman articles in the Ilkley press 1868-1899**

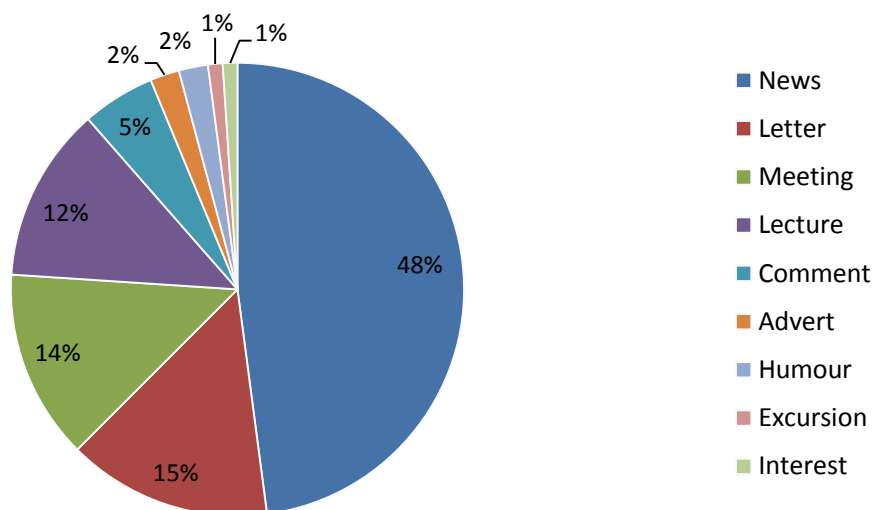


Fig. 6.6

Year	1868	1869	1870	1871	1872	1873	1874	1875	1876	1877	1878	1879	1880	1881	1882	1883
Gazette	3	2	2	2	0	0	3	0	0	1	0	0	2	0	0	0
Free Press	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	0
Total	3	2	2	2	0	0	5	0	0	2	0	0	3	1	0	0
Year	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888	1889	1890	1891	1892	1893	1894	1895	1896	1897	1898	1899
Gazette	6	3	4	8	2	1	1	7	8	0	1	2	3	1	2	0
Free Press	4	0	0	6	1	0	0	11	1	0	3	0	0	0	1	0
Total	10	3	4	14	3	1	1	18	9	0	4	2	3	1	3	0

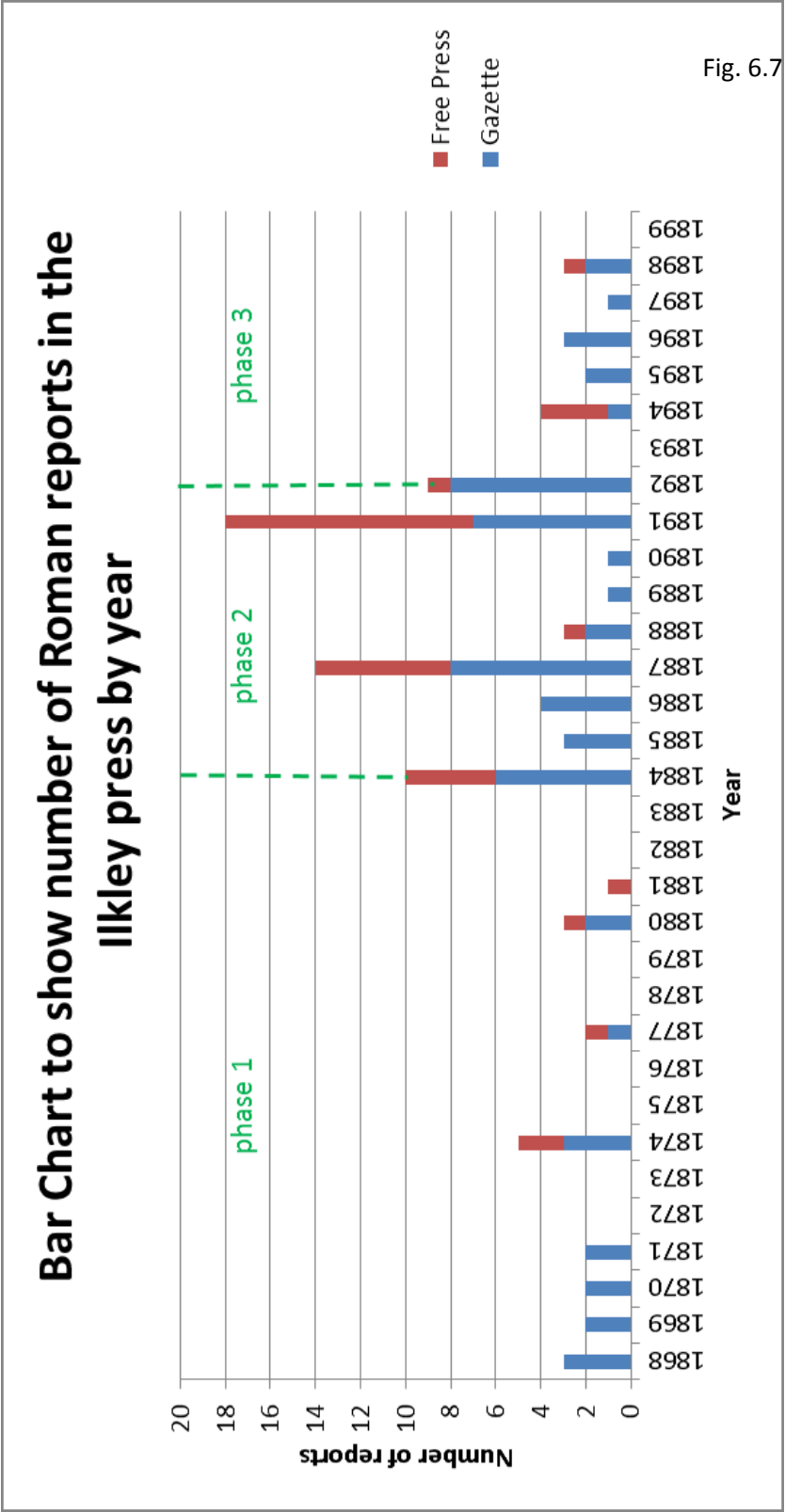


Fig. 6.7

### Venn diagram to show the number of Roman discovery articles in the Ilkley press 1868-1899

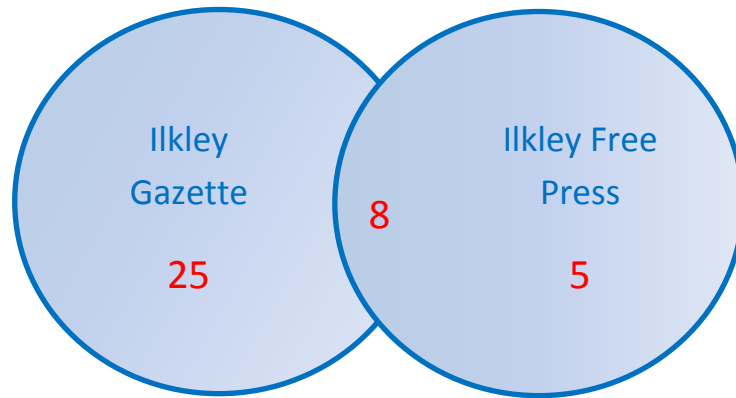


Fig. 6.8

Type	News	Lectures	Letters	Comment	Interest	Meeting
Total	33	7	3	1	1	1

### Pie chart to show how Roman finds were announced in the Ilkley press 1868-1899

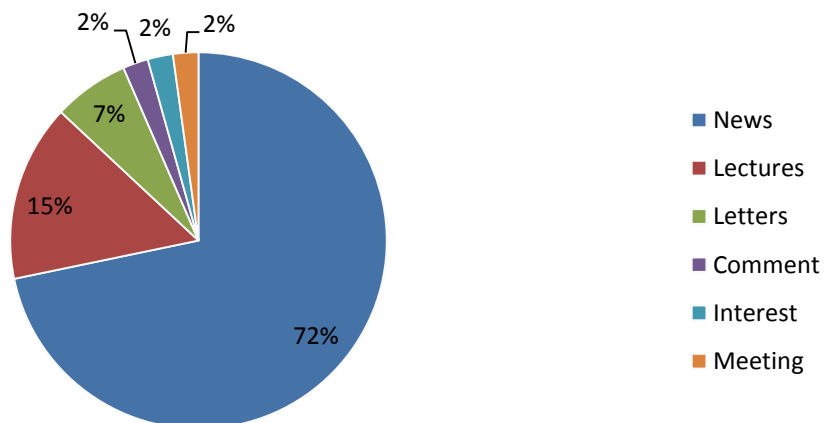


Fig. 6.9

Year	1868	1869	1870	1871	1872	1873	1874	1875	1876	1877	1878	1879	1880	1881	1882	1883
Discoveries	3	0	2	1	0	0	2	0	0	2	0	0	2	1	0	0
Year	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888	1889	1890	1891	1892	1893	1894	1895	1896	1897	1898	1899
Discoveries	4	1	1	5	2	0	1	6	2	0	1	2	2	1	2	0

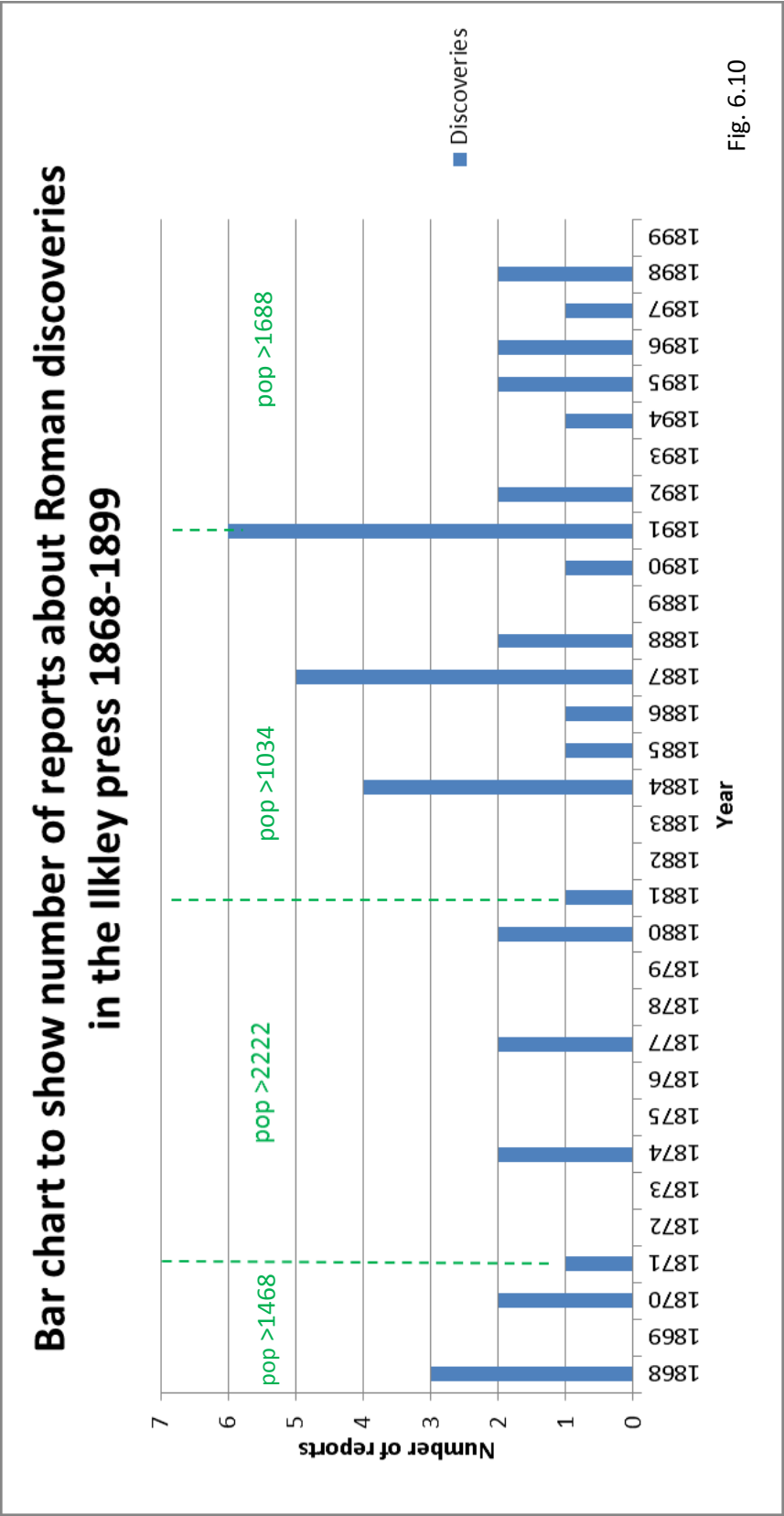
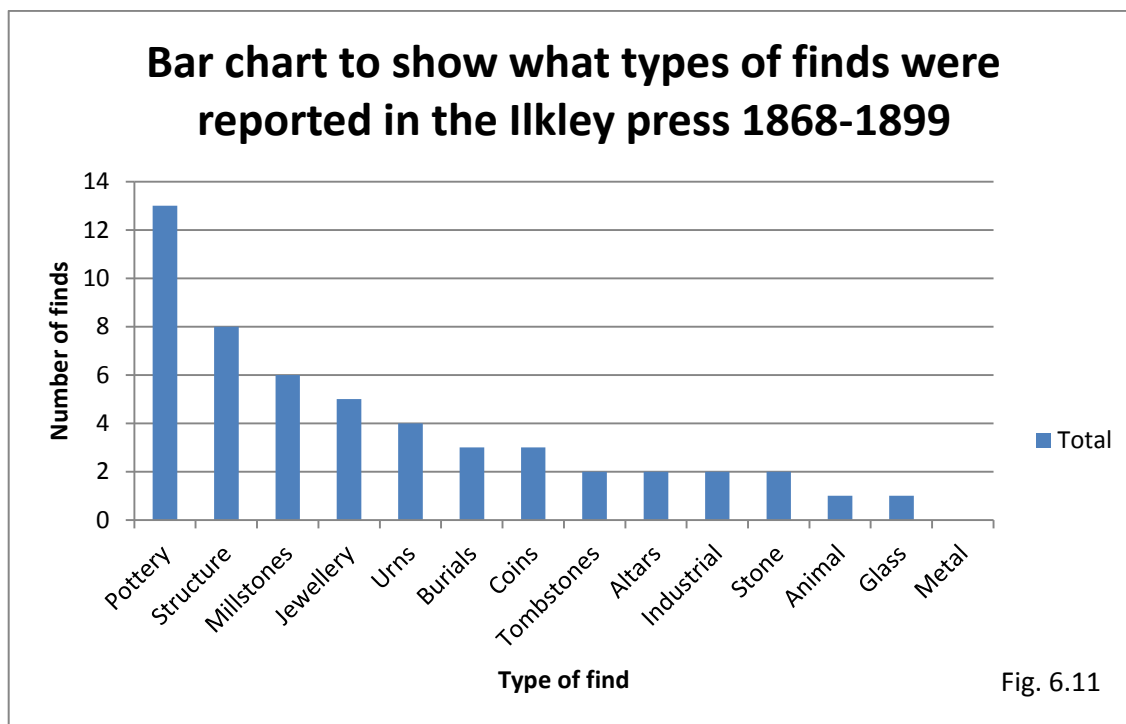
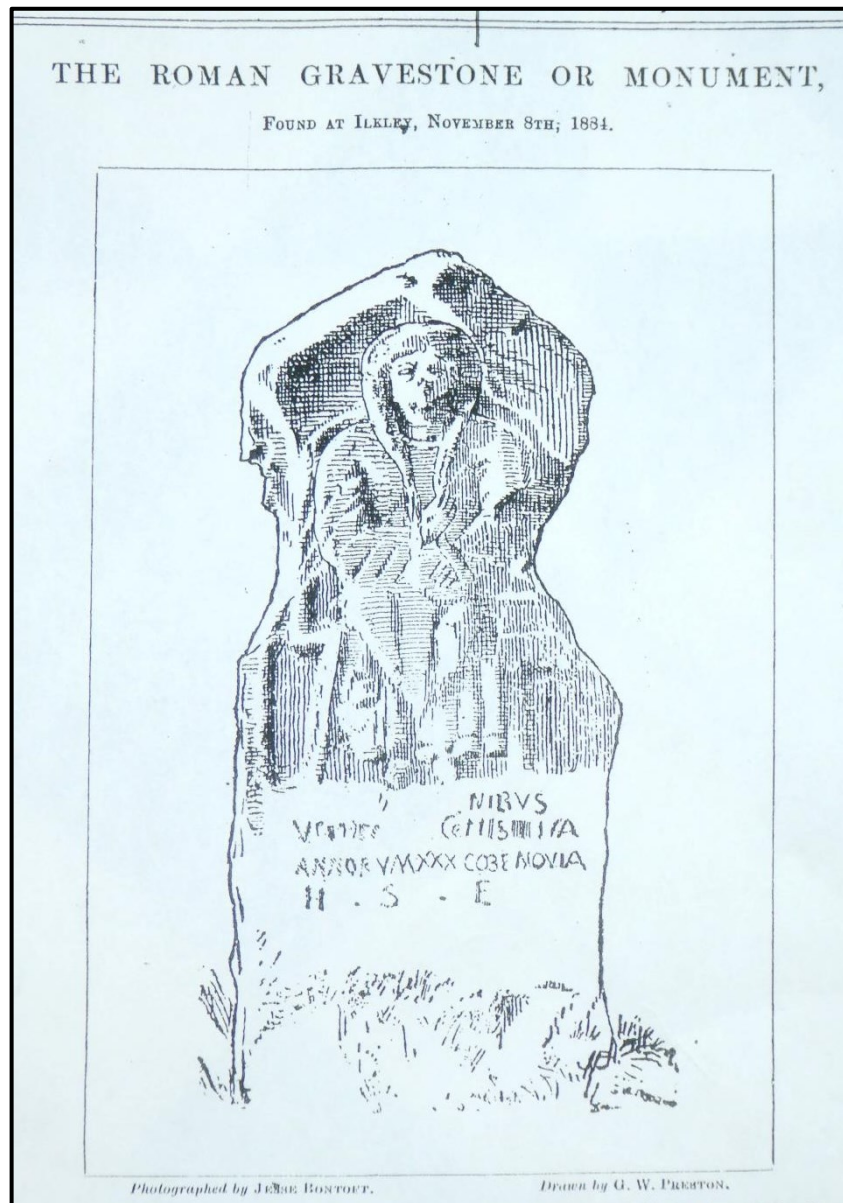


Fig. 6.10

Type	Pottery	Structure	Millstones	Jewellery	Urns	Burials	Coins
Number	13	8	6	5	4	3	3
Type	Tombstones	Altars	Industrial	Stone	Animal	Glass	Metal
Number	2	2	2	2	1	1	0



**Illustration of the Rose and Crown tombstone  
from the *Ilkley Free Press*, November 22<sup>nd</sup> 1884**



Artist: G.W. Preston    Photographer: Jesse Bontoft

Fig. 6.12

Who found	Workmen	"During building"	Unknown	Named	Visitor
Gazette	19	8	4	2	0
Free Press	10	1	1	0	1
No duplicates	22	8	5	2	1

**Pie chart to show who made the Roman discoveries reported in the Ilkley press 1868-1899**

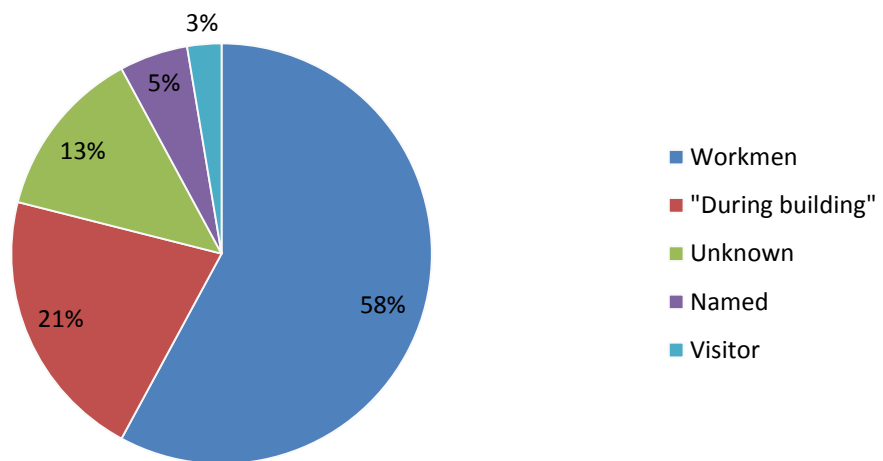
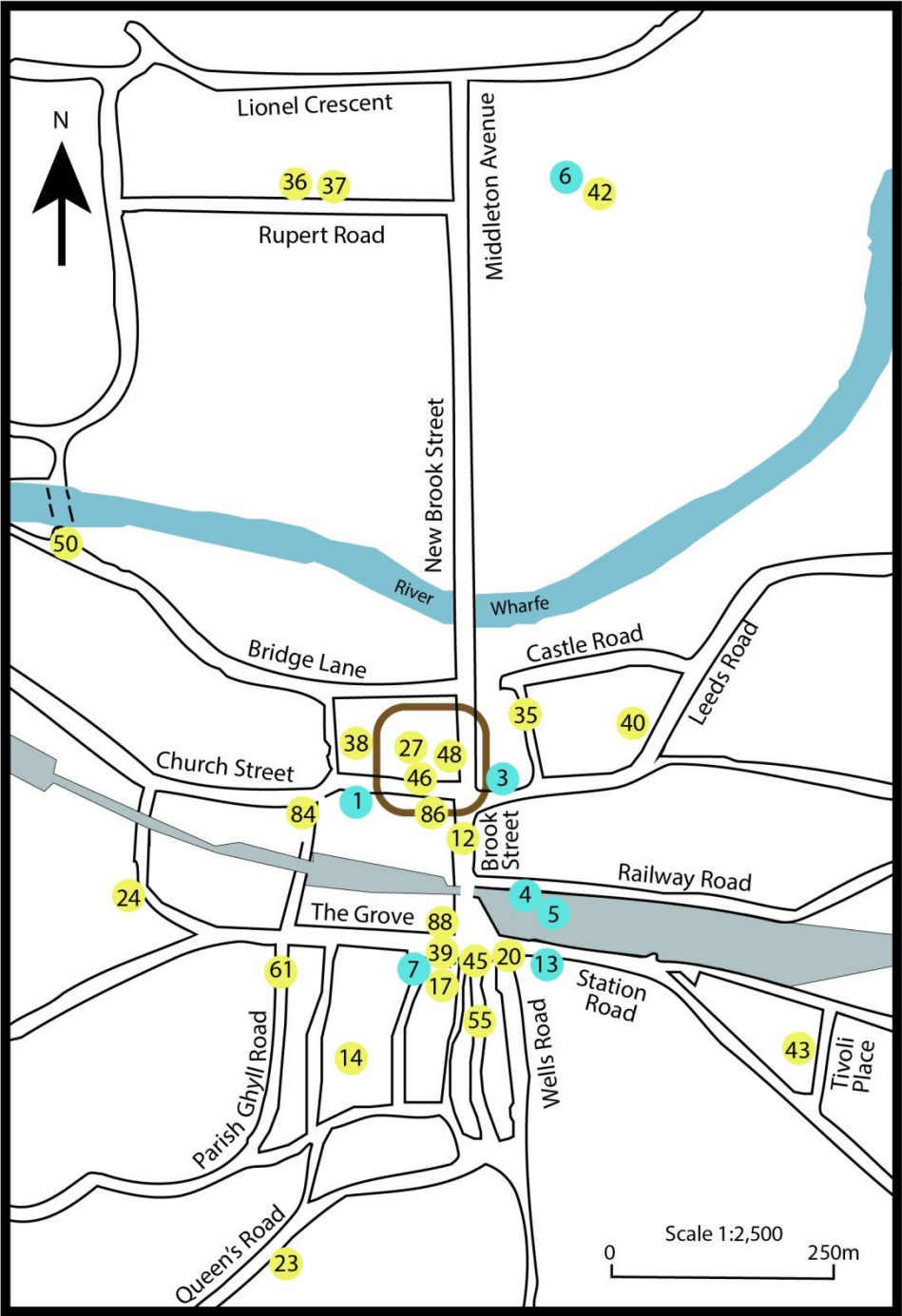







Fig. 6.13

Map of Ilkley showing unreported finds 1800-1899



<b>KEY:</b>		<b>Unreported finds without specific location</b>	
	Unreported find pre-1868	<b>ID numbers:</b> 26      49 32      73 33      74 34      75 44      76 47      78 <b>Fig. 6.14</b>	
	Unreported find post-1868		
	ID number (see Appendix 8)		
	Roman fort		
	Railway station, line, embankment		

Type	Metal	Coins	Industrial	Pottery	Millstones	Altars	Stone
Not reported	1	5	3	17	7	2	2
Reported	0	3	2	13	6	2	2
Total	1	8	5	30	13	4	4
% not reported	100%	63%	60%	57%	54%	50%	50%
Type	Structure	Tombstones	Urns	Jewellery	Animal	Burials	Glass
Not reported	6	1	1	1	0	0	0
Reported	8	2	4	5	2	3	1
Total	14	3	5	6	2	3	1
% not reported	43%	33%	20%	17%	0%	0%	0%

**Bar chart to show what types of Roman finds were not reported to the Ilkley press 1868-1899**

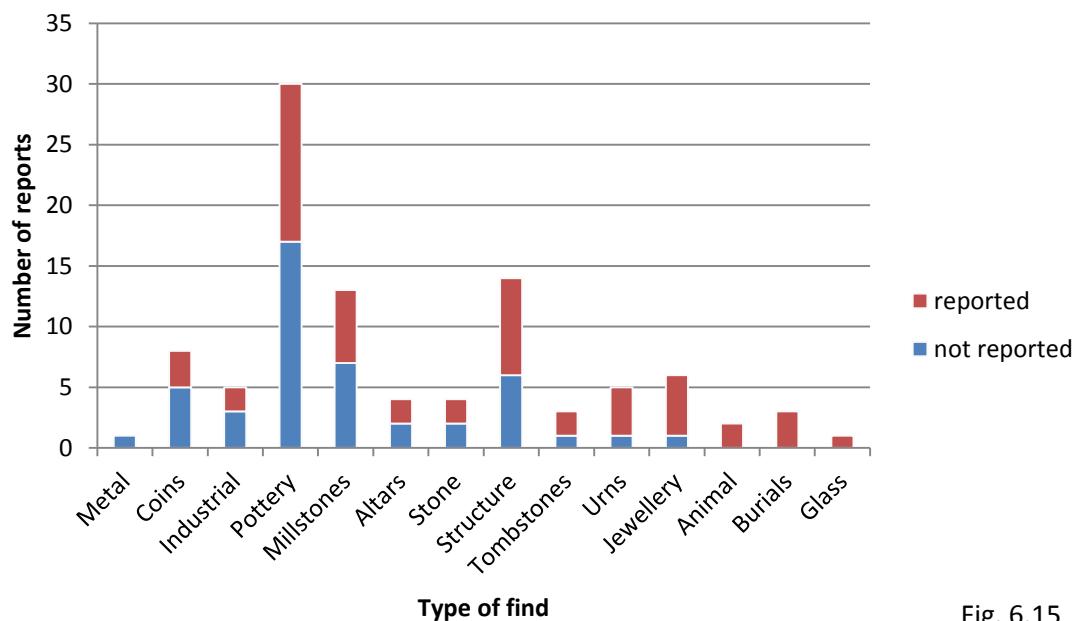
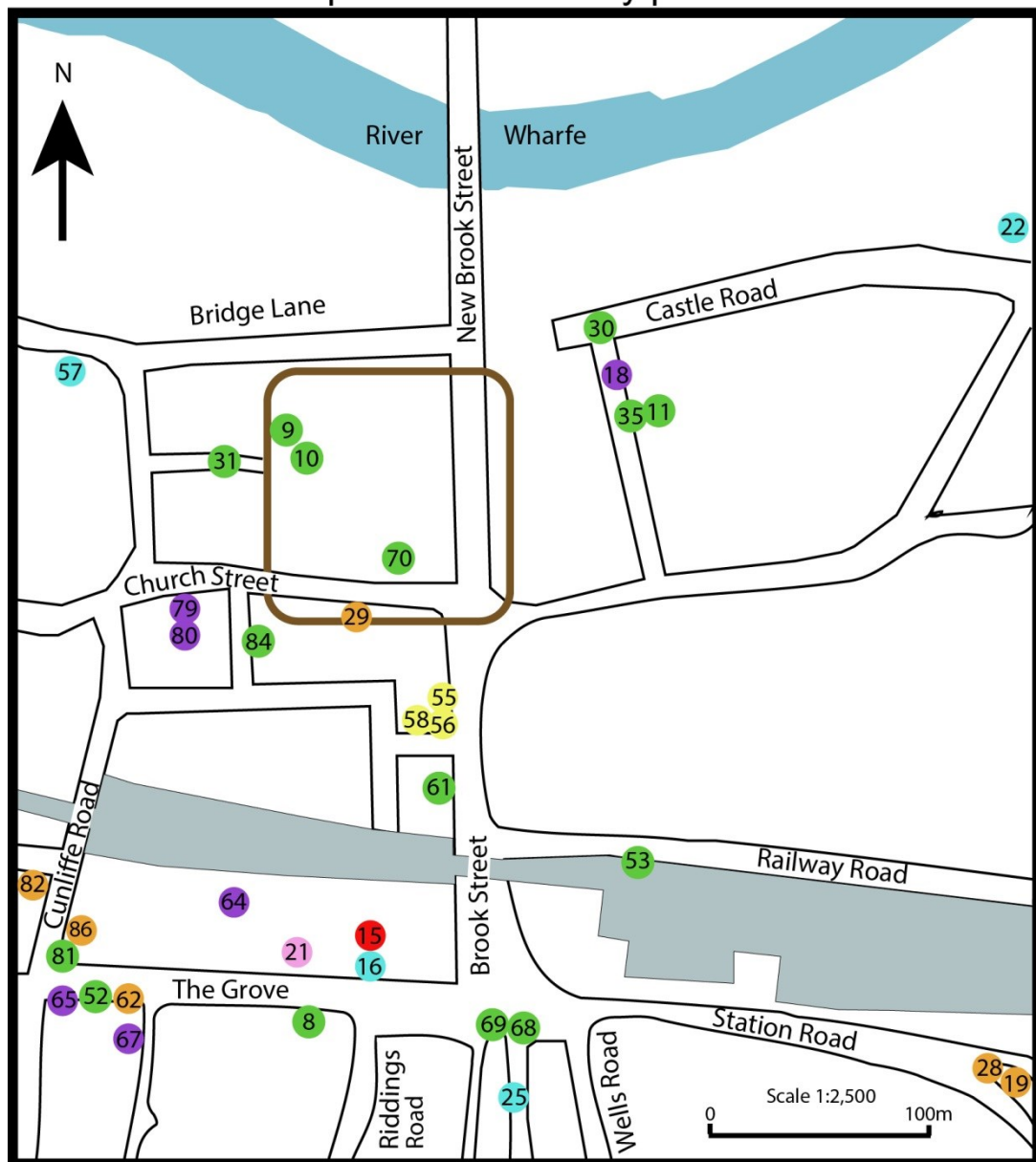


Fig. 6.15

Map of Ilkley showing who made the Roman discoveries that were reported to the Ilkley press 1800-1899



Key:

- |                               |                                     |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| ● Dean Brothers               | ● Messrs Watkinson & Tillotson      |
| ● J. and M. Hainsworth        | ● Builder unknown                   |
| ● Messrs Butterfield          | ● Ilkley resident (not a builder)   |
| ● Messrs Moorhouse & Robinson | ○ ID number (see Appendix 8)        |
| □ Roman fort                  | ■ Railway station, line, embankment |

Fig. 6.16

## **Chapter 7**

**Was York content being published further  
afield and why?**

**Table to show Roman York articles in *The Times* newspaper  
1800-1899**

No.	Date	Headline	Report	Find
1	25.11.1835	Roman Coffins	News	Aurelio Supero
2	29.04.1848	Discovery of Roman Remains	News	Vault near Mr. Close's house
3	22.05.1861	Roman Remains	News	Cornelia Optata
4	11.11.1880	Antiquarian Discovery at York	News	convent altars, statues
5	04.12.1880	The Royal Archaeological Institute	Meeting	convent altars, statues
6	08.10.1884	J.R. "Local Names"	Interest	
7	20.08.1891	Archaeological Meetings	Meeting	

Fig. 7.1

**Table to show the flow of Roman York news stories between  
the local and metropolitan press 1800-1899**

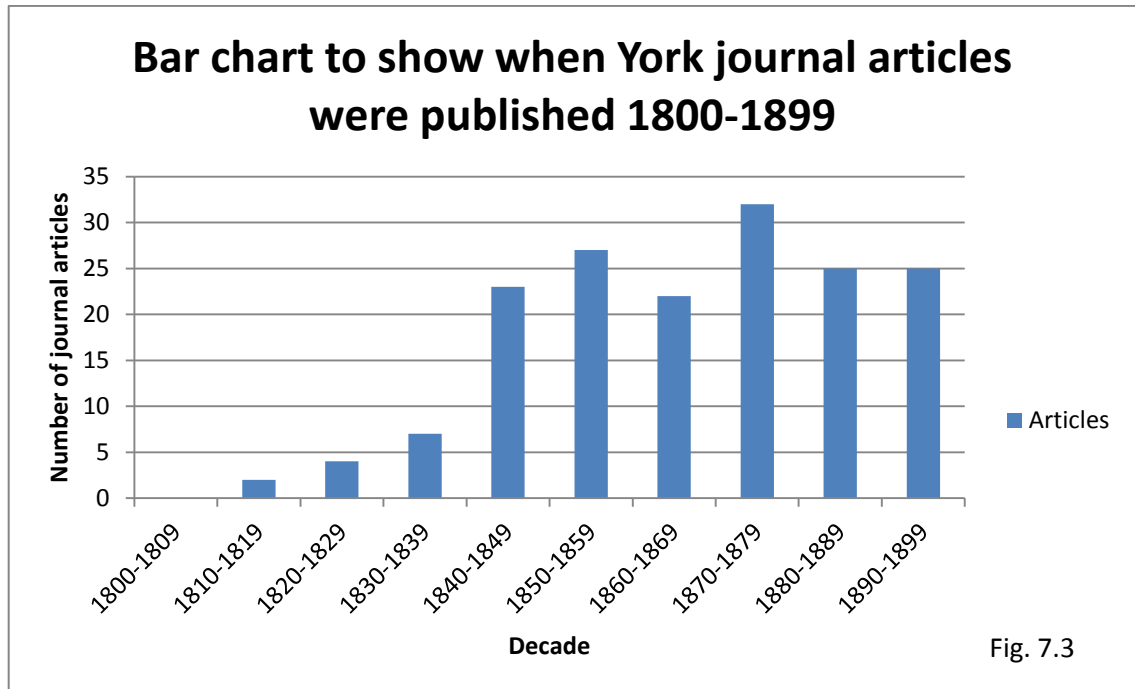
No.	The York Herald	The Times
1	'York Chronicle' but last paragraph same as YH 14.11.1835	→ 25.11.1835 "Roman Coffins"
2	'The Globe' but word for word from YH 29.04.1848	→ 29.04.1848 "Discovery of Roman Remains"
3	Last two thirds almost word for word from YH 18.05.1861	→ 22.05.1861 "Roman Remains"
4	Used word for word in YH 12.11.1880	← 11.11.1880 "Antiquarian Discovery at York"
5	York section of Times article used word for word in YH 06.12.1880	← 04.12.1880 "The Royal Archaeological Institute"
6		08.10.1884 "J.R. 'Local Names'"
7		20.08.1891 "Archaeological Meetings"

Fig. 7.2

<b>Key:</b>	
York to Metropolitan newspaper	→
Metropolitan to York newspaper	←

Metropolitan to York newspaper

Decade	1800-1809	1810-1819	1820-1829	1830-1839	1840-1849
Reports	0	2	4	7	23
Decade	1850-1859	1860-1869	1870-1879	1880-1889	1890-1899
Reports	27	22	32	25	25



Journal Titles	Number of articles
The Archaeological Journal	33
The Gentleman's Magazine	28
YPS Communications	26
Other 'one-off titles'	16
The Academy	15
Journal of the British Archaeological Association	15
The Antiquary	12
The Literary Gazette	6
YPS Proceedings	4
The Athenaeum	5
Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of London	3
Art Journal	2
The New Monthly Magazine and Literary Journal	2

One-off Journals	Number of articles
Archaeologia	1
Archaeological Review	1
British Architect	1
Chamber's Edinburgh Journal	1
The Edinburgh Review	1
The Kaleidoscope	1
The Leisure Hour	1
The Literary Chronicle	1
The London Journal and Weekly Record of Literature	1
London Quarterly Review	1
The Nineteenth Century: a monthly review	1
Penny Magazine of the Society for the Diffusion...	1
The Reader	1
Transactions of the BAA at Gloucester	1
The Yorkshire Archaeological and Topographical Jnl	1

Fig. 7.4a

## Pie Chart to show which journals contained Roman York articles 1800-1899

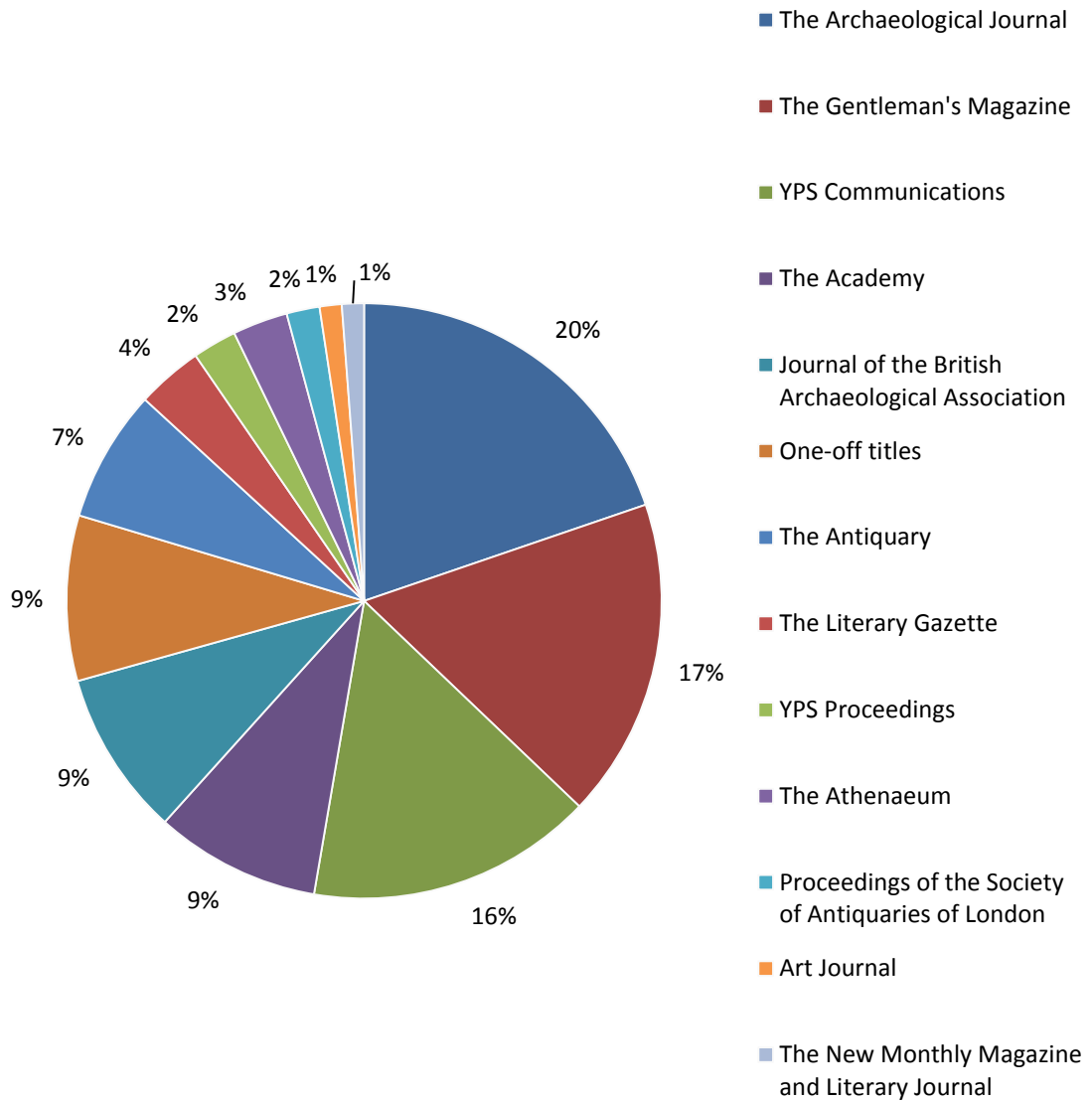


Fig. 7.4b

Focus	Inscription - new	Discovery- new	Discovery - old	Wider description	Inscription - old
No. of articles	49	34	22	20	18
Focus	Book review	Event	Museum	Excavation	Roads
No. of articles	10	8	3	2	1

**Pie chart to show the focus of Roman York journal articles 1800-1899**

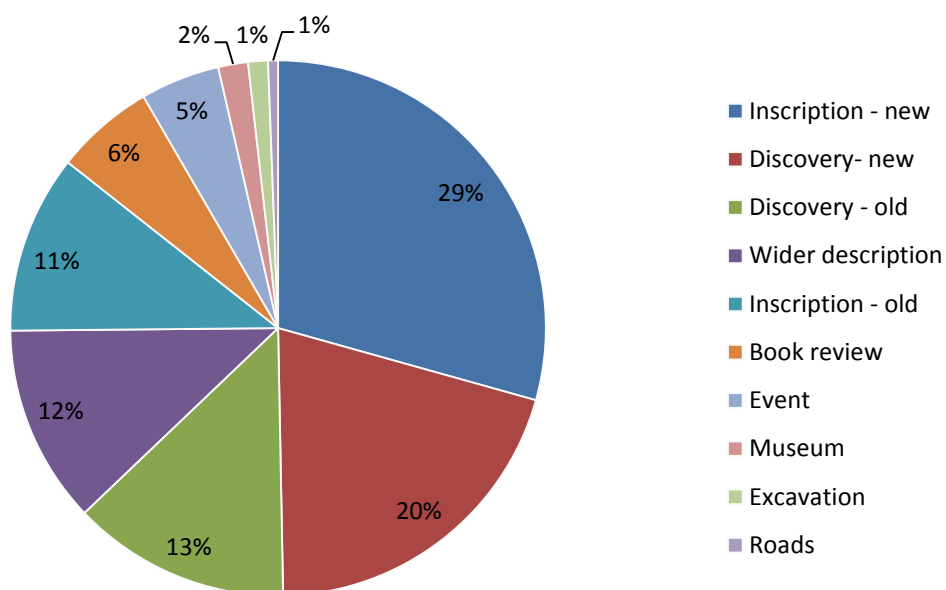


Fig. 7.5

Author	Number of articles
No author	49
Editor	31
One-off authors	26
Kenrick, Rev. J.	20
Raine, Rev. J.	15
Watkin, W. Thompson	9
Haverfield, F.	4
Wellbeloved, Rev. C.	3
Cole, E. Maule	3
Wright, Thomas	3
Scarth, Rev. H.M.	2

Editor	Number of articles
Mitford, John	7
Parker, John Henry	6
Jerden, William	5
Cotton, James Sutherland	2
Hall, S.C.	2
Nichols, John Bowyer	2
Nichols, John Gough	2
Chambers, William	1
Doble, Charles Edward	1
Knight, Charles	1
Masson, David	1

One-off Authors	
Carroll, Francis R.	Le Schonix, Roach
Clark, E.C.	Lewis, Rev. S.S.
Clark, G.T.	Maxwell, W.G. Clark
Clarke, W.H.	N.S.
E.G.	Paley, W.B.
E.W.S.	Phillips, John
Eastwood, J.W.	Price, John E.
Esdaile, G.	Robinson, Charles J.
Fairholt, F.W.	Shortt, W.T.P.
Haigh, Daniel Henry	Still, Henry
Hemans, C.I.	Walker, J.K.
Jewitt, Llewellynn	Way, Albert
King, C.W.	Wordsworth, John
Lach-Szyrma, Rev. W.S.	

Fig. 7.6a

### Pie chart to show the authors of Roman York journal articles 1800-1899

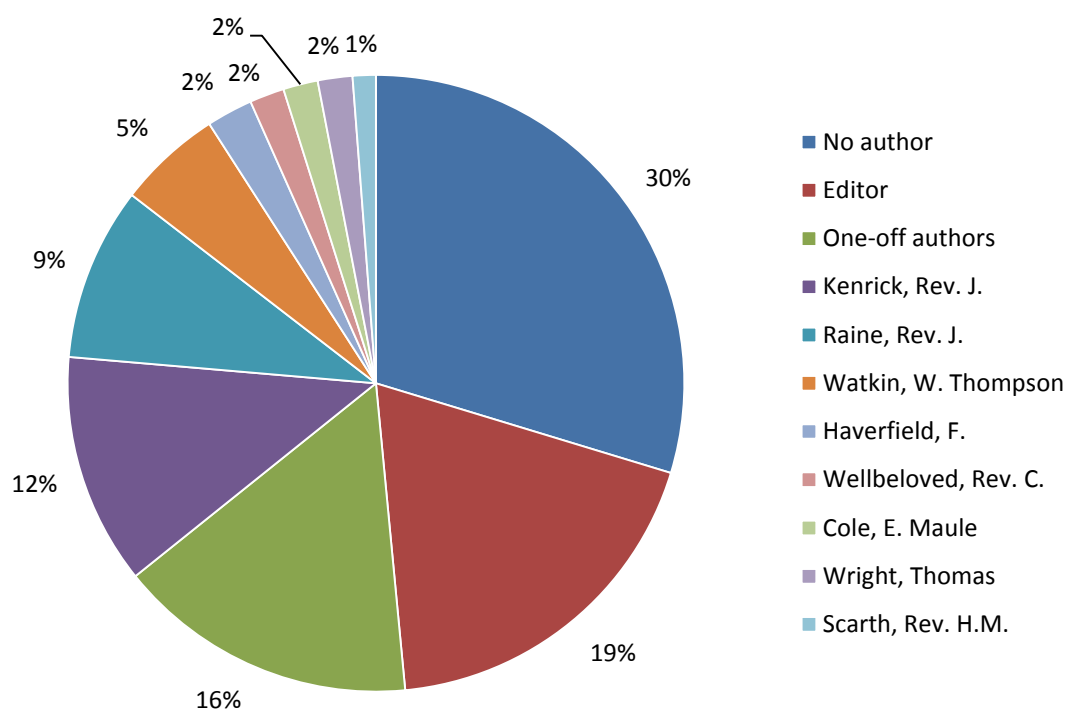
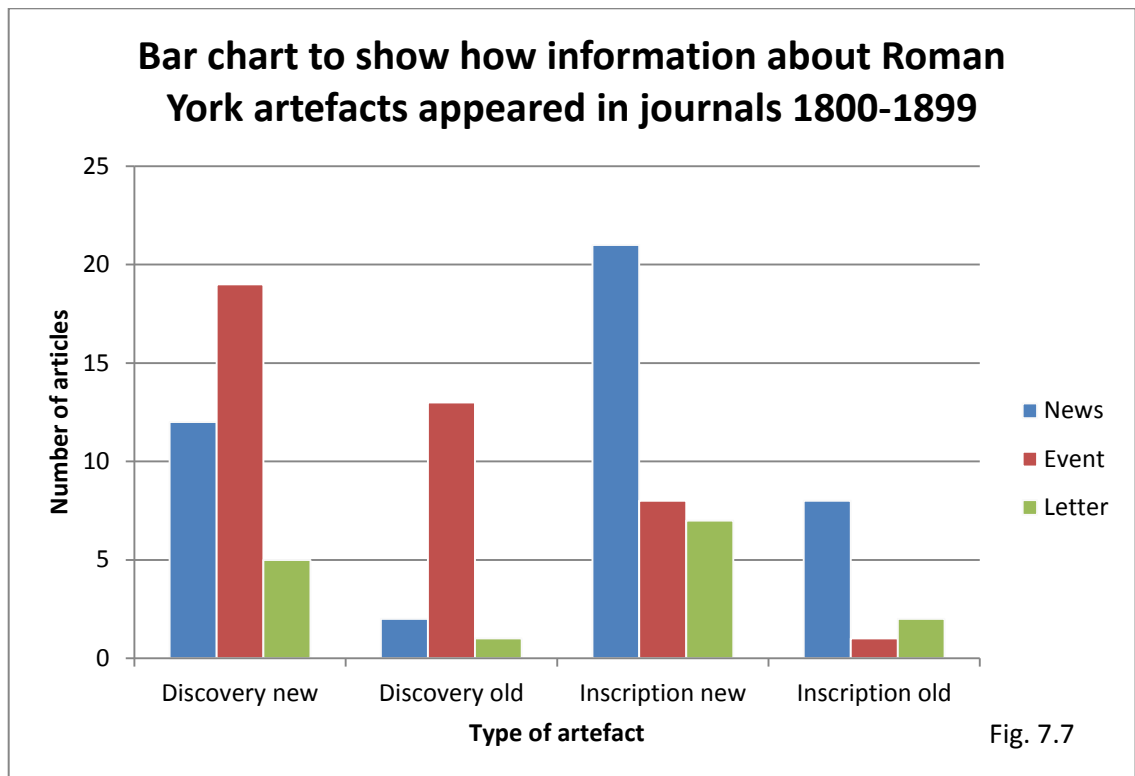


Fig. 7.6b

Find	News	Event	Letter
Discovery new	12	19	5
Discovery old	2	13	1
Inscription new	21	8	7
Inscription old	8	1	2



## Table to show Roman York news stories that appeared in a journal 1800-1899

*flow*

Newspaper	Journal
York Herald 24.10.1818	The Kaleidoscope: or, Literary and Scientific Mirror, Nov 1818
York Herald 09.05.35 (both articles)	The New Monthly Magazine and Literary Journal, June 1835
York Herald 18.07.35 (almost)	The Gentleman's Magazine, Sept 1835
York Herald 07.11.35	The New Monthly Magazine and Literary Journal, Dec 1835
York Herald 14.11.35 (almost)	The Gentleman's Magazine, Jan 1836
York Herald 01.12.49	The Literary gazette: a weekly journal of literature, science and the fine arts, 1849
York Herald 20.09.51 (not word for word but mentions the Herald)	The Gentleman's Magazine, Oct 1851
"London Weekly Paper" but they had obviously read the York Herald 12.06.52	The Gentleman's Magazine, Aug 1852
York Herald 11.10.56	The Gentleman's Magazine, Nov 1856
Sent by the editor of the Yorkshire Gazette	The Gentleman's Magazine, Jan 1861
York Herald 18.05.61 (almost)	The Gentleman's Magazine, June 1861
York Herald 09.03.61	The Gentleman's Magazine, Dec 1861
York Herald 08.03.62	The Gentleman's Magazine, April 1862
York Herald 11.10.56	The Gentleman's Magazine, Nov 1856
Sent by the editor of the Yorkshire Gazette	The Gentleman's Magazine, Jan 1861
York Herald 18.05.61 (almost)	The Gentleman's Magazine, June 1861
York Herald 09.03.61	The Gentleman's Magazine, Dec 1861
York Herald 08.03.62	The Gentleman's Magazine, April 1862
York Herald 07.10.65 (almost)	The Gentleman's Magazine, Jan 1866
York Herald 09.06.66 (Kenrick paper word for word)	YPS Communications of June 5 <sup>th</sup> 1866, 1867
York Herald 07.12.72	YPS Communications of Dec 3 <sup>rd</sup> 1872, 1873
York Herald 06.10.75	YPS Communications of Oct 6 <sup>th</sup> 1875, 1876
York Herald 11.12.75	YPS Communications of Dec 7 <sup>th</sup> 1875, 1876
York Herald 03.05.76	YPS Communications of May 2 <sup>nd</sup> 1876, 1877
York Herald 05.01.76	YPS Communications of Jan 4 <sup>th</sup> 1876, 1877
York Herald 06.10.77	YPS Communications of Oct 2 <sup>nd</sup> 1877, 1878
The Times 11.11.80	The Antiquary, Dec 1880
York Herald 08.12.80	YPS Communications of Dec 7 <sup>th</sup> 1880, 1881

Fig. 7.8

Table to show Rev. Charles Wellbeloved's involvement with Roman York journal

AUTHOR	DATE	JOURNAL	VOL	PART	PAGES	ARTICLE	FIND	FOCUS
Wellbeloved, Rev. C.	1831	YPS Annual Report		July	23	Observations on an ancient leaden coffin, lately opened in York Minster		
Wellbeloved, Rev. C.	1831	YPS Annual Report		Nov	24	On the contents of a stone coffin, lately dug up in Heslington-field		
Wellbeloved, Rev. C.	1833	YPS Annual Report		April	12	On the Roman sepulchre, recently discovered near Dringhouses		
Wellbeloved, Rev. C.	1833	YPS Annual Report		July	12	Notice of the Inscription to Serapis, and other antiquarian curiosities, lately discovered in the Mint Yard		
Mitford, John ed.	1843	The Gentleman's Magazine		May	494-498	Eboracum; or York under the Romans		BR
Jerden, William ed.	1846	The Literary gazette: a weekly journal of literature, science and the fine arts	1539	Jul-18	649	17th July Public Meeting	stamped tiles	D old
	1846	The Archaeological Journal	2		412-415	Notices of New Publications. Eboracum, or York under the Romans by C. Wellbeloved		BR
Jerden, William ed.	1847	The Literary gazette: a weekly journal of literature, science and the fine arts	1582	May-15	369	British Archaeological Association		E
Wellbeloved, Rev. C.	1847	YPS Proceedings		Jun-06	95-98	On some additions to the Museum of Antiquities	gold plate with Greek letters, St. Dennis altar, tomb of grit-stone slabs with lime burial	I new
	1848	Journal of the BAA	3		47-65, 119-131	Proceedings of the Association	stamped pottery list	D old
	1850	Journal of the BAA	5		78-91, 337-378	Proceedings of the Association	coins (nr. Tadcaster), sandal drawing	D new
Wellbeloved, Rev. C.	1854	YPS Proceedings		Nov	282-286	Observations on a Roman Inscription lately discovered in York	Trajan inscription - King's Square	I new
Wellbeloved, Rev. C.	1855	The Gentleman's Magazine		Mar	295-297	Antiquarian Researches	Trajan inscription - King's Square	I new

KEY:		BR - book review
		D new - new discovery
		D old - old discovery
		E - event
		I new - new inscription

Fig. 7.9

**Table to show Rev. John Kenrick's involvement with Roman York journal articles**

AUTHOR	DATE	JOURNAL	PART	PAGES	ARTICLE	FIND	FOCUS
Kenrick, Rev. John	1847	YPS Proceedings	Jun-01	52-65	On the sarcophagus of Marcus Verecundus Diogenes and the Civil Administration of Roman York	inscription	I old
Kenrick, Rev. John	1849	YPS Proceedings	Jan	106-110	Additional observations on the Egyptian gnostic amulet	gold plate with Greek letters,	I old
Kenrick, Rev. John	1856	YPS Communications	May	23	On some monuments of the reign of Trajan	Trajan inscription - King's Square	I old
Kenrick, Rev. John	1859	YPS Communications	Dec-06	29	Some Roman antiquities recently discovered at The Mount	inscription to Flavia Augustina	I new
Kenrick, Rev. John	1860	YPS Communications	Dec-04	30-31	An account of the recent discovery of a considerable extent of the Roman wall of York near Monk Bar	wall near Monk Bar	D new
Kenrick, Rev. John	1860	YPS Communications	Jan-01	33	Discovery of a Roman sculptured stone at Dringhouses	smith with hammer, tongs, anvil, iron	D new
Kenrick, Rev. John	1860	YPS Communications	Oct-02	28-29	A notice of some antiquities presented to the Museum	sepulchral inscription Deciminae	I new
Kenrick, Rev. John	1861	YPS Communications	Jan-07	34	Deposition of some Roman and Medieval Antiquities in the Museum, hitherto kept in the Minster and Library	Decimii Filiae from the Convent	I new
Kenrick, Rev. John	1861	YPS Communications	Jun-04	30-31	Some Roman antiquities lately discovered at The Mount	incl. Deae Matres Micklegate 1752	I old
Kenrick, Rev. John	1862	YPS Communications	Mar-04	21	Remarks on coins presented by Mr. Noble and found in pavement	Corellia Optata, feeding bottle, glass	I new
Kenrick, Rev. John	1865	YPS Communications	Oct-03	23-24	Notice of an Inscribed Tablet found at Clementhorpe	vase	D new
Kenrick, Rev. John	1866	YPS Communications	Jun-05	23-26	Two coins found at Colton	coins near All Saints Church	I new
Kenrick, Rev. John	1867	YPS Communications	Apr-02	19-20	An account of the discovery of a Roman leaden coffin	inscription at Clementhorpe	D new
Kenrick, Rev. John	1867	YPS Communications	May-07	22	Remarks made by Dr. Emil Hubner of Berlin on an inscription in the Museum which had not hitherto been explained	two coins	D new
Kenrick, Rev. John	1869	YPS Communications	Mar-02	17	Two coins i) Hadrian ii) M. Aquilius	near the N.E. railway station	I old
Kenrick, Rev. John	1870	YPS Communications	pre	36-37	Notice of a Roman sarcophagus lately discovered near Westminster Abbey, and bearing a sculptured cross	altar found near St. Leonard's Place Daii	D new
Kenrick, Rev. John	1872	YPS Communications	Dec-03	30-31	Observations on the antiquarian Collection of the late Mr. James Cook	F...	I old
Kenrick, Rev. John	1872	YPS Communications	Oct-01	20-24	Notice of the sepulchral Monuments of Aelia Aeliana	two coins	D new
Kenrick, Rev. John	1872	YPS Communications	Mar-05	13-15	Notice of a Roman altar presented to the Museum	compares with York coffins	D old
Kenrick, Rev. John	1873	YPS Communications	Jan-07	01-Feb	On a sarcophagus lately exhumed in the excavations for the new Railway Station	coin of Emperor Domitian	D new
<div> <div>KEY:</div> <div> <div>Kenrick delivers a paper</div> <div>Fig.7.10</div> </div> </div>							
<div> <div>D new - new discovery</div> <div>D old - old discovery</div> <div>I new - new inscription</div> <div>I old - old inscription</div> </div>							

Table to show Rev. James Raine's involvement with Roman York journal articles

AUTHOR	DATE	JOURNAL	VOL	PART	PAGES	ARTICLE	FIND	FOCUS
Raine, James	1875	The Academy	179	Oct-09	388	Recent discoveries in a Roman cemetery at York	altars Genio Loci, Hyllo, Bassaei, lead ossuarium	I new
Raine, James	1875	YPS Communications		Oct-06	1-5	An account of several Roman inscriptions discovered during the Railway Excavations	altars Genio Loci, Hyllo, Bassaei, lead ossuarium	I new
Raine, James	1875	YPS Communications		Dec-07	5-8	An account of the recent discovery of the hair of a Roman lady at York		D new
Raine, James	1876	YPS Communications		May-02	13-15	Roman children and their burial		D old
Raine, James	1876	YPS Communications		Jan-04	1-7	Roman cemeteries at York, their arrangements and the mode of burial in them		D old
Raine, James						Fine Art . Lapidarium Septentrionale: or a Description of the monuments of Roman rule in the North of England		
Raine, James	1876	The Academy	218	Jul-08	42-44		inscription Arimanius, coffin with hair, samian mould	I old
Raine, James	1876	The Academy	211		493	The Roman Cemetery at York II.		I new
Raine, James	1877	The Academy	261	May-05	392	The Roman Cemetery at York III	Julia Fortunata	I new
Raine, James	1877	YPS Communications		Oct-02	38-42	Roman curiosities recently discovered at York	Arimanius, CVR D.S.P, rings - DEO SUCELO, TOT, Julia Fortunata	I new
Raine, James	1879	YPS Communications		Apr-01	30-33	On a fragment of an Inscription discovered in the Excavations for the Exhibition of Fine Arts	Emperor Hadrian	I new
Raine, James	1880	YPS Communications		Dec-07	47-52	Curious Discovery made in the garden of St. Mary's Convent, near Micklegate Bar	convent altars, statue	I new
Watkin, W. Thompson	1878	The Archaeological Journal	35		63-79	On Britanno Roman Inscriptions found in 1877	Julia Fortunata, stone tablet CVR D.S.P., silver rings - Deo Sucleo, Tot	I new
Watkin, W. Thompson	1879	The Archaeological Journal	36		154-168	Roman Inscriptions Discovered in Britain in 1878	tile - Ursus	I new
Watkin, W. Thompson	1880	The Archaeological Journal	37		136-154	Roman Inscriptions Discovered in Britain in 1879	stone tablet to Trajan, head DM-CE	I new
KEY:						Raine writes the article	BR - book review	
						Raine sends the information to include	D new - new discovery	
						Raine delivers a paper	D old - old discovery	
						Raine writes a book	I new - new inscription	

Fig. 7.11a

Table to show Rev. James Raine's involvement with Roman York journal articles

AUTHOR	DATE	JOURNAL	VOL	PART	PAGES	ARTICLE	FIND	FOCUS
Raine, James	1880	The Academy	446	Nov-20	68	Discovery of Roman remains at York	convent altars, statue	I new
Raine, James	1880	The Academy	450	Dec-18	442	The Late discovery of Roman Antiquities at York	Mars altar from convent	I new
Watkin, W. Thompson	1881	The Archaeological Journal	38		277-301	Roman Inscriptions Discovered in Britain in 1880	convent altars, statue, 4 insc from museum, 2 scribe demetrius	I new
Raine, James	1884	The Academy	636	Jul-12	35	Recent discoveries of Roman remains at York	tablet Caes M Au, 2 Corinthian capitals, 2 altars and grit-stone vessel	I new
Watkin, W. Thompson	1885	The Archaeological Journal	42		141-158	Roman Inscriptions Found in 1884	altar S.P.R., altar Silvanus Lucius Celemius Vitalis, tablet Caes M Au	I new
Raine, James	1892	The Academy	1041	Apr-16	381	Roman inscriptions at York	Sempronie Martine, Carissimae	I new
Haverfield, F.	1892	The Archaeological Journal	49		215-233	Some Notable Romano-British Inscriptions	uplicated inscriptions	I old
	1893	The Athenaeum	3412	Mar-18	340-341	Historic Towns		BR
Robinson, Charles J.	1893	The Academy	1094	Apr-22	343-344	"Historic Towns"		BR
	1893	London Quarterly Review	20	July	307-333	Art. VII.- The City of York		BR
Haverfield, F.	1893	The Archaeological Journal	50		279-307	Romano-British Inscriptions, 1892-1893	Julie Brice, tombstone FC O.S.T.L., pottery inscriptions (lots)	I new
KEY:								
						Raine writes the article	BR - book review	
						Raine sends the information to include	D new - new discovery	Fig. 7.11b
						Raine delivers a paper	D old - old discovery	
						Raine writes a book	I new - new inscription	

**Table to show private collector's involvement with Roman York journal articles**

AUTHOR	DATE	JOURNAL	VOL	PART	PAGES	ARTICLE	FIND	FOCUS
	1847	Journal of the BAA	2		184-206	Proceedings of the Association	urns, 3 lead coffins,	D old
Wright, Thomas	1847	Journal of the BAA	2		239-255	On Certain Mythic Personages	Iachrymatory, tile tomb, coins	D old
	1847	Journal of the BAA	2		369-394	Proceedings of the Third Annual Meeting, Gloucester, August 1846	St. Dennis altar	I new
		Transactions of the British Archaeological Association at the Third Annual Congress August 1846						D old
	1848				149-151	Roman Inscriptions Discovered at York	Eboracum inscription, Deae Jove inscription, St. Denis altar	I new
	1848	Journal of the BAA	3		47-65, 119-131	Proceedings of the Association	tiles, bricks, animal and human bones, pins, coins, pottery, gold ring	D new
	1850	Journal of the BAA	5		78-91, 337-378	Proceedings of the Association	coins (nr. Tadcaster), sandal drawing	D new
	1851	Journal of the BAA	6		147-158	Proceedings of the Association		D old
	1852	Journal of the BAA	7		159-178	Proceedings of the Association	coins 1845-1851	D old
	1854	Journal of the BAA	9		72-94	Proceedings of the Association	bronze figure Hercules	D old
<b>KEY:</b>						Thomas Bateman information	Fig.7.12	
						William Hargrove information		
						Robert or James Cook information		

## Diagram to show the flow of Roman York information from local to national

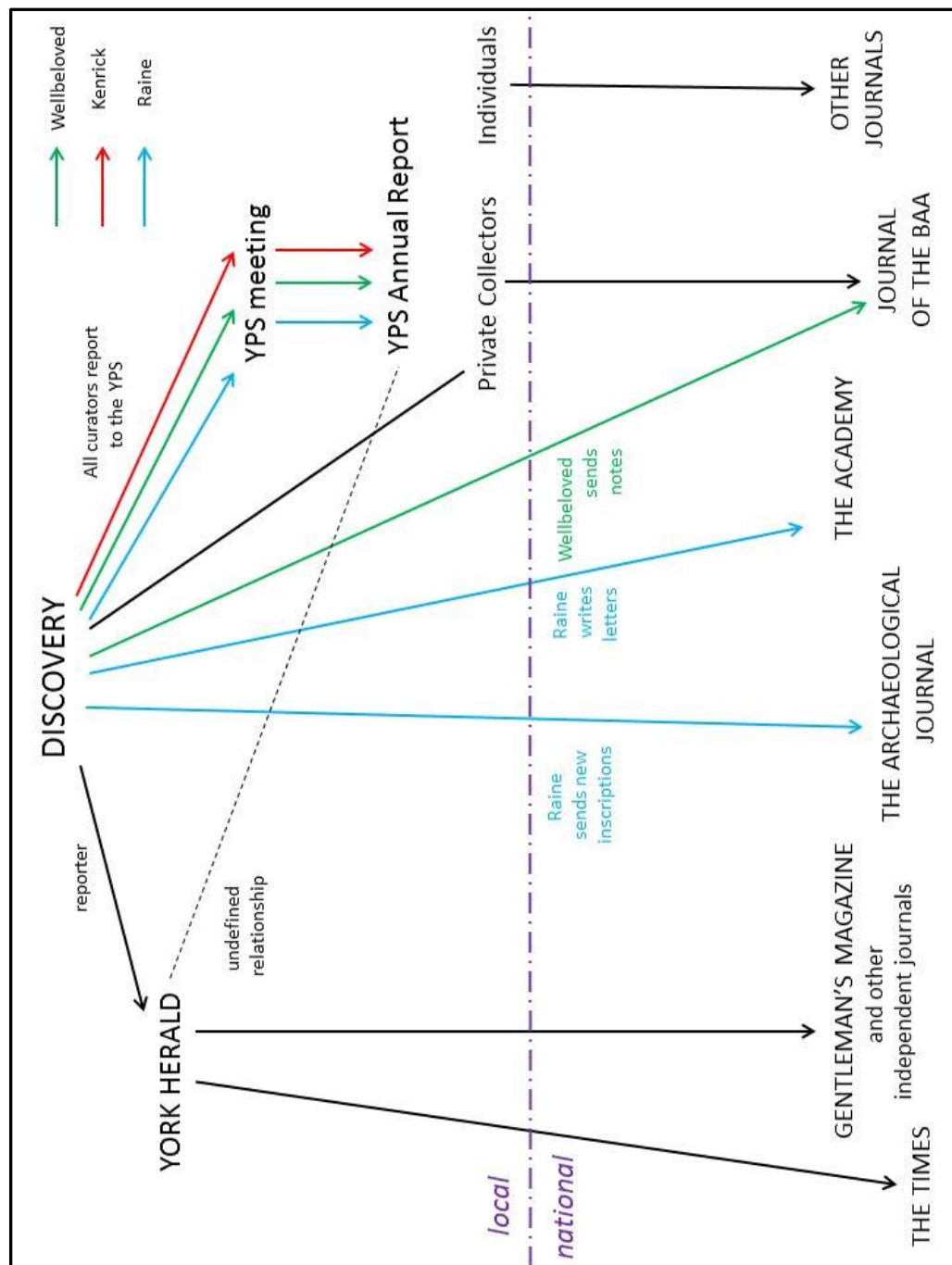
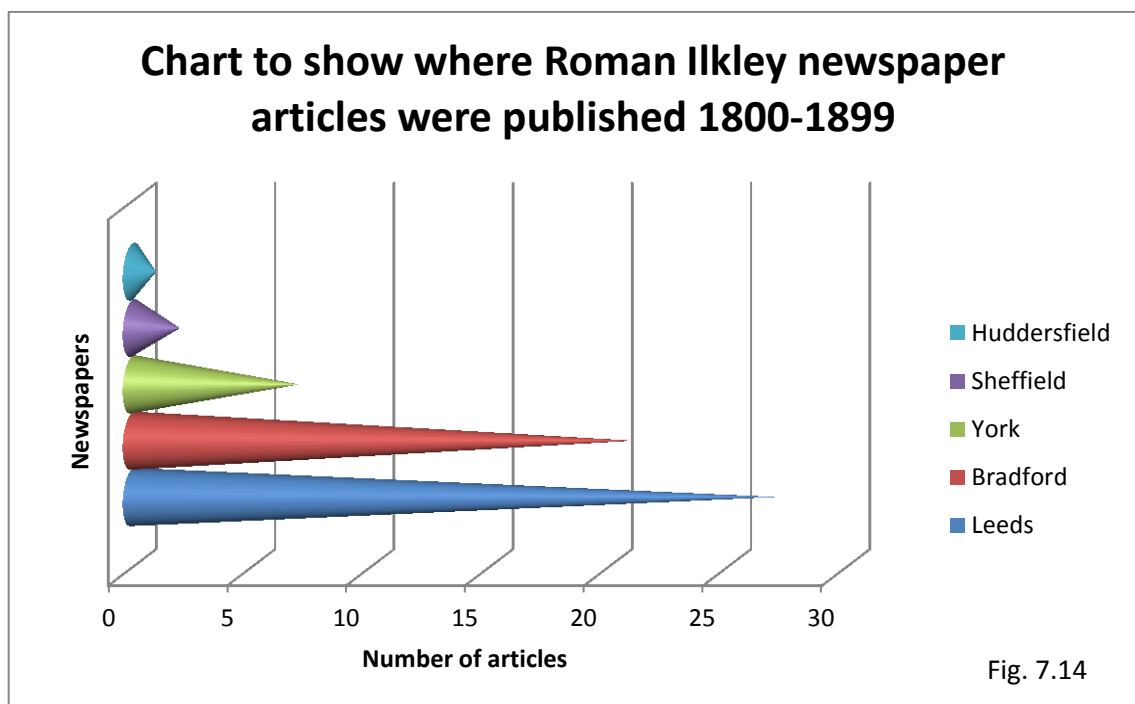


Fig. 7.13

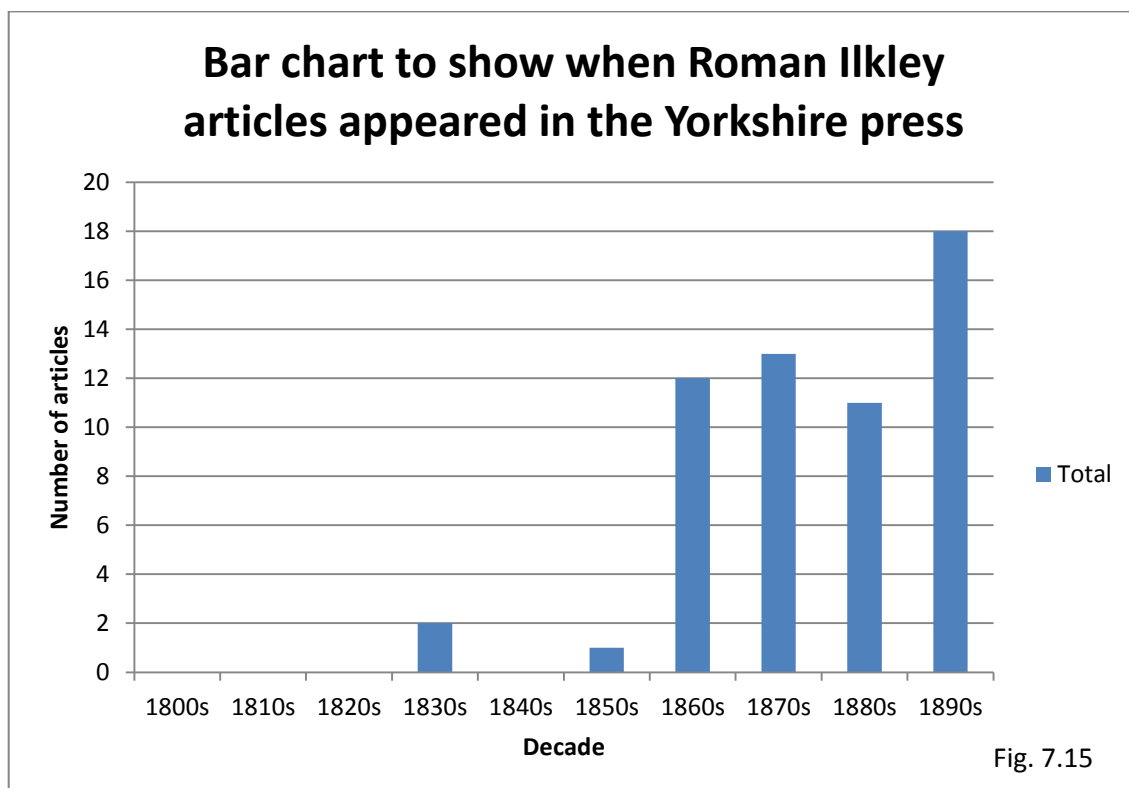
## **Chapter 7**

**Was Ikley content being published further  
afield and why?**

Place of Publication	Leeds	Bradford	York	Sheffield	Huddersfield
No. of articles	27	21	7	2	1



Year	1800s	1810s	1820s	1830s	1840s	1850s	1860s	1870s	1880s	1890s
No. of articles	0	0	0	2	0	1	12	13	11	18



Focus	Event	Wider Ilkley	Museum	Wider History	Discovery
Total	18	15	13	7	5

**Pie chart to show the focus of Roman Ilkley articles in the Yorkshire press 1800-1899**

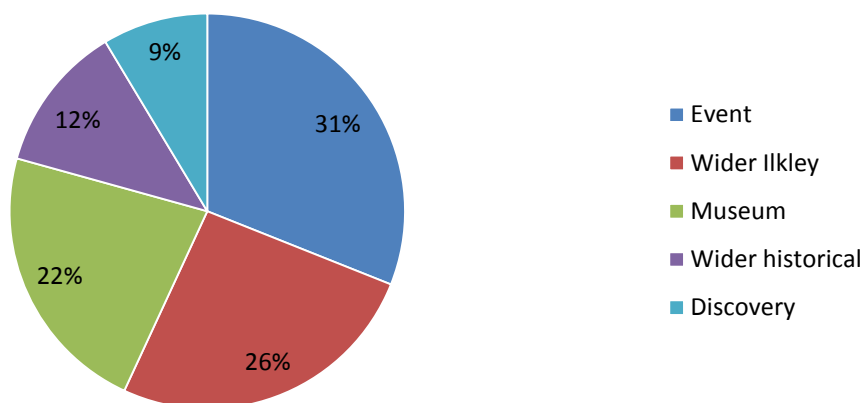


Fig. 7.16

# Diagram to show the flow of Roman Ilkley articles between Yorkshire newspapers

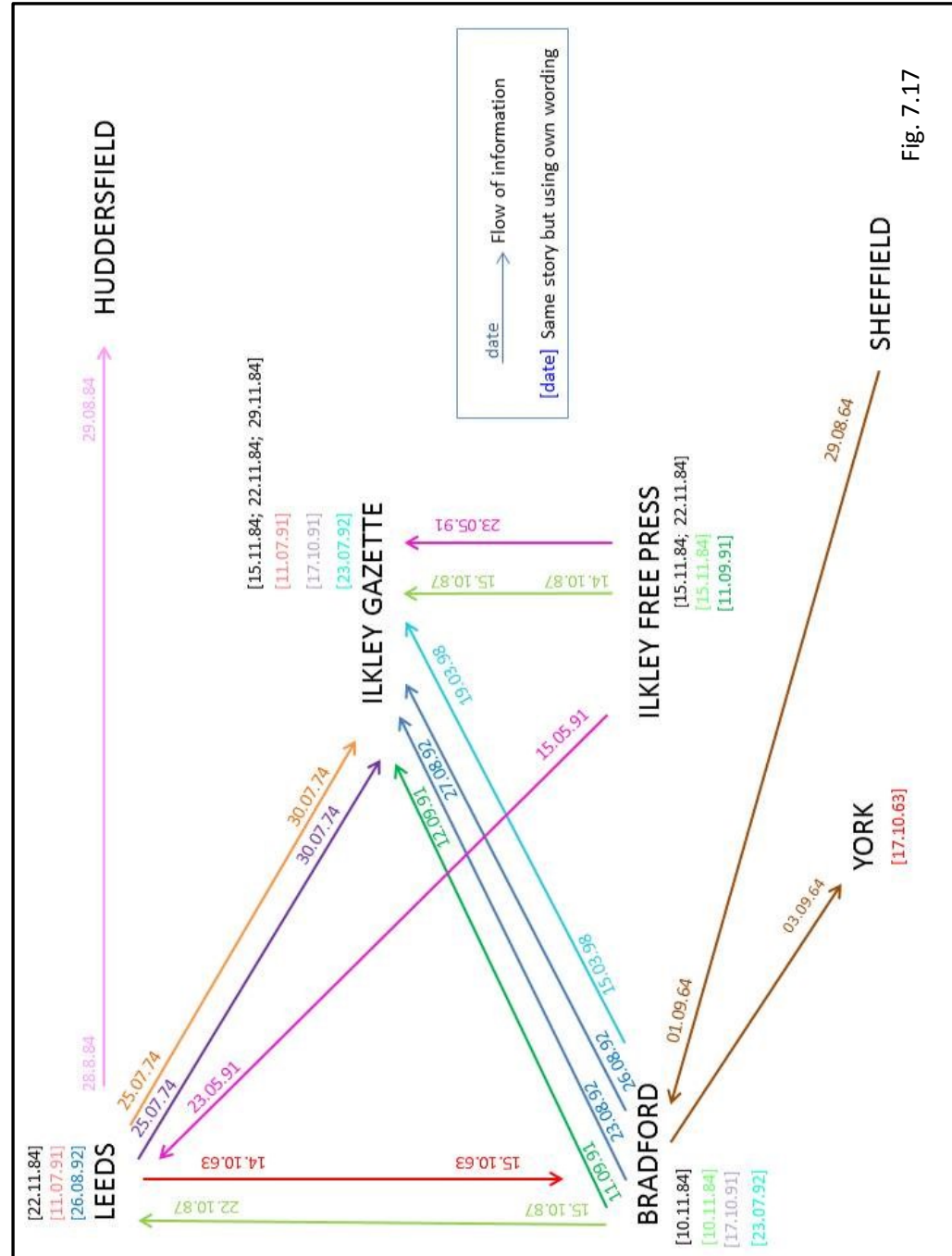


Fig. 7.17

Journal	The Antiquary	Archaeological Journal	The Academy	Journal of the BAA
Articles	14	8	4	3
Journal	The Reliquary	Bradford Antiquary	Gentleman's Magazine	Notes and Queries
Articles	3	3	2	2
Journal	British Architect	Fraser's Magazine	Yorkshire Archaeological Journal	The Athenaeum
Articles	1	1	1	1

### Pie chart to show where Roman Ilkley journal articles were published 1800-1899

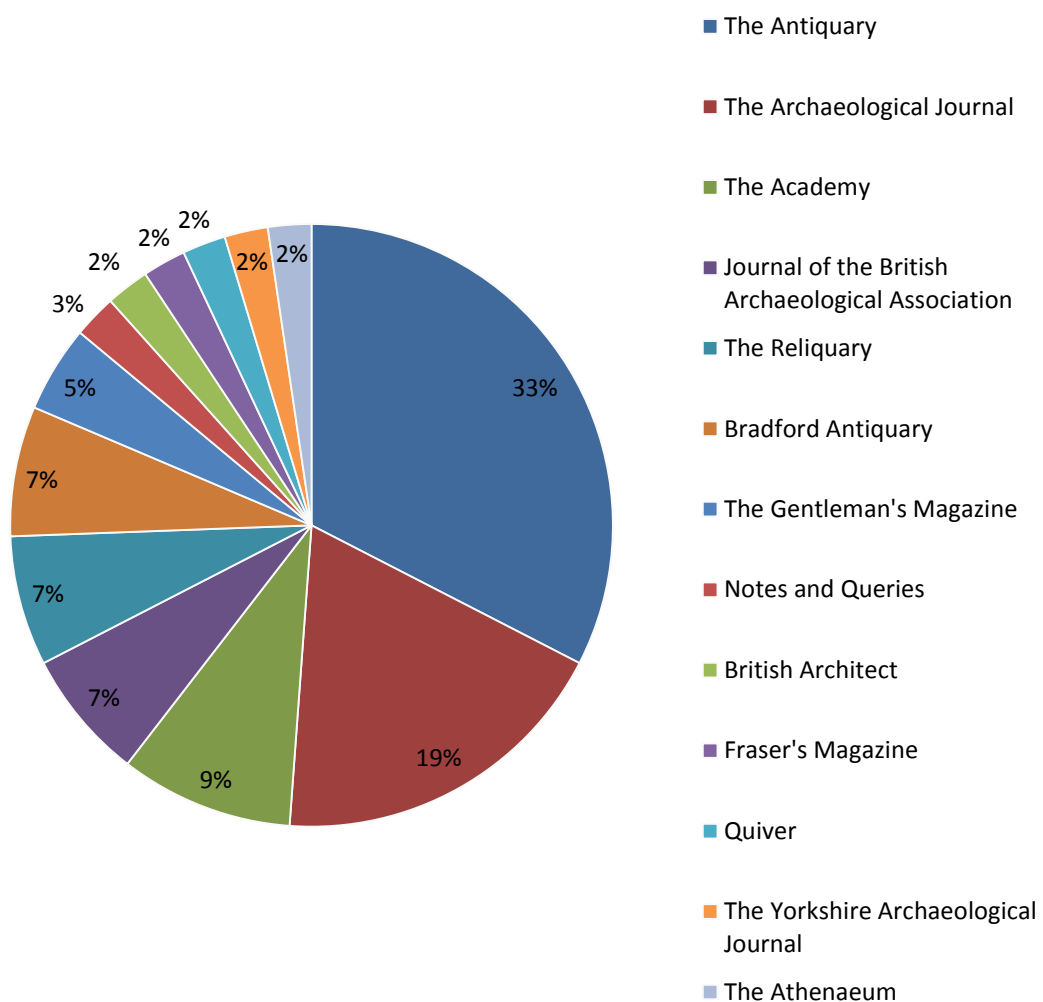
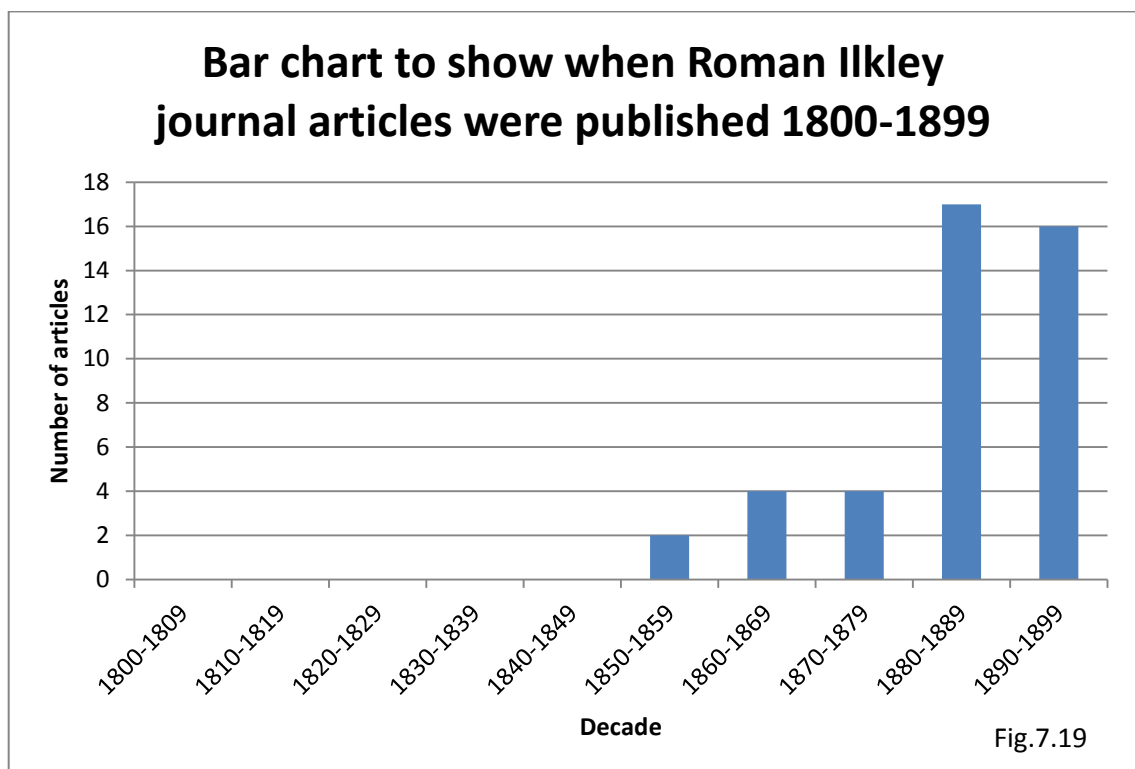


Fig. 7.18

Decade	1800-1809	1810-1819	1820-1829	1830-1839	1840-1849
No. of articles	0	0	0	0	0
Decade	1850-1859	1860-1869	1870-1879	1880-1889	1890-1899
No. of articles	2	4	4	17	16



Focus	Inscription old	Inscription new	Event	Road	Museum
No. of articles	11	6	7	5	4
Focus	Excavation	Discovery new	Discovery old	Letter	Wider description
No. of articles	3	3	3	1	1

**Pie chart to show the focus of Roman Ilkley journal articles 1800-1899**

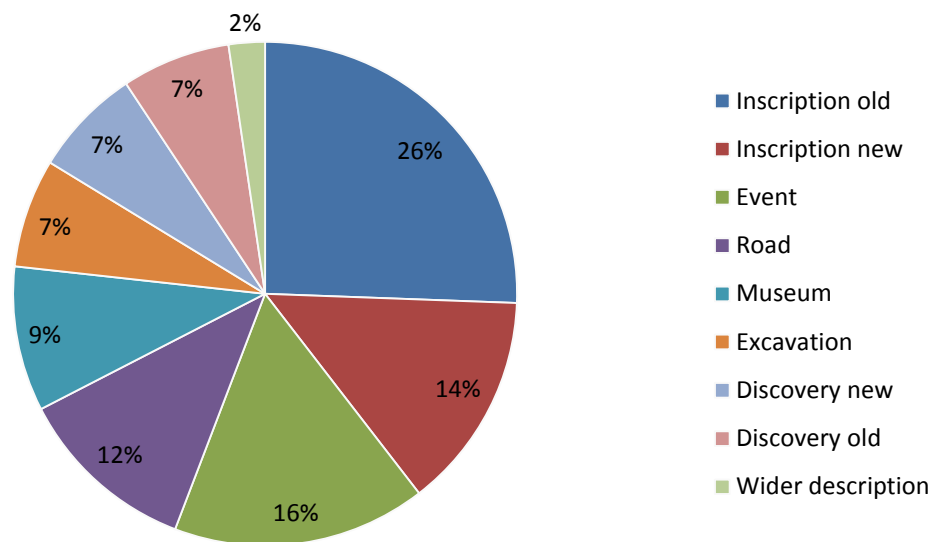


Fig. 7.20

Author	Thompson Watkin	Anon	F. Haverfield	J.C. Cox	J. Norton Dickons
Articles	10	9	6	5	2
Author	J.K. Walker	Devonia	F.A. Leyland	E. Sewell	E. Hubner
Articles	1	1	1	1	1
Author	J. Horsfall Turner	W.J. Kaye	P.Ross	R. Le Schonix	W. Cudworth
Articles	1	1	1	1	1

**Pie chart to show the authors of Roman Ilkley journal articles 1800-1899**

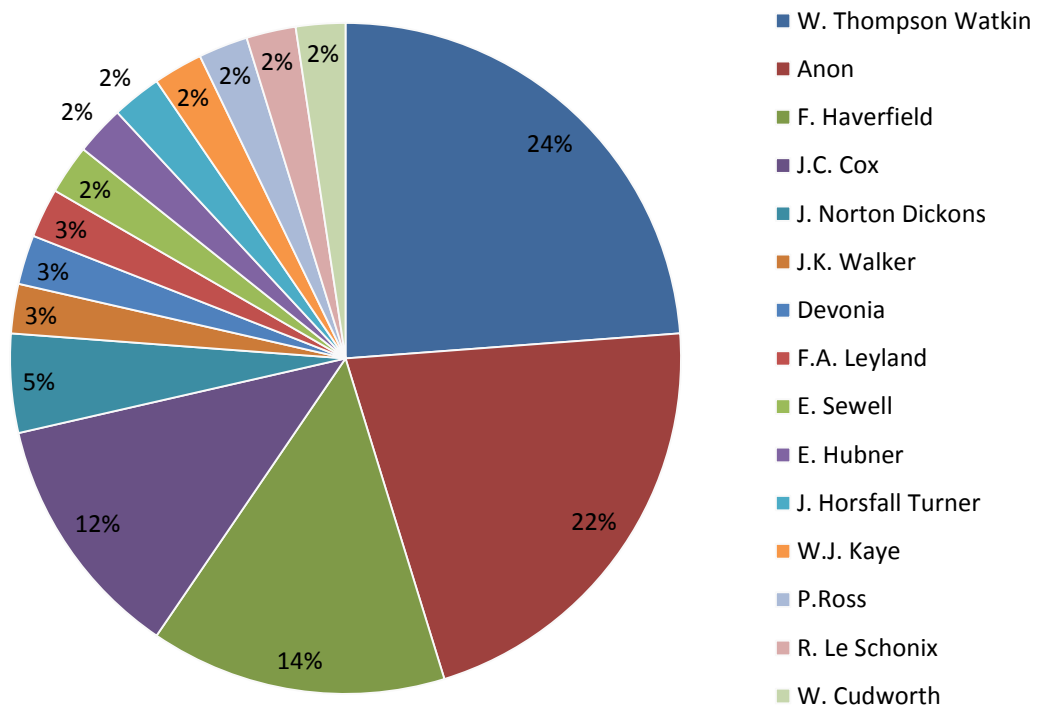


Fig. 7.21

**Table to show Roman Ilkley news stories that appeared in both newspapers and journals 1800-1899**

NEWSPAPER	JOURNAL
<b>BAA in Leeds 1863</b> Leeds Mercury 13.10.63; 14.10.63; 19.10.63 Bradford Observer 27.08.63; 15.10.63 York Herald 17.10.63	Gentleman's Magazine Dec 1863
<b>Robinson's Urns 1874</b> Ilkley Free Press 09.05.74; 01.08.74 Ilkley Gazette 14.05.74; 30.07.74 Leeds Mercury 25.07.74 Bradford Observer 12.05.74	British Architect May 1874
<b>Rose and Crown Tombstone 1884</b> Bradford Observer 10.11.84 Ilkley Free Press 15.11.84; 22.11.84 Ilkley Gazette 15.11.84; 22.11.84; 29.11.84; 10.01.85 Leeds Mercury 22.11.84	Journal of the BAA 1884 The Athenaeum 1884 The Academy 1884 Antiquary 1885 The Archaeological Journal 1885 Journal of the YATA 1886
<b>Cudworth Lecture 1887</b> Ilkley Free Press 14.10.87 Ilkley Gazette 15.10.87 Leeds Mercury 22.10.87 Bradford Observer 15.10.87	The Antiquary Dec 1887
<b>Two Rude Vaults 1887</b> Ilkley Free Press 25.11.87 Ilkley Gazette 26.11.87	The Antiquary Jan 1888
<b>Cudworth Lecture May 1891</b> Ilkley Free Press 15.05.91 Ilkley Gazette 23.05.91 Leeds Mercury 23.05.91	The Antiquary June 1891
<b>Priam's Troy 1892</b> Ilkley Gazette 09.01.92	The Antiquary Jan 1892
<b>The Museum Opening 1892</b> Leeds Mercury 26.08.92 Bradford Observer 26.08.92 Ilkley Gazette 27.08.92	The Antiquary Oct 1892

**Flow of Information**

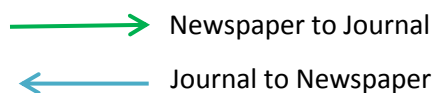
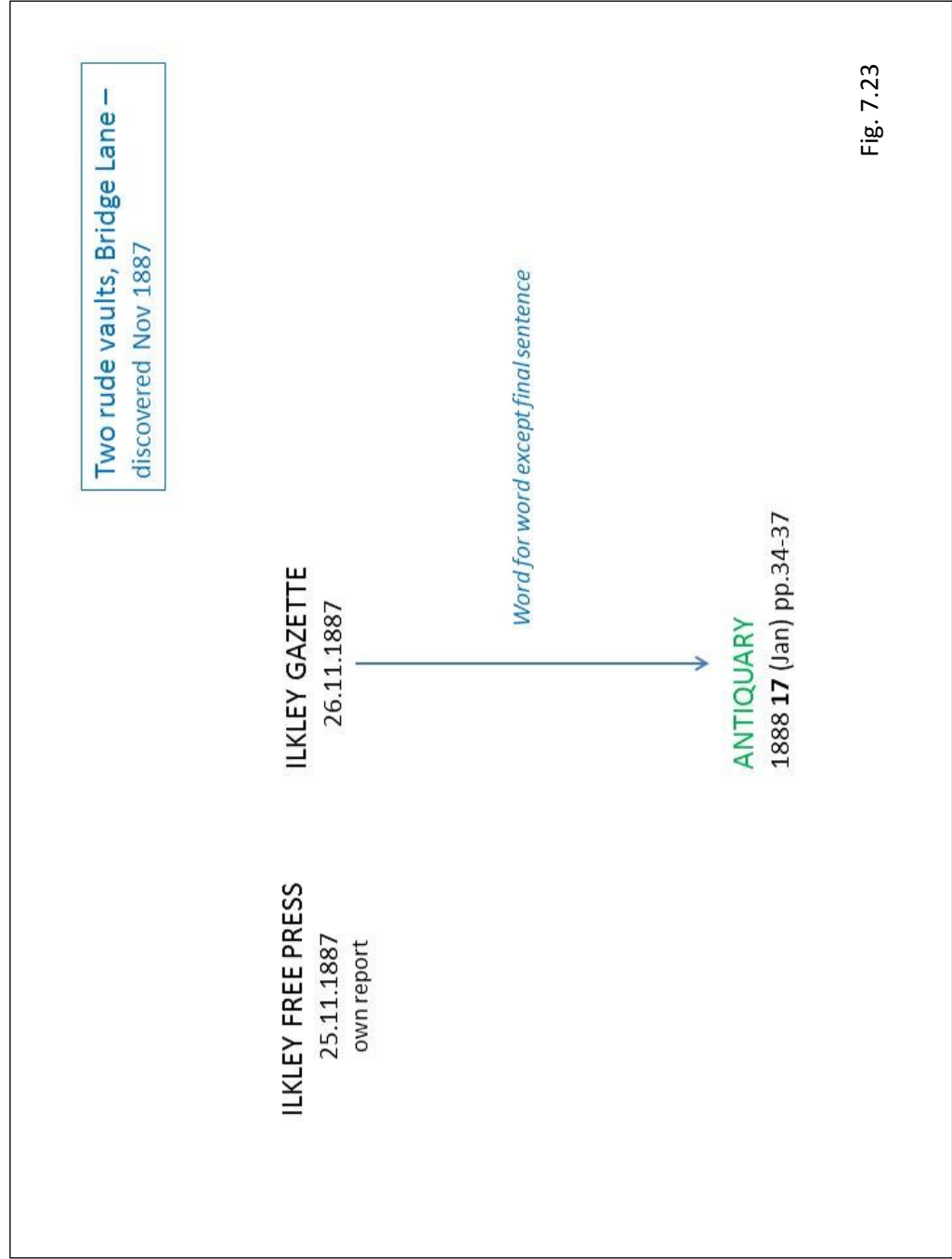


Fig. 7.22

## Flow chart to show information transfer: Model 1: 'Two rude vaults'



## Flow chart to show information transfer: Model 2: 'Robinson's Urns'

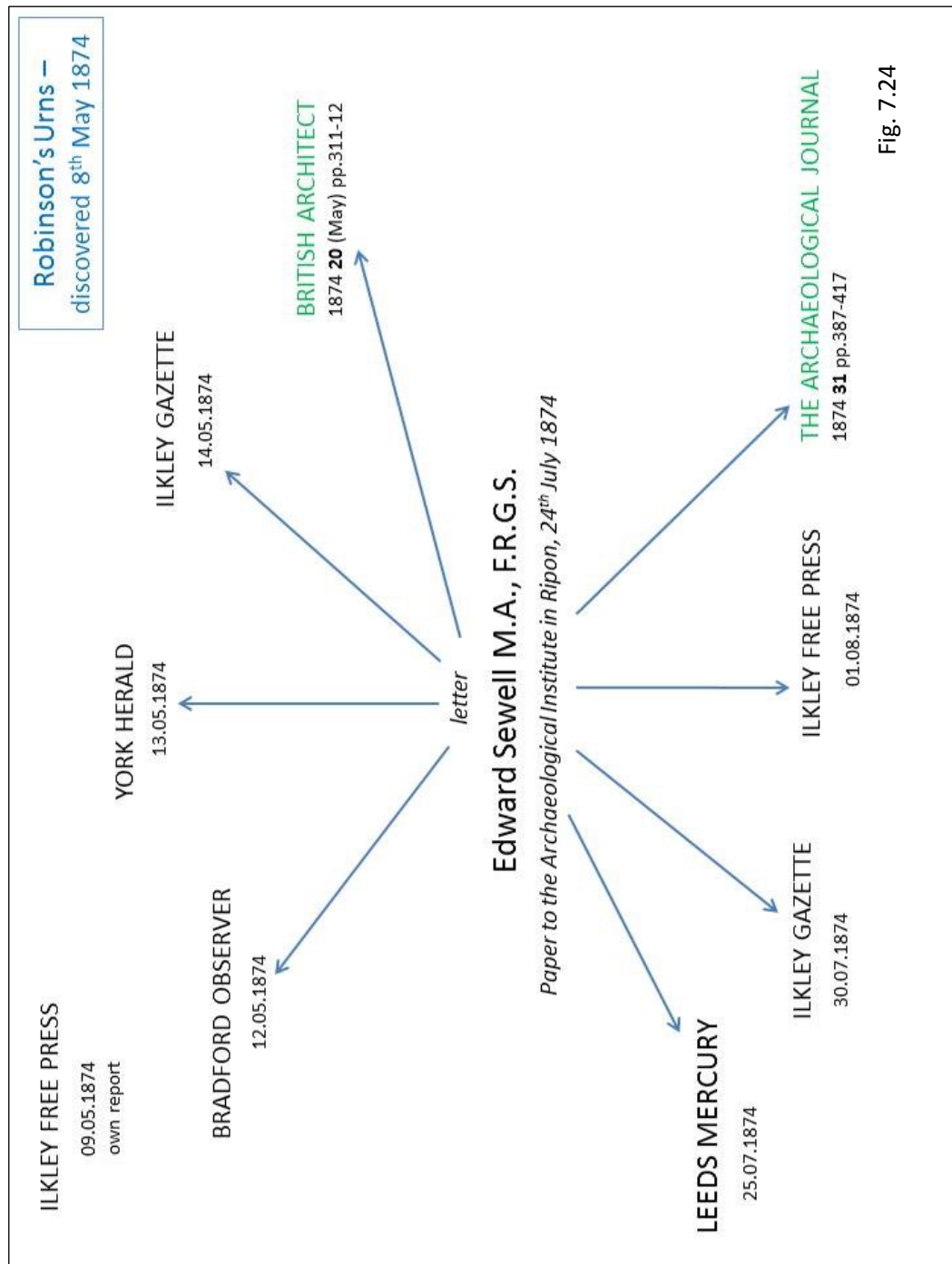


Fig. 7.24

Flow chart to show information transfer: Model 3: 'Rose and Crown tombstone'

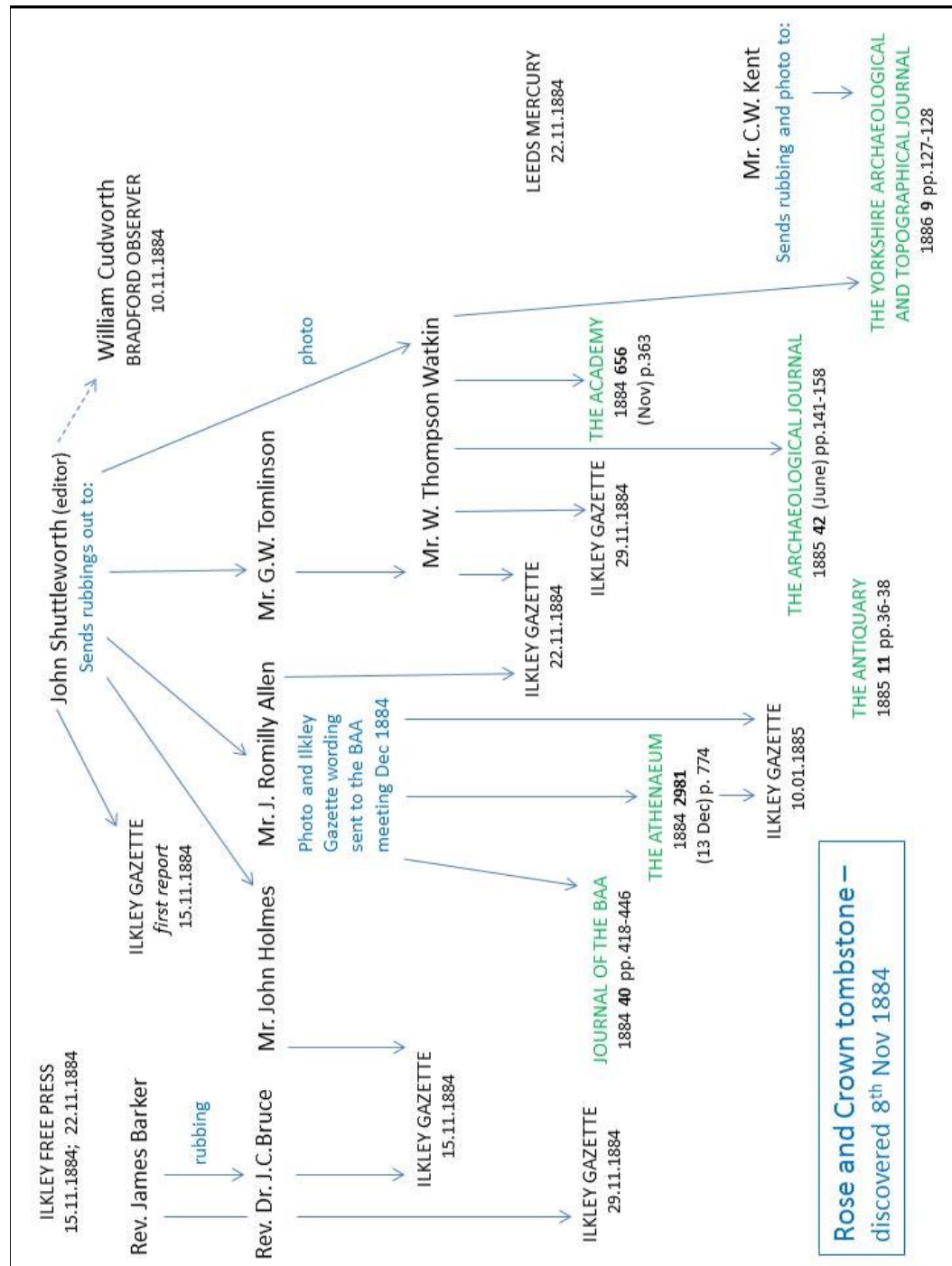


Fig. 7.25

Diagram to show the flow of Roman Ilkley information from local to national

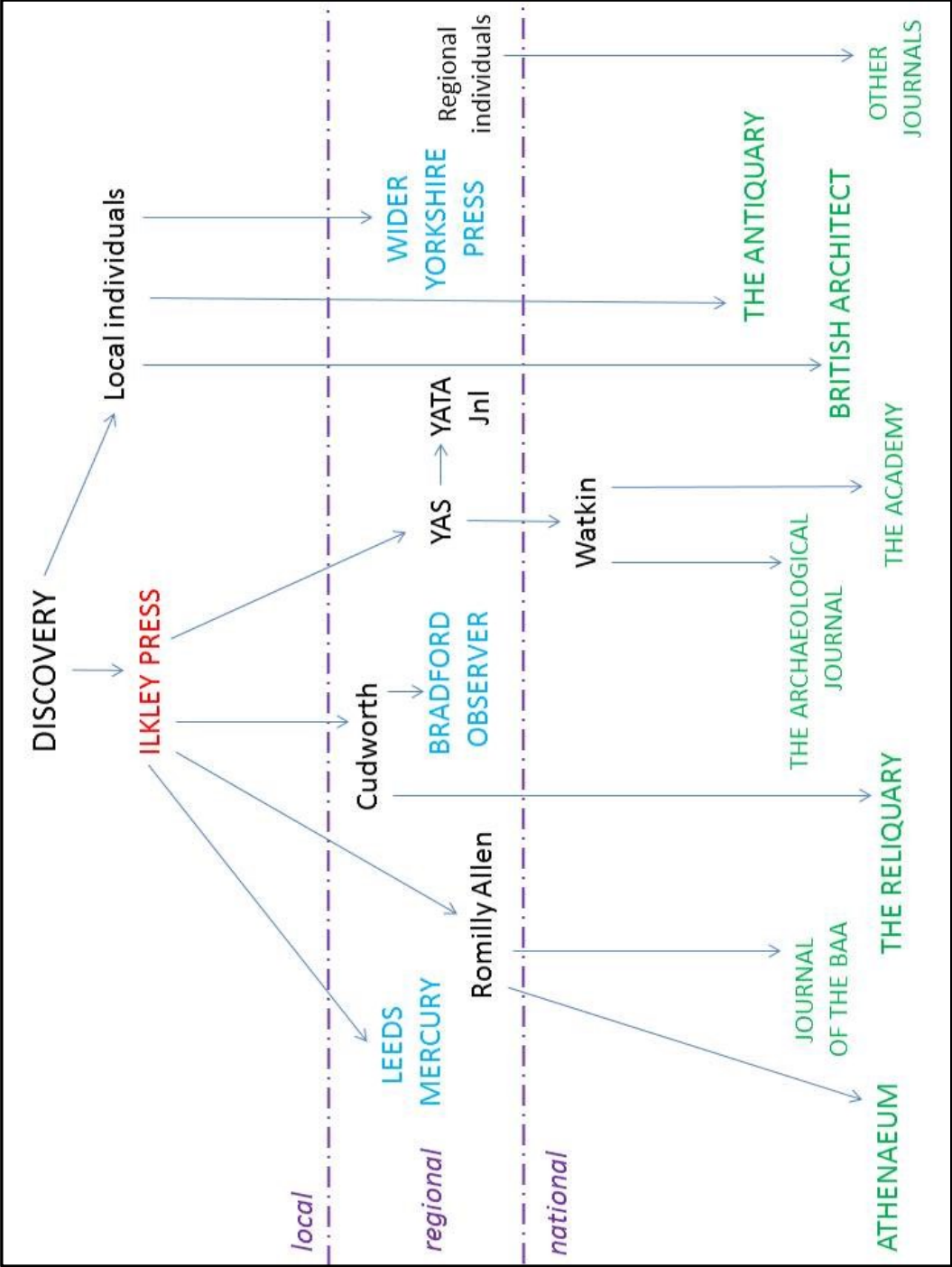


Fig. 7.26

## **Chapter 9**

### **Wider Themes**

**Table to show Roman lectures reported in the *York Herald* for non-archaeological groups 1800-1899**

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	LECTURER	BODY	TITLE
104	1839 29.06	Malton Mechanics Institute	Rev. George Young	Malton Mech. Inst.	Roman antiquities found near Malton
114	1840 05.12	Lecture on the Antiquities in the Yorkshire Museum	Rev. C. Wellbeloved	public on the YPS behalf	Antiquities in the Yorkshire Museum
115	1840 12.12	Lectures on the Antiquities in the Yorkshire Museum	Rev. C. Wellbeloved	public on the YPS behalf	Antiquities in the Yorkshire Museum
116	1840 26.12	Lectures on the Antiquities in the Yorkshire Museum	Rev. C. Wellbeloved	public on the YPS behalf	Antiquities in the Yorkshire Museum
117	1841 16.01	Lectures on the Antiquities in the Yorkshire Museum	Rev. C. Wellbeloved	public on the YPS behalf	Antiquities in the Yorkshire Museum
118	1841 23.01	Lectures on the Antiquities in the Yorkshire Museum	Rev. C. Wellbeloved	public on the YPS behalf	Antiquities in the Yorkshire Museum
119	1841 30.01	Lectures on the Antiquities in the Yorkshire Museum	Rev. C. Wellbeloved	public on the YPS behalf	Antiquities in the Yorkshire Museum
206	1850 02.02	Annual Soiree at the York Institute	Rev. J. Kenrick	York Institute	Roman pavements
216	1850 22.06	Scarborough - Great Exhibition of 1851	Mr. Dunning	public	The Great Exhibition of 1851
253	1853 12.03	Lecture on Roman Ornament	Mr. R.N. Wornum	York School of Design	Roman Ornament
261	1853 05.11	Lecture on the Antiquities of the Highlands of Scotland	Rev. W. Hey	York Institute	Antiquities of the Highlands of Scotland
278	1855 12.05	Driffeld - The Catacombs of Rome	Mr. Fish	Driffeld Mech. Inst.	The Catacombs of Rome
306	1856 25.10	York Institute	Rev. H.V. Palmer	York Institute	Roman Britain
310	1856 20.12	The History of the English Language	Rev. H.V. Palmer	Friends of the Railway Library and Reading Room	The Rise and Development of the English Language
312	1857 17.01	Saxon England	Rev. G.H. Robinson, M.A.	York Institute	Saxon England
329	1857 31.10	Soldiers' Wives and Families. Lecture in York	Rev. Frank Sugden		
335	1858 13.02	Lecture at the Museum on the English Borders	Rev. J. Raine	YPS families and friends	English Borders
341	1858 16.10	York Institute. Introductory Address by the Rev. Canon Hey	Rev. Canon W. Hey	York Institute	
375	1861 02.03	Lecture on the History and Manufacture of Glass	Mr. J. Leak	Peckitt-Street Sunday School Room	History and Manufacture of Glass
394	1862 22.02	Yorkshire Architectural Society	Mr. J.C. Swallow, Esq.	Yorkshire Architectural Society	Early Christian Ornamental Art
398	1862 05.04	The Settlement of the Saxons in England	Rev. Canon Robinson	YPS families and friends	The Settlement of the Saxons in England
428	1863 19.12	Caesar's Passages from Gaul to Britain. Lecture at the York Institute	Rev. H.V. Palmer	York Institute	Caesar's Passages from Gaul to Britain
430	1864 20.02	Mechanics Institute	Mr. A. S. Lawson, Esq.	Malton Mech. Inst.	An Ancient City and an Auld Borough
497	1867 23.11	York Institute. Discussion on Women's Rights		York Institute	Women's Rights
498	1867 30.11	York Institute. Lecture and Distribution Prizes	Rev. Canon W. Hey	York Institute	Forest Trees

Fig. 9.1a

**Table to show Roman lectures reported in the *York Herald* for non-archaeological groups 1800-1899**

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	LECTURER	BODY	TITLE
500	1867 21.12	Lecture on the Wold Tumuli	Rev. Canon Greenwell	YPS families and friends	The Wold Tumuli
501	1868 08.02	Lecture on Early Christianity in the British Isles	Rev. J.A. Bastow	Ebenezer Chapel	Early Christianity in the British Isles
515	1869 13.02	Shakespeare's "Julius Caesar". Lecture and Reading by Mr. J.G. Fitch	Mr. J.G. Fitch	York Institute	Julius Caesar
524	1869 06.11	Lecture	Rev. Brewin Grant	Protestant Association	The Roman Invasion
528	1870 15.01	The Origin of the English People	Mr. E.A. Freeman, Esq. M.A.	YPS families and friends	The Origin of the English People
561	1874 12.02	Lecture at the York Museum	Rev. A. Shadwell, M.A.	YPS families and friends	Rome
598	1874 20.11	Establishment of a School of Cookery in York. Inaugural Lecture by Mr. Buckmaster	Mr. Buckmaster	York Cookery School	
605	1875 03.02	Historical Associations of the York Railway Station. Lecture by Mr J.S. Rowntree	Mr. J.S. Rowntree	York Fraternal Society	Historical Associations of the York Railway Station
632	1875 12.11	The Roman Occupation of Yorkshire	Rev. W. Lukis, M.A., F.S.A.	YPS families and friends	Excavations of the Roman fort at Castledykes
637	1875 20.12	A Chapter of Local History. The Battle of Brunnanburgh	Mr. Todd, F.S.A.	Hull Literary and Philosophical Society	The Battle of Brunnanburgh
641	1876 20.01	Lecture at the Museum	Rev. A. Shadwell, M.A.	YPS families and friends	Recent excavations in Rome
661	1877 10.01	Lecture at the Museum	Mr. F.W. Rudler, F.G.S.	YPS families and friends	History of the Potter's Art in Britain
682	1878 16.02	Ralph Thoresby of Leeds and his Museum	Canon J. Raine	YPS families and friends	Ralph Thoresby of Leeds and his Museum
709	1878 24.12	Baptist Chapel Fraternal Association	Rev. John Rhodes	York Fraternal Society	The Religion of the Ancient Britons
773	1881 17.12	The Antiquities of York	Ald. John Symons, M.R.I.A.	Industrious Blind Association	The Antiquities of York
799	1883 20.12	Lecture on Roman Interments	Rev. W. Lukis, M.A., F.S.A.	Ripon Naturalists' Club	Roman Interments
837	1888 14.04	The Coronation. Lecture by the Dean of York	Dean of York	Church Institute	The Coronation
911	1890 21.01	The Early Churches of Great Britain	Lord Justice Fry	Toynbee Hall	The Early Churches of Great Britain
1005	1892 25.01	English and Welsh Church History. Lecture by the Rev C.A. Lane	Rev. C.A. Lane		English and Welsh Church History
1006	1892 27.01	The Oldest People in Europe	Mr. R. Clements Markham	Toynbee Hall	The Oldest People in Europe
1052	1893 09.03	Lecture by Canon Atkinson	Canon Atkinson		
1112	1894 25.10	Topcliffe, nr. Thirsk	Mr. A.D.H. Leadman, F.S.A.	Topcliffe Institute	
1126	1895 25.01	"The History and Development of Locks and Safes"	Mr. Harry W. Chubb	Church Institute	"The History and Development of Locks and Safes"
1127	1895 13.02	York Church Institute	Dean of York	Church Institute	Three Epochs of the History of York
1178	1899 03.02	"History of Tadcaster"	Mr. W. Callum, R.A.	Tadcaster and District Literary and Debating Society	"History of Tadcaster"

Fig. 9.1b

**Table of excursions to see Roman antiquities by  
non-archaeological groups and reported in the  
*York Herald* 1800-1899**

<b>No.</b>	<b>Date</b>	<b>Headline</b>
<b>203</b>	1850 12.01	York School of Design
<b>217</b>	1850 27.07	Boston Spa and Thorp-Arch Mechanics Institute
<b>343</b>	1858 30.10	Yorkshire Architectural Society
<b>420</b>	1863 05.06	The British Association at Newcastle
<b>577</b>	1874 21.07	The Richmond Naturalists' Field Club
<b>616</b>	1875 27.05	The Roman Remains at South Shields (Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club)
<b>656</b>	1876 07.07	York Tourist Society
<b>659</b>	1876 08.08	Scientific and Naturalists' Excursion to Knaresbro', Aldboro' and Boroughbridge
<b>695</b>	1878 13.07	York Tourist Society
<b>710</b>	1879 25.08	The British Association
<b>727</b>	1880 20.05	Yorkshire Geological and Polytechnic Society
<b>757</b>	1881 26.05	Yorkshire Naturalists Union
<b>759</b>	1881 15.06	Yorkshire Architectural Society. Summer Excursion
<b>769</b>	1881 09.09	The British Association for the Advancement of Science
<b>796</b>	1883 10.09	Leeds Architectural Society in York
<b>821</b>	1886 03.08	The Yorkshire Naturalists' Union at Pickering
<b>827</b>	1887 23.07	The American Knights Templar in York
<b>842</b>	1888 28.07	York Tourists in Gilsland
<b>845</b>	1888 18.08	Alba Rosa Tourist Society
<b>975</b>	1891 05.06	York Tourist Society
<b>1073</b>	1893 13.09	Phoenix Inn Pictorial &c. Society
<b>1135</b>	1895 04.05	Yorkshire Geological and Polytechnic Society. The Yorkshire Moraines

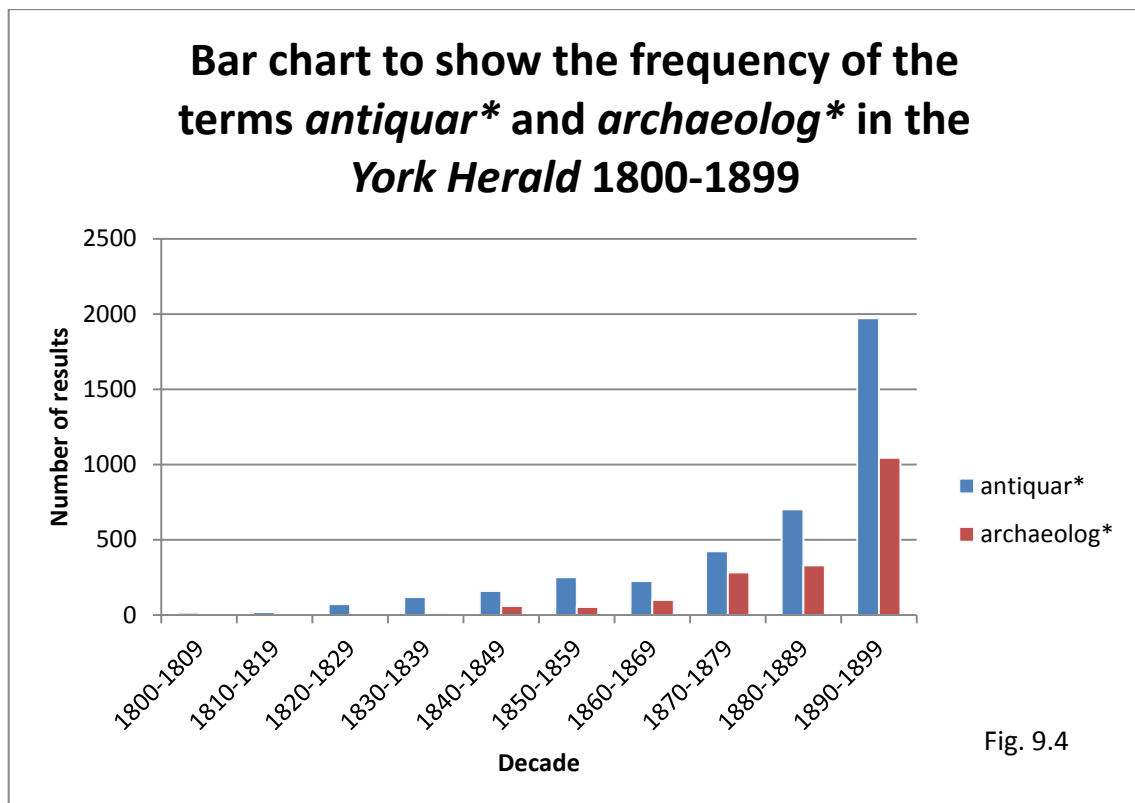
Fig. 9.2

**Table to show how the Romans appeared in everyday life in the *York Herald* 1800-1899**

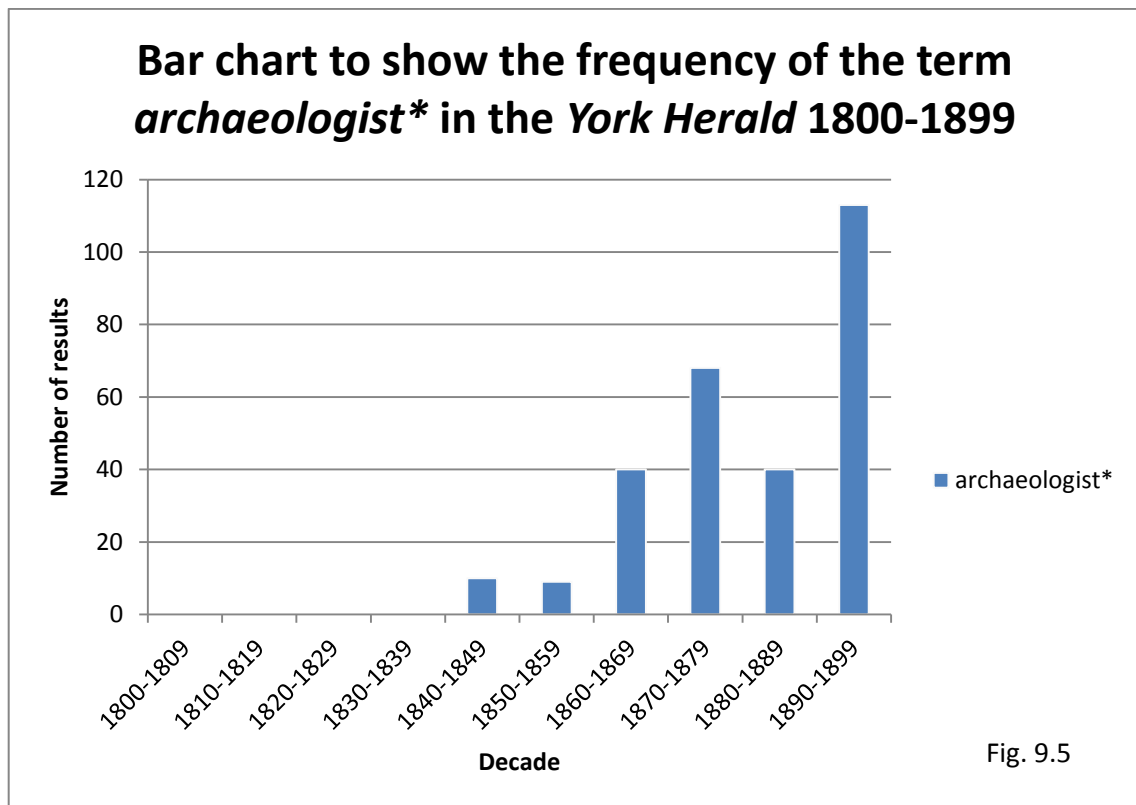
No.	Date	Headline	Subject
269	1854 15.07	Sanitary Condition of Malton	The Malton Report of the General Board of Health - gives its Roman past as the introduction.
451	1865 14.10	Boroughbridge Agricultural Association. The Cattle Plague &c.	"Mr. Disraeli had alluded to the cattle plague...and it seemed that all the recipes for the treatment of the disease were similar now to what they were in Roman times....We could not find a better remedy than that which Virgil suggested".
463	1866 21.04	Army Scripture Readers' and Soldiers' Friend Society	A meeting that discussed how Roman soldiers had first brought Christianity to Britain.
468	1866 19.05	Local Racing Under the Romans	The Daily Telegraph writes a piece on horse racing in which, "Here Decimina or Aelia Severa may once have made eyes at Aurelius Superus or Caeresius, centurions of the Sixth Legion, quartered at York".
470	1866 26.05	Volunteer Review	The review of the North York Volunteers takes place "on the plateau of the ancient camp where the Sixth Legion held sway eighteen hundred years ago".
1082	1893 18.10	The Navy Mission Society	At The Navy Mission Society meeting, the navvies were thanked, "York it appeared to him, owed a debt to the navy. Those wonderful Roman remains, in which York was so rich, came to us from the excavations of the Yorkshire railways, by the hands of navvies".

Fig. 9.3

Decade	1800-1809	1810-1819	1820-1829	1830-1839	1840-1849
antiquar*	15	18	73	119	160
archaeolog*	0	0	0	8	59
Decade	1850-1859	1860-1869	1870-1879	1880-1889	1890-1899
antiquar*	251	225	424	702	1972
archaeolog*	53	100	282	329	1045



Decade	1800-1809	1810-1819	1820-1829	1830-1839	1840-1849
archaeologist*	0	0	0	0	10
Decade	1850-1859	1860-1869	1870-1879	1880-1889	1890-1899
archaeologist*	9	40	68	40	113



# Appendix

## Appendix 1. Roman York

The earliest written reference to Roman York 'Eburaci' is an address on a wooden stylus tablet from Vindolanda, dating to around A.D. 100 (Bowman and Thomas 1994). The name is sometimes spelt *Eboracum* after Ptolemy or *Eburacum* from the Antonine Itinerary and the Ravenna Cosmography. It means 'Boar Town' and indeed, York is represented on the Bordeaux altar as a boar (RCHME 1962, xxix). The Roman title was a Latinized version of an older, Celtic name meaning 'the place of yews' or 'the field of Eburos'.

### The Fortress

During the first decades of conquest, the Humber marked the north eastern frontier of Britannia, with control based in Lincoln. Beyond this was the territory of the Brigantes, a client kingdom, treated by the Romans as a buffer from the hordes to the north (Hall 1996, 27). When this arrangement broke down in A.D. 71 the governor of Britain, Petillius Cerialis led the Ninth Legion out of Lincoln to suppress and conquer the Brigantes. The newly annexed land needed controlling and York was eminently suitable. This was largely due to geology. The Ouse valley consists of a plain of level alluvium which is prone to flooding and which was probably marshy in Roman times. At just two points, ridges of terminal moraine from ice-sheets form natural causeways east-west across the valley; at York and six miles further south at Escrick (Tillott 1961, 322). Another land route extends northwards from York to the River Tees. York was thus in a strategic position to control the Brigantes and all north-bound traffic and it could maintain surveillance of the Parisii tribe in eastern Yorkshire and the hinterland of Lincolnshire. Routes through the Dales enabled a connection with the military garrisons to the south-west such as Wroxeter and Gloucester (Ottoway 2007, 1-2). The site of the fortress occupied a plateau of boulder clay in the wedge of land between the Ouse and the Fosse. The rivers not only offered protection but enabled heavy military supplies to be delivered by boat. The Ouse was navigable even by sea-faring vessels, bringing goods from overseas via the Humber Estuary such as wine and oil (RCHME 1962, xxxi). The

fortress was typical of those built for a legion; rectangular, 1370ft by 1590ft, with rounded edges, enclosing just under 50 acres. The main gate (porta praetorian) was positioned centrally on the south west side facing the river crossing (fig. 5.1).

Initially the fortress was constructed of materials that were at hand i.e. timber for the barracks, granaries, workshops etc. and green oak providing a foundation for a rampart of clay or sand, with turf exterior (RCHME 1962, xxx). The bath house in the south-east quadrant was immediately built of stone and 150ft of the main sewer has been discovered, 4ft 6in. high by 2ft. 6in. wide (Ottoway 2007, 8). Within a decade these defences were upgraded as part of Agricola's network of roads and forts. A new foundation was laid for a wider clay rampart, with double and in some places triple ditches, giving an overall width of 41ft.

The Ninth Legion, *Legio IX Hispana*, consisted of 5000-5500 heavy infantry with a few legionary horsemen (Hall 1996, 50). Their presence in York is revealed by stamped tiles and tombstone inscriptions. Greek Secretary, Scribonius Demetrius, who later met the Roman historian Plutarch at Delphi in A.D. 83-84, left two bronze inscriptions which were found in 1846. They mention a governor's residence which may have been Agricola's headquarters (Rollason 1998, 91-92).

The second century saw a consolidation of the Roman military presence in Britain, under the Emperor Trajan. At Caerleon in A.D. 99 and Chester in A.D. 102 timber was replaced with stone. York's rebuilding of its gates, towers and interior buildings began in A.D. 107, commemorated by an inscription found in King's Square in 1854. This tablet is also the last written evidence of the presence of the Ninth Legion. The 'disappearance' of the Ninth has led to much conjecture, but it may be that it was transferred to another province, rather than being decimated by the British (Mattingly 2006, 90). The Sixth Legion Victorious, *Legio VI Victrix*, arrived as replacements from Germany with Platorius Nepos, whose governorship began in A.D. 122.

The lack of pottery in the archaeological record between c. A.D. 120-160 suggests that much of the garrison was in the north, helping to build Hadrian's

Wall and the Antonine Wall. Hall has stated that once this frontier was in place and the long term future of Eboracum was secured, the fortress was renovated with stone throughout (1996, 31). Other sources (Rollason 1998, 39-40; Tillott 1961, 324) suggest that York was one of the forts rebuilt under the orders of the new governor Virius Lupus in A.D. 197. The Trajanic wall was mostly removed and a new, larger wall was constructed, almost 6ft. thick and estimated to be 20ft. high (RCHME 1962, 8-9). The main gate of the fortress also dates from this period. With two arched entrances, it stretched for 85ft. long by 40ft. wide (Tillott 1961, 325). The interval towers were rebuilt for use with artillery and two polygonal towers were constructed (one of which is now called the multangular tower). Considering the scale and complexity of these constructs Richmond comments, "No fortress front in the Empire was more splendid" (RCHME 1962, xxxiii). It was intended to impress and was perhaps 'fit for an emperor'. So it was that in A.D. 208. the Emperor Severus arrived in York, accompanied by his wife Julia Domna, his sons Caracalla and Geta and his imperial household. An imperial rescript of 5<sup>th</sup> May A.D. 210 concerning slaves was issued from York, indicating that the Emperor was probably using York as his headquarters for routine business (Rollason 1998, 41). Severus died in York in A.D. 211. and in an account of this, a 'domus palatina' is mentioned, suggesting the Emperor's residence was grander than a normal legion commander's abode (RCHME 1962, xxxvi).

Caracalla returned promptly to Rome to ensure his succession. At some point before A.D. 217 he split Britain into two provinces. Dio Cassius records that the Sixth Legion were stationed in Lower (i.e. northern) Britain whilst the Twentieth Legion were in Upper (i.e. southern) Britain. York was now the capital of Britannia Inferior (Hall 1996, 31) containing not only the headquarters for the legion but the seat of the governor of the province (Rollason 1998, 42).

More work was carried out at York near the end of the third century. This was possibly a strengthening of the northern frontier following Constantius Chlorus's success against usurper Carausius or perhaps a rebuilding during his second visit to Britain in A.D. 306 (Rollason 1998, 43). Certainly a new curtain wall was added, 17-18ft. high, and the interior of the fortress was reorganised, including the construction of a large bath house (RCHME 1962, 42). Constantius died at

York on 25<sup>th</sup> July A.D. 306 and his son Constantine was immediately proclaimed Emperor. The head from a larger than life statue of Constantine was found which may have once stood in front of the Headquarters (RCHME 1962, 112).

Before A.D. 312 Britain was subdivided once more into four provinces and Eboracum became the capital of Britannia Secunda. Also around this time the army was restructured and the *Notitia Dignitatum* refers to a 'Duke of the Britains' (dux Britanniarum) who was in command of the northern garrison. In A.D. 313 Constantine announced the toleration of Christianity in the Empire and by the following year Eboracum was a bishopric. Amongst the names attending the Council of Arles in A.D. 314 there is an Eborius, bishop of the city of York (Rollason 1998, 44). The garrison remained at York for the rest of the century and there were some improvements: a new room was added to the headquarters basilica decorated with painted wall plaster and a tower was added on the north eastern side of the fortress, found in 1842 (Ottoway 2007, 34). Gradually, however, internal streets were not maintained and some military buildings were demolished.

### **The Civilian Settlement**

The earliest settlement for civilians probably occurred on the land south east of the fortress, between the two rivers (fig. 5.1). This *canabae* or extramural settlement housed the crowd attracted by a garrison; contractors, traders, artisans, prostitutes etc. There was a substantial wharf for the River Foss in this area (Tillott 1961, 327) to unload supplies for the garrison. Food was one such commodity, although evidence has shown that in a generation, land around York was used to grow cereal crops for the army and civilian population (Jones 2004, 185). Carbonised grain found in 1849 suggests there was a granary within the *canabae* (RCHME 1962, 61) whilst a roof tile wishing good luck to the guild may indicate commercial activity here (Rollason 1998, 94). Remains of several buildings have also come to light. Massive blocks of masonry with Ionic capitals and bases indicate the façade of an important public building and inscriptions mention a temple to Hercules (RCHME 1962,

59). There are also possibly two or more small temples on the site (Rollason 1998, 98) and two bath buildings (Tillott 1961, 327).

Across the River Ouse grew another settlement. Evidence of 1<sup>st</sup> century timber buildings have been found along the road to Calacaria with early monuments beyond (RCHME 1962, 116). During the 2<sup>nd</sup> century the settlement grew and extended over these burials. Nothing much is then known about the civilian settlement until the third century when Sextus Aurelius Victor, in his *Book on the Emperors* describes York at the time of the death of Severus (A.D. 211) as a *municipum* i.e a chartered town (Bird 1994, 108). A dedication by a York merchant in Bordeaux in A.D. 237 indicates that by this date York had been upgraded further to the official status of *colonia*, the highest level of civilian town (Rollason 1998, 90). This elevation may have been because of Severus's stay at York or because by A.D. 217 York was the capital of the new province of Britannia Inferior. There were only three other *coloniae* in Roman Britain (Colchester, Gloucester and Lincoln) established as settlements for retired legionaries, but York was a later creation, driven more by politics and economics (Hall 1996, 31). Inscriptions attest to the corporate life of the town. Flavius Bellator, a *decurion* of the colony (i.e. a freeman possessing enough land to be a member of the *curia*, or town council) was found in a stone coffin still wearing his official gold ring set with a ruby (Rollason 1998, 113). The coffin of Marcus Verecundius Diogenes records that he was a *sevir* of the colony of York i.e. a member of the college of priests who performed emperor-worship in the colonia (RCHME 1962, 131).

The town was supplied by a public water system. Excavations in Wellington Row (F1) revealed lead pipes in a stone trench to carry the mains water (Ottoway 2007, 20) and a fountain with a vaulted roof (F2) was found in Bishophill Junior (RCHME 1962, pl.21). There was an extensive bath complex (F3) featuring multiple rooms, plunge baths and what was claimed as the largest caldarium in Britain (Richmond 1946, 76). Part of another bath house from the third century was excavated in 1990 on Micklegate (F4) which included walls 8ft. thick and 13ft. high in places (Ottoway 2007, 16).

There were many buildings scattered across the colonia including at least three with columns (F5,6,7). Ottoway has suggested that F7 may be the basilica that would have stood to one side of the forum, as it has a double row of columns bases (2007, 16). A structure approximately 50ft. by 30ft., with a heavy gritstone façade, stood parallel to the Calcaria road (F8). Three column capitals, one decorated with acanthas leaves, were found on this site. Along the main road there was also a commercial area and excavations have revealed timber structures (F9) with evidence of blacksmithing, leather and copper working (Ottoway 2007, 21-22). It is also likely that jet from Whitby was exported from York (Tillott 1961, 328).

Religion would have played an integral part of town life. At York there are many religious dedications including to Mars, Jupiter, Mercury, the Genius of the Location, the Daes Matres and Fortune. Local deities were also worshipped such as Arciaco who is inscribed on an altar and not recorded anywhere else (Rollason 1998, 99). There was an apsed temple to the Egyptian god Serapis (F10) and the discovery of a stone tableau of a bull being killed and a statue dedicated to the Mithraic god of evil, Arianus, suggests that there was a Mithraeum in York.

The civilian settlement may have begun as a group of camp followers but the colonia of Eboracum must have become a cosmopolitan place. Initially the legionaries in York were Roman citizens whilst non-citizens from the provinces of Spain and Gaul were auxiliary soldiers (with the promise of citizenship on retirement) (Ottoway 2007, 6). The second century would have seen more Britons entering the legion and to these were added troops loyal to Severus, probably from Tunisia, Morocco, Algeria and Libya. They brought with them distinctive African pottery. An altar was found dedicated to the African, Italian and Gallic Mother Goddess by a pilot of the Sixth Legion (Rollason 1998, 104) reflecting the range of geographic locations of recruits. This mix can also be seen in sepulchral inscriptions: Julia Fortunata from Sardinia; Luccius Duccius Rufinus from Vienne, France and Lucius Bebius Crescens from Augsburg, Germany. As legionary soldiers retired, they most probably settled nearby as there was no official way of returning them to their original homes (Hall 1996, 50). In other words, the town population would have become increasingly

Romanised. From the 3<sup>rd</sup> century, legionaries were permitted to marry and many must have settled with local women and had families. Again, sepulchral inscriptions attest to this: Flavia Augustina was the wife of a legionary veteran buried with two children; Julia Victorina, a centurion's wife, was buried with a son aged four.

By the 4<sup>th</sup> century there is evidence that the colonia was fortified, at least on the north-west side of the town. The extent of the southward settlement is uncertain but estimated as at least 273m along the Calcaria road (Ottoway 2007, 24). New town houses were built at this time and others were enlarged. F11, described as a 'building' and F12 a 'house' for example, both align with road 10 and both contained mosaics. At Clementhorpe, a mosaic from a large reception room suggests another house just outside the colonia defences (Ottoway 2007, 35-6).

Beyond the areas of occupation, Eboracum was surrounded by burials, reaching out in all directions along the roads leading from the town and demonstrating a wide variety of burial practices. The quality of the funerary monuments at the Mount has led archaeologists to believe that this was a sought after location for the well-to-do in the community (RCHME 1962, xxxviii; Ottoway 2007, 25). By contrast, in the 1950s, 350 skeletons and 50 cremations were excavated on Trentholme Drive, which had no tombstones and fewer expensive grave goods and so may have been a cemetery for the poorer sections of Roman society (Hall 1996, 54).

The last years of Roman York are unclear but by about A.D. 400 many buildings were deserted. Soon afterwards, troops were officially withdrawn from Britain and it is not certain from the evidence whether the fort was totally abandoned or whether it became the base of a British tribe filling the political vacuum.

The site was not properly excavated until the 1920s, when Professor Steuart Miller of Glasgow University undertook an investigation to determine the location and development of the fortress.

## **Appendix 2. Roman Ilkley**

Following the rebellions of A.D. 71 the governor of Britain, Petillius Cerialis, began manoeuvres but he was soon recalled to Rome, leaving his general Julius Agricola to become the new governor and complete the task of incorporating Brigantia. In A.D. 79-80 Agricola led a large force of 30,000-35,000 men - probably including two legions, vexillations and auxiliary units against the Brigantian tribes (Mattingly 2006, 116). It has been suggested that he would have proceeded northward on two fronts, either side of the Pennines, and forts were situated along cross-Pennine routes to maintain communication between the two wings of the army (Finlayson 2009, 19). This network of forts and roads also enabled the Romans to control the population and impose their rule over Brigantian territory (Hartley 1987, 2). Ilkley was one of these auxiliary forts. Fig. 1.1 shows how it was strategically important; situated on a road junction and in a commanding position to control Wharfedale.

The site of the fort at Ilkley was chosen undoubtedly because of its superior defensive position. The fort was built in a sheltered valley, at a point where the River Wharfe was fordable. It was situated on a plateau about 40 feet above the level of the river, and was flanked by brisk running brooks coming from the moorside (fig. 6.1). Excavations in 1919-21, 1962-3, 1965 and 1982 revealed three main phases of occupation.

### **First Fort**

The first fort, built at the beginning of Agricola's campaign in A.D. 79-80 was a wooden construction, defended by a high rampart of turf placed upon stones. Within its 3.23 acres there were timber framed buildings including headquarters, offices, an assembly hall, barracks, a shrine, granaries, a bath-house and possibly a small hospital (Dixon 2002, 17; Hartley 1966, 41). It could accommodate 480 infantry and 20 officers, but the addition of stables suggests that by the 2<sup>nd</sup> century it housed a mixed infantry and cavalry unit. The identity of one garrison at Ilkley is established by a dedication to Verbeia

on an altar stone, by the Praefectus of the unit. The 2<sup>nd</sup> Cohort of Lingones originated from eastern France.

VERBEIA	To Verbeia
SACRVM	Sacred
CLODIVS	Clodius
FRONTO	Fronto
PRAEF. COH.	Prefect of the Cohort
II LINGON	Second Lingones

Five bricks, stamped with the name of the cohort were also discovered in the 1919 excavation (Fletcher 1967, 33).

The occupation of this fort ended when Emperor Hadrian required soldiers for his new northern frontier. The fort was evacuated around A.D. 140 and the turf rampart was levelled.

## **Second Fort**

Between A.D. 154 and 163 there was renewed trouble in the Pennines. With the troops stationed at Hadrian's Wall the Brigantes took their chance to revolt and some of the forts had to be re-garrisoned. A new fort at Ilkley was begun at some point between A.D. 161-169 indicated by an inscription that was found by Camden in the Parish Church (1607, 868). It was dedicated by the commander Caecilius to Marcus Aurelius Antonius and L. Aurelius Verus, who succeeded as co-Emperors in 161 before Lucius Verus died in 169.

RVM. CAES.	Emperors Caesar
AVG. ....	Augustus
ANTONINI	Antonius
ET VERI	and Verus
IOVI DILECTI	beloved of Jupiter
CAECILIVS	Caecilius
PRAEF. COH.	Prefect of the Cohort

This fort survived for just thirty years, before the Brigantes once again caused trouble in A.D. 196. Troops had been withdrawn to Gaul by the governor of Britain Claudius Albinus, who was fighting for the emperorship, leaving the fort vulnerable. It was overrun and evidence suggests it was burnt down at this time (Woodward 1926, 304).

### Third Fort

The victor in Gaul, Septimus Severus, appointed Virius Lupus as the new governor of Britain and he promptly commanded that Ilkley be rebuilt, and enlarged to 3.5 acres. The defences were strengthened with stone walls and buildings inside the fort were also built of stone for the first time (Dixon 2002, 17). Camden found another inscription “lately dug-up near the Church” (1607, 867) which indicated building in masonry in A.D. 197-98.

IMP. L. SEPT	The Emperor L. Septimus
IM SEVERVS	Severus
AVG. ET ANTONINVS	Augustus and Antoninus
CAES DESTINATVS	Caesar Elect
RESTITVERNT CV	Restored under the care
RANTE VIRIO LVPO	of Virius Lupus, their
LEG EORUM P.R.PR.	Governor Pro Praetor

For most of the third century the province was fairly stable, but in A.D. 286/7 a usurper, Carausius, took control and it was not until A.D. 296 that Emperor Constantius could restore Britain to the empire. Ilkley, along with many of the forts, underwent reconstruction after being neglected under Carausius. The rampart was removed and several buildings were added. The continued presence of stables shows that the fort housed a mixed infantry-cavalry auxiliary cohort (Fletcher 1967, 33).

The fourth century was generally prosperous. It is not certain whether Ilkley was affected by the Scotts, Picts and Attacotti that overran Hadrian’s Wall and ventured southwards in A.D. 367. Just two years later Roman control was restored and the defences of the province were reorganised by Emperor

Theodosius. There was rebuilding at Ilkley and the large amount of fourth century pottery demonstrates the density of occupation in the fort. An entirely new praetorium was built and unusually for an auxiliary fort, a colonnade was constructed along the frontages of the buildings on the main street (Hartley 1987, 17).

### **The Vicus**

The civilian settlement was most likely established soon after the fort itself. The term 'vicus' is used to describe this type of settlement because Ilkley was an auxiliary fort. Without the opportunity for a systematic excavation, the nature and extent of the vicus can only be surmised. The historian Whitaker said that the Roman town was built in,

“...bank's Croft, Scafe Croft and some adjoining closes... [where] fragments of brick, remarkably red, have been frequently dug up and the foundations of houses remain very visible at present” (1773, 196).

Some indication of its size and location is given by the distribution of finds that have since been discovered. Whitaker (1996) concluded that the settlement must have been to the south and east of the fort. The finds suggest that there was milling, pottery making and probably an inn (mansio) for refreshment. Ilkley may have served as a market town for mid-Wharfedale, with produce arriving from nearby villa estates and local farms. Large amphorae have also been discovered, which usually suggest imports from further afield, of wine, olive oil and fish sauce (Dixon 2002, 19).

The fort was finally abandoned in the early fifth century.

### Appendix 3.

**Table of Roman York news reports from the *York Herald* 1800-1899**

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
1	1807 22.08		News	vault with coffin, skeleton, lachrymatory, urn, burnt bone	Mon last	nr. the Mount	workmen
2	1807 05.09	Political Varieties - Danger of our Empire in India, from Russia and Persia	Comment				
3	1809 28.10		News	passage, capitals, archit. frags, vases	"lately"	Rome	unknown
4	1814 09.04		News	mosaic, broken urns, burnt bones, coins	"lately"	nr. Micklegate Bar	workmen
5	1815 24.06	Arundel Castle	News	baths	"lately"	5m from Arundel	unknown
6	1816 26.10	Classic Discovery	News	manuscript			M. Maji
7	1817 27.09	Newcastle Fox Dinner, yesterday week	News				
8	1817 11.10		News	earthen pot, 1000 copper coins	"Sat. last"	nr. Wokingham	workmen
9	1818 14.03	Antiquities	News	mosaic, urns, pottery, fresco plaster, structure, animal bones	3 wks ago	Cooper's Hill, 4m from Gloucester	workmen
10	1818 25.04	Antiquities	News	coins		Wade Lane, Leeds	workmen
11	1818 29.08	Roman Military Station	News	flooring, walls, roofing, window glass	"lately"	Haceby, Lincolnshire	unknown
12	1818 29.08		News	pavement	17th July	Laybach, Illyria (Ljubljana, Slovenia)	unknown

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
13	1818 24.10	More Roman Remains	News	4 skeletons, 24 coins, part of an urn, iron stirrup or fetter	"a few days ago"	"near this city"	workmen
14	1819 08.05	Roman Bridge	News	stone from bridge, inscription	"lately"	Cassel, on the Rhine	unknown
15	1819 29.05		News	28 coins in wooden box	"a few days since"	Longton Moss, nr. Preston	workmen
16	1819 23.10		News	urn, silver + copper coins	"last week"	Chichester	workmen
17	1823 10.05	More Roman Relics found near York	News	8 urns, coin, skulls, human bones	Wed and Thurs last	Mr. Knowlson's property, The Mount	workmen
18	1823 17.05	Relics of Antiquity	News	lamp, coin, 3 urns, skull	Sat and Mon	The Mount and Mr. Coates property	workmen
19	1823 17.05	Antiquities	News	5 statues, 2 columns, wall, marble floor, 3 column plinths	11th April	Monastery of St. Lucia, Rome	workmen
20	1823 31.05	More Relics of Antiquity found near York	News	head of battle-axe, skulls, human bones, coins	"last and present weeks"	Mr. Knowlson's property, The Mount	workmen
21	1823 19.07	Antiquities	News	urns, coins / Mosaic	"present week"; "about 10 days ago"	The Mount; Aldborough	workmen
22	1823 11.10	Singular Discovery	News	silver coin	"Tues week"	nr. Maidstone, Kent	workmen
23	1824 03.01	Discovery of a Roman Town	News	6 bronze vessels, house foundations, urns, bronze weapons, 2 coins	"lately"	Strathmiglo, Fifeshire	unknown
24	1824 03.01	More Roman Relics, found near York	News	patera, urn, coin, burial, armlets, bone/ivory needle	"lately"	The Mount	workmen

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
25	1824 17.01	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting				
26	1824 31.01	Antiquities	News	brick and tile kiln	"last Mon week"	the estate of Benjamin Haigh Allen, Esq., Slack	unknown
27	1824 10.07	Antiquities	News	coins	"lately"	garden without Walmgate Bar	Mr. William Moulson
28	1824 31.07	Coins and Medals	News				
29	1827 10.02	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: coins	unknown		
30	1827 25.08	The Manor Shore	Comment				
31	1827 25.08	Antiquities found in York	News	footpath, mosaic pavement, stone vessel	"this week"	Lord Mayor's Walk	unknown
32	1827 29.09	Whitby Museum	News	donation: coins	unknown		
33	1827 27.10	The Yorkshire Museum	News				
34	1827 03.11	The Manor Shore	Comment	coin	since 27.10	Manor Shore	unknown
35	1827 08.12	Ancient Medal	News	medal	pre-24.11. 1827	York	unknown
36	1828 06.09		News	mosaic, coins, jewellery, combs, beads, stylus, fibulae		Lancing Down, W. Sussex	unknown
37	1828 11.10	Roman Ruins near the Hague	News	building(s), rings, vases, ornaments, coins, skeleton	recently - "upwards of 100 men are constant-- ly at work"	Voorburg, the Hague	workmen
38	1828 06.12	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: lacrymatory	pre- 6.12.1828	nr. York	

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
39	1829 03.01	Yorkshire Museum	News				
40	1829 15.08	Curious Discovery in York	News	a brick, tiles, fore part of horse skeleton, part of a human skeleton, spur of iron, jaw-bone of dog, sheep bones	"last Tues"	Mr. Plows stoneyard, Walmgate	workmen
41	1829 03.10	Antiquities	News	wall, jetty		Mr. Plows stoneyard, Walmgate	workmen
42	1829 10.10	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting				
43	1829 17.10	Literature, Sciences, &c. - Herculaneum and Pompeii	News	oil mill (Pomp); barber's residence (Herc)	last year; "a short time since"	Pompeii, Herculaneum	excavator
44	1829 31.10		News	silver coins	"this week"	Gallows Hill, Carlisle	unknown
45	1830 06.02	Opening of the Yorkshire Museum - Annual Meeting of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: millstone , coffin	unknown		
46	1830 15.05		News	coin	"Thurs week"	Pilhead estate, nr. Bideford	unknown
47	1830 28.08	Ancient Coins	News	two coins	"day or two ago"	Messrs. Backhouse gardens, Tanner Row	workmen
48	1831 28.05	Roman Antiquity	News	mosaic	"recently"	Leicester	unknown
49	1831 28.05	Literature, Sciences, &c.	News	altar		Goldsmith's Hall, London	workmen

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
50	1831 02.07	The Multangular Tower	News	architectural discoveries		York	workmen
51	1831 01.10	Great Scientific Meeting at York	News				
52	1832 14.01	Literature, Sciences, &c. - Ancient English Pottery	Interest	brick, pottery	c.1778	Margate Sands	fisher- -men
53	1832 05.05	More Roman Remains, at Aldburgh, near Boroughbridg e	News	mosaic	"Mon week"	Aldborough	servants
54	1833 09.02	Roman Coins	News	250 coins		Vindolona	Rev. Anthony Hedley
55	1833 30.03	Interesting Roman Relic, Nearly Seventeen Hundred Years Old found in York on Monday	News	stone with inscription "Deo Sancto Serapi"	"last Mon"	Mint-yard	workmen
56	1833 08.06	Relics of Antiquity	News	12 human skeletons, urns, a Roman ---	"Thurs and Fri"	nr. Horse Stray, York	workmen
57	1833 15.06	Roman Relics	News				
58	1833 03.08	Varieties - Roman Antiquities	News				
59	1833 31.08	Roman Antiquities	News	two handed vase or pitcher	"a few days ago"	Chester	workmen
60	1833 28.09	Philosophical Society	Meeting				
61	1833 26.10	Roman Pottery found in London	News	2 Samian ware bowl frags., 4 coins	"recently" - in making a sewer	opposite St. Olave's Church, Tooley St., London	workmen

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
62	1833 26.10	Antiquity	News	stone with inscription	"Fri"	Falkirk	workmen
63	1834 03.05	More Relics of the Olden Times Found in York	News	human bones, broken urns, small complete urn, wall foundation, drain		St. Leonard's Place (alias the Mint Yard)	workmen
64	1834 21.06	Literature, Science, &c. - Antique Ring	Meeting	ring	"a few days previously"	Banwell	unknown
65	1834 16.08	Relics of Antiquity	News	part millstone, urn lid, half a stone basin	"this week"	The Mount	workmen
66	1834 06.09	Amphitheatres in Britain	Interest				
67	1834 01.11	Summary of News	News	coins		nr. London Bridge	workmen
68	1834 06.12	Varieties - Roman Antiquities	News	human skeleton, several vases and cups	"the other day"	Ramsgate	workmen
69	1835 24.01	Varieties - Roman Politeness	Interest				
70	1835 18.04	The County Bank	News	pliers or forceps	"Mon last"	County Bank	workmen
71	1835 25.04	More Relics of Antiquity	News	stone vessel or jug with green glaze, handles of similar vessels, animal bones	"Mon last"	County Bank	workmen
72	1835 02.05	Roman Remains	News	two urns, ring, part of a ring	"since our last"	County Bank	workmen
73	1835 09.05	Remains of a Roman Bath	News	wall, flooring, spring, other buildings =bath	"Sat. last"	County Bank	workmen
74	1835 30.05	Bootham Bar	News	building foundation; wall foundation	Wed; "lately"	Bootham Bar; nr. The Bar	workmen

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
75	1835 20.06	Varieties - Antiquities of Lindsey	Interest				
76	1835 18.07	Antique Relic	News	ring in box	"recently"	between York and Dringhouses	unknown
77	1835 01.08	Roman Antiquity	News	stamped brick (14th leg); building foundations	"a few days ago"	Patrick Pool, York	workmen
78	1835 07.11	Roman Remains	News	stamped tiles (9th leg)	"Tues last"	churchyard of St. Cuthbert, Peasholme Green, York	grave- digger
79	1836 02.01	Ancient Relic	News	glazed, decorated urn, coin	"Yester- day"	Messrs. Varvill, St. Martin's Lane, York	workmen
80	1836 02.01	Roman Coins	News	several coins	"recently"	Mr. Anderson's property, Thief Lane, nr. Micklegate Bar, York	unknown
81	1836 28.05	Varieties - Singular Discovery	News	sepulchral family vault, five urns	"Mon"	Three Tuns Inn, Fore-Street, Exeter	workmen
82	1836 05.11	Varieties - Curious Discovery	News	silver staff top	"during the past month"	Weston, Bath	unknown
83	1837 07.01	Special Meeting of the City Council - Removal of the Roman Pavement	Meeting			Mr. Thomas Richardson's premises, nr. Micklegate Bar	
84	1837 22.04	Human Remains	News	4 skeletons, post holes; urns and frags,; wall	"last week"; before; before that	Mr. Powell's house, New Market St.; building on opposite side of street; Feasgate	workmen

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
85	1837 08.07	Roman Urn	News	urn, bones partly calcined	"last week"	Railway excavations without Micklegate Bar	navvies
86	1837 09.06	Hemel Hempstead - Curious Discovery	News	vase or urn of glass, small earthen vase or pitcher, metal stand, nails	"On Sat"	Box-Lane Chapel, Hemel Hempstead	grave- digger
87	1837 28.10	Literature, &c. - Pompeii	News				
88	1837 18.11	Antique Relic	News	donation: altar ; tomb		field nr the Mount, without Micklegate Bar; in Mr. Jakell's cellar	workmen; unknown
89	1838 13.01	Literature, &c. - Essay on the Roman Denarius, English Silver Penny, &c.	Interest				
90	1838 02.06	Celebration of the Coronation in York	Meeting				
91	1838 09.06	More Roman Remains found near the Mount	News	Simpliciae Florentine' two stone coffins with bodies, one with insc., horse skeleton, bone pin, coin	June 1838	Holdgate Lane	navvies
92	1838 18.08	Roman Remains	News	monumental stone with inscription	"lately"	Castle Hill, Northallerton	workmen
93	1838 11.08	York City Council Meeting - Miscellaneous Business	Meeting	boundary stone			unknown
94	1838 06.10	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: altar ; coffin ®			

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
95	1838 17.11	The York City Council - Miscellaneous	Meeting				
96	1839 23.02	Curious Relics of Other Years	News	coins, 2 large earthen pots, brass knife, animal bones, skeleton of man and horse	"a few days ago"	rampart of the Bar Walls being removed for railway	navvies
97	1839 06.04	Interesting Roman Relics	News	Deae Fortunae' altar with insc., lead coffin, human skeleton, bath house	April 1839	Mr. Backhouse's garden	navvies
98	1839 06.04	New Houses of Parliament - Antiquarian Discoveries	News	daggers, swords, keys, coins, 2 or 3 earthen pots, skulls		London	workmen
99	1839 27.04	More Antiquities in York. The Antiquaries at Fault	News	drain, wheat corn, iron cross	"this week"	St. Leonard's Place leading to the Mint Yard	workmen
100	1839 27.04	Execrable Villany of a Schoolmaster	Interest				
101	1839 01.06	Antiquarian Discovery	News	cavern lined with bricks, coin, 2 human jaw bones, other human bones	Thurs	gardens behind residence of C.H. Elsley, St. Leonards Place linking with the Mint Yard	workmen
102	1839 01.06	Opening of the York & North Midland Railway	News				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
103	1839 15.06	Antiquities. More Remains of Curious Roman Sculpture found at York	News	broken columns, 2 sculptures, other fragments	8-15 June 1839	outside the Bar Wall in forming arch for railway	navvies
104	1839 29.06	Malton Mechanics Institute	Lecture				
105	1839 10.08	Interesting Discovery	News	mosaic	5th Aug 1839	road from Rudston to Kilham	unknown
106	1839 05.10	Varieties	News	fragments of over 30 urns, brass ferrule	"a few days since"	Writtle Lane, Essex	workmen
107	1839 14.12	Roman Coins	News	coins		nr. Summerlands; Paris St. Exeter	workmen
108	1839 28.12	Coins and Medals	News	gold and silver coins and medals in an iron casket	"recently"	nr. Vienne, France	unknown
109	1840 04.07	Opening of the Hull and Selby Railway	News	several coins, frags of earthenware, seven human skeletons, cattle bones	"in forming the line"	Brough	workmen
110	1840 01.08	Ripon Exhibition	News	donation: Roman antiquities			
111	1840 10.10	Investigation of a Roman Villa, at Bromham, Wilts	News	villa, mosaics, pottery, coin, urns	1840	Whetham House, Calne, Wilts	Mr. Stoughton Money
112	1840 31.10	Singular Discovery	News	skeleton, gold brooch, another relic or two	"a few days ago"	Lawn south of Melton House	workmen
113	1840 14.11	Antiquities of Somerset	News	12-14 urns	"a few days ago"	Lapwing farm, Shepton Mallet	Mr. Rugg

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
114	1840 05.12	Lecture on the Antiquities in the Yorkshire Museum	Lecture				
115	1840 12.12	Lectures on the Antiquities in the Yorkshire Museum	Lecture				
116	1840 26.12	Lectures on the Antiquities in the Yorkshire Museum	Lecture	gate, mosaic, causeway ,walls, baths, jet and bone pins, altar (Fortunae), tiles, brass Bellona figure, Serapis tablet, Mithras tablet, altar (carved 3 figures)		York	unknown
117	1841 16.01	Lectures on the Antiquities in the Yorkshire Museum	Lecture	urns ,sepulchral monuments (Trinity Gardens), sculpture , chest (Marcus Verecundus), tile tomb (Holdgate, Dringhouses), coffins, vault (The Mount), jet rings, glass necklaces		York	unknown
118	1841 23.01	Lectures on the Antiquities in the Yorkshire Museum	Lecture	lamp , Samian ware, glass frags, amphora frags, potteries		York	unknown
119	1841 30.01	Lectures on the Antiquities in the Yorkshire Museum	Lecture				
120	1841 06.03	Mr. Wellbeloved and his Antiquarian Lectures	Comment				
121	1841 20.03	Education	Letter				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
122	1841 17.04	Malton mechanics Institute	Meeting				
123	1841 17.04	Varieties - Roman Remains	News	fortress	"over the last four years"	Heidenbergh, Germany	excavator
124	1841 24.04	Antiquarian Discoveries in the French Protestant Church in Threadneedle -Street	News	mosaic, maybe bath or house	"lately"	Threadneedle- Street, London	unknown
125	1841 15.05	Varieties - Queen's Cross near Northampton	Interest	coins		Northampton	farmer
126	1841 31.07		News	mosaic	"recently"	Leicester	unknown
127	1841 28.08	Varieties - Roman Antiquities	News	house, pottery, tiles, coins	"in the week before last"	Boughton Monchelsea, Kent	workmen
128	1841 27.11	Summary of News	News	coins	"just been found"	Rennes, France	workmen
129	1841 11.12	Aberyswith - Extensive Discovery of Roman Coin	News	copper vessel, copper cup, 1000s copper coins	"Thursday last"	Between Aberystwith and Nanteos	Mr. David Morgan
130	1842 15.01	Roman Relic	News				
131	1842 17.09	Husbandry in Ancient Times	Interest				
132	1842 26.11	Lays of Ancient Rome	Interest				
133	1843 13.05	Discovery of Roman Relics in York	News	Altar, two inscriptions	"some time ago"	"within the walls of this city"	unknown

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
134	1843 27.05	Difference in Character of the Northern and Southern Nations of Europe	Comment				
135	1843 08.07	Varieties - Roman Theatre	News	theatre	"just been found"	Evreux, France	unknown
136	1843 08.07	Varieties - Moorfields	News	animal horns, well, pump, red earthen jug, red earthen pipes, coins	"excav- ations now going on"	Moorfields, London	workmen
137	1843 12.08	Roman Anti - Rome, July 4	News				
138	1843 23.09	Roman Pottery Discovered in Norwich	News	urns, urn fragments	"lately"	in the foundation of an old wall upon the estate of Mr. Browne, Bar Street, Norwich	unknown
139	1843 30.09	British Association	Meeting	exhibit: official ring and seal of Emperor Galba	"some years ago"	England	
140	1843 07.10	Roman Remains	News	chambers, baths, mosaic, coins, household vessels of brass, iron, ivory	"lately"	Forest of Bretonne	unknown
141	1843 21.10	Wakefield - Robbery	News	Coins stolen	11th Oct	Wakefield	
142	1843 11.11	Antiquities of Ceylon	News	bricks, gold ring of Annius Plocanius	"lately"	Manaar, Ceylon	gentle- men
143	1843 18.11	The Arts Among the Romans	Comment				
144	1843 23.12	Varieties	News	several urns	Wed	Ringston (Kingston), Derbyshire	workmen

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
145	1844 23.03	Sale of the Duke of Devonshire's Collection of Coins and Medals	News				
146	1844 31.08	Scarborough - The Museum	News	donation: gold torque		Scalby Villa	farmer
147	1844 31.08	Report on the Sanitary State of York	Meeting	pavement; pavement with channel tiles	about 40 years ago	between the river and St. Helen's Sq; Newgate	workmen
148	1844 14.09	British Association for the Advancement of Science	Meeting				
149	1844 16.11	York City Council - Finance Committee's Report	Meeting				
150	1845 22.02	The Barberini or Portland Vase	News				
151	1845 08.03	St. Oswald's Church, Thornton Steward	Letter				
152	1845 11.10	Roman Remains	News	150 urns, perfume vases, earthen flat plates, drinking cups, keys, coins	"lately"	Neuvillo, Rouen	M. Duval
153	1845 25.10	Country News - Discovery of Relics	News	Wreken Dyke, animal bones, antlers		Lawe, South Shields	workmen
154	1845 08.11	Meeting of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: 13 consular coins ; 3 silver coins		?; Andover, Wilts	
155	1845 06.12	Roman Antiquities	News				
156	1845 06.12	Antiquarian Discoveries at Lewes Priory	News	skeleton, tile pavement, column capital	Tues, Thurs	Lewes Priory, Brighton	workmen

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
157	1845 06.12	City Antiquities	Meeting	concrete, coins, amphorae, shoes, sandals domestic items, bodkins		Royal Exchange, London	workmen
158	1845 13.12	Summary of News	News	18 tombs, some names	"have just been discover- ed"	Luxueil, France	unknown
159	1846 07.03	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting				
160	1846 16.05	Quarterly Meeting of the York City Council - Report of the St. Leonard's Hospital Improvement Committee	Meeting				
161	1846 30.05	British Archaeologic al Association	News				
162	1846 18.07	Archaeologic al Institute of Great Britain and Ireland	News				
163	1846 25.07	Annual Meeting of the Archaeologic al Institute of Great Britain and Ireland	meeting	sepulchre monument; gold standard	90 yrs ago; 40 yrs ago	Millington, Yorks; Wharram Percy	Mr. Hudson; farmer's servant
164	1846 01.08	Annual Meeting of the Archaeologic al Institute of Great Britain and Ireland	Meeting				
165	1846 01.08	Roman Altar, &c.	News	altar	"On Sat. last"	St. Dennis Church, York	workmen

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
166	1846 08.08	Third Annual Congress of the British Archaeological Association at Gloucester	meeting	altar (no.165); exhibit: padlock; W. Hargrove collection		York	unknown
167	1846 15.08	Third Annual Congress of the British Archaeological Association at Gloucester	Meeting	exhibit: Roman remains ; W. Hargrove collection		Yorkshire; York	
168	1846 22.08	Congress of the British Archaeological Association at Gloucester	meeting	tessellated pavement; exhibit: W. Hargrove collection		York	Mr. Hargrove
169	1846 24.10	The British Archaeological Association - Visit to Colchester	Meeting	villa	"newly discovered"	Rivenhall	unknown
170	1846 07.11	Discovery of Interesting Roman Antiquities	News	tessellated floor, coins, ivory pins, iron lamp, strigile, tiles, bricks; 21 x pottery, coins	"a few weeks since"; "within these few days"	Hadstock; Chesterford	Hon. Capt. R.C. Neville
171	1846 14.11		News	sewer, coins	"has been discovered"	Algiers	unknown
172	1846 14.11	Beautiful Roman Silver Coin	News	coin	Nov 1846	"in this city"	unknown
173	1846 28.11	British Archaeological Association	Meeting	exhibit: sepulchral stone	"recently"	Cloak Lane, London	
174	1846 28.11	The Archaeological Institute	Meeting				
175	1846 05.12	Numismatic Society	meeting				
176	1846 05.12	Varieties	News	stone with inscription	1845	Soissons, France	unknown

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
177	1847 02.01	Miscellaneous	News	Roman remains, manuscripts		Avon Valley	navvies
178	1847 09.01	York Temperance Society	Meeting				
179	1847 06.02	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	bases of three ranges of pillars		parallel to the R. wall, York	unknown
180	1847 10.04	Monthly Meeting of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: sepulchral tablet for Lucius Duccius Rufinus	"many years ago" (pre- Drake_	Trinity Gardens, Micklegate then to Ribston Hall	
181	1847 05.06	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting				
182	1847 09.10	Easingwold, it's Origin and Antiquity	Letter	3 stone coffins	"some few years ago"	nr. Tholthorpe (Thomas Armstrong Esq.)	servants
183	1847 13.11	Tesselated Pavements	meeting				
184	1847 27.11	Discovery of Roman Coins	News	pipkin with 3000 copper coins	"a few weeks since"; "within these few days"	Clearwell, Gloucs	"a person residing at Clearwell"
185	1847 27.11	The Two Neglected National Monuments on Stainmoor	Letter				
186	1848 15.01	Communicati on Between Leeds and Dewsbury	News				
187	1848 01.04	Sepulchral Tumulus near York	News	human skeletons, ox bones, rusty iron, wood, tile, pottery, urn	"within the last two months"	Lamel Hill, York	Dr. Thurnam

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
188	1848 29.04	Interesting Discovery of Roman Remains near this City	News	vault, cedar coffin, concrete, human bones	"during the past week"	Mr. Close's residence, York	navvies
189	1848 29.04	Miscellaneous	News	coin	"last week"	cattle market, Leicester	workmen
190	1848 20.05	Scarborough Archaeological Association	meeting	bell, coins	"recent"	Binnington Carr, nr. Ganton	unknown
191	1848 11.06	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting	donation: vault (no.188); tile, Samian ware, green glaze earthenware, urn		Lamel Hill, York	Dr. Thurnam
192	1848 15.07	Museum Street	News				
193	1848 05.08	Archaeological Institute	meeting	west gate	1835	Lincoln	Mr. Wilson
194	1848 19.08	To Correspondents	Interest				
195	1848 09.09	Discovery of a Roman Villa	News	villa, 2 infant skeletons	"lately"	Between Chesterford and Ickleton	Hon. Capt. R.C. Neville
196	1848 16.09	Cambridge Archaeological Congress	Meeting	exhibit: coins, seals, 'remains and reliques'		Segontium (Caernarvon)	
197	1848 23.12	York School of Design	Meeting				
198	1849 10.02	Yorkshire Philosophical Society. The Annual Meeting	Meeting	donation: vault (no.188), altar and other relics (no.165)	1848; 1846	Mr. Close's residence, York; St. Dennis's Church, York	
199	1849 09.06	Antiquity of Catterick	Interest				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
200	1849 23.06	National Association for the Portection of British Industry & Capital	Meeting				
201	1849 28.07	York Antiquarian Club	Meeting	exhibit: sandals; pottery		The Groves, nr. York; Coneysthorne	
202	1849 01.12	Yorkshire Antiquarian Club	Meeting	exhibit: drawing of Roman sandals (no.201); lithographic prints of tess. pavs.		York; Aldborough and Cirencester	
203	1850 12.01	York School of Design	Excursion				
204	1850 12.01	Agriculture - York Farmers' Club	Meeting				
205	1850 19.01	Yorkshire Antiquarian Club	Meeting	exhibit: urn, coins, tomb with skeletons, portion of a bowl, oblong grave or cyst	1848	Malton	Mr. Copperthwaite
206	1850 02.02	Annual Soiree at the York Institute	Meeting				
207	1850 23.02	Literary Notices. Description of a Roman Building	Advert	villa	in the last 2-3 yrs	Caerleon	Mr. John Jenkins/ Mr. J. Lee
208	1850 06.04	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	re-diss: R. remains from 19.01.50	1848	Malton	Mr. Copperthwaite
209	1850 27.04	Literary Notices. On the Improvement of Society by the Diffusion of Knowledge	Advert				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
210	1850 11.05	Roman Remains near Chipping Norton	News	hypocaust, pillars, pottery frags, bathroom, tiles, walls, coins, iron piece	"a few months since"	Brinavis, Chipping Norton	Rev. E.G. Walford
211	1850 18.05	Bridlington. Public Meeting in Favor of the Grand Exhibition of 1851	Meeting				
212	1850 25.05	The Ancient Water Tower and the Yorkshire Philosophical Society	News				
213	1850 15.06	Remains of the Roman Wall	News	wall, 2 skeletons, spear head	"during the present week"	York	workmen
214	1850 15.06		News	tomb, 6 bodies, gold chain, 3 gold earrings, 2 gold balls, gold medallion, silvered plate	"just been made"	Kremusch, nr. Teplitz, Bohemia	unknown
215	1850 22.06	Antiquarian Excavation on the site of the Roman Station at Lymne, in Kent	News	9 round towers, 2 postern entrances	1850	Lymne, Kent	Mr. James Elliott
216	1850 22.06	Scarborough - Great Exhibition of 1851	Lecture				
217	1850 27.07	Boston Spa and Thorp- Arch Mechanics Institute	Excursion				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
218	1850 17.08	The Antiquities of Richborough, Reculver and Lymne by Charles Roach Smith	Advert				
219	1850 28.09	York Antiquarian Club	Meeting	exhibit: earthen dish, coin		Coneys-thorpe	
220	1850 12.10	Antiquarian Discoveries	News	foundations of buildings	"just been made"	nr. Fontenay, France	workmen
221	1850 30.11	Yorkshire Antiquarian Society	meeting	coins, Samian ware, part of an urn	"recently conducted"	Lendal-Street, York	workmen
222	1850 07.12	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting				
223	1850 07.12	Varieties	News	3000 silver medals in earthen pot, 162 gold medals in urn	"just been discovered"	Nimes	farmer
224	1850 21.12	Scarbro' Archaeological Society	Meeting	chariot		Cawthorne Camp, Rawcliffe	unknown
225	1851 01.02	Scarborough - Archaeological Society	Meeting	exhibit: urns, celts, jet and bone ornaments, arrow heads, spear heads, cinerary urn with plaited hair wrapped round; brass medallion		Cawthorne Camp, Rawcliffe; ?	
226	1851 01.02	Yorkshire Antiquarian Club	meeting	oak coffins, clay vessel, bones, urn, ashes; exhibit (and discovery): tessera, marble frags, painted stucco, lamps, Etruscan ware		Pompeii and Rome; Hutton Cranswick	workmen

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
227	1851 29.03	Yorkshire Antiquarian Club	Meeting	2 stone coffins, bones, broken urn, small vessel		west side of the lane nr Severus' Place, York	unknown
228	1851 07.06	Lecture on the Roman Walls of York	meeting	Gateway		St. Helen's Square	Mr. J.L. Hall (O.S. surveyor)
229	1851 14.06	Poetry - The Palace of Peace	Interest				
230	1851 20.09	Discovery of Another Roman Tesselated Pavement, at York	News	mosaic	Sept 1851	field on Cherry Hill, Clementhorpe	Mr. Cattley
231	1851 27.09	York Antiquarian Club	meeting				
232	1851 18.10	The Late Discovery of a Roman Pavement	News				
233	1851 25.10	Malton	News	foundations, trench, 2 skeletons, animal bones, lachrymatory, urn, coins	"during the last fortnight"	Orchard Field, Malton	navvies
234	1851 01.11	Yorkshire Antiquarian Club	Meeting	exhibit: bronze steelyard loaded at one end with lead		York	
235	1851 01.11	Malton - Antiquities	News	lachrymatory; coins, pottery incl. Samian	"since our last notice"; ?	Malton	navvies

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
236	1851 01.11	Literary Notice - Notes on the Antiquities of Treves, Mayence, Wiesbaden, Niederbieber, Bonn and Cologne by Charles Roach Smith	Advert				
237	1851 08.11	Vandalism at Lincoln	News				
238	1851 06.12	Yorkshire Antiquities	News	Bridge, road	Nov 1851	Grimston	Mr. Charles Roach Smith
239	1852 03.01	The Roman Bridge, near Tadcaster.	Letter	re-diss: bridge (6.12.51)		Tadcaster	
240	1852 03.01	The Alleged Roman Bridge, near Tadcaster	Letter	re-diss: bridge (6.12.51)		Tadcaster	
241	1852 10.01	The Roman Bridge, near Tadcaster.	Letter	re-diss: bridge (6.12.51)		Tadcaster	
242	1852 14.02	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	stone coffin (purchased by YPS. Maybe found 1846); re-diss: mosaic of 20.09.51		new house at the end of Nunnery Lane	workmen
243	1852 14.02	Yorkshire Antiquarian Club	Meeting	discovery: causeway; donation: altar ; exhibit: samian bowl, coins ; exhibit: drawings of Roman and A-S collection of Mr. Cook, sen.	"some years ago"	Dunnington Common, York; field next to altar; The Mount; York	workmen

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
244	1852 14.02	Reviews &c. Collectanea Antiqua Vol ii, part vii by Charles Roach Smith	Advert				
245	1852 22.05	Literary Notices. The Museum of Classical Antiquities: a quarterly journal	Advert				
246	1852 12.06	More Roman Remains, in York, and its Immediate Suburbs	News	foundations, tiles (LEG IX HIS); tablet (i), sculpture, sphinx, altar	"last week"; "recently"	Fetter-Lane; Drifffield Estate	workmen
247	1852 12.06	Literary Notices. Description of a Roman Building	Advert	villa (same as 23.02.50)	in the last 2-3 yrs ?	Caerleon	Mr. John Jenkins/ Mr. J. Lee
248	1852 28.08	Literary Notices. Antiquarian Researches. Report on Excavations made on the Site of the Roman Castrum at Lymne, in Kent in 1850 by Charles Roach Smith	Advert				
249	1852 06.11	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting	O.S. map of R. wall (see 7.6.51)			
250	1852 06.11	Antiquities of York and its Environs	Interest				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
251	1853 05.02	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: grit stone sculpture	1811	below foundations of old bridge over the Ouse	
252	1853 05.03	Another Roman Tesselated Pavement	News	mosaic 1; mosaic 2	Feb 1853; Mar 1853	Opp. Barker Lane; behind Falcon Inn	workmen
253	1853 12.03	Lecture on Roman Ornament	Lecture				
254	1853 12.03	More Roman Tesselated Pavements, found in York	News	re-diss: mosaic 2	Feb-Mar 1853	Tanner Row	workmen
255	1853 26.03	The Roman Tesselated Pavements, discovered in Tanner Row	News	drain, two urns, pottery, mosaic 2, bathroom	Feb-Mar 1853	Tanner Row	workmen
256	1853 02.04	Further Discovery of Roman Remains	News	mosaic 3	Mar 1853	Tanner Row	workmen
257	1853 23.04	Discovery of a Stone Coffin	News	stone coffin, skull, bones	"last week"	Sheriff Hutton	workmen
258	1853 23.04	Discovery of a Roman Coin	News	coin	"6th inst."	Piercebridge	Mr. William Cooper
259	1853 14.05	Roman Stone Coffin Found	News	coffin, jet ring, coffin lid, broken pottery, horse skeletons	"Wed morn"	Blossom-Street, York	workmen
260	1853 24.09	Discoveries of Antiquities in Leicester	News	2 mosaics, frags of Doric columns, coins, bone pins, painted pottery	"within the last few days"	Nicholas Street, Leicester	workmen

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
261	1853 05.11	Lecture on the Antiquities of the Highlands of Scotland	Lecture				
262	1854 25.03	Disoovery of Antiquities Near Boston Spa	Letter	pillars, millstone, glass, pottery, tiles, plaster	Early 1854	field between Boston Spa and Collingham	farmer
263	1854 25.03	Literary Notices. Rome, Regal and Republican by J.M. Strickland	Advert				
264	1854 22.04	Yorkshire Antiquarian Club	Meeting	villa, hypocausts, pillars, tiles, fire place, tesserae, bath, skeletons, coins; exhibit: coins found nr. Ripon ; exhibit: bell ; exhibit: relics from The Mount	"recently"	by F. Carroll Esq. at Dalton Parlours	gentlemen
265	1854 03.06	Museum of London Antiquities	News				
266	1854 17.06	Yorkshire Naturalists Club	meeting	quern, earthen vessel, glazed pottery frag.		Wortley	workmen
267	1854 17.06	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	mosaic, querns, shells, animal bones	see 22.04.54	by F.Carroll Esq. at Dalton Parlours	gentlemen
268	1854 08.07	Easingwold - A Roman Tesselated Pavement	News	mosaic	"a few days ago"	Between Oulston and Yearsley	gentlemen

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
269	1854 15.07	Sanitary Condition of Malton	Meeting	coins, pottery, urns, fibulae, rings, jewellery, human bones		Malton	unknown
270	1854 07.10	The Antiquarian Discovery in York	Letter	altar (9th legion)	"Monday last"	end of Petergate	unknown
271	1854 14.10	Report of the Local Board of Health Committee	Meeting				
272	1855 10.02	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	re-diss: altar (07.10.54); mosaic (17.06.54); mosaic (08.07.54)			
273	1855 17.02	Preservation of York City Walls	Meeting				
274	1855 10.03	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting				
275	1855 07.04	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting				
276	1855 05.05	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting				
277	1855 05.05	Trinity Priory - Micklegate	News	brass fibula; sepulchral monument	"a few days ago"; 1686	Trinity Gardens for both	workmen
278	1855 12.05	Driffild - The Catacombs of Rome	Lecture				
279	1855 12.05	Yorkshire Antiquarian Club	Meeting	exhibit: vase, maybe Samian; exhibit: silver coin of Nerva; exhibit: bronze figure (all U)		?;?; Stockton Lane, Heworth, York	
280	1855 02.06	York Whitsun Fair	News				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
281	1855 02.06	Miscellaneous - Conversation of the Numismatic Society	Meeting	exhibit: large brass coins			
282	1855 09.06	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting				
283	1855 23.06	Grand Horticultural Fete at York	News				
284	1855 25.08	The Queen's Visit to France	News				
285	1855 25.08	Denby Agricultural Association	Meeting				
286	1855 01.09	Varieties	News	3 columns in alabaster, marble and granite		Rome	unknown
287	1855 01.09	Thirsk - Roman Remains	News	3 coins, pottery, human bones, skeleton with shield, sword, buckle	"is now..."	Pudding Hill, nr. Thirsk	Mr. Ruddock
288	1855 15.09	York Antiquarian Club	Meeting	broken urns, Samian ware, 3 skeletons, layer of calcined bones; exhibit: tile from the Mount, York ; tile from Trinity Gardens ®	"recent excavations"	Pudding Hill, nr. Thirsk	Mr. Ruddock
289	1855 22.12	The Peace Negotiations	Comment				
290	1856 05.01	Medals for the Allied Armies	News				
291	1856 05.01	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting	donation: altar ; 3 coins . re-diss: 3 coins, samian, calcined bones (01.09.55)	1781; ?;1855	House of Geo.Jarratt, Doncaster; Castle Hill, Tadcaster; Pudding Hill	

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
292	1856 05.01	France. Address of Napoleon III to the Imperial Guard	News				
293	1856 19.01	Relics of the Past	News	copper coin, large human bones, patera	"have been turned up"	Copenhagen St., Worcester	workmen
294	1856 09.02	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: lead coffin with lid and skeleton ; altar ; mosaic	"recently"; see 05.01.56; see 08.07.54	Laythorpe, York; Doncaster; Oulston	
295	1856 08.03	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: 55 coins and piece of jar		Warter, nr. Hayton, E. Yorks	
296	1856 29.03	The "Roach Smith" Museum	Comment				
297	1856 12.04	Roman London	News				
298	1856 03.05	Charles Roach Smith, Esq. and his Antiquarian Collection	Comment				
299	1856 10.05	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting	re-diss: 53 coins (8.3.56); Trajan monumental tablet (7.10.54)		Warter, nr. Hayton, E. Yorks; King's Square, York	
300	1856 28.06	To Be Sold By Auction	Advert				
301	1856 12.07	Yorkshire Antiquarian Club	Meeting	exhibit: 2 x Roman skulls ; exhibit: coins		?; Malton	
302	1856 13.09	Another Important Accession of Roman Remains to the Museum	News	re-diss: mosaic (8.7.54, 9.2.56)		Oulston	

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
303	1856 13.09	Discovery of a Roman Villa	News	villa, pigs of lead, hypocaust, tiles, stucco, foundations, aqueduct	"just been found"	nr. Linley Hall, Shropshire	Rev. T.F. More
304	1856 20.09	Literary Notices. Inventorium Sepulchral (intro by CRS)	Advert				
305	1856 11.10	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	infant's feeding bottle; donation: urn ; donation: brass coins and vase (8.3.56)		The Mount; nr. the barracks; Warter	unknown
306	1856 25.10	York Institute	Lecture				
307	1856 08.11	Remains of the old Roman Wall	News	wall, gateway	"Wed. last"	Property of Messrs. Terry, St.Helen's Sq., York	workmen
308	1856 08.11	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting			Warter, nr. Hayton	
309	1856 06.12	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting			Warter, nr. Hayton	
310	1856 20.12	The History of the English Language	Lecture				
311	1857 03.01	Varieties	News	theatre	"the interior...is not yet uncovered "	Triguieres, nr. Montargis, France	unknown
312	1857 17.01	Saxon England	Lecture				
313	1857 24.01	Varieties	News				
314	1857 31.01	Roman Coins	meeting	re-diss: 53 coins (8.3.56)		Warter, nr. Hayton	

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
315	1857 07.02	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: 2x frags pottery		Swinegate, York	
316	1857 07.02	Roman Antiquities in the Dobrudscha	News	tomb of Pomponius Albinus		between Hirsova and Rassova	engineers
317	1857 14.02	The Yorkshire Museum	Letter				
318	1857 14.02	The Roman Pavements at the Museum	Letter				
319	1857 21.02	The Yorkshire Museum	Letter				
320	1857 07.03	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting				
321	1857 04.04	Miscellaneous	News				
322	1857 18.04		News	villa, Samian ware, flue tiles, amphorae, glass, nails	"during the past week"	Danny Park, Hurstpierpoint	unknown
323	1857 09.05	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: spoon ; donation: two coins ; donation: coin	"lately found";?;?	Lord Mayor's Walk; ?;?	
324	1857 06.06	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	exhibit: photo of 5 bronze vessels	"a year ago"	Stittenham	
325	1857 10.10	Filey - Archaeological Discovery	News	wall, vase, human bones, shells, animal skulls	"recent flood"	Filey	Mr. Wilson
326	1857 17.10	Antiquities Found at Seamer and Filey	News	station, coins, pottery, bones, charred wood, temple, mausoleum, villa, 8 stones	12th and 13th Oct 1857	Filey	Rev. R. Brooke

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
327	1857 17.10	The Scarborough Philosophical and Archaeological Society. Lord Lonsborough's Conversazione	Meeting				
328	1857 31.10	Malton - The Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts	Meeting				
329	1857 31.10	Soldiers' Wives and Families. Lecture in York	Lecture				
330	1857 07.11	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	coins, pottery, pavement, large flattened stone; fibula, 2 bronze buckles, urn	"recently"; "since beginning of the year"	corner of Aldwark; Bridlington	?; Mr. E. Tindall
331	1857 05.12	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting	re-diss: Filey discoveries (17.10.57)			
332	1858 09.01	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: 2 skulls from 2 stone sarcophagi	1835	Castle-yard, York	
333	1858 16.01	Antiquities	News	sword	"was ploughed up, a week or two ago"	Acklam Wold	farmer
334	1858 06.02	Yorkshire Philosophical Society Annual Meeting	Meeting				
335	1858 13.02	Lecture at the Museum on the English Borders	Lecture				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
336	1858 03.04	Discovery of Roman Relics at Doncaster	News	coins, urns, foundations	"during the past week or ten days"	Market Place, Baxter Gate, St. George's Gate, Doncaster	workmen
337	1858 05.06	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: large cinerary urn, one earthen vessel		Mr. Davies's house, The Mount	
338	1858 09.10	Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-Upon-Tyne	Meeting				
339	1858 16.10	Our National Ruins	Letter				
340	1858 16.10	The Useful and the Ornamental	Interest				
341	1858 16.10	York Institute. Introductory Address by the Rev. Canon Hey	Lecture				
342	1858 23.10	Driffield. Discovery of Roman Coins	News	coin hoard		Cowlam, nr. Driffield	farmer
343	1858 30.10	Yorkshire Architectural Society	Excursion				
344	1859 01.01	The Roman Walls of Dax - Interesting to Antiquarians	News				
345	1859 05.02	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting				
346	1859 19.02	Interesting Remains Found in the River Wear	News	skull, bones, coin	"lately"	Claxheugh	workmen

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
347	1859 05.03	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting	2 skeletons, coin; tumulus, skeleton; two kilns, broken pottery; donation: coin	11.02.58; 1858-9; "a few weeks since"	Reformatory, York	workmen
348	1859 23.04	Varieties	News	hypocaust, tiles, herring-bone wall, pottery		Apethorpe hall, Northamptons hire	unknown
349	1859 09.07	Roman Remains	News	pottery frags, bronze bell		Norton cemetery, nr Malton	workmen
350	1859 01.10	Wroxeter Excavations	News	town, hypocaust, public baths, street, building foundations, portions of columns, quern, personal ornaments, two in silver, coins, pottery, animal bones.		Wroxeter	excavator
351	1859 08.10	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting	urn shaped like a human head ; human face urn ; frag of face vase ; donation: 4 silver denarii; donation: coin (Hadrian), coin (Gothicus); donation: coin (Severus) All	?; pre- Drake; ?	Barstow's alm- houses, Micklegate Bar; Brick Kilns, Bootham Lane; nr. Fishergate Bar; donation: ?; Mr. Temple's garden Clifton; Swinegate	unknown
352	1859 29.10	Antiquarian Literature	Advert				
353	1859 05.11	Yorkshire Philosophical Society. The Wellbeloved Memorial	Meeting				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
354	1859 05.11	Malton - Antiquarian Discoveries	News	pavement, cinerary urn, copper coin, large bronze fibula, pottery frags, beads, Samian ware	"recent"	Norton cemetery, nr. Malton	workmen
355	1859 12.11	Discovery of Roman remains at the Mount	News	tombstone of Flavia Augustina, sarcophagus for Aelia Severa, body in lime	"yesterday week"	The Mount	workmen
356	1859 03.12	Another Discovery of Roman Remains on the Mount	News	sarcophagus with bones in lime	"Monday last"	nr. Mr. Calvert's residence, The Mount	workmen
357	1859 10.12	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting	Samian ware and red ware (with Flavia Augustina)	Mar 1859; Mar 1859	donation: in the grounds of Mr. John Jones Esq. and Mr. F.W. Calvert, The Mount	workmen
358	1860 07.01	York Philosophical Society	Meeting				
359	1860 14.01	Discovery of a Roman Coin in Cleveland	News	half a coin of Vespasian	"recently"	Parish Church, Stainton	workmen
360	1860 10.03	The Late Lord Londesborou gh	News				
361	1860 21.04	The History of Whitby	Advert				
362	1860 21.04	Discovery of Roman Remains	News	pottery vases/jugs, human bones, 2 coins, Samian ware, tiles, urn	"just been discovered "	nr. Royal Porcelain Works, Worcester	workmen

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
363	1860 05.05	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: vase, bones, silver coin		The Mount, York	
364	1860 04.08	Discovery of a Roman Well	News	well	"during the present week"	Monk Bar, York	workmen
365	1860 11.08	Miscellaneous - British Archaeological Association	Excursion				
366	1860 01.09	An Imperial Author	News				
367	1860 06.10	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	Re-diss: Flavia Auustina (12.11.59) donation: sepulchral inscription Deciminae Decimini Filiae; silver Denarius; bronze colander and other bronze vessels; lead bulla	"recently"; ??	cellar of St. Mary's Convent, York; York; Marston; excavations for Lendal Bridge, York	"in the excavations"
368	1860 10.11	Monthly Meeting of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	Samian ware, a few coins; donation: 2 stone coffins		Selby; garden of Mr. Atkinson, the Mount	unknown
369	1860 24.11	Discovery of a Roman Wall	News	wall	"a few days ago"	nr. Monk Bar	workmen
370	1860 08.12	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	Stamped Samian ware and brick in the mortar	since 24.11.60	Monk Bar, York	workmen
371	1861 05.01	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	monument of blacksmith; re- diss: wall at Monk Bar (24.11.60)	"recently"	property of Dr. Eason Wilkinson, Dringhouses, York	unknown

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
372	1860 26.01	The Derivation of the Names of Villages &c. in the East Riding	meeting				
373	1860 26.01	The Roman Wall near Monk Bar	News	more wall	"within the past few days"	Monk Bar	Mr. Skaife
374	1861 09.02	Annual Meeting of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: Dringhouses monument (05.01.60)		property of Dr. Eason Wilkinson, Dringhouses, York	
375	1861 02.03	Lecture on the History and Manufacture of Glass	Lecture				
376	1861 09.03	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: brass coin of Constantine	during Monk Bar excavs	Monk Bar	
377	1861 04.05	Re-Opening of the Parish Church of Kirkby Wharfe	News				
378	1861 04.05	Notes from our London Correspondent	News				
379	1861 04.05	Discovery of Roman Remains	News	walls, plaster, pottery, ring, square pillar base	"within the past few days"	Mr. Knapton's foundry, Monk Bar	Mr. W. Gray
380	1861 11.05	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: mortar			

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
381	1861 11.05	Discovery of a Roman Villa	News	villa, hypocaust, coins, handmills, chisel, fork, spindlewhirls, urns, jars (Samian and Durobrivae), wall foundations, bath, drain, animal bones	"lately"	Walesby, Lincolnshire	farmer
382	1861 18.05	Discovery of Roman Remains on the Mount	News	pottery, urns, infants feeding vessel, glass jar with bones, grit stone tablet to Cornelia Optata	"during the past few days"	Mr. Rush's house, The Mount	workmen
383	1861 25.05	A Relic of the Deep	Letter	vase (amphora)	"recently"	Goodwin Sands	fishermen
384	1861 25.05	Roman Remains on the Mount	News	pottery; re-diss: Corellia Optata tablet (18.5.61)	"since our last notice"	Mr. Rush's house, The Mount, York	unknown
385	1861 01.06	Roman Oats on English Farms	News	oats	spring 1861	Peppermoor, nr. Alnwick	farmer
386	1861 01.06	The Late Rev. Joseph Hunter	News				
387	1861 08.06	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	tile - 6th legion, figure of Victory, Samian ware, glass, ox horns tool sharpener, stone projectiles, bone spoon, stone jar, 2 coins, ring, bath flooring, 2 millstones, tile drain, 2 plastered walls	"lately"	Mr. Knapton's foundry, Monk Bar	Mr. W. Gray
388	1861 05.10	Antiquarian Discoveries Near Clifton, in 1720	Interest	lead coffin, oak coffin covered with lead; urns, coins	1720; 1729	Grounds of the widow Giles, nr. Clifton	unknown

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
389	1861 26.10	Yorkshire and Lincolnshire Architectural Societies, meeting in York	Meeting				
390	1861 09.11	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting	market place, baths, hypocausts, walls, basilica, urns, sculpture; donation: urn; bronze model of a foot, coin; possible donation: 2 stone coffins	"recently"; ?;?; years ago	Wroxeter; nr. St. Dennis's Church, Walmgate; nr. Micklegate Bar; nr. Bootham Bar	Mr. Thomas Wright;?; ?;?
391	1861 14.12	The Antiquity of Lendal Tower	Letter				
392	1862 11.01	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: silver coin of Severus; 2 stone coffins; altar, antefixum, tile of 9th Legion	50 yrs since; 1813; 1752; ?;?	Langwith; grounds of the late David Russell Esq. Clifton; Micklegate;?;?	
393	1862 15.02	Discovery of Human Remains	News	stone coffin, skeleton	"last week"	cottages near the Scarborough Railway Bridge	navvies
394	1862 22.02	Yorkshire Architectural Society	Lecture				
395	1862 22.02	British and Roman Antiquities	News	frags of glass bottle	"during the last few days"	Howardian Hills, nr. Malton	Mr. Pycock
396	1862 08.03	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: several coins		Pavement, 5 yards from the end of All Saints' Church	
397	1862 29.03	Malton - Antiquities	News	bronze fibula; head of stone	"just been made"	Scampston; Rillington	unknown

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
398	1862 05.04	The Settlement of the Saxons in England	Lecture				
399	1862 07.06	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting				
400	1862 05.07	Discovery of an Ancient Armlet	News	solid gold armlet	"a few days ago"	between Dunswell and Cottingham	farmer
401	1862 19.07	Roman Remains	News	large diamond shaped stone, cist, human bones, pottery frags, urns, lachrymatory	"last week"	Norton	workmen
402	1862 06.09	Important Discovery of Antiquities in the East-Riding	News	road, ford, coins, pottery, antlers, iron spear head with horn handle, wooden sandal or shoes with bronze fastenings, horse shoes, 2nd road pottery; sword, spear head	" a few days ago"; "last week"	Norton; Langton Wold	workmen
403	1862 20.09	Meeting of the Yorkshire Architectural Society at Driffield	meeting				
404	1862 18.10	Mr. Gladstone in the North. Visit to York	News				
405	1862 01.11	Roman, Medieval and Modern York	News				
406	1862 08.11	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting	wax tablets	"recently"	Transylvania	miners

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
407	1862 08.11	Singular Discovery of Roman Relics in Tertiary Grave Beds at Norton	News	road	since 06.09.62	Norton	workmen
408	1862 15.11	The Excavations at Wroxeter	News				
409	1862 29.11	Remarkable Antiquarian Discovery Near Malton	News				
410	1862 06.12	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting	2 altars; donation: 4 coins	"some researches lately made"	Benwell, nr. Newcastle	excavator
411	1862 27.12	Roman Relics	News	coin, pottery		The Mount, Malton	workmen
412	1863 31.01	Interesting Antiquarian Discovery near Malton	News	mosaic, tiles, pottery, boar skull, wall foundations, column base	"yesterday week"	Langton	farmer
413	1863 07.03	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting				
414	1863 11.04	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: pottery; votive tablet; glass vase	?	?;?; coffin at Clemthorpe	
415	1863 09.05	A Local Antiquarian Deceived	News				
416	1863 16.05	Discovery of the Remains of an Ancient Forest at Hull	News	forest	"a few days ago"	Victoria Dock, Hull	navvies
417	1863 30.05	St. Margaret's Annual Social Meeting	Meeting				
418	1863 06.06	Discovery of a Roman Coffin on The Mount	News	stone coffin, human bones	"Wed. last"	mansion on The Mount	workmen

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
419	1863 15.08	Aldborough, Boroughbridge and District Floral & Horticultural Society	News				
420	1863 05.06	The British Association at Newcastle	Excursion				
421	1863 17.10	Visit of the British Archaeological Association to Yorkshire	meeting				
422	1863 24.10	British Archaeological Association. Visit to York	Excursion				
423	1863 31.10	The Loss and Recovery of Classical Literature	Lecture				
424	1863 21.11	The Lost Town on the Cheshire Shore	News	coins, fibulae, pottery		Hoylake, Cheshire	unknown
425	1863 21.11	Discovery of Roman Relics	News	cist, human bones, 2 iron implements, lachrymatory, pottery, Samian ware	"during the week"	Norton	workmen
426	1863 05.12	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting				
427	1863 19.12	Roman Remains	News	human bones, one skeleton, urn, pottery	"during the past week"	Norton	workmen
428	1863 19.12	Caesar's Passages from Gaul to Britain. Lecture at the York Institute	Lecture				
429	1864 02.01	The London Stone	Interest				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
430	1864 20.02	Mechanics Institute	Lecture				
431	1864 19.03	The Ancient Village of London	Interest				
432	1864 30.04	Cutting up a Roman Road	News	road, pottery, dagger or sword handle, coin	"during the past fortnight, one of the main sewers...has been laid"	Malton	workmen
433	1864 07.05	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting				
434	1864 11.06	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: brass basins and fragment of colander; vase containing calcined bones		nr. Knares- borough; York	
435	1864 13.08	Aldborough, Boroughbridge and District Floral Fete & Poultry Show	News				
436	1864 12.11	Annual Meeting of the York City Council. Report of the Finance Committee	Meeting				
437	1864 12.11	Archaeology and History	News	Trajan Monument; re- diss: King's Sq. 1854		York	unknown
438	1864 19.11	Earl Russell at Aberdeen	Meeting				
439	1865 07.01	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: altar		Wike, nr. Harewood	
440	1865 21.01	A Roman Burial	News	urn	"last week"	Norton	workmen

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
441	1865 11.02	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting				
442	1865 04.03	Aldborough and Boroughbridge Floral & Poultry Society	News				
443	1865 18.03	Discovery of a Skeleton	News	skeleton		side of the Malton and Driffild railway line, nr. Garton	navvies
444	1865 08.04	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: altar		field nr. Bishophthorpe	Mr. T.S. Noble
445	1865 13.05	Richmond Naturalists' Field Club	Meeting	exhibit: coin	"whilst the late"	Richmond	
446	1865 27.05	Roman Roads	News	tesserae	"during last week"	Norton	workmen
447	1865 08.07	Report of the Finance Committee	Meeting				
448	1865 26.08	The British Archaeologic al Association	meeting	altar	1864	Gainford Church, Durham	unknown
449	1865 02.09	The British Archaeologic al Congress	meeting	re-diss: altar (26.08.65)	1864	Gainford Church, Durham	
450	1865 07.10	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting	inscription; donation: inscribed stone tablet Vitellia Procula (Clementhorpe); frags. Samian ware (Bootham); millstone (St. Lawrence churchyard); Stillingfleet Collection (pottery, coins)		In the wall of All Saints Church, North St.	unknown

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
451	1865 14.10	Boroughbridge Agricultural Association. The Cattle Plague &c.	Meeting				
452	1865 11.11	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: Stillingfleet Collection , silver denarii			
453	1865 11.11	Ancient Malton	News	road		Castlegate, Malton	workmen
454	1865 25.11	The Excavations at Slack	Comment	stamped tiles	"researches made on the site"	Slack	excavator
455	1865 02.12	The Antiquarian Discoveries Near Huddersfield	News	5 bronze/copper coins, earthenware jar, tile, scale armour, cold bath floor, floor	"during the past week"	Slack	excavator
456	1865 30.12	Excavations at Malton	News	pottery	"is now"	Malton	navvies
457	1866 20.01	The Excavations at Malton	News	"bastard Samian", silver coin	"during the past fortnight"	Malton	navvies
458	1866 27.01	A Skeleton found in a Cofferdam	News	lower part of a skeleton		Malton	navvies
459	1866 10.02	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting				
460	1866 24.02	Antiquarian Remains	News	pottery, brass coin, defences of the military station, several burials	"during last week"	Malton	navvies
461	1866 10.03	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
462	1866 31.03	An Anglo-Saxon Cemetery Near Scarbro'	News	bottom of urn		nr. Vicarage, Sherburn	unknown
463	1866 21.04	Army Scripture Readers' and Soldiers' Friend Society	Meeting				
464	1866 28.04	Further Antiquarian Discoveries	News	earthen vessel, bone pins, oak tree, antlers		Malton	navvies
465	1866 05.05	English Oratory	Interest				
466	1866 05.05	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting	donation: coins			
467	1866 12.05	Quarterly Meeting of the York City Council	Meeting				
468	1866 19.05	Local Racing Under the Romans	Interest				
469	1866 19.05	Roman Road	News	road	"are now"	Malton	workmen
470	1866 26.05	Volunteer Review	News				
471	1866 26.05	The Palestine Exploration	News	road; outerwall, amphitheatre, pool, 4 aqueducts	April 1866	Kefr Siba; Casesarea (Palestine)	Capt. Wilson, Mr. Anderson
472	1866 02.06	Architectural and Archaeological Society of Durham and Northumberland	Meeting	tile; re-diss: altar (26.08.65)	Wed May 1866	Gainford Church, Durham	excavator

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
473	1866 09.06	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting	altar; altar; building foundations, hypocausts, frags. Samian ware, other pottery, tile tomb; donation: 2 coins (Colton)	1599; 19th c.; since 02.12.65; ?	Greteland; Stainland; Slack	Cambden; Rev. Watson; ?
474	1866 18.08	Aldborough and Boroughbridge Horticultural, Floral & Poultry Society	News				
475	1866 06.10	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting	coins; coins	1827; 1829	Lightcliffe nr. Halifax; Almondbury	unknown
476	1866 10.11	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting				
477	1866 17.11	Singular Discovery of Ancient Dwellings	News	pottery		Between Weaverthorpe and Helpertorpe	Mr. W. Lovel

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
478	1866 01.12	Discovery of Roman Antiquities and Skeletons at Norton, near Malton	News	8-10 burials with pottery, stamped Samian ware, tiles, querns, coins, frags of fibulae, bronze articles; Wold Street: frags. Vessels, animal bones, large quern, coarse pottery, fibulae portion, bronze implement, Samian ware; Beverley Road: 2 bodies; Mell Street: female body, pottery; Langton Road: querns, Samian ware, other pottery; Hungerford House: bottle, stone coffin,, urn, Samian and other pottery; S.E. of this: body (maybe British), 2 Samian vessels, numerous building foundations, tiles, amphorae handles, spouts of vessels in human face form	1862 onwards	Norton	workmen
479	1866 15.12	Richmond and North Riding Naturalists' Field Club	Meeting	exhibit: altar		Frenchgate, Richmond	
480	1866 15.12	Found at Last	News	brass plate inscription; gold ring	"not long ago"; "has been found"	Lydney, Gloucestershire ; Silchester	unknown

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
481	1866 15.12	Interesting Discovery on the Wolds	News	cross shaped structure, pottery, animal bones	"three weeks ago"	Helperthorpe	Mr. W. Lovel
482	1867 05.01	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: sepulchral stone (7.10.65)			
483	1867 05.01	The Paris Exhibition	News				
484	1867 12.01	Presentation of a Testimonial to J.P. Brown- westhead Esq.	News				
485	1867 19.01	Further Discoveries of Roman Remains at Malton	News	stamped Samian ware, pottery, urns, animal bones, skull, foundations of ramparts, shells, bronze/silver handle, coins, iron spear head, human skeleton, 2 toy stone hatchets, bone pin, water-worn quartz pebbles, burial no.2 with flint scraper and 2 flakes, millstone		Malton	workmen
486	1867 09.02	Annual Meeting of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: sepulchral stone (7.10.65, 05.01.67)			

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
487	1867 09.03	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting	pottery kiln; pottery kiln; burial with urn, burial with just skull, hand and foot, burial with large brass coin and urn of Durobrivian pottery, Samian ware, bronze fibula with ring and agate seal, skull from cofferdam; donation: consular coins	"recently"; 1865-6	Norton; Crambe-Beck; Malton	Mr. Monk- man; Mr. Pycock
488	1867 06.04	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: vase; lead coffin, skeleton, urn	"recently"; "had been discovered "	Fishergate; nr. Mr. Close's house and adjoining the York railway station.	?; navvies
489	1867 13.04	Boroughbridg e Agricultural Association	meeting				
490	1867 27.07	New Stained Glass Windows for the Guildhall	News				
491	1867 03.08	Meeting of the Archaeologic al Institute in Hull	Meeting				
492	1867 03.08	House of Commons - Wednesday - Preservation of Ancient Monuments	News				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
493	1867 14.09	Proposed Visit of Antiquaries to Goodmanham	Meeting				
494	1867 05.10	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: tiles		St. Mary Bishophill Jnr, York	
495	1867 05.10	Archaeological Visit to Goodmanham	Excursion				
496	1867 09.11	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting				
497	1867 23.11	York Institute. Discussion on Women's Rights	Meeting				
498	1867 30.11	York Institute. Lecture and Distribution Prizes	Lecture				
499	1867 30.11	Extensive and Interesting Discoveries of Human Remains at Appleton-le- Street	News	millstone, pottery, pavement, Samian ware, amphorae handles and necks, animal teeth, 2 upper querns, several frags of millstones, flint scraper, spindle whorl, iron scraps, silver coin, brass coin, rubbed sea pebbles	beg of Nov 1867	field on the glebe farm in Amotherby	Rev. James Robert- son
500	1867 21.12	Lecture on the Wold Tumuli	Lecture				
501	1868 08.02	Lecture on Early Christianity in the British Isles	Lecture				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
502	1868 08.02	Annual Meeting of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	pottery, painted stucco, tessellated pavement, hypocaust, coin	Feb 1867- Feb 1868	Castle Dykes, between Ripon and North Stainley	excavator
503	1868 29.02	A Roman Ring	News	iron ring with engraved enamel	"just been found"	Malton	navvies
504	1868 07.03	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: vase; vase; large vase		The Crescent; Holme-on-Spalding Moor; East Mount Road, Blossom Street	
505	1868 25.04	Curious Discovery	News	cruciform shape, pottery, horse shoe		Malton	Rev. James Robertson
506	1868 16.05	Richmond and North Riding Naturalists' Field Club	Meeting	exhibit: lead spouting spear head		Scotch Corner	
507	1868 06.06	Volunteer Review at Malton	News				
508	1868 15.08	Visit of Prince Arthur to York	News				
509	1868 15.08	British Archaeological Association	Meeting				
510	1868 22.08	Origin of English Municipalities	Interest				
511	1868 05.09	Two Human Skeletons Found	News	2 skeletons, pottery, Samian ware		Malton	workmen
512	1868 07.11	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
513	1868 28.11	Important Discovery of Roman Antiquities	News	silver hoard (plates, dishes, drinking cups, candelabra, flat vase, vases)	"a fortnight ago"	Hildesheim, Germany	soldiers
514	1869 06.02	Yorkshire Philosophical Society. Annual Meeting	Meeting				
515	1869 13.02	Shakespeare' s "Julius Caesar". Lecture and Reading by Mr. J.G. Fitch	Lecture				
516	1869 13.02	Discovery of Roman Coins through the Working of a Mole	News	silver coins	"lately"	nr. Bridlington	mole catcher
517	1869 06.03	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting				
518	1869 10.04	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting	cone strengthened by pins and rivetted; donation: urn (Fishergate)		digging the foundation of a house in Walmgate	workmen
519	1869 15.05	Richmond and North Riding Naturalists' Field Club	Meeting	exhibit: coins			
520	1869 05.06	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting				
521	1869 19.06	Antique Remains	News	urns, gravestone	Tuesday last	Mr. Manstead's property, corner of St. Martin's Lane, York	workmen

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
522	1869 14.08	A City Antiquity	News	tomb of brickwork, skeleton, lamp, vase of gold coins		"in pulling down some houses in Birchin-Lane" London	workmen
523	1869 09.10	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: bell		Cambridge	
524	1869 06.11	Lecture	Lecture				
525	1869 13.11	The Wold Tumuli	News				
526	1869 27.11	A Roman Burial	News	urn, human bone, animal bones, frags of urn	"has just occurred"	Mr. Jason Horsley's garden, Malton	workmen
527	1869 27.11	General News	News	altar	"has been found"	Eastgate in Weardale	unknown
528	1870 15.01	The Origin of the English People	Lecture				
529	1870 15.01	The Early History of Yorkshire	Interest				
530	1870 22.01	The History of Yorkshire. Saxon Period	Interest				
531	1870 05.02	Annual Meeting of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting				
532	1870 26.02	Singular Discovery of a Skeleton	News	skeleton, ox bone	"on Fri"	Norton	workmen
533	1870 05.03	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting	tomb with inscription	"last Nov"	nr. Westminster Abbey	unknown

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
534	1870 12.03	Richmond and North Riding Naturalists' Field Club	Meeting	exhibit: silver and copper coins		Scarborough	
535	1870 07.05	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	exhibit: photo of altar ( R )	"lately discovered "	Weardale nr. Stanhope	
536	1870 27.08	Roman Pavements	News	mosaic x 2, tiles, animal bones	"just made known"	Oldcoates, nr. Blyth, Notts	workmen
537	1870 29.10	Five Roman Lamps	News	1 slate coloured lamp, 4 redware lamps	"a few weeks ago"	Norton	Mr. John Newton
538	1870 10.12	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting	donation: Samian frag; stone weights		The Crescent, The Mount: opposite St. Martin's Church, Micklegate	Mr.Ald. Swaine; ?
539	1870 24.12	A Roman Cemetery	News	several disturbed skulls and bones, several undisturbed burials, several other skeletons without skulls, pottery, animal bones	"just been made"	"in excavating for garden work" in the grounds of the Rev. C.P. Peach, Appleton-le- Street	workmen
540	1871 21.01	Archbishop Manning on the War	News				
541	1871 11.02	Annual Meeting of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
542	1871 18.02	Richmond and North Riding Naturalists' Field Club	Meeting	exhibit: first and second brass coins		Scarborough	
543	1871 02.09	The East Coast of Yorkshire	Interest	re-diss: large residence (17.10.57)		Filey	
544	1871 07.10	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: frag of altar		Park Place, York	
545	1872 10.02	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	re-diss: altar (07.10.71)		Park Place, York	
546	1872 06.04	St. Saviourgate Unitarian Congregation	Meeting				
547	1872 11.05	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: frags of pottery	"recently"	branch lines of new railway station, York	navvies
548	1872 08.06	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting	donation: coffin ; denarius of Gordian, denarius of Salonina		railway excavation, York; ?	navvies;?
549	1872 24.08	The British Association	meeting				
550	1872 14.09	Richmond and North Riding Naturalists' Field Club	Meeting	exhibit: case of coins			
551	1872 26.10	Palestine Exploration	News	villa		Pal. Exp. Fund at Mount Gerizim, Palestine	excav- ator

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
552	1872 07.12	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: Cook Collection; pottery with mark; lamp. Purchased: Samian vessel, coin. Re- discussion: Aelia Aeliana		?;?. Railway excavations, York	?;?. Navvies
553	1872 01.02	The Sheriff's Banquet	News				
554	1873 08.02	Yorkshire Philosophical Society. Annual Meeting	Meeting	donation: gritstone coffins; sepulchral mounument to a Decurieu of the Colony of Eboracum; re- diss: Aelia Aeliana (07.12.72)	Feb 1872- Feb 1873	railway excavations, York	Navvies
555	1873 16.08	Richmond and North Riding Naturalists' Field Club	Meeting	exhibit: leaden ounze weight		Hallgate, nr. Marske	
556	1873 06.09	Floral and Horticultural Fete at York	News				
557	1873 27.09	The Cavis Banquet in York	News				
558	1873 11.10	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: 2 stone coffins, 1 lead coffin, 13 plain headstones, pottery	"excav- ation now in progress"	site of the new railway depots, York	Navvies
559	1873 06.12	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: coins		under and near Mr.Southeran's house, Bootham	

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
560	1874 10.01	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: coloured drawing of a tessellated pavement	1814	adjoining the rampart within Micklegate Bar	
561	1874 12.02	Lecture at the York Museum	Lecture				
562	1874 19.02	Diana of the Ephesians	News	temple of Diana with bases, capitals, drums of columns, inscriptions, portico, another temple		by order of the Trustees of the British Museum	excav- ator
563	1874 07.03	Annual Meeting of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting				
564	1874 17.03	Occasional Notes	Comment				
565	1874 27.03	Antiquarian Discovery	Meeting	warrior and weapons; villa coins	"had discovered "; 1871	Beddington nr. Croydon	workmen
566	1874 29.04	Malton	News	coin	"during some excavation s"	Norton	workmen
567	1874 05.05	The Roman Conquest	Comment				
568	1874 06.05	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: 2 urns		Blake-Street, York	
569	1874 11.05	The Military Encampment at York. A Sketch of Camp Life	Interest				
570	1874 30.05	Antiquarian Discovery on the Yorkshire Wolds	News	botontini, flat quern, large amphora, domestic vessel	"recently"	Etton, nr. South Dalton	Dr. Stephens on

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
571	1874 01.06	Explorations in Palestine	News				
572	1874 23.06	Burying in Roman Cement	Interest				
573	1874 03.07	A Jewish Fast	Interest				
574	1874 09.07	Ancient Human Remains Found at York	News	4 burials, horse bones, flue tile, pottery, Samian vase, quern, 'other relics'	"at 4 different times"	through the York sand bed, between the locomotive yard and the Ouse	navvies
575	1874 15.07	The Inspiration Orations Condemned	News				
576	1874 20.07	Visit of the Royal Archaeologic al Institute to Yorkshire	News				
577	1874 21.07	The Richmond Naturalists' Field Club	Excursion				
578	1874 22.07	Discovery of an Ancient Fortification Near Richmond	News	camp, wall foundations	"recently"	nr. Willance Leap, Swaledale	unknown
579	1874 22.07	Royal Archaeologic al Institute - Annual Meeting at Ripon	Meeting				
580	1874 27.07	The Royal Archaeologic al Institute at Ripon	Excursion				
581	1874 28.07	Yorkshire Archaeologic al and Topographica l Association. Excursion to York	Excursion				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
582	1874 30.07		News				
583	1874 07.08	The Walls of York	Interest				
584	1874 10.08	The Late Archaeologic al Congress at Ripon	Excursion				
585	1874 11.08	British Archaeologic al Association	Excursion				
586	1874 14.08	Foreign Summary	Interest				
587	1874 20.08	Discovery of Roman Remains	News	terra cotta vases, spearhead, coins, animal bones		Hoddesdon	workmen
588	1874 21.09	Crows and Ravens	Interest				
589	1874 22.09	The Colosseum of Rome	Letter				
590	1874 23.09	Discovery of Roman Remains	News	stone coffin, 200-300 skulls, tombs, bronze bowls, coins	"have come upon"	Irchester, Northants	workmen
591	1874 07.10	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: bone hair-pin; two stone coffins; small vase		?;?;Rome	
592	1874 10.10	Yorkshire Naturalists' Club	Meeting	exhibit: frag of pottery		digging a drain in Layerthorpe	
593	1874 12.10	The Universities	News				
594	1874 15.10	Palestine Exploration	News	head of a statue, large terra cotta vase		Jerusalem	M. Clement Ganneau

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
595	1874 21.10	Roman Remains in Norfolk	News	hole lined with oak planks, 50 vases, frags of more, 2 more holes, 2 vases, horns, antlers, animal bones, sandals	"about six weeks ago"	4 miles N. of Watton	navvies
596	1874 30.10	United Order of Odd- Fellows - Dinner at York Corn Exchange	Meeting				
597	1874 07.11	Yorkshire Naturalists Club	Meeting	exhibit: bone spoon		Weaver-thorpe	
598	1874 20.11	Establishmen t of a School of Cookery in York. Inaugural Lecture by Mr. Buckmaster	Lecture				
599	1874 14.12	Railway Extensions in Yorkshire No.6. The Kirbymoorsid e and Pickering Line	Interest				
600	1874 22.12	Gath to the Cedars by S.H.Kent	Advert				
601	1874 22.12	Chistmas Decorations	Interest				
602	1875 08.01	American Explorations in Palestine	News				
603	1875 25.01	Railway Extensions in Yorkshire No.8. The Leeds and Wetherby Railway.	Interest				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
604	1875 03.02	Yorkshire Philosophical Society. The Annual Meeting	Meeting	frags of wall connected with the baths; road running from the city north- west; donation: mortar rim in Samian; altar with carving of axe and garland; figure with inscription 'Arimanus'; considerable numbers of internments; small sepulchral tablet with inscription; stone coffin with girl impression in lime; 5-6 large stone coffins with skeletons and several curious ornaments and vessels of glass; sculptured stone coffin; lots of pottery in graves; mould of a Samian vessel	Feb 1874- Feb 1875	whilst making the archway through the walls opposite the old railway station; 20-30 yards above the Cholera Burial ground. ?; under new archway; ditto; beside the newly discovered road; ditto; short distance away; new Station Hotel; ditto; all over;?	navvies
605	1875 03.02	Historical Associations of the York Railway Station. Lecture by Mr.J.S. Rowntree	Lecture				
606	1875 04.02	Interesting Archaeologic al Discovery in France	News	4000 bronze coins and a few gold coins, bronze pins and rings, pillars with inscriptions	"has just been made"	Bourbonne-les Bains	unknown
607	1875 03.03	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting		c.35 yrs ago; ?	The Mount; camp at malton	

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
608	1875 04.03	Discovery of Roman Remains	News	coins, column	"past few days"	"on the site at present being laid out for building purposes" at the Lawe, nr. South Shields	workmen
609	1875 06.03	Richmond and North Riding Naturalists' Field Club	Meeting	exhibit: coins			
610	1875 10.03	Antiquarian Researches at South Shields	News				
611	1875 01.04	The New Church of St. Maurice at York. Laying the Foundation Stone	News				
612	1875 10.04	Yorkshire Naturalists Club	Meeting	exhibit: 2 bone pins, Samian ware vessel bottom; 2 vessel bottoms; Roman counter		Micklegate; Toft Green; Bedern	
613	1875 07.05	Yorkshire Naturalists Club	Meeting	exhibit: two harp and tongue-shaped bronze fibula		Ireland	
614	1875 14.05	The Roman Remains at South Shields	News	building with iron bars	Wednesday	The Lawe, nr. South Shields	workmen
615	1875 21.05	Restoration and Re-opening of the Church of St. Martin-Cum-Gregory, York	News	sculpture		west wall of the church	unknown
616	1875 27.05	The Roman Remains at South Shields	Excursion	2 coins, piece of Samian ware; inscription(s) mentioning 5th cohort of the Gauls	Tuesday; since March 1875	The Lawe, nr. South Shields; York	Mr. Grey; ?

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
617	1875 31.05	The Wensleydale Railway	Interest				
618	1875 10.06	The Masham Railway	News				
619	1875 14.06	Dean Stanley on the Newspaper Press	News				
620	1875 30.07	Quarterly Reviews - The British Quarterly Review	Advert				
621	1875 31.07	The Huggate Estate	News				
622	1875 09.08	Art, Science and Literature	News	theatre	"have been"	Fiesole, Italy	unknown
623	1875 13.08	Extraordinary Burglary in London	News				
624	1875 25.08	Royal Archaeological Institute - Annual Meeting at Ripon	Meeting				
625	1875 26.08	British Association for the Advancement of Science	Meeting				
626	1875 30.08	Correspondence - Roman Inscription Found at York	Letter	re-diss: Arimanius (3.2.75)			
627	1875 24.09	The Roman Remains at South Shields	News				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
628	1875 06.10	Yorkshire Philosophical Society. The Late Discoveries of Roman Remains in York	meeting	altar 'Deo Genio' ; tablet 'Bassaei'; cippus "Hyllo Alumno Carissimo"; ossuarium (leadern sepulchral urn) 'Ulpiae Felicissimae'; reddiss Arimanius inscription (3.2.75, 30.8.75): donation: amphora handle	"recent excavations"	standing on cobbles near the head of a skeleton in the railway excavations; railway exc; railway exc; railway exc: donation:?	navvies
629	1875 11.10	Roman York	Interest				
630	1875 23.10	The vastness of Our Indian Empire	Comment				
631	1875 03.11	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	exhibit: stone inscription from above a goldsmith's shop		Malton	
632	1875 12.11	The Roman Occupation of Yorkshire	Lecture				
633	1875 16.11	From our London Correspondent	News				
634	1875 22.11	Literary Notices. The Roman Forces in Great Britain	Advert				
635	1875 25.11	Roman Remains in Sussex	News	3 urns, water jug, earthenware plate and other relics	"a few days ago"	nr. Portslade railway station, Sussex	workmen

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
636	1875 11.12	Yorkshire Philosophical Society. Interesting Discoveries at the York Railway Excavations	meeting	stone blocks, internments in abundance - mostly women and children; stone coffin with patterned lid and gypsum burial of a girl with hair preserved, fixed with 2 jet pins, piece of wrought bronze and second brass coin of Domitian under the coffin; brick tomb covered with flanged tiles, with wooden coffin; brick tomb 6ft x 5ft x 8ft high	recent; end of May 1875; August 1875; ?	alongside the Roman road between Mr. Close's house and the cemetery; northern slope of ridge; under the station buildings; under Mr. Flower's house, The Mount	navvies; ?
637	1875 20.12	A Chapter of Local History. The Battle of Brunnanburg h	Lecture				
638	1876 05.01	Roman Cemeteries at York. Paper by Canon Raine	meeting	remains of about 2000 persons, seplchral urns in an enclosure, frags of vessels, Samian bases, house with stucco and mosaic pieces, small blocks of wrought sandstone, 50 stone coffins, 6/7 tile tombs, 6 lead coffins, 2 leaden urns, lots of wooden coffins, 2 putei - pits for slaves with lots of skeletons and potter frags		Bishop'd Field, ditto, in the space towards the river, nr. Scarborough railway bridge,	navvies

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
639	1876 10.01	The Rev. Dr. gatty on the Disestablishment of the English Church	News				
640	1876 14.01	The Lord Mayor's Banquet	News				
641	1876 20.01	Lecture at the Museum	Lecture				
642	1876 05.02	Yorkshire Philosophical Society. Annual Meeting	Meeting	donation: child's stone coffin; re-diss: Goldsmith's inscription (3.11.75); altar (6.10.75); Cippus (6.10.75); ossarium (6.10.75); hair burial (11.12.75); brick tomb (11.12.75); four lead coffins (5.1.76)		new railway station	navvies
643	1876 23.02	Roman Archaeology	News	large frag of fasti consulares, base of an Imperial statue	"which are being carried on"	between the Temple of Antoninus and Faustina and the Forum, Rome	excavator
644	1876 01.03	From our London Correspondent	News				
645	1876 16.03	Temperance Society's Soiree	Meeting				
646	1876 27.03	The Institution of Civil Engineers	Meeting				
647	1876 27.03	The Queen's Title	Letter				
648	1876 29.03	The Four Bars of York	Interest				
649	1876 05.04	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: knife handle; middle brass coin of Trajan		York; ?	

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
650	1876 03.05	Canon Raine on Roman Children and their Burial	meeting	exhib from museum collection: pila; whistle; marbles; die; feeding bottles; barrel shaped urn, two vessels for food/drink; brass coin; armlets of bronze, jet, bone; urn with bronze chains, beads, bracelets, 2 silver earrings; lead coffin with board over the top: re-diss: 2 glass bottles, covered cups, stone coffin (3.2.75)		York	
651	1876 03.05	Lendal Chapel	News	exhibit: coins, lamps, pins, pottery, silver- hilted sword, jet and glass trinkets		trinkets: railway excav. York	
652	1876 05.05	Another Roman Coffin Found at the New Station	News	stone coffin with female skeleton	"the other day"	railway excavations, York	navvies
653	1876 23.05	Literature and Science	News	sepulchre of Caius Marius	"just discovered "	Arpinum, Italy	Prof. Momm- sen
654	1876 07.06	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: 2 vases one of these Samian		Bootham Terrace, York	
655	1876 19.06	South Shields	News	coffin with skeleton	Friday	sand pits behind Bath Street	Mr. Hind
656	1876 07.07	York Tourist Society	Excursion				
657	1876 10.07	The Folklore of Beans	Interest				
658	1876 04.08	Boroughbridg e Show	News				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
659	1876 08.08	Scientific and Naturalists' Excursion to Knaresbro', Aldboro' and Boroughbridge	Excursion				
660	1876 19.08	Gala and Floral Fete at Welburn, Castle Howard	News	exhibit: pavement		York	
661	1877 10.01	Lecture at the Museum	Lecture				
662	1877 16.01	The Restoration of Tadcaster Parish Church	News				
663	1877 01.02	Theft of a Post Letter	News				
664	1877 07.02	Yorkshire Philosophical Society's Annual Meeting	Meeting	donation: lead coffin, 1-2 sculptured stones, personal ornaments; number of bronze vessels	?; 1860	new railway station, York: Knaresborough	navvies
665	1877 23.02	Durham Spring Assizes	News				
666	1877 21.03	Treasures of Hidden London	News	dons (to the Museum of the City of London): earthenware vessels and pieces of pottery, candlesticks, daggers, knives, manacles, light chains, keys, brooches, styli, articles for the toilette, bronze egg-spoons, coins, wooden spindles, horse gear, hinges, bolts, chisels, sandals, shoes		National Safe deposit Company building, London	
667	1877 23.03	Extraordinary Archaeological Discovery in York	News	stone coffin for Julia Fortunata wife of Verecundus	Sat. last	nr. The New Railway Station towards the banks of the	navvies

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
						Ouse	
668	1877 04.04	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting				
669	1877 12.05	Richmond and North Riding Naturalists' Field Club	meeting	exhibit: coins			
670	1877 15.05	Scarborough Town Council	Meeting				
671	1877 02.07	Trajan's Wall	News	bridge buttresses	"events now transpir- ing"	across the Danube, Serbia or Romania	workmen
672	1877 24.08	The Iron and Steel Institute	News				
673	1877 28.09	A French Eugene Aram	News				
674	1877 03.10	The Durham and Northumberl and Archaeologic al Society in Yorkshire	Excursion	pottery	"are being carried on"	Malton Gasworks	workmen
675	1877 06.10	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting	limestone tablet CVR O.S.P.; re- diss: Arimanius inscription (3.2.75); donation: coins; silver ring DEO SUCELO and silver ring TOT; stone coffin with female burial in gypsum and glass frame	"present summer"; "summer of 1874"; ?; "two yrs ago" and "new railway works"; June	The Mount; entrance to new railway station; ?; Barker Hill and new railway works; railway station	navvies
676	1877 12.11	Archaeologic al Discovery	News	brick grave, male skeleton, bird bones, clay vessel, iron nails, wood	"a few days ago"	east of the of the Fosse outside the eastern wall of Verulam (St. Albans)	workmen
677	1877 01.12	The Yorkshire Archaeologic al Society. Explorations at Templeborou gh	Meeting	foundations of extensive buildings, portions of a colonnade with many bases in situ, paved road,	Oct-Nov 1877	Temple- borough, Rotherham	Mr. Aldder- man Guest, Mr. Leader

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
				hypocaust, well, frags of pottery, coins, tiles, mortarium, mortarium rim, several quern portions, frags of Samian, two broken whetstones, cornelian seal or brooch			
678	1877 24.12	The Templeborough Explorations	News	shoes or sandals, frags of pottery used for drawing water, oak beam; blue glass bead, frags of pottery, road	"during the week"	down the well; southern colonnade - Templeborough	Mr. Aldderman Guest, Mr. Leader
679	1878 10.01	Discovery of Another Pompeii	News	temple of Diana, underground necropolis, inscriptions, numerous interesting objects	"a late remarkable discovery"	Manfredonia, Italy	excavator
680	1878 23.01	Bedale Chamber of Agriculture	meeting				
681	1878 09.02	Yorkshire Philosophical Society Annual Meeting	Meeting	road; re-diss: Julia Fortunata (23.3.77); votive inscription (6.10.77); female gypsum (6.10.77); largest stone coffin (6.10.77); coins (6.10.77). Bought 2 R. collections	Feb 1877- Feb 1878	road to Tadcaster, north of Micklegate Bar	workmen
682	1878 16.02	Ralph Thoresby of Leeds and his Museum	Lecture				
683	1878 11.03	Art and Literary Gossip	News	"rich results of Roman antiquities"	"recent"	Treves	unknown
684	1878 11.03	The Influence of nature on Politics	Lecture				
685	1878 20.04	Templeboro' Exploration	News	tiles, pottery, hand mills	since Jan 1878	Templeborough, Rotherham	Mr. Aldderman Guest,

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
							Mr. Leader
686	1878 23.04	The City of Carlisle	Interest				
687	1878 05.06	The Roman Remains	News				
688	1878 07.06	Yorkshire Naturalists' Club	Meeting	exhibit: 2 coins	during railway excavations	new railway station	navvies
689	1878 11.06	Yorkshire Naturalists' Union at Brough	Meeting				
690	1878 11.06	Whitsuntide Festivities	News				
691	1878 11.06	Roman Remains at Lincoln	News	columns of a basilica, mint, coins	c.1878	Lincoln	Mr. Allis
692	1878 19.06	The Death of Mr. H.W.F. Bolckow, M.P.	News				
693	1878 22.06	Discovery of a Roman Remains	News	wall, arch, coin, pottery	"recently"	Binchester, Bishop Auckland	Mr. J. Proud
694	1878 29.06	Discovery of a Roman Camp Near Bishop Auckland	News	a pottery, human bones, large squared stones, 2 coins	"just been made"	Binchester, Bishop Auckland	Mr. J. Proud
695	1878 13.07	York Tourists Society	Excursion				
696	1878 22.07	The Museum gardens	Letter				
697	1878 26.07	American Freemasons in York	News				
698	1878 01.08	The Royal School of St. Peter, York	News				
699	1878 26.08	Antiquarian Discoveries Near Monmouth	Meeting	roads with side-walks, a manufacturing town, wooden houses, incense, monumental stone of a child of a soldier 2nd Augustan Legion, pottery, harness, beads,		Usk	Mr. A.D. Berrington

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
				paste for making cameos, coins			
700	1878 02.09	Discovery of Roman Remains in London	News	well lined with chalk, jug, wine/water cooler, tesserae	"just been discovered"	"during excavations at" No.9 Walbrook, London	workmen
701	1878 03.09		News	re-diss: Walbrook (2.9.78)			
702	1878 09.09	Extracts from the September Magazines - A Warning	Advert				
703	1878 02.10	Yorkshire Philosophical Society- A Magnificent Gift	Meeting	donation: 2 photos of excavations at Lincoln			
704	1878 09.10	Art Exhibition	News				
705	1878 29.11	The Archaeological Association and the South Shield Remains	Meeting	sepulchral monument, wife of a native of Palmyra	"a few weeks ago"	South Shields	workmen
706	1878 02.12	Anti-War Demonstration at Bradford	News				
707	1878 09.12	The Roman Remains at Lincoln	meeting	gates, arch, walls; hypocaust, tessellated pavements, luxury items	"recently"; "from time to time"	Lincoln	Mr. Allis; ?
708	1878 19.12	Important Proposal Regarding the Desert of Sahara	News				
709	1878 24.12	Baptist Chapel Fraternal Association	Lecture				
710	1879 25.08	The British Association	Excursion				
711	1879 27.08	Science	Comment	coins, column		Jellalabad	Mr. W. Simpson
712	1879 30.08	The Yorkshire Archaeological and Topographica	Excursion				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
		I Association					
713	1879 25.09	Rosedale and its Mine	News				
714	1879 04.10	The Re- Building of Raskelfe Church	News	coins	"past few months"	"during the rebuilding " at Raskelfe church	workmen
715	1879 24.10	Singular Discovery of a Skeleton	News	adult skeleton	Tuesday	Church St. Norton	workmen
716	1879 07.11	Yorkshire Naturalists' Club	Meeting	exhibit: cup in blue clay, frags of amphora - foot and stamped handle			
717	1879 07.11	Reviews - Records of York Castle	Advert				
718	1879 28.11	Mr. Gladstone in Mid-Lothian	News				
719	1879 06.12	Roman Remains in Kent	Meeting	grave with: square cinerary vessel in blue glass, pale green-blue glass jug, frags of small vase of white transparent glass, cream ceramic vase, 2 urns of Upchurch ware, pitcher with red clay handle, 6 Samian paterae, 9 Samian cups, bronze vase, iron lamp stand, bronze strigil, rack (?)	6th November	Bayford, Kent	Mr. George Payne
720	1880 27.01	Yorkshire Archaeologic al and Topographica l Association	Meeting				
721	1880 04.02	Yorkshire Philosophical Society. Annual Meeting	Meeting	donation: tablet with inscription; carved head with inscription	"recent"	excavs for Exhibition, York; Castlegate	

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
722	1880 11.02	Mr. Joseph Cowden, M.P. on a Spirited Foreign Policy	News				
723	1880 05.03	Yorkshire Naturalists Club	Meeting	exhibit: 2 lamps	"from excavs"	excavs in Bootham, York	
724	1880 11.03	Some Incidents in the History of York	Interest				
725	1880 29.04	The Roman Remains found at Binchester	News	"Roman remains", coins	"recently"	Binchester, Bishop Auckland	excav-ator
726	1880 18.05	The Yorkshire Naturalists' Union at malton	Meeting				
727	1880 20.05	Yorkshire Geological and Polytechnic Society	Excursion				
728	1880 28.05	Restoration of Hovingham Hall	News				
729	1880 01.06	Discoveries at Pompeii	News	house with two atria, peristyle, fountain, bath, wall paintings	"lately"	Pompeii	excav-ator
730	1880 16.07	Yorkshire Geological and Polytechnic Society. Meeting at Middlesbro'	Meeting				
731	1880 11.08	Boroughbridge Show	News				
732	1880 28.08	Yorkshire Archaeological and Topographical Society	Excursion				
733	1880 28.10	Correspondence. The Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Letter				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
734	1880 12.11	Antiquarian Discovery	News	3 altars, statue	"a few days ago"	Roman Catholic Convent, York	workmen
735	1880 03.12	Ecclesiastical News	News	altar	"has been discovered "	Bowes, nr. Darlington	unknown
736	1880 06.12	The Late Discovery of Roman Remains at the Convent	Meeting	re-diss: 3 altars (12.11.80)	"lately"	convent, York	
737	1880 08.12	Yorkshire Philosophical Society. Discovery of Antiquities in York	meeting	re-diss: 3 altars, statue (12.11.80, 6.12.80); donation: jug; 6 seals or tesserae made of lead	"last days in the month of October"	convent, York; ?; Brough, Westmoreland	workmen; ?; Rev. Dr. Simpson
738	1880 08.12	Occasional Notes	Comment				
739	1880 10.12	British Archaeologic al Association	Meeting	external walls of station, walls of houses, road, hypocaust, statue		Binchester	Rev. Dr. Hoppell
740	1880 11.12	The Week	Comment				
741	1880 16.12	Art and Literary Gossip	News	several inscriptions	"just been"	Escombe church, re-used in outer wall	unknown
742	1881 08.01	The Stallion (article ii)	Interest				
743	1881 12.01	Art and Literary Gossip	News	wall, arches, vaults, tesselated pavement	"now in progress"	Leadenhall Market, London	workmen
744	1881 22.01		News	burial ground with 35 vessels, 4 metallic objects, 3 coins, 2 tombstones with inscriptions, 3 skulls	"have been dug"	outside the railway station, Metz,	unknown
745	1881 25.01	Art and Literary Gossip	News	coins, swords, stag skeleton, piers of a bridge	"have been"	"dredging operations in the bed of the Limmat at Zurich", Switzerland	workmen
746	1881 02.02	Yorkshire Philosophical Society Annual	Meeting	donation: gold ring set with carnelian, bronze vessel,	since Feb 1880; beginning of this	York; Bazlehead nr. Whitby; York convent;	

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
		Meeting		"many smaller remains of less interest"; inscribed stone; re-diss: 3 altars and statue (12.11.80, 6 and 8.12.80); bought: 170 silver coins	century; Oct 1880; 1848	Boston Spa	
747	1881 24.02		News				
748	1881 24.02		News	house	"have been"	Pompeii	excavator
749	1881 02.03	Summary. District	News	re-diss: 3 altars, statue		Convent, York	
750	1881 04.03	Yorkshire Naturalists' Club	Meeting	exhibit: 3 bone pins			
751	1881 25.03	The Intended New Church of St. Lawrence, York	News	portion of stone coffin		St. Lawrence, York	workmen
752	1881 09.04	Yorkshire Naturalists' Club	Meeting	exhibit: 2 bone pins		Bishophill, York	
753	1881 04.05	The British Association. Conversazione at the Mansion House. Address by Archdeacon Hey	Meeting				
754	1881 06.05	Yorkshire Naturalists' Club	Meeting	exhibit: bone pin; bronze fibula, bone pin, bone cochles or spoon	"recently"; "recently"	York	
755	1881 11.05	Yorkshire Norman Castles	Interest				
756	1881 14.05	Multum in Parvo	News	altar	"have been"	Elmete Hall, Roundhay	unknown
757	1881 26.05	Yorkshire Naturalists Union	Excursion				
758	1881 01.06	The Roman Villa near Brading	News	5 more chambers opened, well, pottery, bones,	"within the past few weeks"	Brading, Isele of Wight	Mr. John E. Price, Mr. F. G. Hilton

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
				coins			Price
759	1881 15.06	Yorkshire Architectural Society. Summer Excursion	Excursion				
760	1881 21.06	British Association for the Advancement of Science. Jubilee Meeting at York	Meeting				
761	1881 12.07	Discoveries at the Roman Remains at South Shields	News	portion of statue, part of small altar, quern, coins	"during the past week"	The Lawe, South Shields	workmen
762	1881 22.08	The York Friends' Boys' School in Lawrence Street. A Local Reminiscence	News				
763	1881 23.08	Literary and Art Gossip	News	Mithras temple, several inscriptions	"of late"	capital of Dacian kingdom (Ulpia Traiana Sarmizegetusa)	excavator
764	1881 29.08	The Jubilee Meeting of the British Association at York	Meeting				
765	1881 30.08	Yorkshire Archaeological and Topographical Association. Excursion to Helmsley and Rievaulx	Excursion				
766	1881 01.09	The British Pharmaceutical Conference at York	Meeting				
767	1881 06.09	Grand Garden Party in the Deanery and Residence	News	exhibit: bronze bust			

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
		Grounds					
768	1881 07.09	Summary. District	News	skull		nr. York	unknown
769	1881 09.09	The British Association for the Advancement of Science	Excursion	"Roman remains" ; tesselated pavement; funeral vase and skeleton, skeleton and urn, skeleton, samian ware, coins	"unearthed yesterday"; ?; last summer	Hall grounds, Aldborough; Aldborough; nr. the original museum	unknown
770	1881 10.09	Switzerland	News	graves, daggers, swords, buttons, painted glass ware, fossil gum ornaments	"last week"	Oensingen, Solothurn, Switzerland	unknown
771	1881 05.11	Yorkshire Naturalists Club	Meeting	exhibit: earthenware lamp, 2 harp shaped bronze fibula, 2 bone pins, encaustic pottery, glass top of sepulchral urn			
772	1881 11.11	A Roman villa at Wingham	News	villa, bath, mosaics x 2, hypocaust	"being actively prosecuted "	Wingham, Kent	excav- ator
773	1881 17.12	The Antiquities of York	Lecture				
774	1882 11.02	Annual Meeting of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting				
775	1882 05.04	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	meeting				
776	1882 27.05	Discovery of an Ancient City	News	4 streets, 16 houses, columns, capitals, coins, mosaics	"has discovered "	Thomar (Tomar), Portugal	Senhor da Silva (architect )
777	1882 31.05	Discovery of Roman Coins	News	urn with brass coins, crock with medallions		Ham-Hill quarries, Somerset	workmen
778	1882 10.06	Discovery of Ancient Coins and Pottery	News	silver and bronze coins, broken pottery	"have been found"	Grove-Park Avenue, York	workmen

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
		at Clifton					
779	1882 26.06	The Roman Coins in the Museum	Letter				
780	1882 05.07	Missionary Conference in York	Meeting				
781	1882 31.07	Interesting Antiquarian Discovery at Hartlepool	News	vault, urn, 23 gold and 40 silver coins	"lately"	Stranton	workmen
782	1882 07.08	Boroughbridg e Horse, Dog and Horticultural Show	News				
783	1882 15.08		News				
784	1882 13.09	Latest Excavations at Pompeii	News	kitchen, bed, table, wall decoration, staircase, other rooms, vases, bronze shells, rings, engraved stones, amphorae, 6 skeletons		Pompeii	excav- ator
785	1882 16.09	Art and Literary Gossip	News	"further discoveries" (structure)	"going on"	Brading, Isle of Wight	excav- ator
786	1882 07.10	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: 2 bronze bowls ; samian patera; torch stand, 2 vessels, lamp; 6 vessels with inscriptions; 14 vessels of Romano-Greek ware; 3 lamps; 2 charms	"early this century"; ?	Finningley; York; Trier; Trier; Carthage; Carthage; Trier; York	
787	1882 09.10		News	temple, baths, theatre, houses, streets, sculpture, iron and bronze articles, pottery	"has been "	nr. Poitiers	unknown
788	1882 28.10	St. Thomas's Field Naturalists' Society	Meeting	exhibit: collection of bone pins of various types; 2 bronze needles		York; Toft Green and Micklegate	

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
789	1882 26.12	Early History of Canterbury	Interest				
790	1883 07.02	Annual Meeting of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: 15 urns; 2 tile tombs, one with a bracelet of gold and silver; re-diss of don: Edward Hailstone (7.10.82)	"during the year"	York; Bishophill, York	
791	1883 27.03	Current Humour	Humour				
792	1883 30.04		Advert				
793	1883 12.05	The Yorkshire Geological and Polytechnic Society	Meeting				
794	1883 22.05	Consecration of St. Lawrence's Church York	News				
795	1883 15.06		News	stone with inscription	"has been"	Chester-le- Street	unknown
796	1883 10.09	Leeds Architectural Society in York	Excursion				
797	1883 27.10	British and Foreign Bible Society	News				
798	1883 07.11	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: coins			
799	1883 20.12	Lecture on Roman Interments	Lecture				
800	1884 04.02		News	"evidences of the Roman occupation" (structure)	"is being"	Chester	excav- ator
801	1884 06.02	Yorkshire Philosophical Society Annual Meeting	Meeting	wall; donation: frag. Of inscribed tablet; pottery; 3 gold coins, rings and engraved stones; bought: silver coins	since Feb 1883	under the new Post Office in Lendal, York; Mechanics Institute, York; Upchurch Marshes; the East	workmen

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
802	1884 17.05	The Flute in Ancient Times	Interest				
803	1884 31.05	Literary and Artistic Gossip	Advert				
804	1884 12.07	London Gossip	News				
805	1884 29.10	Another Shropshire Mystery	Humour				
806	1884 08.11	Art and Literature	Interest				
807	1884 08.11	Parliament. By Telegraph from our own reporters. The Lord Mayor's Show	News				
808	1884 03.12	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: tile stamped with 20th legion; amphora		Chester; Tunis	
809	1884 23.12	Chinese Carving	Interest				
810	1885 14.02		News				
811	1885 28.02	Art and Literature	News	marble portrait statue	"has been"	nr. Scala Santa, Rome	unknown
812	1885 04.04	Art and Literature	Interest				
813	1885 11.07	Roman Water Supply	meeting				
814	1885 08.08	Aldborough and Boroughbridge Gala	News				
815	1885 21.08	Boys' Books	Advert				
816	1886 17.05	Yorkshire Naturalists' Union at Brough	Meeting				
817	1886 05.06		Advert				
818	1886 05.06	Loan Exhibition at Stokesley	News				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
819	1886 05.06	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: pottery		Tunis	
820	1886 31.07	The Vivian Romance	News				
821	1886 03.08	The Yorkshire Naturalists' Union at Pickering	Excursion				
822	1886 04.08	Visit of Indians and Colonials to York	News				
823	1886 07.08	Aldborough an Boroughbridge Annual Show	News				
824	1886 20.11	The City Walls of York	Interest				
825	1887 08.02	York City Council	Meeting				
826	1887 16.07	Art and Literary Gossip	News	2 sarcophagi	"recently"	Laibach (Ljubljana) Slovenia	unknown
827	1887 23.07	The American Knights Templar in York	Excursion				
828	1887 23.07	Sir Joseph Terry	Interest				
829	1887 20.08	British Archaeologic al Association	Meeting				
830	1887 23.08	Literary and Art Gossip	News				
831	1887 23.08	The Average Height of Our Ancestors	Interest				
832	1887 02.09	The British Association. Meeting of the Sections.	Meeting				
833	1887 04.10	Roman Remains Near Bristol	News	villa with 5 rooms, portico, mosaics	"have been"	Tockington Court Farm, nr. Bristol	unknown
834	1888 08.02	Yorkshire Philosophical Society - Annual meeting	Meeting				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
835	1888 10.03	The Week	Comment				
836	1888 13.04	Sir W. Harcourt in York	News				
837	1888 14.04	The Coronation. Lectuer by the Dean of York	Lecture				
838	1888 16.04	Opening of an Exhibition at Scarborough	News				
839	1888 05.05	Old and New London	News	wall	"just made"	St. Martin's-le- Grande, London	workmen
840	1888 17.05	Scarborough University Extension Society	Meeting				
841	1888 02.06	Discovery of Roman Antiquities near Boroughbridge	News	urn, urn bottom, 2 millstones, coin	"past week"	Minskip, nr. Aldborough and Boroughbridge	workmen
842	1888 28.07	York Tourists in Gilsland	Excursion				
843	1888 04.08	The American and Colonial Bishops in York	News				
844	1888 15.08	**	Comment				
845	1888 18.08	Alba Rosa Tourist Society	Excursion				
846	1888 13.09	British Association. Conclusion of the Meetings	Meeting				
847	1888 22.09	London Letter - from our own corresponde nt	News	Romano-British pottery including rim of mortarium	"recent"	Little Chester, Derby	unknown
848	1888 06.10	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Notes	N&Q	(York)			
849	1888 13.10	Notes & Queries -	N&Q	(York)			

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
		Yorkshire Notes					
850	1888 23.10	Agricola Lodge of Free Masons no. 1991	News				
851	1888 03.11	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Queries	N&Q	(82 Boroughbridge)			
852	1888 03.11	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(54 Doncaster)			
853	1888 03.11	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(41 Malton Castle)			
854	1888 10.11	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(82 Boroughbridge)			
855	1888 17.11	Discovery of Roman Remains at Lincoln	News	wall, tower base	"has brought to light"	garden of Mr. Alfred Shuttleworth's Mansion, Eastgate, Lincoln	workmen
856	1888 17.11	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(80 Kirkstall Abbey)			
857	1888 01.12	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(99 York Guildhall)			
858	1888 07.12	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Lecture				
859	1888 15.12	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(166 Flint Jack)			
860	1888 22.12	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(166 Flint Jack)			
861	1888 29.12	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(166 Flint Jack)			
862	1889 16.02	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire	N&Q	(287 Old Churches in York)			

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
		Answers					
863	1889 16.02	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Queries	N&Q	(297 The Old Roman Walls of York)			
864	1889 02.03	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(287 Old Churches in York)			
865	1889 16.03	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Queries	N&Q	(336 Tesselated Pavements)			
866	1889 16.03	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(325 Londesborough)			
867	1889 30.03	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(345 Hovingham)			
868	1889 30.03	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(345 Hovingham)			
869	1889 16.04	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(336 Roman Paving, Toft Green)			
870	1889 11.04	Yorkshire Philosophical Society's Conversation e	News	exhibit: selection of Roman statuary			
871	1889 13.04	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(373 Easingwold)			
872	1889 27.04	Notes & Queries - General Answers	N&Q	(397 St.Paul's Cathedral)			
873	1889 27.04	Notes & Queries - To Corresponden ts	N&Q	(to ROMA)			
874	1889 04.05	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(397 St.Paul's Cathedral)			
875	1889 11.05	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire	N&Q	(414 Penrith)			

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
		Answers					
876	1889 25.05	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(427 Holderness)			
877	1889 07.06	The York City Walls	News				
878	1889 10.06	York St. Stephen's Orphanage	News				
879	1889 15.06	Restoration of York City Walls	News				
880	1889 20.07	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Queries	N&Q	(552 Roman York)			
881	1889 20.07	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Queries	N&Q	(554 Cawthorne Camp)			
882	1889 20.07	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Queries	N&Q	(555 New Malton, a Roman Station)			
883	1889 27.07	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(554 Cawthorne Camp)			
884	1889 27.07	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(552 Roman York)			
885	1889 27.07	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(555 New Malton, a Roman Station)			
886	1889 21.08	Our English Villages: their story and their antiquities	Advert				
887	1889 28.09	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Queries	N&Q	(675 Bowes: Roman Station and Castle)			
888	1889 20.09	Spurious Silver Plate	News				
889	1889 05.10	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(675 Bowes: Roman Station and Castle)			

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
890	1889 05.10	The Week	Comment				
891	1889 05.10	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(670 Historic Doncaster)			
892	1889 05.10	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: bone pin; portion Samian bowl; vermillion		under the ramparts, York; Bootham, York; in an urn, Ilkley	
893	1889 19.10	Notes & Queries - To Corresponde nts	N&Q	(to EBOR [York])			
894	1889 26.10	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(706 Aldborough)			
895	1889 02.11	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Queries	N&Q	(729 Roman York)			
896	1889 06.11	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting				
897	1889 09.11	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Queries	N&Q	(744 Roman Malton)			
898	1889 09.11	Notes & Queries - General Notes	N&Q				
899	1889 09.11	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(732 The Ilkley Crosses)			
900	1889 09.11	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(729 Roman York)			
901	1889 15.11		News	bought: 12 piece silver service; bronze relief of Bacchus and Ariadne	1883;?	France; Kalki, nr. Rhodes	
902	1889 16.11	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(744 Roman Malton)			
903	1889 30.11	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Queries	N&Q	(777 Catterick and its History)			

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
904	1889 07.12	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(777 Catterick and its History)			
905	1889 14.12	York and District Field Naturalists' Society	Meeting	exhibit: piece of pavement; bronze medallion		Pompeii; Hopgrove Farm, Malton Road	
906	1889 21.12	Notes & Queries - To Correspondents	N&Q	(to INQUIRER [Tadcaster])			
907	1890 04.01	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Queries	N&Q	(821) The Red Tower, York			
908	1890 08.01	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	road; donation: frag. Samian ware, bone needle		under Mr. Walker's house, 45 Bootham, York	workmen
909	1890 17.01	Miscellaneous News	News				
910	1890 21.01	Cleveland Bays	Interest				
911	1890 21.01	The Early Churches of Great Britain	Lecture				
912	1890 25.01	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Queries	N&Q	(849) Thornton-le-Street			
913	1890 15.02	Notes & Queries - To Correspondents	N&Q	(P.T.S., Market Weighton)			
914	1890 21.04		Comment				
915	1890 26.04	Hearth and Home (From Old and New Sources) - The Tale of the Pocket	Interest				
916	1890 03.05	Notes & Queries - General Notes	N&Q	May Lore			
917	1890 21.05	Miscellaneous News	News				
918	1890 24.05	Discovery of Roman Remains	News	skeletons, several vases (urns), metal pieces - maybe a	"have been made"	"excavations for a new road on the Sea View estate"	workmen

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
				clasp		nr. North Foreland Lighthouse, Broadstairs	
919	1890 24.05	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(1011) The Bedern			
920	1890 04.06	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: gold ring with ruby (from coffin of Flavius Bellator); gold ring with white stone; 1 marble and 2 stone tablets with inscriptions	1872; 1876; pre-1881	nr. Scarborough railway bridge, York; nr. Barker Hill; catacombs, Rome	
921	1890 07.06	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Notes	N&Q	(Nidderdale)			
922	1890 14.06	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Notes	N&Q	(The Devil's Arrows)			
923	1890 14.06	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(1083) Tadcaster Castle and Church			
924	1890 09.08	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Queries	N&Q	(1128) Roman Remains at Filey			
925	1890 23.08	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Notes	N&Q	(Northallertonshire)			
926	1890 28.08		Comment				
927	1890 15.09	Bradford Historical and Antiquarian Society at Boroughbridge and Aldborough	Excursion				
928	1890 17.09	The Bishop of Ripon on Mission Work	Meeting				
929	1890 20.09	The Week	News				
930	1890 27.09	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire	N&Q	(1199) Roman Remains at Oulston			

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
		Queries					
931	1890 04.10	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(1199) Roman Remains at Oulston			
932	1890 04.10	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Queries	N&Q	(1210) Filey and its Roman Remains			
933	1890 06.10		News	piece of coarse pottery, nails, bronze coins, razor, human tooth, lead weight, whetstone	"during the past year"	Deepdale Cavern, nr. Buxton	Mr. M. Salt
934	1890 08.10	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting				
935	1890 11.10	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(1199) Roman Remains at Oulston			
936	1890 11.10	York and District Field Naturalists' Society	Meeting	exhibit: bronze key	"found lately"	Priory Street, York	Mr.C. D. Wolsten- holme
937	1890 18.10	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(1224) Hovingham			
938	1890 21.10	Municipal Election Topics	Letter				
939	1890 22.11	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Queries	N&Q	(1282) Roman Remains at Peak			
940	1890 29.11	Notes & Queries - Yorkshire Answers	N&Q	(1282) Roman Remains at Peak			
941	1890 13.12	Notes & Queries - Northern Notes	N&Q	Ancient Inscriptions in and on Northern Churches			
942	1890 20.12		Interest				
943	1890 23.12	Miscellaneous News	News	c.4500 copper coins		Hahnheim, nr. Oppenheim	unknown
944	1890 23.12	Miscellaneous News	Interest				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
945	1891 02.01		News	gridiron, plough coulter, plane, spindle-whorl, bronze brooch, blue-glass bottle, Doric capital, infant bones in a jar, blackware, Samian ware, Opus Signinum, wooden bucket staves, ironwork of doors, amphorae, tesserae, pots, jars	since summer 1890	Silchester	excav- ator
946	1891 03.01	Notes & Queries - Northern Queries	N&Q	(1334) Malton under the Romans			
947	1891 10.01	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(1334) Roman Malton			
948	1891 10.01	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(1334) Roman Malton			
949	1891 10.01	Notes & Queries - Northern Notes	N&Q	A Look from York Minster			
950	1891 16.01	York Field Naturalists' Society	Meeting	exhibit: carved ivory figure of Roman soldier		during excavations in York	Mr. C. D. Wolsten- holme
951	1891 17.01	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(1342) Entrenchments on the Wolds			
952	1891 31.01	Notes & Queries - Northern Queries	N&Q	(1379) Roman Coffins			
953	1891 31.01	Notes & Queries - Northern Queries	N&Q	(1380) Roman Burials			
954	1891 07.02	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(1380) Roman Burials			
955	1891 14.02	Notes & Queries - General	N&Q	(1398) What is the Origin of the Word London?			

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
		Answers					
956	1891 05.03	Correspondence - The Bootham Arch	Letter				
957	1891 07.03	Notes & Queries - General Queries	N&Q	(1438) Roman Catapult			
958	1891 14.03	Notes & Queries - General Answers	N&Q	(1438) Roman Catapults			
959	1891 21.03	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(1441) York City Walls			
960	1891 21.03	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(1444) The Multangular Tower			
961	1891 25.03	A Corner of Yorkshire III	Interest				
962	1891 07.04	Discovery of Roman Coins	News	brass coins in earthen pot		Langwith, nr. York	unknown
963	1891 14.04	Miscellaneous News	News	temple, pottery, utensils, knives, arrows, lamps, coins	"just been"	Baden, nr. Vienna	unknown
964	1891 18.04	Notes & Queries - Northern Queries	N&Q	(1486) Roman Patrington			
965	1891 18.04	Notes & Queries - General Notes	N&Q				
966	1891 18.04	Notes & Queries - Northern Notes	N&Q				
967	1891 23.04	The Discovery of Roman Remains at Lincoln	News	two insculating columns; another double column, three bases, a further double column	"last Thurs"; "yesterday morning"	Lincoln	workmen
968	1891 09.05	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(1504) The Sieges of York			

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
969	1891 09.05	Notes & Queries - General Queries	N&Q	(1516) Roman Dwellings			
970	1891 09.05	Sale of Antiquities	News				
971	1891 16.05	Notes & Queries - General Answers	N&Q	(1516) Roman Dwellings			
972	1891 16.05	Notes & Queries - General Answers	N&Q	(1516) Roman Dwellings			
973	1891 30.05	Notes & Queries - Northern Notes - Discovery of a Roman Altar near Bishop Auckland	N&Q	altar with inscription	"within the past few days"	Binchester, Bishop Auckland	workmen
974	1891 30.05	Notes & Queries - General Notes	N&Q				
975	1891 05.06	York Tourist Society	Excursion				
976	1891 13.06		News	sacrificial bowl of solid silver	"has been made"	Hobro, Jutland	unknown
977	1891 23.06	Roman London	News	pavement, two portions of wall, pottery, bed of a stream	past month	50, Cornhill, London	workmen
978	1891 27.06	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(1557) Saxon Crosses at Ilkley			
979	1891 30.06	University News. Cambridge	News				
980	1891 04.07	Notes & Queries - Northern Notes	N&Q				
981	1891 11.07	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(1571) Sancton and its Relics			
982	1891 24.07	London Press Opinions - Old and New	Interest				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
		London					
983	1891 13.08	More Roman Remains at Lincoln	News	villa, mosaic	"just been"	Mid- Lincolnshire Ironstone Company's works, Lincoln	miners
984	1891 15.08	British Archaeologic al Association. The York Congress	News				
985	1891 17.08	Summary. District.	Comment				
986	1891 18.08	British Archaeologic al Association at York	News				
987	1891 18.08	Summary. District.	Comment				
988	1891 19.08	British Archaeologic al Association. York Congress. The Churches, Museums, &c. Visited	Excursion				
989	1891 20.08	British Archaeologic al Association. Visits to Knaresborou gh and Boroughbridg e	Excursion				
990	1891 22.08	British Archaeologic al Association. York Congress. Excursion to Helmsley and Rievaulx Abbey	Excursion				
991	1891 24.08	Summary. District.	Comment				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
992	1891 25.08	British Archaeological Association. Visit to Scarborough	Excursion				
993	1891 01.09	A Little Known Museum	Interest				
994	1891 03.09	Comic Clippings "From Punch"	Humour				
995	1891 04.09	Skeleton Found at Norton	News	perfect skeleton and remains of one or two other adults	"Wed"	behind the premises of Mr. Rd. Hornsey	workmen
996	1891 12.09	Notes & Queries - General Notes	N&Q				
997	1891 26.09	Archaeological Discoveries at Chester	News	memorial stone for veteran soldier; inscription for soldier of 2nd legion	"last week"	Chester	excavator
998	1891 22.09	London Letter - from our own correspondent	News				
999	1891 06.10	The Study of Archaeology by Germans	News				
1000	1891 07.10	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: glass vessel	1805	The Mount, York	
1001	1891 17.10	Notes & Queries - General Queries	N&Q	(1684) Roman basilica			
1002	1891 17.10	Notes & Queries - General Answers	N&Q	(1678) The Domestic Fowl			
1003	1892 16.01	Notes & Queries - General Answers	N&Q	(1777) History of Clubs			
1004	1892 23.01	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(1780) Bainbridge			

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
1005	1892 25.01	English and Welsh Church History. Lecture by the Rev C.A. Lane	Lecture				
1006	1892 27.01	The Oldest People in Europe	Lecture				
1007	1892 30.01	Notes & Queries - General Answers	N&Q	(1789) The Antiquity of Toys			
1008	1892 03.02	Yorkshire Philosophical Society. Annual Meeting	Meeting				
1009	1892 11.02	York Licensed Victualler's Association Annual Dinner	Meeting				
1010	1892 11.02	Doncaster Art School. Address by the Dean of York	News				
1011	1892 13.02	Notes & Queries - General Notes	N&Q				
1012	1892 20.02	Notes & Queries - General Notes	N&Q				
1013	1892 29.02	Discovery of Roman Remains in York	News	memorial stone to Julia Bricia and Sempronia Martina; portions of another stone	"within the last few days"	cellar under the Mount Hotel at the corner of Holgate-Lane, York	workmen
1014	1892 26.03	Roman Remains Near Doncaster	News	road, portions of tessellated pavement	"recently"	Low Pasture, Doncaster	workmen
1015	1892 02.04	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(1855) Barrows and Tumuli at Newburgh			
1016	1892 09.04	Notes & Queries - Northern Notes	N&Q				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
1017	1892 11.04	"Figaro" on York	Interest				
1018	1892 13.05	York and District Field Naturalists' and Scientific Society	Meeting	exhibit: 2 Roman horse shoes		South Bank Avenue, York	
1019	1892 14.05	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(1897) Wade's Causeway			
1020	1892 21.05	Notes & Queries - General Answers	N&Q	(1910) Drinking Monarchs			
1021	1892 28.05	Notes & Queries - Northern Queries	N&Q	(1925) Greta Bridge			
1022	1892 11.06	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(1933) Bainbridge			
1023	1892 18.06	Notes & Queries - General Queries	N&Q	(1952) Roman Eastbourne			
1024	1892 25.06	Notes & Queries - Northern Queries	N&Q	(1954) Ravenspurne			
1025	1892 25.06	Notes & Queries - General Answers	N&Q	(1952) Roman Eastbourne			
1026	1892 09.07	Notes & Queries - General Answers	N&Q	(1958) Markets and Fairs			
1027	1892 06.08	Notes & Queries - Northern Notes	N&Q				
1028	1892 13.08	Notes & Queries - General Answers	N&Q	(1998) Republican Rome			
1029	1892 20.08	Another House Discovered at Pompeii	News	house with columns, capitals, atrium, peristyle, pediment, roof	"just been disin- terred"	Pompeii	excav- ator
1030	1892 27.08	Notes & Queries -	N&Q	(2010) The Tumuli at Arras			

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
		Northern Answers					
1031	1892 01.09	The Hat in Politics	Interest				
1032	1892 17.09	Notes & Queries - General Notes	N&Q				
1033	1892 24.09	Notes & Queries - General Notes	N&Q				
1034	1892 08.10	Notes & Queries - Northern Notes	N&Q				
1035	1892 15.10	Antiquarian Discoveries in Yorkshire	News	camp	"during the past few weeks"	Grassington	excavator
1036	1892 17.10	Great Storm in Yorkshire	News				
1037	1892 18.11	Interesting Archaeological Discovery in York	News	lead coffin	"yester-day morning"	Walmgate, York	workmen
1038	1892 19.11	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(2095) Watling Street			
1039	1892 26.11	Discovery of Roman Remains	News	lead coffin (possibly a child's); two skulls and a jet ornament	"Monday, about half past twelve"; recently	York Railway Station	workmen
1040	1892 02.12	Gift Books	Advert				
1041	1892 08.12	Death of the Rev. W. C. Lukis of Wath	News				
1042	1892 10.12	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(2119) Ingleborough			
1043	1892 10.12	Notes & Queries - General Notes	N&Q				
1044	1892 17.12	Notes & Queries - Northern Notes	N&Q				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
1045	1893 04.01	Subterranean Florence. Discovery of a Necropolis Three Thousand Years Old	News	pavement, two coins, urn, frags of a bronze fibula		Via degli Anselmi, Florence	workmen
1046	1893 08.02	Yorkshire Philosophical Society. Annual Meeting. Interesting Discoveries in York	Meeting	concrete foundations of gate; road; Re- diss: two inscriptions (29.2.92); re- diss: lead coffin (18.11.92)	"within the last few days"; ?	Bootham Bar; stable-gate of Mr.Melrose nr. Ousecliffe	workmen
1047	1893 11.02	Notes & Queries - General Answers	N&Q	(2183) Odd fellows			
1048	1893 11.02	Notes & Queries - General Notes	N&Q				
1049	1893 18.02	Further Discoveries of Roman Remains at Lincoln	News	tessellated pavement	"have laid bare"	Ironstone workings, Greetwell fields, Lincoln	miners
1050	1893 25.02	Notes & Queries - General Answers	N&Q	(2197) Roman Numerals			
1051	1893 27.02	New Books. Canon Raine's "York"	Advert				
1052	1893 09.03	Lecture by Canon Atkinson	Lecture				
1053	1893 11.03	Corresponde nce - The Museum Gardens, St. Mary's Abbey, &c.	Letter				
1054	1893 25.03	Notes & Queries - General Notes	N&Q				
1055	1893 08.04	Notes & Queries - General Answers	N&Q	(2231) History of Locks and Keys			

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
1056	1893 15.04	Lecture on "Roman Children" by Chancellor Raine	Lecture	250 jet beads; re-diss: lead coffin Walmgate (18.11.92), lead coffin railway station (26.11.92)	Nov 1892	Walmgate coffin, York	workmen
1057	1893 03.05	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Meeting	donation: coins			
1058	1893 06.05	Hearth and Home - Notions about Kissing	Interest				
1059	1893 20.05	Hearth and Home - Female Fads	Interest				
1060	1893 27.05	Notes & Queries - Northern Queries	N&Q	(2285) Wade's Causeway			
1061	1893 27.05	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(2273) York Minster			
1062	1893 12.06	New Books. Rev. Caesar Caine on the Martial Annals of York	Advert				
1063	1893 17.06	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(2298) A Roman Station			
1064	1893 23.06	York and District Naturalist's Society	Meeting	exhibit: pottery including Samian	"recent"	"excavations in York"	
1065	1893 01.07	Discovery of Skeletons	News	one male one female skeleton	"Mon"	Commercial Street, Norton	workmen
1066	1893 18.07	Roman Works	News				
1067	1893 29.07	Notes & Queries - General Notes	N&Q				
1068	1893 12.08	Notes & Queries - To Corresponde nts	N&Q	K.			
1069	1893 12.08	Notes & Queries - Northern	N&Q				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
		Notes					
1070	1893 15.08	Miscellaneous News	News	1000s of Roman coins, potsherds, bones and horns of beasts, large frag. of marble	"has been"	"digging up the yard of" the Rue de la Cathedral, Strasbourg	workmen
1071	1893 23.08	York August Meeting	Interest				
1072	1893 02.09	Hearth and Home - Bathing in Roman Times	Interest				
1073	1893 13.09	Phoenix Inn Pictorial &c. Society	Excursion				
1074	1893 16.09	Notes & Queries - General Answers	N&Q	(2380) Dyeing Purple			
1075	1893 18.09	Analecta Eboracensia	Interest				
1076	1893 20.09	A Famous Scottish Regiment	Interest				
1077	1893 26.09	East Riding Antiquarian Society	Meeting	exhibit: several Roman antiquities	July	Goodman-ham	
1078	1893 06.10	Summary.	Comment				
1079	1893 09.10	Analecta Eboracensia	Interest				
1080	1893 11.10	Roman Walls in Germany and England	News	ramparts, ditches, forts, walls, towers	"lately"	Nr. Coblenz to nr. Regensburg	excavator
1081	1893 16.10	Analecta Eboracensia	Interest				
1082	1893 18.10	The Navy Mission Society	Meeting				
1083	1893 28.10	Analecta Eboracensia	Interest				
1084	1893 30.10	Analecta Eboracensia	Interest				
1085	1893 18.11	Analecta Eboracensia	Interest				
1086	1893 20.11	Analecta Eboracensia	Interest				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
1087	1893 09.12	Notes & Queries - General Answers	N&Q	(2457) Early Roman Pottery			
1088	1894 04.01	Yorkshire Philosophical Society. The Antiquities found in the York Drainage Excavations	Meeting	foundation of doors; donation: 20 urns, Samian ware, 2 glass bottles, two jet pins, many fine implements of bone and bronze, gold ring; re-diss: road (8.2.93)	1893; 1860-1870	Bootham Bar, York; York	unknown
1089	1894 04.01	Another Roman "Find" at Chester	News	tombstone of Q. Domitius Optatus	"new find"	nr. the north wall, Chester	Mr. T. Matthews Jones (city surveyor)
1090	1894 13.01	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(2477) The Devil's Arrows			
1091	1894 13.01	Notes & Queries - General Notes	N&Q				
1092	1894 27.01	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(2490) The Four Bars of York			
1093	1894 07.02	Yorkshire Philosophical Society. Annual Meeting	Meeting	road; remains of various buildings and head of a bridge; Frags of Samian ware and other Roman pottery; Re-diss: gateway (4.1.94); road (8.2.93; 4.1.94).	"past year"; "has been"	"new drainage works" at Dunscombe Place and Petergate; North Street and Tanner's Moat; North Street and Rougier Street. Bootham Bar; Mr.Melrose's stable-gate.	workmen
1094	1894 16.02	York and District Naturalist's Society	Meeting	exhibit: spear head and carved deer horns	"recent"	"excavations in the city"	
1095	1894 07.04	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(2555) The City of Leeds			

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
1096	1894 21.04	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(2567) The Village of Sancton			
1097	1894 09.05	Interesting Find at Matabelelan d	News	8 coins	"some time ago"	ruins at Zimbaeya, Zimbabwe	Mashona native
1098	1894 16.06	Notes & Queries - Northern Queries	N&Q	(2626) A Northern Pompeii			
1099	1894 16.06	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(2618) Ancient British Remains in North Yorkshire			
1100	1894 16.07	A Day at Ilkley and Bolton Abbey	Interest				
1101	1894 19.07	Yorkshire Archaeologic al Association. Twenty- Eighth Annual Excursion	News				
1102	1894 20.07	Yorkshire Archaeologist s in York. Second Day's Proceedings	Excursion				
1103	1894 01.08	Daily Notes	Comment				
1104	1894 04.08	Notes & Queries - General Notes	N&Q				
1105	1894 11.08	Aldborough and Boroughbridg e Horticultural Society	News				
1106	1894 11.08	Notes & Queries - General Queries	N&Q	(2682) Roman Roads			
1107	1894 18.08	Notes & Queries - General Answers	N&Q	(2682) Roman Roads			
1108	1894 25.08	Notes & Queries -	N&Q	(2685) A Costly Banquet			

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
		Northern Answers					
1109	1894 03.09	Bradford Historical and Antiquarian Society at Malton	Excursion				
1110	1894 25.09	Miscellaneous News	News	2 marble statues	"has been"	Sainte Colombo de Vienne, Dept of the Rhone	unknown
1111	1894 06.10	Notes & Queries - General Notes	N&Q				
1112	1894 25.10	Topcliffe, nr. Thirsk	Lecture				
1113	1894 27.10	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(2743) Bainbridge			
1114	1894 17.11	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(2765) Moulton Township near Richmond			
1115	1894 24.11	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(2771) Barrows and Tumuli at Newburgh			
1116	1894 24.11	Notes & Queries - Northern Queries	N&Q	(2777) Watling Street			
1117	1894 24.11	Notes & Queries - General Queries	N&Q	(2782) Animal Combats at the Roman Games			
1118	1894 01.12	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(2777) Watling Street			
1119	1894 01.12	Notes & Queries - General Answers	N&Q	(2782) Animal Combats at the Roman Games			
1120	1894 08.12	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(2777) Watling Street			
1121	1894 22.12	Christmas Column for the Young. Christmas Lore. Old	Interest				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
		Christmas Customs					
1122	1894 29.12	Ancient British Remains	Interest				
1123	1895 01.01		News				
1124	1895 07.01	Beards and Shaving	Interest				
1125	1895 10.01	Interesting Discovery	News	small vase	"a day or two ago"	brickyard at Driffield	Mr. Adams
1126	1895 25.01	"The History and Development of Locks and Safes"	Lecture				
1127	1895 13.02	York Church Institute	Lecture				
1128	1895 23.02	Notes & Queries - General Answers	N&Q	(2848) Rings			
1129	1895 02.03	Notes & Queries - General Answers	N&Q	(2848) Rings			
1130	1895 09.03	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Lecture				
1131	1895 16.03	Notes & Queries - General Notes	N&Q				
1132	1895 16.03	Notes & Queries - Northern Queries	N&Q	(2869) A Yorkshire Pompeii			
1133	1895 23.03	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(2869) A Yorkshire Pompeii			
1134	1895 20.04	Messrs. Pike's Descriptive Accounts of York	Advert				
1135	1895 04.05	Yorkshire Geological and Polytechnic Society. The Yorkshire	Excursion				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
		Moraines					
1136	1895 29.06	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(2956) Malton			
1137	1895 29.06	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(2956) Malton			
1138	1895 17.07	Summary. District.	Meeting				
1139	1895 18.07	Royal Archaeologic al Institute - The Meeting at Scarborough	Lecture				
1140	1895 19.07	York New Sewerage Scheme	News				
1141	1895 20.07	Notes & Queries - Northern Notes	N&Q				
1142	1895 20.07	Royal Archaeologic al Institute - Annual Meeting at Scarborough	Meeting				
1143	1895 23.07	Royal Archaeologic al Institute - Visit to Helmsley and Rivaulx Abbey	Excursion				
1144	1895 27.07	Notes & Queries - General Answers	N&Q	(2985) Wedgewood as a Potter			
1145	1895 07.09	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(3018) Pack Horses			
1146	1895 11.10	Discovery of Ancient Remains near Kirbymoorsid e	News	altar		field nr. Appleton-le- Moors church	farmer
1147	1895 04.10	East Riding Antiquarian Society	Excursion				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
1148	1895 19.10	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(3056) Filey			
1149	1895 19.10	Notes & Queries - General Notes	N&Q				
1150	1895 09.11	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(3075) Crayke Castle			
1151	1895 21.11	Discovery of Roman Horse Shoes near Leeming	News	about a score of horse shoes	"the other day", workmen belonging to Mr. John Scott	Leeming Lane	workmen
1152	1895 30.11	Notes & Queries - Northern Notes	N&Q				
1153	1895 04.12	Roman Boundaries	Interest				
1154	1896 23.01	Sale of Coins	News				
1155	1896 25.01	Notes & Queries - General Answers	N&Q	(3139) St. Martin's Church Canterbury			
1156	1896 05.02	Yorkshire Philosophical Society. Annual Meeting	Meeting				
1157	1896 22.02	Notes & Queries - General Answers	N&Q	(3164) The Plague			
1158	1896 29.02	Hearth and Home - A Ring with History	Interest				
1159	1896 29.02	Notes & Queries - General Answers	N&Q	(3170) Old Newgate Prison			
1160	1896 02.05	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(3222) St. Lawrence's, York			
1161	1896 09.05	Notes & Queries - General	N&Q				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
		Notes					
1162	1896 09.05	Notes & Queries - General Answers	N&Q	(3232) Saalburg			
1163	1896 30.05	Notes & Queries - General Notes	N&Q				
1164	1896 20.06	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(3265) "Devil's Arrows"			
1165	1896 18.07	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(3290) Almondbury			
1166	1896 15.08	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(3316) Rudston Obelisk			
1167	1896 05.09	Notes & Queries - Northern Notes	N&Q				
1168	1896 05.09	Malton Naturalists' and Scientific Society	Meeting				
1169	1896 17.09	Skeleton Found	News	male skeleton		new main drain, Norton	workmen
1170	1896 03.10	Notes & Queries - General Answers	N&Q	(3360) Porphyry			
1171	1896 10.10	Notes & Queries - General Notes	N&Q				
1172	1896 17.10	Notes & Queries - Northern Notes	N&Q				
1173	1896 28.11	Notes & Queries - General Notes	N&Q				
1174	1896 19.12	Gateforth Hall Estate	News				
1175	1899 07.01	Notes & Queries - Northern	N&Q	(4043) Catterick			

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
		Answers					
1176	1899 07.01	Notes & Queries - Northern Notes	N&Q				
1177	1899 21.01		News				
1178	1899 03.02	"History of Tadcaster"	Lecture				
1179	1899 04.02	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(4068) Tadcaster			
1180	1899 04.03	Notes & Queries - Northern Queries	N&Q	(4098) Roman Remains at Gargrave			
1181	1899 04.03	Forthcoming Sale of Canon Raine's Library and Articles of Vertu	News				
1182	1899 11.03	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(4098) Roman Remains at Gargrave			
1183	1899 01.04	Notes & Queries - Northern Notes	N&Q				
1184	1899 07.04	Comic Clippings "From Punch"	Humour				
1185	1899 06.05	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(4147) Aldborough			
1186	1899 06.05	More Roman Remains	News	altar; inscription; tombs, wall, tower; amphora with 5000 silver coins	"within the last few days"	Ostia; Benevento; Sicily; Irsina	farmer
1187	1899 20.05	Notes & Queries - General Notes	N&Q				
1188	1899 24.05	Recent "Treasure Trove" -	Interest				

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
		Some Interesting Finds					
1189	1899 29.05	London Press Opinions - The Influence of Sea Power on History	Lecture				
1190	1899 27.05	Notes & Queries - Northern Answers	N&Q	(4164) "Edwin and Emma"			
1191	1899 06.06	The Disfigurement of the City	Letter				
1192	1899 15.07	Notes & Queries - Northern Notes	N&Q				
1193	1899 29.07	Notes & Queries - Northern Notes	N&Q				
1194	1899 18.08	The Paris Bourse	News				
1195	1899 29.08	The Roman Wall in the Parish of Walker	Interest				
1196	1899 31.08	The Black Death in Europe	Interest				
1197	1899 02.09	Notes & Queries - Northern Notes	N&Q				
1198	1899 30.09	Valuable Archaeological Find in York	News	pottery, Samian ware, metal pins etc.		Daveygate, York	Mr. Platanauer
1199	1899 18.09	British Association - Dover, Saturday	Meeting				
1200	1899 03.10		News				
1201	1899 19.10	Topics of the Hour - Some Shipton Antiquities	News				
1202	1899 21.10	Notes & Queries - General Answers	N&Q	(4282) The Names of the Months			

No.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
1203	1899 21.10	Notes & Queries - General Answers	N&Q	(4283) Weights and Measures			
1204	1899 27.10	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	Lecture				
1205	1899 28.10	Notes & Queries - General Notes	N&Q				
1206	1899 16.12	Selected Contributions - The Origin of Christmas	Interest				
1207	1899 23.12	Christmas Boxes	Interest				
1208	1899 28.12	New Books - Transactions of the East Riding Antiquarian Society	Advert				
1209	1899 28.12	Lost Arts	Interest				

## Appendix 4. Table of all York Roman discoveries 1800-1899

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
1	147	Via Praetoria (Stonegate)	c.1802	Stonegate	RCHME p.37		Wellbeloved (1842) p.54 n.2 "This conjecture appears to be justified by the discovery of a Roman street, with channel tiles, about forty years ago, when a deep sewer was made along the middle of Stone-gate."
2		inhumation	1806	Inhumation without grave goods found whilst digging foundations for a house outside Monk Bar.	RCHME p.71; Courant 29.09.1806		
3	1	i) burial vault, stone coffin, two glass phials (H.43)	1807	Found in building the house No. 104 The Mount - S.E. of road 10. Rectangular. Inside, a gritstone coffin with a step inside to serve as a pillow - NG59465177	RCHME p.95; Wellbeloved (1842) p.107; Archaeologia XVI (1812) p. 340; Benson York I, p.19; Chronicle 20.08.1807		Hargrove (1838) p.134 "In Aug 1807 whilst some workmen were preparing the foundation of the house of Mr. Jackell, on the Mount, they found a Roman vault..."
4		ii) cremation in a large red ware jar	1807	Jar is 2nd-century	RCHME p.96		Hargrove (1838) p.314 "The workmen also found a large urn, not far from the vault. The whole have been preserved by Mr. Jackell, and may yet be seen on application to him."

Note on Sources - CSIR: Corpus Signorum Imperii Romani. RIB: Roman Inscriptions of Britain. RMB: Roman Mosaics of Britain Vol.1 Northern Britain.

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
5	117	coffin of Valerius Theodorianus (I.109), eight urns, lamp and fibula, ten pots including four cinerary urns, small vessel (H.817-21), masonry block I.17	1807 - 8	Found between The Mount and Driffield Terrace by workmen engaged in gardening at Mount House	RCHME p.97, 98, I.109 p.130; Wellbeloved (1842) p.110; Hargrove (1818) I. p.281-3		Wellbeloved (1842) pp.109-110 "Three only are known - one in possession of Mrs. Bealby, of the Mount... discovered several years ago, in the midst of urns, paterae, and other Roman remains, in the garden of the late Mr. Robert Driffield, Esq., the father of Mrs Bealby, where it is now preserved." YMH p.60 " found about the beginning of the present century, in the garden of Mr. Robert Driffield, on the Mount... The skull discovered in this coffin, which is of noble proportions, was given to the Museum in 1880 by Mr. W. Driffield, of Huntington. Under the coffin, helping to support it, is a fragment of another coffin, on which parts of three lines of letters can be traced. The middle line begins with the letters CIVI. - <i>The Driffield Collection</i> , 1860."
6		South-West gate	1811	St. Helen's Sq, under the roadway and the Yorkshire Insurance Building. Part of the plan of an imposing rectangular gatehouse, probably of Trajanic date, can be isolated, and possibly a 4th cent. extension at the front - NG60165194	RCHME p.12; Wellbeloved Eboracum p.49; YMH 1891, p.73; O.S. map 1853, sheet 9.		Wellbeloved (1842) p.49 "In the year 1811, when the buildings at the corner of Lendal, now in the possession of the Yorkshire Insurance Company, were erected for the use of the Subscription Library, similar foundations were discovered, not far, it seems, from those just described by Dr. Burton, with which they correspond in character and direction".

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
7		building (61)	1813	Tesselated pavement found in making a sunk fence before Clifton Grove, now St. Olave's School.	RCHME p.65; Wellbeloved Eboracum p.68; Skaife map (1864)		Wellbeloved (1842) p.68 "A small portion of another tesselated pavement was discovered in the year 1813, near Clifton, in the grounds of the late David Russel, Esq., by the workmen employed in digging a sunk fence about the garden. No particular notice seems to have been taken of it at the time; and nothing more concerning it than the mere fact of its having been found, is remembered. For his knowledge of the fact the author is indebted to J. Russell, Esq., the eldest son of the late owner of the property. It is very probable that much more than was brought to light and destroyed, yet remains buried in the earth."
8	117	Two uninscribed stone coffins.	1813	Found close together nr. the present St. Olave's School, The Avenue, Clifton. Each contained a skeleton with feet to the East - NG595527	RCHME p.74; Hargrove (1818) I. p.288; Courant 05.04.1813		1838 p.28 "In 1813, two Roman coffins were dug up in a field at Clifton, near the place where David Russell, Esq. has built himself an elegant residence. They each contained a skeleton; and the coffins may now be seen in the Minster." Wellbeloved (1842) p.108 "In the year 1813, some workmen employed in digging a sunk fence on the south-east of the house belonging to the late David Russell, Esq., at Clifton, found two very large coffins of grit-stone, placed close to each other; one side of each neatly pannelled, and the lids, as usual, slightly ridged...Each coffin contained an entire skeleton. These coffins were presented to the Dean and Chapter of York,

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
							by whom they were deposited in the north aisle of the choir of the Minster, among incongruous monuments of modern ages, where they suffered much damage in the burning of the choir in the year 1829. It is much to be wished that they could be seen with coeval remains in the Museum of the YPS".
9		two stone coffins, each with a body in gypsum	1813	Found in a field between Middlethorpe and Old Nunthorpe	RCHME p.108; Hargrove History of York I, p.289-90		Hargrove (1838) p.28 "The same year [1813] two stone coffins were found in a gravel pit near Middlethorpe, in each of which was a skeleton, and a portion of lime."
10	4	building (27)	1814	Mosaic pavement only, 60yds. N.W. of Micklegate Bar and partly under the bank of the Medieval city defences was partly exposed in 1814. Various borders enclosed a central octagonal panel depicting two stags, four corner panels depicting joints of venison and background consisting of a 'perspective box' pattern. The area exposed and since	RCHME P.53; Hargrove History of York...(1818) II, p.175; coloured engraving pub. By W. Fowler of Winterton 1814-8.	RMB 149.1	Hargrove (1838) p.29 "In 1814, a very beautiful specimen of a Roman tessellated pavement was found, adjoining the rampart within Micklegate Bar." p.137 "Near the rampart between Toft Green and the Bar, a Roman tessellated pavement was found in 1814. It appeared to have originally been four yards square; but very little of it was preserved. Being the only one ever found in York, Mr. Fowler of Winterton, published a beautiful coloured engraving of it, price £1 11s 6d. In 1814, the corporation presented the pavement to the YPS, and it was carefully removed to their Museum".

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
				destroyed measured 24ft. by 15ft. The building was immediately S.E. of Road 10 and lay outside of the wall (16d).			
11		unguent bottle with fragments of cinerary urn	1814	The Mount	RCHME p.137		
12		brick inscribed with oL 19	Nov 1817	near the river Foss, not far from Hungate			Hargrove (1838) p.33 "In November 1817, a Roman brick was dug out of an old drain, near the river Foss, and not far from Hungate. It is one foot long, six inches broad, and two and a half inches thick - and is inscribed as here represented- most probably alluding to the Roman legion with which the individual was connected who deposited it there. It is now in the possession of Mr. W. Hargrove."
13	13	xx) several skeletons in a gravel pit, one skeleton with plaited bracelet and silver earrings, 29 coins chiefly of Constantine and Crispus	1818	Found near Holgate Bridge	RCHME p.100; Hargrove New Guide (1838) p.34; Chronicle 13.08.1818		Hargrove (1838) p.34 "On Wednesday, Sept 30th, 1818, several skeletons were found in a gravel pit near Holgate, without coffins, some six feet, others four feet deep. One seemed to be the remains of a female, the bones being small, and having a plated bracelet round one of the wrists, and a pair of silver ear-rings near the head. There were three brass Roman coins near - two of them of Constantine and one of Crispus. Soon

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
							after, the workmen found twenty-four more Roman coins, and the head of a spear, with a sort of stirrup-iron much corroded by time. It was hence inferred that the skeletons were the remains of men who had fallen in battle. But how the female came there cannot be accounted for."
14		I.13 architrave fragment, I.14 gritstone slab	1818	Found under one of the piers of the old Ouse Bridge	I. 13 RCHME p.113; I.14 RCHME p.114; Chronicle 13.08.1818	I.13= CSIR no.120; I.14= CSIR no.130	Wellbeloved (1842) p.54 " ..would consider Micklegate as originally a Roman street...But that opinion receives no countenance from recent discoveries; several large grit stones, some of them sculptured, were indeed found near the foundations of the old bridge, about the year 1818, when the present bridge was erected, but they were evidently not remains of a Roman bridge, but of other buildings, and causally placed there, without any apparent order or design...Footnotes "eagle ...It is now in the possession of B. Brooksbank Esq., of Healaugh, near Tadcaster...leaves...It is now in the Museum of the YPS. many more of a similar character...were left in the warp, being found of great use in strengthening the coffer-dam."

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
15		l.69 oblong stone relief	1818	Seen 'in the wall of a field' near St. Anthony's Hospital at the North West end of Gillygate	RCHME p.121		Hargrove (1838) p.33 "The same year [1817] a singular piece of sculpture was removed from a wall, at the end of Gillygate, near the Horse Fair, and not far from the site of the hospital of St. Anthony, a religious house, founded there in the reign of Henry III, but long since removed, and now almost forgotten. The following is a correct engraving...It is supposed to represent a religious sacrifice. The altar may distinctly be seen, the human figure is the priest, and the animal is the victim. It is now in the possession of the Rev. John Graham."
16		structure (55) wall	pre 1818	Churchyard on the N. side of St. Cuthbert's Church, Peasholme Green.	RCHME p.65		Hargrove (1818) II p.346 "The foundation of a strong wall, has likewise been traced in this burying-ground, which runs across the yard from nearly S.S.E to N.N.W, and seems to present the remains of a Roman building."
17		street (a)	1821	In 1821 the street was found under the front of the terrace houses, Nos 78-82 Micklegate, immediately N.E. of Barker Lane at a depth of 9ft. It had kerbstones at least 1ft. Deep and stone paving - NG 59775148	RCHME p.51; Yorkshire Gazette 21.12.1821		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
18		building (25)	1821	Buildings 'divided into compartment s' found during excavations made in building no.s 78-82 Micklegate. They fronted on the N.W. side of the street (17a) NG59895161	RCHME p.52; Yorkshire Gazette 04.11.1821 , 01.12.1821 , 08.12.1821		
19	21	vi) two skeletons, one with an urn and coins of Constantine	1823	Found on the site of the houses on Mount Parade, N.W. of the Roman road.	RCHME p.96; Yorkshire Gazette 19.07.1823		
20	17/ 18/ 20	cremations and skeletons	1823	Found in building houses 147 and 149 Mount Vale	RCHME p.101; Hargrove New Guide (1838) p.35; Gents. Mag (1823) pt I. p.633; YPSR (1823) p.31 (1824) p.21 (1825) p.24; Yorkshire Gazette and Herald 10.05.1823 , 17.05.1823 ; Gazette		Hargrove (1838) p.35 "On the 7th May, 1823, as some workmen were digging a cellar for Mr. Knowlson, at Newington Place, on the Mount, they found eight Roman urns, of various sizes, four of which were quite perfect, but the others were. Some contained burnt ashes, and one of them, which was larger than the others, contained a great number of bones and an old defaced copper coin of one of the Roman Emperors. Mr. Knowlson presented them to the Yorkshire Philosophical Society. A few days after the above, a battle-axe, two clay pateras, a small roman lamp, of an oval form, and a large brass Roman coin of the beautiful and infamous LUCILLA, were found on the same premises; and three

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
					07.01.1826		more urns and a skull were also dug up on a piece of ground adjoining. [engraving included]."
21		iv) grave goods incl. a bracelet and silver earrings	1823	N.E. of Road 9 - "Severus Hills"	RCHME p.106; YPSR (1823) p.32		
22		l.8 male head in magnesian limestone	pre 1823	Stonegate	RCHME p.112; YMH (1891) p.68	CSIR no.38	YMH p.68 "A laureated head, 18 in. high, found in excavating a drain in Stonegate. The first Roman sculpture that the Society acquired. - <i>Mr. James Atkinson, 1823</i> "
23		human bones	1824	motte around Clifford's Tower	RCHME p.69; Yorkshire Gazette 01.05.1824		
24	24	i) grave group with two jet bangles (H.3126), small earthen patera, small urn with cremation	1824	Found "digging a drain" somewhere on The Mount. Patera and urn are both lost.	RCHME p.101; Hargrove New Guide (1838) p.36; YMH p.125		Hargrove (1838) p.36 "In January, 1824, as some labourers were working on the Mount, they dug up a small earthen patera, or Roman goblet, out of which as many know, the Romans made funeral libations, and offered consecrated meats to the gods in sacrifice. They soon after came to the skeleton of a Roman lady, with most curious black armlets on the arm bones, the teeth of the lower jaw all perfect - and the small urn of a child near the head. A curious bone or ivory needle was also found near those relics. [picture]. There is no doubt but the above had lain undisturbed in the ground more than 1600 years; and it seems as if the child's urn had been buried just before

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
							the introduction of Christianity, and the body of the mother soon after the Romans had been taught that the body would rise again, and consequently should not be destroyed by fire. Thus, in this interesting discovery, we find two important epochs meet."
25	27	coins	1824 10.07	Found by Mr. William Moulson in a garden without Walmgate Bar			
26			Aug 1824				Hargrove (1838) p.37 "...in August, 1824. Whilst digging a cellar at the corner of the Old Haymarket and Goodramgate, the workmen found a large stone vessel, of a circular form, two feet six inches in circumference, and sixteen inches in height - also a large square Roman brick, curiously indented - a sort of cinder, with pieces of pot firmly adhering to it - the lower jaw, with the teeth complete, of an animal supposed to have been a bear - also several fragments of the horns of the roebuck - together with many pieces of wood, bones and shells. the above were found more than nine feet below the site of a very ancient dwelling, which had been removed..."
27		iv) incomplete segmented	1824	The Mount.	RCHME p.101; YMH p.126		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
		jet bracelet					
28		structure (28)	1826	Under the shop at the N. corner of Blossom St. and Queen St. It was vaguely described, but may have been the paved corridor of a Roman house. It lay outside the line of the town defences.	RCHME P.53; Hargrove New Guide...(1838) II, p.37		Hargrove (1838) p.37 "In 1826, some workmen were employed to take down a very old house , at the corner of Thief Lane , out of Micklegate Bar, and to dig cellars for a new one on the site. Whilst doing the latter, they, at a considerable depth, came to a curious mosaic pavement, which appeared to have been part of a foot-path, in a direct line from Nunnery-lane to North Street ferry."
29		urn containing a hen's egg	1826	Found North side of the junction with Queen Street and Blossom Street.	RCHME p.95; Hargrove New Guide (1838) p.37		Hargrove (1838) p.37 "Below this was discovered an urn, containing the shell of a hen's egg, with a small perforation on one side, from which the yoke had been extracted. There was also near it, the skull of a bird, with a long bill, but it had no connection with the urn and egg. [interpretation]
30		two coffins	1826	Found in a field between Middlethorpe and Old Nunthorpe	RCHME p.108; Yorkshire Gazette 14.01.1826		
31	31	footpath, mosaic pavement, stone vessel	1827 25.08	Found in digging a cellar without Monk Bar. Lord Mayor's Walk			
32		stone coffin	1827	Lidless stone coffin found in the back yard of the Crown Inn, Walmgate.	RCHME p.70; Courant 20.10.1827		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
				Contents unrecorded.			
33		v) inhumation and disturbed Roman remains	1827	Found when Dove Street was being made.	RCHME p.108; Yorkshire Gazette 27.10.1827		
34	34	coins	1827 03.11	The Manor Shore			
35	35	Ancient Medal	1827 08.12	York			
36	40	a brick, tiles, fore part of horse skeleton, part of a human skeleton, spur of iron, jaw-bone of dog, sheep bones	1829 15.08	Found 'last Tuesday' in Mr. Plow's stoneyard, Walmgate			Hargrove (1838) p.43 "In August, 1829, as some workmen were employed in sinking a well in the stoneyard of Mr. Plows, on the North side of Walmgate, near Foss Bridge, at the depth of about twelve feet, after having dug through a soil of rubbish and garden mould, and amongst which part of a Roman brick, pieces of tiles &c. were found, they came to the fore part of the skeleton of a horse, which seemed to stand in a rampant position, the feet being raised towards the head, which was in the direction from the river towards the street....[see newspaper report]...premature death."
37	41	Jetty	1829	Jetty wall and timbers found S. of the present S. bank of the Foss, whilst sinking a well in the yard of the Malt	RCHME p.64; Hargrove (1838) New Guide...p.43		Hargrove (1838) p.44 "This, however, was not the extent of the discoveries on these premises. The excavations were carried through the superficial strata of decomposed animal and vegetable matter, which it appears

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
				Shovel Inn. Found at a depth of 30ft. Was a wall of 'Roman bricks' resting on gravel and supporting a jetty formed of beams and posts - NG60645169			has risen this part of the city, at present considered the lowest, about thirty feet above the surface which used to bear "the Roman's manly tread". At this depth, Mr. Plows discovered the natural gravelly strata, and on this a wall built of Roman brocks, and supporting a jetty regularly formed of beams and piles, and which seemed to denote that the ancient Foss had run in quite a different bed from the one traced by the present canal. About twenty-five feet below the surface, a third spur was turned up, the rowel of which must have been nearly two inches in diameter, and which seemed to have fastened with metal claps. Accident may have placed it in that situation amongst the rubbish, but the former evidently were connected with the skeletons of the horse and his rider, which, under extraordinary circumstances, had perished together."
38	47	two coins	1830 28.08	Found 'two days ago' in Messrs. Backhouse gardens, Tanner Row			

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
39	50	Multangular tower	1831	In the Museum Gardens, surviving above ground to a height of 19 ft. Interior excavated 1831. A projecting polygonal angle tower, part of the 4th cent. remodelling. Also found a centurial stone with A in relief, built into the walls (see I.7) and 3 masonry blocks with phalluses in relief (I.18).	RCHME p.13 and plate 36; I(7) p.112; I(18) p.11; Wellbeloved (1842) p.56-9 incl. plate VII p.59	I.18 = CSIR no.124	Wellbeloved (1842) p.50 "When the members of the YPS obtained permission from the Corporation of the City of York to enclose the multangular tower within their grounds, a vast collection of rubbish was removed from the interior of the tower..." p.58 "on removing the rubbish from the interior of the multangular tower, and clearing away part of the modern rampart from the face of the Roman wall adjoining the tower at the north-east side, three of the ashlar stones of the wall were found, placed nearly together, each having a phallus carved upon it, and another with the letter A in relief."
40	117	two stone coffins	Nov 1831				Wellbeloved (1842) p.108 "Two stone coffins, of a coarser grit, and of inferior workmanship, [than the two from Clifton] were recently found in a gravel-pit in Heslington field, by the side of the road from Heslington to Grimston, and probably not far from the line of the Roman road from Eboracum to Derventio. One of these was presented to the Museum by Major Yarburgh....(a lot more detail given)
41		South-angle tower	1832	Excavated. Under Feasegate and Hart's Store. A projecting polygonal angle tower, part of the	RCHME p.13		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
				4th cent. remodelling of the S.W. defences.			
42	84	wall	1833	Feasegate	Wellbelov- ed (1842) p.50		Wellbeloved (1842) p. 50 "In the year 1833, some workmen employed in digging a common sewer in Fease-gate, came, about ten feet below the present surface, upon the foundations of a wall, evidently Roman, crossing that street in a north-easterly direction, and at right angles to the wall before traced along one side of Coney Street."
43	55	stone with inscription Deo Sancto I.54	1833 30.03	Found 'last Mon' in the Mint-yard	I (54) RCHME p.119		Although mentioned in RCHME as an inscription, this date of re-finding is not mentioned.
44	56	inhumation cemetery, c.12 burials with pottery	1833	A small inhumation cemetery was disturbed in 1833 in a field nr. Junction of Wigginton and Haxby Roads.	RCHME p.71; W. Hargrove (1838) New Guide, p.51		Hargrove (1838) p.51 "In May 1833, some labourers found, in a field near the Horse Fair, about a dozen human skeletons together, with several Roman urns, and a Roman coin. They were six feet below the surface, and the urns were all broken, except one, which was preserved by the Rev. C. Wellbeloved."

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
45	55/117	i) tile tomb with tiles stamped LEG VI VI	1833 02.03	Found at Mount Villa (No.306) in Tadcaster Road at a depth of 3ft. It was 7½ft. long and composed of ten tegulae. Inside was pyre debris containing calcined bones and nails.	RCHME p.107; Gents. Mag. (1833) pt I. p.357; YMH p.66		Hargrove (1838) p.50 "On Wed Feb 27th, 1833, as some men were removing the soil for cellaring a new house about to be erected on the property of Mr. Eshelby, builder, situated near a mile out of the city, between the Mount and Dringhouses, about the depth of three feet from the surface, they came to what they supposed was a curious drain, but which finally proved to be a Roman sepulchre. It was formed of tiles, each being one foot seven inches of inner chord length, one foot three inches and a half breadth, and one inch and a quarter in thickness. The tiles were curved in length, having a versed side of two inches, and had on the sides elevated edges. The sepulchre consisted in length of four of the tiles placed on the ground on their ends, resting against four corresponding ones, thus forming a Gothic arch, having a span of two feet; over the raised joints of the tiles, were placed semi-conical tiles of seven inches inner diameter at one end, and nearly five inches inner diameter at the other, and of one foot seven inches in length. Each end of the tomb was nearly closed by a tile of the larger size, and the angles by the smaller. The ridge was also covered with the smaller curved tiles, but which were broken, according to the statement of the workmen, before they were aware of their importance. The larger portion of the tiles

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
							exhibited either the inscription LEG. VI. or LEG. VI. VI and prints from human fingers, sandals and animals' feet. Within the sepulchre was found, about six inches in thickness, a layer of the remains of a funeral pile, consisting of bones, charcoal and several iron nails; but no vestiges of urn, earthen vessel, coin, or fibula. It appeared, from inspection of the surrounding site, that the ground had been removed to a large extent, and perhaps, to four feet in depth, for the funeral pile; that afterwards the principle portion of the remains had been collected into an elongated mound, and covered with the tiles as above described. The vacant parts had, by lapse of ages, become filled with earth. "
46		l.65 stone figure	1833	Found in Goodramgate at Mr. Turner's, tallow-chandler	RCHME p.120		Hargrove (1838) pp.50-1 "In April, the same year [1833] as some workmen were engaged in making an excavation on the premises of Mr. Turner, tallow-chandler, in Goodramgate, they discovered, at the depth of seven feet below the surface, a small stone statue, upon a square pedestal, which had apparently formed a part of the sculpture of some long forgotten building. The outline of the figure was all which time had left; but the appearance of drapery over one of the shoulders induced the supposition that it had been the statue of a female. The height of the figure and pedestal was

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
							about 8 inches square. There were also found, near the same place, three fragments of a font, or cistern, which had been tastefully carved with flowers somewhat resembling the fleur-de-lis, and which seemed to have been about three feet in circumference. This situation was a part of the site of the palace of the Roman emperors, when they kept court in Eboracum, and whether these were some relics thereof, must now be only a matter of conjecture. It is not improbable that the cistern may have been the basin to a fountain. Fragments of Roman bricks, pieces of earthenware, the handles of urns, and pieces of bones, horns, &c., were also turned up at the same time."
47		I.119 head of a woman	pre 1833	Maybe York	RCHME p.131	CSIR no.132	
48		ix) empty stone coffin	1834	Found in the garden of Pinehurst, No.121 The Mount	RCHME p.97		
49	Herald 15.0 2.18 34 missing from online	group of nearly 40 skeletons and some Roman coins. Infant skeleton 'folded in lead' near a broken urn	1834	Mr. Champney's house, The Mount	RCHME p.97; Hargrove New Guide (1838) p.51		1838 p.51 "In February, 1834, as the workmen of Mr. Champney were digging in front of his house, on the Mount, they came to the remains of an infant, folded in lead. The skull was complete, and the jaw bone exhibited the extraordinary proof of a tooth, which had been cutting out of the usual course. The leaden vessel could, however, scarcely be

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
							termed a coffin, as it was but rudely folded to enclose the remnant of mortality. Near it was also found a Roman urn, but the workmen broke it in pieces. On the same piece of ground, nearly forty skeletons were found during that winter; also some few Roman coins."
50	63	human bones, broken urns, small complete urn, wall foundation, drain	1834 03.05	St. Leonard's Place (alias the Mint Yard)			1838 p.51-2 " In May 1834, the workmen employed in digging cellars, &c. for the houses in St. Leonard's Place, found many human bones, broken urns, &c. but the most interesting object which was laid bare, was the foundation of the old Roman wall, passing in a more direct line than the present city walls, from the Old Multangular Tower to Bootham Bar..."
51		gold ring, urns, sandal, steel instrument, bones, a skull with horns		Mr. Bradwell's premises, Micklegate			1838 p.52 "In July, 1834, a very curious gold ring, and several other relics, were found, thirty feet below the surface, whilst the workmen were digging a well on the premises of Mr. Bradwell, in Micklegate. The relics alluded to consisted of pieces of Roman urns, something like a Roman sandal, a street instrument, bones, a skull with horns upon it, and many other remains, similar to those we daily witness whenever the soil is disturbed in this city."

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
52	65	part millstone, urn lid, half a stone basin	1834 16.08	The Mount			1838 p.52 "In August 1834, some men, whilst digging to form a reservoir to a gentlemen's house on the Mount, found part of an old millstone, for grinding corn by the hand, the top or lid of a Roman urn, of a very singular shape, half of a stone basin, with a hole at the bottom, with some other similar fragments; all of which were two yards below the surface of the earth."
53	71/ 74	N.W. gate - guardroom and 4 sculptures I.122, I.126, I.127, I.135	1835 11.04	Under the back of Bootham Bar and the area immediately behind and beside it. I(122) - Sphinx, gritstone, a crouched beast with wings and a long tail, head missing. I(126) - Relief, funerary, gritstone, part of a large slab. The top edge of the stone exhibits a well carved moulding. Below is a Triton in relief. His right hand holds his conch-shell trumpet to his mouth, his left a trident. His long tail, with three twists, has	RCHME p.25; I.122 RCHME p.131, I.126, I.127 RCHME p.132, I.135 RCHME p.133, YMH, p.70; Wellbelov- ed Eboracum p.51, pl.1; O.S. map 1853, sheet 9.	I.122 = CSIR no.82; I.126 = CSIR no.80; I.127= CSIR no.79; I.135 = CSIR no. 118	Hargrove (1838) p.52 "On Wednesday, April 8th 1835, whilst digging in the new street, at St. Leonard's Place, near the opening into the North road, at Bootham Bar, the labourers turned up a large stone, which seemed to be a portion of a cornice, on which were sculptured two human figures and four horses, apparently under the direction of one of them." [I.127] 1838 p.54" On the 22nd May, 1835, some workmen, employed in making certain improvements near Bootham Bar, discovered the foundation of an ancient building, evidently Roman, and which had stood in a line with the Roman wall, which seems formerly to have connected the Multangular Tower and Monk Bar. On close examination, by Mr. Tilney, the builder, and some others, this relic of other times appeared to be no less than the foundation of the original Roman Bar, or Northern entrance to the city; which, though near the

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
				<p>two fins and ends in a porpoise-like fluke. I(127) Relief, sepulchral, gritstone. Relief of Neptune in his four-horse sea-chariot, with an attendant supporter on his left.</p> <p>I(135)Cornice fragment, gritstone, enriched with palmettes, swags and pendants, possibly from a tomb. All 'Is' probably reused in the 4th cent. rebuilding. Excavated by C. Wellbeloved. This S.W. guardroom was excavated in 1835. Its two side walls (each 30ft. long) butted against the rampart and separated the guardroom and a passageway - NG 60135223</p>			<p>present bar, stood facing more to the North-East. This conjecture seems the more likely to be correct, from the fact that the present bar does not stand in a line with the old Roman wall, nor does it bear those marks of Roman origin which are exhibited in the others. in short, Bootham Bar has always been considered as a comparatively modern erection; and may possibly have been rebuilt on its present site after one of those serious ravages which in earlier days were not uncommon in this ancient city."</p>
54		Interval Tower N.W. 2	1835	Excavated by Wellbeloved. Behind the Education Offices, St.	RCHME p.26; Wellbeloved		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
				Leonard's Place - NG 60075215	Eboracum , p.52		
55		Interval Tower N.W. 3	1835	Excavated by Wellbeloved. Under St. Leonard's Place - NG 60095219	RCHME p.27; Wellbeloved Eboracum (1842) p.51-2; O.S. map 1853, sheet 9.		
56	76	Wall (N.W. side)	1835 09.05	Excavated by whom? Car park adjacent to the Education offices, St. Leonard's Place. 20ft. Long and 4¾ft. thick, stands some 14½ft. above Roman ground level, with 3½ ft. exposed above present ground level - NG 60085217	RCHME p.28;		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
57	70, 71, 72, 73	building (41)	1835	Found at the S. corner of Parliament St. and Market St. in excavations for the cellars of the Midland Bank. 'A thick and strongly cemented wall' at a depth of 16ft. Ran approx. E. to W; N. of it was a floor of stone flags. Over one corner of the floor flowed a spring of clear water. More building remains lay to the N.	RCHME p.61; Hargrove New Guide (1838) p.52-3		Hargrove (1838) pp.52-3 "On Monday, April 20th 1835, the workmen who were excavating the ground in the New Market, for cellars to the York County Bank, found a stone vessel or jug, with a handle to it, and which evidently had possessed a spout, curiously formed and supported, but which, in the lapse of years, had been broken. It was about nine inches in height, and exhibited a green glaze upon its exterior. This fragment of Roman times was found between five and six feet below the surface of the earth; and near it were also found the handles of other similar, though larger, vessels, which had been broken - one of them beautifully fluted. Also near those, and in all the adjacent ground, were discovered a great number of bones, which the workmen sold to the bone-dealers for manure. Two very large urns, with ashes in, were afterwards found, nine feet below the surface, but the workmen broke them. Two antique rings were also turned up. Below these, was discovered a thick and strongly cemented wall, evidently Roman, and passing in a direction of East and West. On the side near Jubbergate, there was a floor or pavement, formed with large stones or flags; and at one corner was a fine and beautiful spring of clear water, which, on further progress in excavating, flowed

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
							abundantly upon the pavement. This was no less than sixteen feet from the surface of the ground - and other remains of buildings were soon some to, nearer Jubbergate, which point to a tale of other times, enveloped in mystery, and which conjecture alone can approach. It, however, seems probable, that there had been a Roman bath, and other conveniences annexed to it, which circumstances might then require. Some other curious relics were found; including a Roman urn, of a different form to the preceding, being of a small and long shape, and made of a brighter clay."
58		Wall (N.W. side) I)	1835	Excavated in 1835 when a sewer was laid on the line of a new street. Adjacent to Interval Tower N.W. 3 under St. Leonard's Place - NG 60095219	RCHME p.28; Wellbeloved Eboracum, p.55, pl. 1, fig. 2; Hargrove New Guide (1838), p.52		Hargrove (1838) p.53 "A few days later, [May 1835] some workmen, whilst digging a drain near Bootham Bar, found, at a short space below the surface, a considerable hindrance to their labours, in a solid wall, composed of small stone firmly grouted together, and which, by age, had acquired the hardness of lint. This wall was found to extend about a dozen yards from the bar up Petergate, directly across the line of the drain." IS THIS THE RIGHT

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
							ENTRY??
59	76	ring in box	1835 18.07	Found 'recently' between York and Dringhouses			
60	77	stamped brick (14th leg); building foundations	1835 01.08	Found 'a few days ago' in Patrick Pool, York			
61		coin of Vespasian	Aug 1835	Castle Yard			Hargrove (1838) p.55 "In August, 1835, whilst levelling the Castle Yard, the workmen discovered several relics of former times. A coin of the emperor Vespasian...turned up."

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
62	82/117	(v) stone coffin of Aurelius Super I.104 and vi) stone coffin uninscribed	1835 14.11	Coffin of Aurelius Super, centurion of the VI Legion by his wife, found in making a drain across the Castle Yard. . Orientated N.   N.W. Skeleton of a man 5ft. 10 ins. Tall. Depth 7-8ft. Suggests that the coffin may have been re-used. Coffin vi) found within a few feet of v) and contained a smaller skeleton - maybe man and wife.	RCHME p.68; YMH, p.52, 53; Sheahan and Whellan York and the E. Riding (1855), p.305; Wellbeloved Eboracum p.110; Hargrove (1838) New Guide... p.57; Gents. Mag. (1836), pt I, p.82. I.104 RCHME, p. 128-9.	I.104= CSIR no.63, RIB 670	Hargrove (1838) p.57 "About the middle of November, 1835, some workmen, who were engaged in sinking a drain across the yard of York Castle, discovered two stone coffins, at a depth of about fifteen feet from the surface. They were laid side by side, within a few feet of each other, but not in the usual position, the heads being turned towards the North-North-West. They were both in a perfect state, and covered with massive lids. On opening them, each was found to contain a human skeleton, lying in pure water, which had evidently filtered through the stone. One of the skeletons was that of a male, about five feet ten inches in height, and of strong proportions. The skull was cracked across, as if by a fall or heavy blow. The other skeleton was much smaller. On the side of one of the coffins was an inscription, of which the following is a facsimile: [picture and Latin transcript] Which when translated is, "To the memory of Aurelius Superos, Centurion of the Sixth Legion, who lived 38 years, 4 months and 13 days. Aurelia Censorina, his wife, placed [this]." The coffin, from which the above facsimile is taken, is seven feet in length outside, and six feet inside, sixteen inches in depth and eighteen inches (p.58) in width inside. It is supposed that the place where they were found, was the site of

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
							the old Roman road, which extended from Aldborough, through York, to Heslington, &c. and that the coffins had been buried by the road side."
63	78	stamped tiles (9th leg)	1835 07.11	Found 'Tues last' in the churchyard of St. Cuthbert, Peasholme Green, York			
64	79	glazed, decorated urn, coin	1836 02.01	Found 'yesterday' at Messrs. Varvill, St. Martin's Lane, York			
65	80	several coins	1836 02.01	Found 'recently' at Mr. Anderson's property, Thief Lane, nr. Micklegate Bar, York			

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
66		structure (55) tiles	1836	Roofing tiles found in the churchyard on the N. side of St. Cuthbert's Church, Peasholme Green. Tiles were about 7ft. down and were 'stacked' (Hargrove 1838). They included Sixth and Ninth Legion stamps - NG 60785207	RCHME p.65; Hargrove (1838) New Guide...p.60-1; Skaife map (1864)		Hargrove (1838) p. 60 "The writer is in possession of an ancient tile, which, with several others, was found in making a grave in the churchyard of St. Cuthbert's, Peaseholm Green, in the year 1836. They were about seven feet below the surface, and from the manner in which they were piled one upon another, it is conjectured that a place for the making of them had been formed there, and for some cause, hastily forsaken. It bears the inscription LEG. IX. HISP. which indicates that it was the manufacture of the ninth Spanish legion of the imperial Roman army. "
67		tiles LEG IX HISP	Nov 1836	St Cuthbert's Peasholme Green			Hargrove (1838) p.60 "In November, 1836, whilst digging a vault in this church, the grave-digger made some other interesting discoveries. At the depth of seven feet, a variety of tiles, marked similarly to those above-mentioned, were found, together with others, considerably differing from them, both in form and inscription. The letters, instead of being of the bold Roman cast of those of LEG. IX. HISP., partially partook of the roundness of the Saxon character, but the inscriptions were so broken and defaced, that it was difficult to decipher them with any degree of certainty. Several of the letters, particularly the L in LEG, were reversed, and thus gave it the appearance of the Greek r. One of the tiles had a moulding or

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
							cornice along one edge it, several of them were quite plain, without either ornament or inscription, and there was also dug up a large plain brick, evidently of equal antiquity, about two feet square. These remains, there is little doubt, had been buried there before the erection of the church.
68	84	4 skeletons, post holes; urns and frags,; wall	1837 22.04	Found 'last week' at Mr. Powell's house, New Market St.; buildings on opposite side of street (before that); Feasgate (before that - 1833, see above)			
69		building (22)	1837	Under Micklegate, found during sewer excavations from Priory Street to the Bar. Much of the street was said to be filled with the	RCHME p.52; Wellbelov-ed Eboracum p.53, 66; Report of the City Commisio ners (for		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
				remains of Roman buildings. They would have had frontages on the N.W. side of the Roman street (17a).	the sewer site) in the Yorkshire man 9 Sept, 18, 25 Nov 1837		
70	116	altar (I.42) to the Deae Matres	1837	Found in excavations for the railway, just South of the Holgate Road railway bridge (60ft SW of the bridge). All four sides exhibit carvings in relief, set in niches except at the back. On the front are three Deae Matres, seated with their right hands across their breasts, and their left hands in their laps; on the left, two standing cloaked figures, one bearing an offering; the right, one standing cloaked figure carrying a dead animal; on the back, a pig and jar - NG 59185120	RCHME p.97; I.42 RCHME p.118; YMH p37; Wellbeloved (1842) p.91, pl.x	CSIR no.26	Hargrove (1838) p.62 "In the course of their excavations, they met with many Roman relics, the principle one of which was a curious ROMAN ALTAR. It was found about five feet below the surface of the earth, in a field near the Mount, the well-known burying-place of the Romans. This altar was presented, by the railway company, in Nov following, to the YPS and may now be seen in their Museum.....It is a massive and stone, two feet high, sixteen inches broad in front, and twelve inches thick. There is no doubt of it being a Roman altar, as the carved figures in front and at each end, as here exhibited, are still remaining, in fine relief; and also a basin-like hollow at the top."
71	85	xix) cremation	1837	Found near Holgate	RCHME		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
		in an urn		Bridge	p.100		
72		xxii) considerable numbers of jars containing cremations, penannular brooch, counters or pins of bone	1837 - 9	Found near Holgate Bridge	RCHME p.101		
73		urn with greyhound decoration, coins	Nov 1837	Near the Mount			Hargrove (1838) p.63 "In Nov, this year [1837], a very curious Roman urn was found near the Mount; but it was broken by the workmen. On the outside of it were some extraordinary representations of greyhounds running at full speed, and other ornamental figures, emblematic of the rapidity with which human life runs on to the ocean of eternity. The fragments, and several Roman coins found at the same time, have been preserved by the writer."

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
74	91	xviii) coffin of Simplicia Florentina (I.108), containing the remains of an older child, skeleton of a horse, uninscribed stone coffin with adult skeleton with a bone hair-pin, skeleton of a bird	1838	Found N.W. of The Mount on the railway line South of Holgate railway bridge. The stone coffin of Simplicia had obviously been re-used. The horse was buried erect. The bird was 'supposed to be a dove'.	RCHME p.97, 100; I.108 RCHME p.130; Gents. Magazine (1839) pt. I, p.640-1; Wellbeloved Eboracum p.111; Courant 07.06.1838		Hargrove (1844) p.21 "On Wednesday, June 6, 1838, as the workmen employed on the York and North Midland Railway were digging in a small field, not far from the Railway Bridge, in Holdgate Lane, they found a Roman stone coffin, six feet below the surface of the earth. It was of the usual grit stone, and had a stone lid upon it; which, on being raised, exhibited the skeleton of a human body, which had been laid in lime, in a liquid state, and which, having hardened with time, had formed a sort of case for the remains. The coffin was only four feet in length and twenty inches broad, but the teeth were large as those of an adult....A large stone coffin, of rude workmanship, and seven feet in length, was found the next day, near the above. In it were a skeleton, and two bone pins for the vestment, laid not far from the head; but there was not any inscription." p.22 "Not far from this stone coffin, were found the skeleton of a horse, which had been buried erect - and the skeleton of a man, also erect, the latter surrounded by the remains of a wooden frame. This confirms the statement that when any Roman of distinction died, his favourite horse and slave were deprived of life, and their remains deposited, in an erect posture near the coffin or ashes of the deceased."

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
75		xx) grave, timber-lined	1838	Found near Holgate Bridge. The sides were formed of oak planks, driven into the ground and lined with oak boards. Nearby were the skeletal remains of adults, children and horses.	RCHME p.100; Courant 18.06.1838, 23.08.1838		
76	93	boundary stone	1838 11.08				
77		skull, coin of Claudius Gothicus	1838	Found near Campleshon Road	RCHME p.108; YPSR (1838) p.24		
78	99	Charred grain	1839	Charred grain found in St. Leonard's Place, under the central building of the terrace, might suggest that this position was occupied by a granary - NG 60095212	RCHME p.42; Courant 25.04.1839		
79		wall (a)	1839	When the northerly of the two railway arches was cut through the Medieval defences, a wall with 'a double facing of worked stone and the interior filled with zig-zag masonry' was found within the Medieval rampart - NG 59685162	RCHME p.49; Wellbeloved Eboracum p.47-8		
80		buildings (37) incl I.4, I.52, I.53 and capital I.11c, column I.12g	1839	Under and near the Midland Bank, at the corner of High Ousegate and Nessgate. The remains were fragmentary and ill recorded but imply an important group of buildings fronting on Road 2 that crossed the site. They were found during the construction of the Bank. The dedication stones show that there were two temples: I(4) commemorative tablet fragment 'under the care of ...ri and Marcus Coss(tius)'. I(52) dedication tablet 'To the Emperors' divinities and the goddess Iov .....sius (restored) this partly destroyed temple'. They were found with fragments of columns, a capital and a base in gritstone and limestone and well covered by a	RCHMEE p.59; I(4) RCHME p.112, YMH (1891) p.62; I(52) RCHME p.119, R4.2, YMH (1891) p.42; I(53) RCHME p.119, R4.1, YMH (1891) p.34; I(11 and 12) RCHME p.112: Courant 11.05.1843	I.52 = CSIR no.2 RIB 656 I.53 = CSIR no.8 RIB 648	

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
				flagstone. the Roman level was 8ft-10ft. down - NG 60335168			
81		stone coffin with skeleton	1839	W. side of Clarence Street	RCHME p.71; Yorkshireman 19.10.1839		
82	97	iii) inhumation and a part of a lead coffin	1839	nr. the small N.W. room of Monument 34 (b)	RCHME p.80; Courant 04.04.1839		see RCHME no.53
83	96	man and horse burial	1839	Found when levelling the rampart mound to make the northerly arch for the railway to enter the Old Station.	RCHME p.80; Yorkshireman 19 Jan 1839; Courant 21.02.1839		
84	101	cavern lined with bricks, coin, 2 human jaw bones, other human bones	1839 01.06	Found 'on Thurs' in the gardens behind residence of C.H. Elsley, St. Leonards Place linking with the Mint Yard			

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
85	103	I.85 tombstone fragment D M, I.129 sepulchral relief	1839	Found when making the archway for the railway through the City Walls by the old Railway Station. I.129 was found in June 1839, built into a buttress of the City Wall - NG 59695162	I.85 RCHME p.126; I.129 RCHME p.132; Courant 13.06.1839	I.85= CSIR no. 55, RIB 699; I.129= CSIR no.129	Hargrove (1844) p.25 "About the middle of June, 1839, the workmen employed in forming the arch under the Bar Walls, near Toft Green, found two large stones, with sculpture upon each; one representing a Roman Standard Bearer, with a lesser figure near him, carrying a measure for corn.." p.26 "The other represents the head of a horse at one end and the head of a dog at the other..."
86		I.139 amulet, fragmentary, with two lines of Greek letters	1839	Found near the archway cut through the City Wall for the railway at the Old Station	RCHME p.133		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
87	97	public baths (34) incl I.33 Deae Fortuna	1839	Public baths, furnace etc. and remains of other unidentified buildings were found on the site of the Old Railway Station and yard during excavations for the station building. a) Room, rectangular to apsidal end, 130ft. N.W. of Toft Green, 39ft. by 24½ft. b) Baths. A Suite of five or more rooms i) plunge bath ii) and iii) small rooms iv) plunge bath v) small square room with altar and inscription I (33) 'To the Goddess Fortune, Sosia Luncina, wife of Quintus Antonius Isauricus, Imperial Legate'. Tile drain under the floor. c) Bath room and furnace 30ft. by 37ft. containing a cemented plunge bath 15ft. by	RCHME p.54; a) Wellbeloved Eboracum, p.70 and O.S. map (1853) sheet 11; b) Wellbeloved Eboracum, p.71 and O.S. map (1853) sheet 11; c) Wellbeloved Eboracum, p.72; W. Hargrove New Guide (1844), p.24-5 and O.S. map (1853) sheet 11; I (33) = R4.8 p.101; RCHME p.116;		see RCHME no.118. Hargrove (1844) p.24 "..."

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
				30ft. The rebuilt furnace, some of the sandstone flags, lead pipes and fragments of the cement flooring are now in the Museum. Two stone pillars found nearby I (12f) 2ft.10ins in height, base 11ins. diameter in 1840.	Wellbeloved Eboracum p.90, pl.x; W. Hargrove New Guide (1844) p24-5; museum objects YMH 1891, p.29,72, nos. 95, 96, 98; I (12f.) YMH 1891, p.72 no.98; Wellbeloved Eboracum p.72, pl VIII		
88		vii) inhumation in a stone coffin with plain bronze finger ring	1839 - 40	close to the City Wall in making the Old Station	RCHME p.80; Catalogue of Bateman Antiquities (1899) p.197		
89		I.12f in public baths	1840	Two stone pillars found nearby I (12f) 2ft.10ins in height, base 11ins. diameter in 1840.	RCHME p.112; I (12f.) YMH 1891, p.72 no.98; Wellbeloved Eboraracum p.72, pl VIII		
90		I.7 centurial stones (2-10)	c.1840	Found on the inner face of the West Angle Tower of the legionary fortress, one was 'worked up in the modern city wall' i.e. the multangular tower.	RCHME p.112; Wellbeloved (1842) p.58		
91		wall 16(d)	1840	During construction of the Old Railway station in April 1840 'a very massive Roman wall' was found close E. of (a) running approx. S.E. towards Bar Lane.	RCHME p.49 and map p.50; unpublished MS notes in the Yorkshire Museum		
92		building (32)	1840	In 1840 whilst Toft Green was being revetted adjacent to the old Railway Station and almost opposite Barker Lane, a mosaic set in concrete floor 6ins. Thick	RCHME p.53; unpublished notes in the Yorkshire		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
				and wall foundations of a second apsed building were uncovered at a depth of 6ft. A large part of the mosaic was recovered. It shows a bull with a fish tail. Room containing the mosaic was 12ft. wide and extended almost to the centre of the street, being 27ft. long. The S.E. end was apsidal with an external buttress; at the N.W. end was a curved step. A parallel wall stood S.W. of the room. The walls were 2ft. thick. 30ft. S. of the building was a Roman well [found when?] - NG 598517	Museum; Sheahan and Whellan York and the E. Riding (1855), I, p.295-6; YMH (1891), p.94, n.3.		
93		structures (pub. baths f)	1840	Near public bath site. f) structures, miscellaneous found in 1840, not accurately recorded. i) small bath ii) two small cement floors iii) on the site of the Chapel of Lady Hewley's Hospital, the floor of a bath or room, cement on a cobble foundation, covered by square tiles stamped LEG VI VIC - NG 59855169	RCHME p.56		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
94		ii) adult inhumation, lead coffin	1840	6ft. 7 ins. long, made of one sheet of lead, found nr. The Mulberry Tree. Area a	RCHME p.80; Hargrove (YM) Feb 1840; Wellbeloved Eboracum (1842) p.112; YMH p.65		Wellbeloved (1842) p.112 " A leaden coffin was recently discovered by the workmen employed in excavating for the railway station, containing a skeleton of considerable size; and at the same time and place, another, of much smaller dimensions, containing portions of the skeleton of a child mingled with lime and earth. The former had the appearance of a sheet of lead, wrapped about the body, and

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
							6ft. 6in. in length..."

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
95		iv) two cremations in urns, silver pin, coin	1840	Two cremations with silver pin placed between them. One urn was pierced with a hole. One contained an indecipherable coin. Found at the Western extremity of Backhouse's Gardens, 100ft. south-west of monument 34d. Area a	RCHME p.80; Hargrove (YM) 3 Mar 1840		
96		v) inhumation in a tile tomb	1840	Tiles set on edge on a small floor made of broken tiles in lime mortar. Found under the tail of the Medieval rampart, N.E. of the North railway arch cut through the rampart. Area a	RCHME p.80; Hargrove (YM) 23 Mar 1840		
97		viii) inhumation in brick tomb with wooden coffin. Bronze bracelet, silver ring, three coins	1840	A brick tomb with flagged floor and walls 2ft. high to the springing of a vaulted roof. The body was encased in gypsum. Coffin 5ft. 10ins. long. The skeleton had a bronze bracelet on each arm and a silver ring on a finger. Near the thighs were three Roman coins. Found nr the former House of Correction S.W. of the Old Station, within the Medieval wall, S.E. of monument 16(d). Area a	RCHME p.80; Hargrove (YM) 22 May 1840		
98		i) inhumation in a stone coffin with coin, three jet pins, urns	1840	Coffin 6ft. 10ins. long and 4ft. high. Unspecified coin. One of the jet pins had a cantharus head. Roman 'urns' and coins also found near the coffin. Found just North of the Railway museum to the North railway arch through the City wall. Area b	RCHME p.81; Hargrove (YM) 5 June 1840		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
99		ii) inhumation coated with gypsum and a cremation, both in a lead coffin. Four glass flasks (H.G. 146. 1-4), urns, bird bones, lead container (H. 1059)	1840	The cremation was in a lead container (H. 1059) (YMH p.146, item b). The four glass flasks were placed mouth to mouth in two pairs (YMH, p.102, item b). Near the coffin a number of urns of various sizes and shapes were found, one containing the bones of a bird. Found just North of the Railway museum to the North railway arch through the City wall	RCHME p.81; Hargrove (YM) 7 July 1840; C. Roach Smith Collectanea Antiqua, VII, p.174-6		
100		iii) urns containing cremations.	1840	One small vessel placed inverted in the mouth of a larger one, both containing burnt bones, found just North of the Railway museum to the North railway arch through the City wall.	RCHME p.81; Hargrove (YM) 28 July 1840		
101		v) two groups of inhumations, each with several large stone coffins	1840	First group are simple inhumations, second group are gypsum-coated burials. Near the second group lay a lead coffin 3ft. by 11ins. wide containing the gypsum-coated skeleton of a child (YMH, p.105). Also nearby, another stone coffin with a lid fixed by iron clamps containing a gypsum burial and three inhumations in a common tomb, built of upright flagstones with a flagstone base and lid. Found just North of the Railway museum to the North railway arch through the City wall.	RCHME p.81; Hargrove (YM MS) 28 July 1840 and 'at the close of Aug 1840'		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
102		vi) inhumation in tile tomb, female with auburn hair in ringlets	1840	Tile tomb 8½ ft. by 4½ ft with walls of tile 11ins. Thick. Set in a sand filled grave. Tomb contained a wooden coffin, gypsum filled, with nails and wood remaining. Found just North of the Railway museum to the North railway arch through the City wall.	RCHME p.81, Hargrove (YM) 31 Aug 1840; YPS Comms (1875) p.7		
103		vii) inhumation with large rings linked together so as to form a chain	1840	Some of the chain rings were delicately marked at the edge. No coffin observed. Found just North of the Railway museum to the North railway arch through the City wall.	RCHME p.81; Hargrove (YM) 'close of September 1840'		
104		viii) inhumations in a communal grave lined with upright slabs, skeletons coated in gypsum	1840	Skeletons were once presumably in wooden coffins. Others in stone coffins were found nearby - one with gypsum coating (found the same day) others without gypsum found a few days later. Found just North of the Railway museum to the North railway arch through the City wall	RCHME p.81; Hargrove (YM) 2 Oct 1840		
105		ix) inhumation in a stone coffin with gypsum spread over the skeleton but not forming a case, nine round-headed jet pins,	1840	Found just North of the Railway museum to the North railway arch through the City wall. Ring has a large square bezel, on which is engraved a four-pointed leaf set diagonally in a hatched field.	RCHME p.81; Jets (RCHME) p.143, 4; Hargrove (YM) 10 Oct 1840; YMH p.126		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
		bracelet of twelve jet beads, jet finger-ring, bone needle, curved ivory pin, faceted jet bangle, urn with bird bones					
106		i) cremation cemetery	1840	Described vaguely by Raine as underlying the South and West part of the railway station. Previously disturbed in 1840 when making the railway to the riverside coal depot. Numerous urns found. Area e	RCHME p.84; Hargrove (YM) April 1840		
107		altar (I.43)	1840	Found on the course of the railway near Holgate Road bridge	RCHME p.97; I.43 RCHME p.118; YMH p.45		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
108		I.56 statue base	1840	Found near the legionary fortress wall in St. Leonard's Place. DEAE SANCTAE FORTUNAE - NG 601522	RCHME p.119; YMH p.32; Wellbeloved (1842) p.94; YPSR (1867) p.22; Hargrove (1844) p.25	CSIR no. 1, RIB 645	Wellbeloved (1842) p. 94 "In the recent excavations near the Roman wall, north-east of the multangular tower, a fragment of a small statue, bearing on the pedestal a votive inscription for the health of some person, was found. This fragment is about 7 in. in height; the part of the pedestal remaining, on which is the inscription, is about 4 in.

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
							high, and 3½ broad..."
109		I.142 two votive tablets, bronze, each with a Greek inscription	1840	Found at the Old Railway Station	RCHME p.133; YMH p.121; YPS Comms, I (1876) p.26		
110	116	causeway (R), walls, baths, jet and bone pins, tiles, brass Bellona figure, altar (carved 3 figures)	1840 26.12			Serap is tablet = CSIR no.21 , RIB 658	Hargrove (1844) p.26 "..." All finds mentioned: gate, mosaic, causeway (R), walls, baths, jet and bone pins, altar (Fortunae), tiles, brass Bellona figure, Serapis tablet, Mithras tablet, altar (carved 3 figures)
111	117	sculpture of father and son	pre 1841 16.01	In the recent excavations for the railway	Wellbeloved (1842) p.115		Wellbeloved (1842) p.115 "A larger and more interesting fragment of sepulchral monument [than Pl. XIV, fig. 1] was found in the recent excavations for the railway; Pl. XIV. Fig 2. The figures seem to be intended to represent father and son: but as the inscription, which was most probably beneath them is entirely lost, nothing more respecting them can be known. That it was a sepulchral monument is evident, from the usual dedication, Dis Manibus. The letter M was discovered by Mr. Browne when making a drawing of the subject; the D, which was without doubt on the opposite corner, is altogether effaced."

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
112	117	Urns - Micklegate side of river, Roman remains in the Castle and in Heslington Fields, sculpture nr. Railway station	1841 16.01	Urns - "within our time".		Marcus Verecundas (I.110) = CSIR no.65, RIB 678	All finds mentioned: urns (R), sepulchral monuments (Trinity Gardens), sculpture (R), chest (Marcus Verecundus), tile tomb (Holdgate, Dringhouses), coffins, vault (The Mount), jet rings, glass necklaces
113	118	Three lighted lamp, Samian ware, glass frags, amphora frags	1841 23.01				All finds mentioned: lamp (R), Samian ware, glass frags, amphora frags, potteries
114		x) inhumations in stone coffins, gypsum coated	1841	Found on the Newcastle and Berwick railway just outside the City Wall, nr the junction with the York and North Midland railway. Wellbeloved considered that an earlier find of similar burials in 1760 was from this area.	RCHME p.81; Wellbeloved Eboracum p.109		Wellbeloved (1842) p.109 "Very recently, in the Spring of 1841, when workmen were removing the earth to the depth of three or four feet, and to a considerable extent, just without the walls, extra muros, probably the very spot referred to by Drake, for the purpose of forming the North of England Railway, several Roman coffins containing lime were discovered, but the skeletons in no case entire..."
115		iii) cremation in two-handled jar	1841	Found near burial vault (No.104 The Mount). Jar is narrow-	RCHME p.96; YMH p.100; Wellbeloved Eboracum		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
		(H.2329)		mouthed of a slate-coloured fabric with frilled cordons on the neck and shoulder.	(1842) p.122, plate XV, fig.3		
116		I.64 statuette of draped female figure in sandstone, 18 ins. high	1841	Found in excavations for the Old Railway Station (area a)	RCHME p.120		
117		gorgon pendant in jet (H.2443)	1841	York. A carved head of Medusa which may have been worn as a bulla or drop to a necklace, or as a magical amulet.	RCHME p.142; YMH p.125 item j. iii; Collect.Antiqua, I, p.174		
118		i) child inhumation coated in gypsum in a wooden inner coffin with outer lead coffin	pre 1841	Old Station (area a)	RCHME p.80, Wellbeloved Eboracum (1842) p. 112; YMH p.114		YMH p.114 "...discovered during the excavations for the first Railway Station. It is 2ft. 10in. long by 10½in."
119	117	i) tombstone fragment (I.100)	1842	"seen by Mr. J. Browne, some years ago, lying on a heap of stones by the road side, without micklegate Bar".	RCHME p.94; Wellbeloved Eboracum p.115; I.100 RCHME p.128		Wellbeloved (1842) p.115 "A fragment of a similar tablet, is exhibited Pl.XIV. Fig.1. It was seen by Mr. J. Browne, some years ago, lying on a heap of stones by the road side, without Micklegate Bar; and a drawing of it was made by him on the spot. The figure appears to be holding in the left hand a vessel

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
							similar to that in the left hand of the Signifier. It is conjectured that this fragment was not destroyed; but in whose possession it may now be is not know."
120		Interval tower S.W. 5	pre 1842	On a site now cleared for redevelopment at the corner of Museum St. and Lendal. Excavated before 1842 - NG 60075202	RCHME p.17; Wellbeloved Eboracum p.49, pl.1, fig. I		Wellbeloved (1842) p.49 "More recently [than 1811] the foundations of what appeared to be a tower were discovered by the late Mr. Crabtree, near the other end of Lendal, and not far from the entrance into the grounds of the Museum."

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
121	133	Circular gritstone altar, fragment of another with Jugum at one end, gritstone pillar, two inscriptions	1843 13.05	some time ago "within the walls of this city"			
122		iv) Tile tomb, with six tegulae with IX Legion stamps	1843	Contained a cremation burial. Found just North of the Railway museum to the North railway arch through the City wall. Newspaper mentions eight tiles.	RCHME p.81; Courant 20.07.18 43		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
123		tile tomb with twelve tiles	1843	Raine specifies a tile tomb from the Hargrove collection, found at this time, with twelve tiles (YMH, p.66). Found just North of the Railway museum to the North railway arch through the City wall.	RCHME p.81		
124	147	pavement; pavement with channel tiles	1844 31.08	about 40 years ago (c.1802), between the river and St. Helen's Sq; Newgate			
125		three interconnecting jars in orange fabric (H. 2351)	pre 1844	A group of cremations in 2nd century pottery found nr. Junction of Burton Stone Lane and Clifton, N.E. of road 7.	RCHMEE p.73; YPSR (1844) p.30		
126		grave group - Castor ware beaker (H. 93.1017), jet bear (J. 93.735) jet bead (J.93.736), bronze follis of Constantine	1845	Found in excavating for the railway in Bootham. Castor ware beaker with cornice rim of orange buff fabric with brown colour-coating. This contained the jet bear pierced for suspension and a segmental bead with double perforation and a small bronze follis of Constantine with a London mint mark, A.D. 312-5.	RCHME p.72; E. Howarth (1899) Catalogue of Bateman Antiquities p.205 and 228; BAA Jnl VIII (1853) p.160; Ant. Jnl (1948) XXVIII p.174; J.93.735 RCHME p.142; J93.736 RCHME p.143		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
127		cooking pot (J.93.1029), Castor beaker (J. 93.1030)	1845	Found in the same excavations as above, within 48 hrs of the above. Cooking pot of the late 3rd, early 4th century with black fumed surface, burnished, lattice decoration. Castor ware beaker, tall, of buff fabric with brown colour-coating and scalloping between the indentations.	RCHME p.72; E. Howarth (1899) Catalogue of Bateman Antiquities p.207		
128		ii) inhumations . Three lead coffins. One female (J.93. 1070), one child's coffin with green glass phial (J.93.III. and 217) Fourth inhumation in a tile tomb with stamped tiles LEG VI VIC PF (J.93. 1065)	1845	Found in cutting of the early York and Scarborough Railway through the ridge later removed in making the present Railway Station (area h on Railway Cemetery map). Tile tomb - 20 tegulae stamped LEG VI VIC PF with one imbrex used as a head rest for the body.	RCHME p.86; Catalogue of Bateman Antiquities p.212-3		
129		iii) cremation cemetery. Jars containing cremated bones	1845	Found when cut by the York and Scarborough Railway (area h on Railway Cemetery map). Pottery is mainly 2nd - century but includes colour-coated ware of the later 3rd-century. Three Castor beakers (J.93.1018-20) of buff-red fabric with red-brown colour-coating and cornice rims are of the mid 3rd-century.	RCHME p.86; Raine (YPS Comms) 1876 p.3-4		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
130		bronze lamp handle, bone comb, pins, fibulae, bronze ring (J.93 series: 605,640,659,662)	1845-6	when South arch constructed	RCHME p.80		
131		vi) inhumation with three or four bone pins and a coin of Hadrian.	1846	Found under the tail of the Medieval rampart in making a new railway platform	RCHME p.80; BAA Journal III (1848) p.55		
132		iii) inhumations including a female with child beside her	1846	Found "in a field contiguous to the Convent in Nunnery Lane". 2ft. deep. The field is now part of the gardens for the Bar Convent.	RCHME p.94; Yorkshire Gazette 04.04.1846		
133	165	I.40 altar Mat... Vitalis	1846	St. Denys' Church, Walmgate	RCHME p.118; Yorkshire Gazette 01.08.1846		
134	166	lachrymatories, armlets of jet and bronze, pins, cupid in bronze, urn in bronze, fibulae, buckles, lamps, ornaments and articles of domestic use, Samian ware	1846 08.08	York			Third Annual Congress of the BAA at Gloucester
135	168	tesselated	1846	York			

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
		pavement	22.08				
136	172	silver coin	1846 14.11	"in this city"			
137		South-West gate	1846-7	St. Helen's Sq, under the roadway and the Yorkshire Insurance Building - NG 60715158	RCHME p.12		
138		Sewer	1847	Under or alongside the Via Praetoria a sewer was found where it passed under the foundations of the porta praetoria. A fragment has been rebuilt in the museum. The channel was 1½ft. wide, at least 1ft. 7½ ins. High and well built; its floor was paved with flat tiles resting on a cobble and concrete foundation and its walls had an internal facing of two courses of limestone ashlar, one of tile, one of limestone and another of tile; behind the facing was a rubble and concrete core with rough outer face.	RCHME p.37; YMH p.73, no.102		
139	179	bases of three ranges of pillars	1847 06.02	In the foundations of St. Leonard's Hospital, parallel to the R. wall, York			
140	187	human skeletons, ox bones, rusty iron, wood, tile, pottery, urn	1848 01.04	Lamel Hill, York. Found "within the last two months"			
141	188	xiii) inhumation. Stone tomb with a wooden	1848	Found South of the Southern boundary of Mr Close's garden. The tomb was built of roughly hewn gritstone standing upright	RCHME p.84; YPS Procs, I(1847-54) p.97;		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
		coffin. Body coated in gypsum with fragments of cloth preserved		on a few flagstones. Two slabs were used for each side, one each end and four for the roof - NG 59585159	YMH p.13, p.114		
142		iii) pottery	1848	Found near the City Walls	RCHME p.108; Yorkshire Museum, R. Cook MS B. nos. 174, 181, 184, 185		
143		I.21 terra-cotta antefix	1848	Found 'nigh the railway arch, City Walls'	RCHME p.114		
144		burnt wheat	1849	Burnt wheat' was found at a depth of 16ft. under Market St. suggesting perhaps the presence of a nearby granary.	RCHME p.61; Sheahan and Whellan (1855), I, p.306		
145		I.37 altar Marcus Rustius	1850	Found under Nos 15-16 Park Place, Huntingdon Road - NG 608525	RCHME p.116		
146	213	wall, 2 skeletons, spear head	1850 15.0 6	"During the past week " in York			
147	221	coins, Samian ware, part of an urn	1850 30.1 1	From excavations "recently conducted" in Lendel St.			
148		jet bird from a brooch or pendant	pre 1851	York. Now lost	RCHME p.142		Exhibited by R. Cook (BAAJ, VI (1851) p.156, pl.XIX, 3).

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
149	230	building (45)	1851	Tesselated pavement was revealed East of the junction of Cherry Street with Clementhorpe. An area 11ft. by 8ft., representing about half the pavement was uncovered. The design was geometrical. The site was on elevated ground, 400 yds. S.S.E. of Monument (18). A small cemetery lay between - NG 60325109	RCHME p.62	RMB 149.2	
150		b) vi) two burials. One with two bronze armlets	1851	Two burials found together at a depth of 6ft. in Bootham. The skull of the first, a young person, with two bronze armlets (J 93.951 and J.93.653). Second skull is of an aged person, now lost.	RCHME p.73; E. Howarth (1899) Catalogue of Bateman Antiquities p.168 and 198; (1855) R.1.14		
151		v) cremations, at least two	1851	Found under No.90 The Mount	RCHME p.96; YPSR (1851) p.22; (1858) p.26		
152	227	ii) inhumations in two stone coffins. One contained four small beakers. Other potsherds found nearby.	1851	Found 500 yards S.W. of road 9 - "West Bank" - NG 58385109	RCHME p.106; YMH p.148; YPSR (1851) p.21		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
153	242	i) large stone coffin, female skeleton and child skeleton between her legs, coated in gypsum, cloth fragments, coin	1851	Found under a house at the corner of Price's Lane and Bishopgate Street. No grave goods recorded but a hole above the left shoulder of the woman shows something had been removed. T. Price (on whose land the find was made) gave to the Yorkshire Museum in 1853, a small Roman coin found in a stone coffin.	RCHME p.108; YMH p.13, p.110-1; YPSR (1851) p.10-1 (1853) p.21		
154	243	causeway	1852 14.02	Dunnington Common, York in a field next to an altar		altar= CSIR no.35	YMH p.46 "A small altar 14½ in. by 8in. In breadth, found in 1851 by a person digging for sand on the south side of Dunnington Common, nr York, about half a mile from Grimston toll bar, on the right-hand side of the road. On one side are cut an axe and a knife. Another small altar, plain and broken, was found at the same place and time. W. Proctor, M.D., 1851"

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
155		South-angle tower	1852	Excavated. Under Feasegate and Hart's Store. A projecting polygonal angle tower, part of the 4th cent. remodelling of the S.W. defences - NG 60325181	RCHME p.13		
156		building with bath (19)	1852	Building with bath was discovered two thirds of the length up Fetter Lane in sewer excavations that crossed three rooms obliquely. The floor level was 8ft. Below the modern street. The walls still stood four and five courses high. Room (i) was 36ft, across and bounded on the N.E. by an ashlar wall 4ft. thick and separated from room (ii) on the S.W. by another wall with a footing of tiles laid on concrete, the concrete being laid on gritstone blocks. Room (ii) had flooring of red sandstone flags laid on a bed of pounded tiles and mortar. wall and floor were rendered with red cement and were part of a cold plunge bath, 9ft. across, its S.E. extent being marked by a brick sleeper-wall. S.W. of (ii) and separated from it by another stone wall lay Room (iii), 21ft. across with a floor of tiles comprising tegulae with the flanges cut off, stamped LEG IX HIS; they were laid on concrete 2 ins. deep. The dimensions of beams found, probably roof timbers, 30ft. long and more than 1ft. square, suggest a building some	RCHME p.52; J. Raine's Notes in York Public Library (unpublished); Yorkshire man, 5 June 1852		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
				26-27ft. wide - NG 60075156			
157		skeleton, bronze figure of Hercules	1852	Skeleton of a young adult found 5ft. below ground-level, in an orchard nr. Peasholme Green. Also a bronze figurine of Hercules represented with club, slain serpent and apple of the Hesperides.	RCHME p.71; Gordon Home (1924) Roman York pl. opp. 130; BAA Journal IX (1854) p.88; T. Bateman (1855) Catalogue of Antiquities, items E.I. 194, R.I. 23; YMH p.131.		
158	246	vii) stone images incl: (tomb tablet of the son of Caius from Novaria (I. 91), tombstone (I.95), Sphinx (I.120)), twelve inhumations (J.93.952, 959-63, 971-2, 976 ) pottery (J.93.987, 1000, 1002, 1010, 1058)	1852	Pottery and inhumations found under the roadway between No.2 Dalton terrace and Mount School, between July and September 1852. Inscriptions found in cutting a road on the summit of the hill. Sphinx: Gritstone 1ft.3 ins by 2ft. 6ins by 1ft. 8ins. A nude crouched female. Her hair hangs in six tresses with prominent breasts, wings and tail.	RCHME p.99; I.120 RCHME p.131; I.91 RCHME p.126; I.95 RCHME p.128	I.91= CSIR no.66, RIB 680; I.95= CSIR no.57; I.120 = CSIR no.81	RCHME p.99 "But the contemporary account in the York Herald (12 June 1852) records otherwise only the finding of a coin. It is however, likely that this area was the source of the objects associated with twelve inhumations found between

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
							July and September 1852, ion the Roman cemetery on The Mount and now in Sheffield Museum."
159		vi) glass unguent bottle (H.G. 48) from a cremation	pre 1852	The Mount	RCHME p.101; YMH (1852) p.60 item 3		
160		road (no.10)	pre 1853	The road crossed Tanner Row diagonally a little West of Rougier Street, where it was found in the nineteenth century - NG 599517	RCHME p.3; O.S. (1853) sheet 11		
161		building (26) incl I.12	1853	Building with colonnade found during sewer excavations in Micklegate, W. of the junction with Railway St. Foundations consisted on large blocks of gritstone. Column shafts - one was 4ft. long on a squared and moulded pedestal-base 1ft.2ins. high and 1ft. 4 ins. square, all of gritstone. Rectangular gritstone pedestal base I. 12, found near St. Martin's Church (YMH p.27) - NG 59985163	RCHME p.52; I.12 RCHME p.113		
162	255	tile drain	1853	A tile drain with flagstone cover was found in Tanner Row opposite the old Railway Station. [Attached to building 32 notes]	RCHME p.54; Yorkshire Gazette 19.02.18 53		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
163	252 / 255 / 256	house, 3 mosaics, coin	1853	Found under Toft Green, 160ft. S.W. of Barker Lane, the alignment was that of road 10. The house had at least five rooms. i) 18ft. square with concrete floor ii) mosaic 13¾ft. square, depicting the four seasons, now in the Museum. Mosaic has a head of Medusa in the middle between the heads and shoulders of four female figures representing the Seasons against a simple geometric background. Spring is symbolised by a bird, Summer by a rake, Autumn by a bunch of grapes, Winter by a bare bough. A posthumous coin of Claudius II (.D. 268-70) and traces of an earlier concrete floor were beneath the mosaic in room (ii). iii) Mosaic 18ft. square, only the border survived. A fragment in the Museum shows a simple grid pattern or narrow lines crossing at right angles. iv) 16ft. square and contained a mosaic with an entirely geometrical pattern; some fragments are in the Museum. v) too near the limits of the excavation to be explored - NG 59775160	RCHME p.57; sketch plan J.Raine's notes; YPSR (1953) p.10; YMH (1891) p.28-9.	RMB no.149.5-149.7	
164	259	vi) stone coffin with skeleton and segmented jet bracelet (H. 108)	May 1853	Found on the site now occupied by the Odeon Cinema. Bracelet has 43 narrow, flat, wedge-shaped beads.	RCHME p.94; YMH p.126 vi)		YH "Found on Wednesday morning, as workmen were engaged in excavating the ground,

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
							behind the house of the late John Prest, Esq. in Blossom-Street, where a new Crescent is intended to be erected."
165	270	Gate (S.E.) and commemorative tablet I.1	Aug 1854	Under King's Square. Extensive stone remains were discovered in 1854 in sewer excavations along 26 or 28ft. deep at the crossroads on the N. side of King's Sq. They included a magnesian limestone dedication tablet recording building in stone by the ninth legion under Trajan in A.D. 107-8. The tablet was found in making a drain along Goodramgate and Church St. near the house which stands at the corner of the square and Goodramgate and within a few yards of the line of the Roman wall. All were thus found within the line of the wall but the usual explanation as to the depth (that they had fallen into the fortress ditch) is not feasible. They may have been reused in the foundations of a later gate - NG 60445197	RCHME p.35; I.1 RCHME p.111; YPS Procs. I (1847-54), p.282; i(1) YMH p.46; Yorkshire Gazette 12.08.18 54		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
166		water main	1854	Running under the Via Decumana was excavated in 1854 on the S.E. side of the fortress, under Church St. and its junction with Patrick Pool. The main consisted of lead pipes, specimens of which are in the museum, 6ft. Long with a 4½ in. bore, set in a mass of concrete 4ft. thick - NG 60395192	RCHME p.38; Sheahan and Whellan, York and the E. Riding (1855), I, p.308		
167		xix) cremation in a lead container (H.1058)	1854	Found near Holgate Bridge. Lead container has domed base, narrow mouth and a lid, a handle and a simple catch.	RCHME p.100; YMH p.146		
168		I.61 statuette of a male torso	1854	Male torso in limestone, nude except for a short cloak fastened with a round brooch over the right shoulder. Found near Micklegate Bar	RCHME p.120; YMH p.34; Cook MS 88, pl.LXXXII, B 192	CSIR no.11	
169	277	brass fibula	1855 05.0 5	Found a few days ago in Trinity Priory - Micklegate			
170	351	small face vase (H. 2134)	1855	A small light-red face vase of a female head, found in Fishergate.	RCHME p.69		
171		iii) lead coffin with wood coffin and skeleton inside	1855	Found in a brickyard, E. of Foss Islands Rd. and S. of Layerthorpe. Lead coffin 4ft. 10ins. long by 11ins. Broad, found 7ft. Below ground-level - NG 610520	RCHME p.71; YMH p.151; YPSR (1855) p.9		
172		stone coffin	1855	Near no. iii) above	RCHME p.71; YPSR (1855)		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
					p.9		
173		two stone coffins	1855	Found during drainage operations in Monkgate, nr. Lord Mayor's Walk.	RCHME p.71; J.J. Sheahan and T. Whellan (1855) York and the E. Riding p.310		
174		iii) two stone coffins	1855	Found in Bawtry Field, Dringhouses	RCHME p.107; J.J. Sheahan and T. Whellan York and the E. Riding (1855) I, p.651		
175		l.154 pot with graffito AMASVI	1855	York. Recorded in the Bateman collection but now lost.	RCHME p.135; Bateman Collection		
176	305	infant's feeding bottle	1856 11.10	The Mount			
177	307	wall, gateway	1856 08.11	Found last Wednesday on the property of Messrs. Terry, St. Helen's Sq., York			

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
178		l.19 terra-cotta antefix	1856	Found in Trinity Gardens, now the Priory Street area at a depth of 10ft. On the front is a male figure, wearing a tunic, skirt and short breeches and holding a fish in his left hand; to the left of the figure is stylised foliage. Below the fish is a net and above it a fish-trap.	RCHME p.114; J. Cook's MS 16, pl.X, B 31		
179		l.115 head of a man	1857	Half-life size, with curly hair bound by a ribbon or wreath. A round hole is bored into the crown of the head.	RCHME p.131	CSIR no.109	
180	330	coins, pottery, pavement, large flattened stone	1857 07.1 1	Found recently at the corner of Aldwark when some old houses were taken down.			
181	347	2 skeletons, coin; tumulus, skeleton; two kilns, broken pottery	1858 11.0 2; 1858 -9; a few weeks since	On the road near which the reformatory stands, York			
182		three cinerary urns including (H.2357) and a two handled jar (H.2361)	1858	Urns of gritty self-coloured fabric found nr. Junction of Burton Stone Lane and Clifton. The jar was of hard buff fabric with internal ledge for a lid.	RCHME p.73; YPSR (1858) p.26		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
183	351	urn shaped like a human head (R); human face urn (P); frag of face vase (P)	1859 08.10	Barstow's alms-houses, Micklegate Bar; Brick Kilns, Bootham Lane; nr. Fishergate Bar; dons:?: Mr. Temple's garden Clifton; Swinegate			
184	355 / 356 357	coffin (I.103) of Aelia Severa, with adult male skeleton in gypsum. Tombstone (I.77) of Flavia Augustina used as a lid. Stone coffin uninscribed, 12 yards away (150 The Mount), urns incl. a small grey ware beaker (H.2326).	1859	Found at the N.E. corner of Dalton Terrace and The Mount, in building No. 150 The Mount and No.s 1 and 2 Dalton Terrace.	RCHME p.97; I.103 RCHME p.128; I.77 RCHME p.122; YPSR (1859) p.13,29 (1860) p.35	I.77 = CSIR no.39, RIB 685 I.103 = CSIR no.64, RIB 683	
185		Fragment of a marine monster (I.121)	pre 1860	Found near the junction of Road 10 and Road 11. Driffield Terrace or Dalton Terrace. The curled tail of a marine monster, gritstone, 2ft. 3ins by 1ft. 6ins by 7ins on a flat pedestal.	RCHME p.97, I.121 RCHME p.131: YMH p.70	CSIR no.116	YMH p.70 "Part of the tail of the figure of a sea-horse, or some other imaginary marine monster, 2ft. 5in. long. From the Driffield Collection, 1860"
186		tombstone fragment of gritstone (I.87)	pre 1860	Driffield Estate	RCHME p.97; I.87 RCHME p.126;	CSIR no. 50, RIB 704	YMH p.62" A fragment of a monumenta

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
		...abinia			YMH p.62		I inscription found on the Mount, 21 in. broad by 15 in. The M is imperfect... The Driffield Collection, 1860."
187		Head of a man (I.116)	pre 1860	Found near the junction of Road 10 and Road 11. Driffield Estate. Limestone 7ins by 5ins. Broken off just below the nose.	RCHME p.97; I.116 RCHME p.131; YMH p.68 no.75	CSIR no.75	
188		pine-cone finial (I.133)	pre 1860	Driffield Terrace or Dalton Terrace	RCHME p.97, YMH p.69 no.79	CSIR no.88-92	
189	369	Wall (N.E. side) Q)	1860	Excavated by William Gray. Behind the rampart store building (d - internal buildings, Intervallum) Its recorded thickness of 3-4ft. Suggests that the facing was missing. It was separated from the Medieval wall by 2-3ft. of earth and did not lie directly below it - NG 60485229	RCHME p.33; Gents Mag. (1861), pt. II, p.176		
190	370 / 373	Wall (N.E. side) R)	1860	65ft. S.E. of Monk Bar for some 195ft. to the E. angle of the fortress, the inner face of the fortress wall is exposed, and at the E. angle the outer face also emerges from below the Medieval wall.... Excavated in 1860 (by William Gray?) - NG 60575222-60625217	RCHME p.33; Gents. Mag. (1861), pt. I, p.48		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
191	370	Stamped Samian ware PERPETUI and frags of brick	1860 08.1 2	Found since 24.11.60. Samian ware found in the earth of the rampart and frags of brick found in the mortar with which the cobble stones were grouted together at the Monk Bar.			
192		i) tombstone (I.74)	1860	Found while deepening a cellar at the Bar Convent (St. Mary's), Blossom Street. Fragment of limestone 21ins by 22ins by 12ins. The bust of Decimina in a gabled niche, flanked by half niches containing a bakset filled with fruit on the left, and a beribboned laurel wreath on the right. D(IS) M(ANIBVS), DECIMINAE DE, CIMI FILIA[E 'To the spirits of the departed, and to Decimina, daughter of Decimus...'	RCHME p.94; I.74 RCHME p.122, CIL p251, YMH p.58, YPSR (1860) p.10,28,3 5	CSIR no.45, RIB 692	
193		coffin fragment I.112	1860	Found "near the Mount". A naked amorino, with feathered wings, turns half right, with arms poised to support the ansa or pelta bordering an inscribed panel now missing.	RCHME p.95; I.112 RCHME p.131; Cook MS.	CSIR no.77	
194		tombstone fragment (I.99)	1860	Driffield Terrace or Dalton Terrace. Part of a relief showing a leg from below the knee with a sandaled foot. The attitude suggests a rider and the object with two borders behind the leg may be a saddle-cloth.	RCHME p.97; I(99) RCHME p.128; YMH p.69	CSIR no.113	YHM p.69 "The Driffield Collection."

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
195		iii) two stone coffins	1860	Found under a house in Driffeld Terrace near the junction with Love Lane.	RCHME p.98; YPSR (1860) p.35, Skaife Map of Roman and Medieval York (1863); Yorkshire Gazette 10.11.1860		
196	371	tombstone relief of a smith (I.96)	1860	Found in the grounds of the Manor House, Dringhouses, near the line of Road 10.	RCHME p.107; I.96 RCHME p.128; YPSR (1860) p.10, p.33	CSIR no. 56	

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
197		d) store building, 5 ballista balls, 2 coins	1860-1	Adjacent to the fortress wall, extending N.W. from a point 195ft. N.W. of Monk Bar, and very near to the Roman N.E. gate. Excavated in 1860-1. Remains were discovered of a store building some 110ft. long and more than 30ft. wide, consisting of a range of small rooms, the long axis lying parallel with the N.E. wall of the fortress. Set deep into the back of the defences; the earth bank had been completely removed and the building was separated from the fortress wall only by a tile drain. Five large ballista balls were found on the floor. The walls had been plastered and some of the floors concreted. Two coins of Valentinian found on the site might hint that the building continued in use into the 4th cent - NG 60485229	RCHME p.45; R.Skaife Plan of Roman and Medieval York (1864); YPSR 1861, p.14; Yorkshire Gazette 08.06.18 61		
198		tombstone of Corellia Optata l.73	1861	Found between Mill Mount and Scarcroft Road, Nos 105-7 The Mount. Gritstone 2ft. By 3ft. By 7ins. D(IS) M(ANIBVS), CORELLIA OPTATA AN(NORUM) XIII, SECRETI MANES QVI REGNA, ACHERSVIA DITIS INCOLI, TIS QVOS PARVA PETVNT POST, LUMINA VITE EXIGVIS CINIS, ET SIMVLACRVM CORPORIS VM, BRA INSONTIS GNATE GENI' TOR SPE CAPTVS INIQUA, SVPRENVN HVNC NATE, MISERANDVS DEFLEO FINEM, Q(VINTVS CORE(LLIVS) FORTIS	RCHME p.95; l.73 RCHME p.122, CIL p250, YMH p.58, YPSR (1861) p.30-1, (1863) p.8, (1884) p.25b, Gents Mag (1861) pt 1 p.594,	CSIR no.52, RIB 684	

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
				PAT(ER) F(ACIVNDVM) C(VRAVIT) 'To the spirits of the departed, Corellia Optata, 13 years old. Ye hidden spirits, that dwell in Pluto's Acherusian realms, whom the scanty ash and the shade, the body's image, seek after life's little day, I, the pitiable father of an innocent daughter, caught by cheating hope, lament her final end. Quintus Corellius Fortis, the father, had this made.' - NG 595511	pt II p.171		
199		vii) cremations in various containers: cylindrical green glass bottle containing calcined bones sealed with lead (H.G. 53), nine other vessels incl. a grey beaker (H.142) and a grey jar (I.152)	1861	Found under the tombstone of Corellia Optata (I.73). Of the nine vessels, only two are now identifiable. The grey jar is covered in graffiti referring to former contents and is therefore second-hand.	RCHME p.96; I.152 RCHME p.135; YMH p.58, p.120; YPSR (1861) p.30-1		
200		v) stone coffin	1863	On the site of Elm Bank House, South West of Love Lane	RCHME p.99; Skaife Map of Roman and Medieval York (1863)		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
201		ii) stone coffin, castor ware beaker (H.2312), glass jug (H.G. 44)	1865	Found beneath Ebor Street near its junction with Cherry Street. Glass jug is of clear ice-green glass and has one two-ribbed handle, a kicked base and a foot ring.	RCHME p.108; YMH p.102; YPSR (1865) p.23		
202		ii) tombstone fragment of the child of Vitellia Procula, reused as a Mediaeval building stone (I.90)	1865	Found near the site of St. Clemments Nunnery, a few yards from ii) on land belonging to Mr. Joseph Braddock	RCHME p.108; I.90 RCHME p.126		
203	450	inscription	1865 07.1 0	In the wall of All Saints Church, North St.			
204		vi) inhumations . Skeleton of a young man with a key, laid on gypsum in a lead coffin, jar. Palette with graffito (I.146)	1867 -8	Inhumations overlay one another, and those at the bottom in a crouched position were considered to be British at the time. The male skeleton had a key laid on his chest. The palette was a fragment of finely polished green slate 2ins. by 2ins, probably for mixing ointments. CANDIDVS 'Candidus owns this.' Found close by the York-Scarborough railway near Thief Lane.	RCHME p.85; I.146 RCHME p.134, EE III p.137, YMH p.18; Raine (YPL) p.7; YPSR (1867) p.19; YMH p.132, 140		
205		jet or shale pendant	pre 1869	York. A roundel with busts in relief of a husband, wife and curly haired boy, all cloaked with penannular broaches on their right shoulders	RCHME p.142; YMH (1869) p.85 item 7		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
206		jet pendant, most of a flat notched wheel	pre 1869	York	RCHME p.143; YMH (1869)p. 84, no.14		
207	518	cone strengthened by pins and rivetted	1869 10.04	digging the foundation of a house in Walmgate			
208	521	urns, gravestone	1869 19.06	Found last Tues at Mr. Manstead's property, corner of St. Martin's Lane, York			
209	574	v) three stone coffins, pottery, quern	1870	Found when a drain from the old locomotive yards to the river, across the site of the Station and areas to the North and South of it. Skulls were sent to Oxford. The depth of 9ft. in sand suggests that they might come from one of the common burial pits for the lower-class population of R. York. Area (e)	RCHME p.84; Raine (YPL) 1872-3 p.4; Yorkshire Gazette 09.07.1870		
210		building (36)	1871	Mosaic pavement was found under 'the buttress on the left side of the entrance door of the Church of St. Mary, Castlegate - NG 60445162	RCHME p.59; YMH (1891) p.95	RMB 149.8	
211		Glass jar of ice-green colour with lid containing cremated bones	1871	Complete cinerary vessel - an ovoid jar with cover, from Clifton, outside Bootham Bar.	RCHME p.75		
212		v) glass vessel (H.G. 144) shaped like a modern tumbler	pre 1872	The Mount	RCHME p.101; YMH p.103 item k		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
		from a stone coffin					
213		vii) small gold earring from a stone coffin	pre 1872	The Mount	RCHME p.101; YMH p.122 item d		
214		H.G. 217 unguent bottle PATRIMONI	pre 1872	Railway Station cemetery from near the arches through the City Wall	RCHME p.137; YMH p.103 item l; Cook M.S., p141, figs. 7-8		
215		colourless Rhineland ware H.G. 162	pre 1872	Railway Station cemetery	RCHME p.137; Cook M.S. , p.142, no.15		
216		colourless Rhineland ware H.G. 205.1	pre 1872	Railway Station cemetery	RCHME p.137; Cook M.S. , p.142, no.18		
217		colourless Rhineland ware H.G. 211	pre 1872	Railway Station cemetery	RCHME p.137; Cook M.S. , p.142, no.19		
218		Cologne glass, colourless jug handle H.G. 197	pre 1872	From the Old Railway Station	RCHME p.137; Cook M.S. , p.142,		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
					no.21		
219		rim of a shallow bowl (H.G.218) of colourless glass	pre 1872	Found during the railway excavations	RCHME p.136; Cook M.S., p.142, no.17		
220		ix) coffin of Flavius Ballator (I.105), skeleton with gold ring set with a ruby.	1872	Found between the tracks of the old Scarborough line. The small and delicate skull exhibited in the Yorkshire Museum as being from this coffin, is of an adolescent not Falvius (who was 29yrs). Coffin probably re-used. Gritstone. 6ft. 11ins by 2ft. 4ins by 2ft. 5ins. Gabled lid with D M., FLAVI BELLATORIS DEC(VRIONIS) COL(ONIAE) EBORACENS(IS), VIXIT ANNIS XXVIII MENS(E) I .... M(A)TER, CA[R]ISSIM[O FILIO 'To the spritis of the departed. (The coffin) of Flavus Bellator, decurion of the colonia of York; he lived for 29 years and 1 month. His mother for her dearest son...' Area (f)	RCHME p.85; I. 105 RCHME p.130, EE III p.80, YMH p.53, YPSR (1872) p.9, (1890) p.32, YPS Comms (1873)p. 1	CSIR no.62, RIB 674	

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
221		tombstone of Aelia Aeliana (I.71)	1872	Found under the old cricket ground. Tombstone fragment of gritstone 30ins by 37ins by 7ins. Decoration of stylised flowers and foliage and in the soandrels two Tritons defaced. In the niche the deceased woman and her husband recline on the mattress and cushion of a high-backed couch with baluster legs. She holds a wine cup in her left hand and he has his right arm about her shoulders and holds a cake or roll in his left hand. A little girl stands in front. AELIAE AELIANAE, VIX(IT) AN[NOS ... 'To Aelia Aeliana; she lived ..years...' Area (g)	RCHME p.86; I.71 RCHME p.121, CIL p.1343; YPSR (1872) p.9, 24, YPS Comms (1872) p.20	CSIR no. 40, RIB 682	
222		iv) inhumations in seven stone coffins.	1872	Found near the tombstone of Aelia Aeliana. Five mentioned in newspaper - four adults, one child. Depth 5ft. Area (g )	RCHME p.86; YMH p.56; YPSR (1872) p.24; Yorkshire Gazette 02.11.18 72		
223		ix) pipe clay statuette of Venus (H.81), a tazza, a lamp, second statuette similar to Venus (H.857)	1872	Found on the site now occupied by Mount School	RCHME p.100; YMH p.117		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
224		I.46 altar	1872	Found in Leeman Road near the City Walls	RCHME p.118, YMH p.46 no.29		YMH p.46 "A part of a small but highly-ornamented altar, 10 in. by 11 in. in height, found in 1872, near the City Wall on the road towards the new coal depot...The Directors, N.E. Railway."
225		I.151 d) motto beaker MISCE MI(HI) 'Mix for me'	1872	Railway excavations	RCHME p.135		
226		H.G. 36.1 and 36.2 unguent bottles	1872	Railway Station cemetery just outside the walls	RCHME p.137		
227		Cologne glass, tiny bird in opaque white glass with opaque light blue beak, eyes and wings H.G. 208	1872	Found under the City Wall	RCHME p.137; YMH p.103 item e.		
228		unguent bottle with four depressions in the body H.G. 9	1872	Found in the Railway Cemetery	RCHME p.140; YMH p.104 item o.		YMH p.104 "Exhibited by Mr. E. Bean."

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
229		i) inhumation originally enclosed in a wooden coffin, hooped in iron	1872 -3	"at the top of the field under the hedge beside the road". [Fields North of Thief Lane running down to the river between the York and Scarborough railway and the line to the riverside coal depot] Area (f)	RCHME p.85; Raine (YPL) p.6; YMH p.65		
230		ii) many skeletons	1872 -3	Skeletons close under the surface. Found in the upper corner of the field adjoining the depot lines i.e. under platforms 4,5,6 or 7 of the present Railway Station. [Fields North of Thief Lane running down to the river between the York and Scarborough railway and the line to the riverside coal depot] Area (f)	RCHME p.85; Raine (YPL) p.7		
231		v) several inhumations , two noted in particular 1) with horse, dog, small Samian cup and two other pottery vessels. 2) Inhumation of a child in a lead coffin	1872 -3	The first inhumation was buried under a great mass of puddled clay, presumably the foundation or core of a monument. Found in making the cutting for Leeman Road.	RCHME p.85; Raine (YPL) p.4; YMH p.111		
232		viii) several stone coffins. One contained a skeleton with a little gypsum, iron objects. Another had two silver fibulae. Another had	1872 -3	Found near Scarborough bridge. Area (f)	RCHME p.85; Raine (YPL) p.5		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
		four broken bracelets. Tumbler shaped glass vessel.					
233		xii) inhumation in a lead coffin, cantharus (pottery)	1872 -3	Found under the hedge of the Scarborough line. The cantharus is elegant and made of an orange fabric (H.42) Area (f)	RCHME p.86; Raine (YPL) p.5		
234		xiii) inhumations . One in a tile tomb and a child's stone coffin	1872 -3	Found near Scarborough bridge. The tile tomb had at least five tegulae. Area (f)	RCHME p.86; Raine (YPL) p.5		
235		xiv) grave group (H.313) with three small, orange-red, colour-coated beakers with cornice-moulded rims	1872 -3	Found near Scarborough bridge. Probably mid-3rd-century. Area (f)	RCHME p.86; Raine (YPL) p.5		
236		phallic-shaped tomb finial (I.133 g)	1872 -3	Found North West of the present railway station. Gritstone 2ft. 2ins high by 10ins diameter. From a tomb. Area (g)	RCHME p.86; I.133 RCHME p.132; YMH p.69 no.78	CSIR no.123	
237		pine-cone finial (I.133)	1873	Found North West of the present railway station. From a tomb. Area (g)	RCHME p.86; I.133 RCHME p.132; YMH p.69 no.79	CSIR no. 88-92	

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
238		iii) tomb of tegulae, with stamps of the VI Legion, large number of glass vessels - many fragments, two whole vessels (HG. 32)	1873	Found in the middle of the area. [Fields North of Thief Lane running down to the river between the York and Scarborough railway and the line to the riverside coal depot] Area (f)	RCHME p.85; Raine (YPL) p.6; YMH p.102 item c		
239		iv) four stone coffins: 1) (I.111) skeleton. Another skeleton nearby was uncoffined. 2) female skeleton with glass bottle (H.G. 182) 3) female skeleton 4) female coated in gysum with jet pin. Nearby skeleton with dog, another skeleton with a box, jet rings and pins	1873	1) Gritstone 7ft. 5ins. by 1ft. 11ins. by 2ft. Now in the entrance to St. Leonard's Hospital. On the lid is cut D M. In reuse of the coffin, the lid was reversed. (YMH p.12) 2) glass (YMH) p.102 item d. Lost its neck and rim. 4) opened 6th Oct 1874. [Fields North of Thief Lane running down to the river between the York and Scarborough railway and the line to the riverside coal depot] Area (f)	RCHME p.85; I.111 RCHME p.131; Raine (YPL) p.6; H.G. 182 YMH p.102, d		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
240		vii) graves marked by 'roughly scabbled' stones. Building debris (monument 48) and fragment of a stone sepulchral lion (I.123 (a))	1873	Found at the North corner of the area, near Scarborough Bridge. Lion of gritstone, consisting of the body and head (the feet and underbelly are missing) (YMH p.69) Area (f)	RCHME p.85: Raine (YPL) p.6; I.123 RCHME p. 131	CSIR no.85/no. 86	
241		I.149 slip of bone	1873	Found during the railway excavations	RCHME p.91; I.149 RCHME p.135		
242		tiny glass jar H.G. 2	1873	Found in a stone coffin in the Railway Cemetery (burials VI, region c)	RCHME p.140		
243		i) two bronze bracelets, coin of Constantine	1874 ?	Bracelets were for a child, one with hook and eye fastening, the other with overlapping ends. Found in the vicinity of part of Station Road, the Royal Station Hotel and forecourt, part of the hotel garden. Area ( C )	RCHME p.82; YMH p.135		
244		ii) cooking pot	1874 ?	Dating to late 3rd or early 4th century. From the moat of the City Wall. Area ( C )	RCHME p.82		
245		ix) two coffins, both female burials. 1) gypsum burial, jet distaff (H.314.1), two jet hair-pins 2) bone hair-pins, two ivory	1874 ?	Found further East of viii) [partly under the railway platform 4, partly under the tracks].	RCHME p.82; Jet hair-pins (YMH, p126, k i). Fan (YMH) p.128 e; Arch Journ CIII (1946)		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
		handles from a fan (H.304)			figs 12, 14		
246		coins	1874 ?	During the construction of the more northerly railway archway Raine records 'nothing found but coins'. Near 16 (a) - NG 59685162	RCHME p.49; J.Raine's Notes (1874) p.9		
247	604	road (no.8)	1874	Found in Station Rd., 20-30 yards S. of the Cholera Burial Ground. 30 yards of the road was revealed, running in a direction described as a prolongation of Barker and Trinity Lanes. 12ft. Wide, well made of stones, lime, gravel and 'concrete'. On either side were several blocks of wrought stone of uncertain purpose. May have been an access road to a cemetery.	RCHME p.3; J.Raine's Notes, 8; YPS Comms 1875, 5.		
248	604	wall foundations 16 (c )	1874	Clay and stone foundations of a wall were found during the construction of the more southerly railway archways through the Medieval defences N. of the old Railway station - NG 59815180	RCHME p.49; J.Raine's Notes (1874) p.9		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
249		I.58 statue, I.45 altar, floor	1874	34 g) Miscellanea finds from the extreme North of the public bath site found during construction of the S. road archway through the Medieval city wall. Statue of Arimanius I(58) Subject is a male figure, winged and naked except for a fringed loin-cloth tied with a knotted snake; in his left hand he carries a pair of keys and in his right he grasped a sceptre. Found under the flight of steps leading up to the Medieval wall. 'Volusius Irenaeus, paying his vow willingly and deservedly to Arimanes, gave (this) gift.' Uninscribed altar found I(45) 9½ins. by 2ft. 4ins. by 8ins. On the right side as an axe carved in relief, on the left side a wreath, the front is plain. A large piece of cement flooring similar to that of nearby baths was also found. See map p.48 - NG 59815180	RCHME p.57; YMH 1891, p.30, no.1, p.45 no.25, p.72 no.100; I(58) = R4.5 p.99; RCHME p.120; J.Raine's Notes, p.3; YPS Comms (1877), p.38; YMH p.30; I(45) RCHME p.118; I.58 RCHME p.120	I.45 = CSIR no.87; I.58= CSIR no.22, RIB 641	

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
250		building debris (48) incl. jet	1874	Building debris found at the approaches to Scarborough Bridge, N. of the station. It included painted wall plaster, tiles and a large fragment of tessellated pavement. It was believed to have been dumped in Roman times to level the ground (Gazette) although it could have happened in 1845 when the York to Scarborough railway line cut through. Debris also of workshops found on the site including 'several blocks of jet in the rough', squared but otherwise uncut pieces of jet, rough-outs of jet pins and ornaments.	RCHME p.63 and p.142; YMH (1891) p.127, q		
251	628	inscribed tombstone of [Mon]obassaeus Julius (I.83)	1874	Found N.E. side of road 8. MEMORIAE, ...]OBASSAEI IVLI, ET FE]LICIS FILI SVI, ...D]VLCISS[MI 'To the memory of ...obassaeus and of Felix his very sweet son'	RCHME p.82; I.34 RCHME p.124; YMH p.58; YPS Comms (1875) p.2; EE III p.81, VII p.930	CSIR no.53, RIB 672	
252		sculptured capital (I. 134)	1874	Found N.E. side of road 8. Gritstone. Face is carved in a relief of a male figure with forearms raised. His right hand grasps a net. His left hand grasps the butt-end of a weapon, probably a trident. He would thus appear to be a retiarius.	RCHME p.82; I.134 RCHME p.132; YMHp.71	CSIR no.117	
253		crude head stone (I. 118)	1874	Found in the Royal Station Hotel garden. Twice life size. Probably from a funerary	RCHME p.82; I.118 RCHME	CSIR no.74	

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
				monument.	p.131; YMH p.68		
254		iv) stone coffin, female, gypsum. Two jet anklets, jet bangle, bone armlet, green glass flask (H.103.1), ivory parasol ribs. Child's skeleton in gypsum	1874	Found at the corner of the cemetery (Cholera Burial Ground) next to Mr. Close's house (now under Station Road opposite the hotel). Coffin was sealed with red cement, filled with gypsum. Grave goods (H.103). The bone armlet was made of bone pieces joined with silver sheaths which were riveted.	RCHME p.82; Raine (YPL) 28 Nov 1874, opp.9 p.15; parasol: (Arch Journ CIII (1946) p.49, YMH p.129, YMH (1875) p.142 item d		
255		vi) two stone coffins and skeleton outside coffin. Wooden box with six glass vessels, silver ring, bronze mirror-handle, two bronze rings, three bronze dress fasteners, two plate brooches in bronze. Northern coffin: Jet hair pin,	1874	Outside the northern coffin a skeleton lay with its head against the foot of the coffin and below the bones was a wooden box. The bronze bosses, angle-pieces, fastenings and lock from the box survived. Bronze brooches: two plain, one enamelled. Two plate brooches: one with lozenge-shaped face with incised feather pattern, the other designed as a flower (H.325; YMH p.104). Northern coffin contained a female skeleton with a het hair pin and a fragmentary coin in her mouth. A platter of redware stood on the coffin. The Southern coffin contained two girls and at its head	RCHME p.82; Raine (YPL) 25 April 1874 p.1; YMH p.25,104, 147. Dog: Raine (YPL) 22nd April 1874 p.2		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
		platter of red ware. Southern coffin: two pottery dishes, two glass drinking vessels. Inhumation, small pot and dog skeleton		were two pottery dishes and two glass drinking vessels. South of the coffins lay an inhumation with a small pit by the head and a dog's skeleton. Found below the Western edge of the hotel, adjacent to the Station			
256		vii) stone coffin, gypsum burial	1874	Found partly under the railway platform 4, partly under the tracks, West of vi)	RCHME p.82; Raine (YPL) 22 April 1874 p.2		
257		viii) stone coffin, gypsum burial, large black jar	1874	Found just East of vii) [partly under the railway platform 4, partly under the tracks]. The jar was by the head of the skeleton.	RCHME p.82; Raine (YPL) 22 April 1874 p.2		
258		vi) female inhumation, wooden trinket box bound in bronze, bronze lock, mountings and studs containing a large jet bangle, three finer jet bangles, green glass	1874	Found 'across the depot lines close to the old slate place'. Glass vessel designed as a hollow ring but with the mouth missing (H.324)	RCHME p.84; Raine (YPL) p.9; YMH p.104 item m		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
		phial, glass vessel					
259		x) stone coffin	1874	Found within a few feet of Flavius Bellator in October 1874. Area (f)	RCHME p.86; Raine (YPL) p.7		
260		iv) cremations. Six separate grave groups: 1-3) small urn in a larger jar 4) Samian platter 5) brown patera 6) plain jar all containing ashes. One group (H.25-31) contained a grey jar, grey beaker, two enamelled plate brooches, bronze chain, coin of Trajan.	1874	Found Oct 1874 on the strip of land between the old Scarborough railway line and the new depots at a point halfway along the strip. Enamelled plate brooches in the form of ducks. The bronze chain was of twisted wire skeins alternating with links. The grey pottery is of the later 2nd-century.	RCHME p.91; Raine (YPL) p.9; YMH p.147		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
261		v) inhumations . Tile tomb. Uncoffined body with pottery candlestick	1874	Found on the strip of land between the old Scarborough railway line and the new depots at a point halfway along the strip. Tile tomb 5ft. 8ins long with an upward extension giving extra head-room at one end.	RCHME p.91; Raine (YPL) p.9; YMH p. 67 no.73		
262		group one: (H.13-19) colourless glass bottle, bronze bracelet, four segments of bone bracelet, a bronze strip, small bone plaque with incised circles, coin of Crispus	1874	Found during the railway excavations.	RCHME p.91; YMH p.133 item b		
263		group two: (H.34) dark grey pot, I.151 c) small Castor ware beaker DA MI, hexagonal glass flask	1874	Found during the railway excavations. Grey pot with lattice decoration of the late 3rd or early 4th-century. Castor beaker with DA MI(HI) 'Give it me' in white slip - same date. Glass flask had a single handle.	RCHME p.91; YMH p.148 item n		
264		pottery. Fifty three items listed, representing 152 pieces of pottery, incl. I.151 f. VIVATAS	1874	Found during the railway excavations	RCHME p.91-2; I.151 RCHME p.135		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
265		ii) grave group with bronze chains, some with hooks and one with a corresponding ring. Small jet and bronze bangles and silver earrings (H.312. 1-20) found in a box below a cremation urn in red ware (H.2071)	1874	Found somewhere on The Mount. Small items belonged to a child.	RCHME p.101; YMH p.135; YPS Comms (1876) p.15		
266		iii) grave group with two bronze bracelets (H.311. 1-2)	1874	Found somewhere on The Mount. One bracelet with overlapping and the other with rebated terminals.	RCHME p.101; YMH p.135		
267		H.G. 49 unguent bottle	1874	Railway Station cemetery just outside the walls	RCHME p.137		
268		coiled snake pendant in jet	1874	Railway Station site. Probably Viking not Roman	RCHME p.142; YMH p.125 item j. iv; Archaeologia XCVII (1959) p.94, fig. 21		
269		jet distaff with spiral shaft and faceted head	1874	Railway excavations. Donated by Mr. F. Nelson in 1877	RCHME p.144; YMH p.126 item k. ii		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
270		iii) inhumations associated with a stone coffin, many jars, bronze lamp and a glass vessel	1874-5	Found under the old cricket ground (the Engine Sheds and the Main Line approaching the station from the North). Dec 1874 and Feb 1875. The coffin, finely cut, but no inscription, contained only soil and a few bones. At its foot was a skeleton buried bolt upright. The glass vessel 'of great beauty' is not thought to be 17th century.	RCHME p.86, Raine (YPL) p.9; YMH p.11, 102		
271		building (33)	1875	Building found in Barker Lane whilst making a shallow drain, comprising foundations of Roman date.	RCHME p.54; J. Raine's Notes		
272	615	sculpture	1875 21.0 5	West wall of the Church of St. Martin-Cum-Gregory, York			
273		x) empty coffin with broken lid	1875	"westernmost corner" of the hotel	RCHME p.82; Raine (YPL) Feb 1875 p.10		
274	636	i) inhumation of adolescent girl with auburn hair in stone coffin, gypsum, two jet pins	1875	Found under Mr. Close's house (now the booking office). Coffin was orientated N-S, lined with sheet lead with a lead lid cemented shut. The Lid was decorated with a cord pattern.	RCHME p.83; YPS Comms (1875) p.5; YMH p.65 and 138		
275	636	ii) small stone coffin with child burial in gypsum	1875	Found under Mr. Close's house (now the booking office).	RCHME p.83; Raine (YPL) June 1875		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
					p.12		
276		iii) inhumation in a lead coffin	1875	Found under Mr. Close's house (now the booking office).	RCHME p.83; Raine (YPL) July 1875		
277	636	iv) child inhumation in a small coffin, originally with wooden lid, bronze chain beads, bracelets	1875	Found under Mr. Close's house (now the booking office). Bronze chain, beads, bracelets probably originally in a wooden box.	RCHME p.83; Raine (YPL) 12 Aug 1875; YMH p.135		
278	636	v) inhumation of aged person in wooden coffin, inside a tile tomb	1875	Found under Mr. Close's house (now the booking office). Rectangular tomb 7ft. 4ins. long by 1½ft. high by 3ft. 1 in wide with tile walls and flat tile roof.	RCHME p.83; Raine (YPL) 16 Aug 1875 p.12; YMH p.66; YPS Comms (1875) p.8		
279		vi) child inhumation, three jet bangles (H.318)	1875	Found under Mr. Close's house (now the booking office) a few yards from v).	RCHME p.83; Raine (YPL) Aug 1875 p.12		
280	628	x) inhumations and a cremation. Inscribed altar (I.34). Skeleton in a lead lined wooden	1875	Several skeletons, at the head of one of which was a heap of stones containing the larger fragment of the inscribed altar DEO GENIO LOCI V S L M. Another skeleton in a lead lined wooden coffin had a glass vessel	RCHME p.83; Glass YMH p.103 item c; Raine (YPL) 26		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
		coffin with a glass vessel (H.G. 7), black pot, small bronze box. Skull next to inscribed lead container (I.145) holding burnt bones		14 ins. Long by its hand, a black pot at its foot and a small bronze box adjacent. Inscribed lead container D(IS) M(ANIBVS), V[LP]IAE FELICISSIMAE, QVAE VIXIT ANNIS, VIII MENSES XI DIES, ...M(ARCVS) VLPIVS FELIX ET, ...ANDRONICA, PARE]NTES. Found slightly N.W. of Mr. Close's house.	Feb, 8 mar 1875; YPS Comms (1875) p.1; (I.34) RCHME p.116, YMH p.33, YPSR (1875) p.10, YPS Comms (1875) p.1, J.Raine Academy ii (1875) p.388; (I 145) RCHME p. 134, EE III p.83, YMH p.146		
281		xi) three inhumations in lead coffins.	1875	Area (d). The place of discovery of two of these was pointed out to Raine. One found in cutting foundations.	RCHME p.84; Raine (YPL) 2 March 1875 p.10		
282		xi) two inhumations in lead coffins.	1875	Area (d) Disturbed in cutting foundations. Child burial and an adolescent in gypsum. The latter was wrapped in cloth.	RCHME p.84; Raine (YPL) 12 April 1875 p.11, YMH p.65,		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
					no.69		
283	628	Tombstone of Hyllus (I.79)	1875	Found under the North wall of the station, fallen on its face. Gritstone 1ft. 4ins. By 4ft. 6ins. By 1ft. The gabled head contains an elaborate rosette in the tympanum. The inscription is in a sunk and moulded panel. HYLLO / ALVMNO/ CARISSIMO/ ....VI 'To Hyllus dearest foster-child...'	RCHME p.84; Raine (YPL) Feb 1875 p.10; I.79 RCHME p.124, EE III p.82, YMH p.59, YPS Comms (1875) p.3	CSIR no.47, RIB 681	
284		iii) stone coffin	1875	Found at Mr. Close's father's house at Dringhouses.	RCHME p.107; Raine (YPL) 2nd March 1875 p.10		
285		I.44 altar, uninscribed	1875	Found at the corner of St. Mary's and Bootham, under the house of J.H. Gibson, M.D.	RCHME p.118, YMH p.45		
286		I.62 statuette female marble head	1875	Found on Toft Green	RCHME p.120, YMH p.69 no.76	CSIR no.12	
287		I.66 b) foot of a statue	1875	Found in Toft Green	RCHME p.120, YMH p.69 no.76		YMH p.69 "Purchased, 1878."
288		I.140 silver octagonal ring, DEO	1875	Found in the city moat in St. Maurice's Road - NG 606522	RCHME p.133, YMH		YMH p.123 "A large silver ring

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
		SVCELO			p.123 f vii		found on Barker Hill and inscribed Deeo Sucelo...Purchased."
289		I.141 silver circular ring, TOT	1875	Found in the excavations at the Railway Station	RCHME p.133, YMH p.123 f viii		
290		North-West gate	1876	In the Museum Gardens, surviving above ground to a height of 19 ft. Interior excavated 1831. A projecting polygonal angle tower, part of the 4th cent. remodelling. Excavated by J. Raine. The evidence for the existence of a passage adjoining the guardroom on the N.E. is dependent on a poorly recorded discovery by J. Raine. His sketch plan lacks both scale and orientation - NG 60135223	RCHME p.25; J.Raine's Notes, 13; YMH 1891, p.70, no.86.		
291		Internal Tower S.E.1	1876	Wellbeloved refers to 'some indications' of a tower in Alwark. A Roman wall was discovered 6-7ft. Below the surface. This was judged by Canon Raine to be the fortress wall, but it crossed Aldwark at an angle that would imply a kink in the fortress wall. It is possible that in fact he found the side wall of a tower.	RCHME p.35; Wellbeloved Eboracum, p.50; J. Raine's Notes, 14 June 1876; YMH p.7		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
292		small perfume flask (H.2147)	1876	Found under the Northern Command Headquarters, E. side of Fishergate, between Winterscale and Melbourne Sts. S.E Region (Fishergate Cemetery)	RCHME p.69; YMH, p.104; YPSR (1879) p.27; Raine YPL, April 1978, p.17		
293		Stone coffin	1876	On the S.W. side of Clifton has now disappeared. The Avenue, Clifton cemetery.	RCHME p.74; YPS Comms (1876) p.2		
294		vii) child inhumation, four jet bangles, part of a bead necklace	1876	Found at 'the omnibus stand', outside the entrance to the present station.	RCHME p.83; Raine (YPL) Oct 1876 p.14; YMH p.127 item I ii		
295		viii) two inhumations . Child's body in gypsum in a stone coffin lying above another gypsum burial. Found with other inhumations	1876	Child was wrapped in cloth as the folds are preserved (see p.108 RCHME) Found between the Booking Office and Lamp Office.	RCHME p.83; Raine (YPL) Dec 1876 p.14		
296		xi) one inhumation in lead coffin	1876	Disturbed in cutting foundations. Skeleton lying on its right side in a wooden coffin lined with separate sheets of lead.	RCHME p.84; Raine (YPL) 23 Jan 1876 p.13; YMH		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
					p.65, no.69; C.R. Smith Collectanea Antiqua, VII, p.179		
297	652	xii) three inhumations : 1) stone coffin, female, gypsum, 2 bone pins, 4 jet pins 2) wooden coffin for a child, indented beaker 3) adolescent skeleton, 2 jet bracelets, bronze bracelet, coin of Gratian	1876	Found under 'Mr Close's Terrace' which ran West of the house and continued North beyond it. The pins (H. 104) - two of bone with round heads - two jet pins with faceted heads, one faceted and perforated and one a cantharus. 2) burial was covered with a stone slab.	RCHME p.84; Raine (YPL) 3 May 1876 p.13, 8 May 1876 p. 14		
298		carved capital (I. 137)	1876	Found on the slope North West of the present railway station. Gritstone 2ft. 8ins long by 1ft. 3ins (originally height 13-16ft). The upper part of the shaft from immediately below the bowl. A cushion mould surmounted by a basket of hourglass shape, round which two amorini climb amid vine foliage. the basket is surmounted by a zone of alternate human heads and squatting sphinx-like beasts. Area (g)	RCHME p.86; I.137 RCHME p.132; YMH p.71; I.A. Richmond in Ant. Journ XXVI (1946) p.1	CSIR no.125	

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
299		wall	1877	A wall parallel to the bank and about 2yds from it was found in Nessgate - NG 60335168	RCHME p.59; J. Raine's unpublished notes.		
300		dark grey rustic jar (H.148)	1877	Found under the Northern Command Headquarters, E. side of Fishergate, between Winterscale and Melbourne Sts.	RCHME p.69; YMH, p.104; YPSR (1879) p.27; Raine YPL, April 1978, p.17		
301		biconical jar (H.826)	1877	Found under the Northern Command Headquarters, E. side of Fishergate, between Winterscale and Melbourne Sts.	RCHME p.69; YMH, p.104; YPSR (1879) p.27; Raine YPL, April 1978, p.17		
302		wide-necked jar (H.2359)	1877	Found under the Northern Command Headquarters, E. side of Fishergate, between Winterscale and Melbourne Sts.	RCHME p.69; YMH, p.104; YPSR (1879) p.27; Raine YPL, April 1978, p.17		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
303		iii) four coffins, all gypsum burials	1877	Found immediately in front of the Royal Station Hotel. These, and iv) were evenly spaced and parallel. One had its lid sealed with a red cement and contained a good gypsum cast. Other three gypsum burials were lidless.	RCHME p.82; YMH p.117; Raine (YPL) Oct, Dec 1877 p.15		
304		ii) female inhumation in stone coffin, gypsum, cloth fragments.	1877	Found in 'one of the docks of the new railway station'.	RCHME p.84; YMH p.64; YPSR (1877) p.9; Raine (YPL) June 1877 p.15		
305	667	i) stone coffin of Julia Fortunata (I.106) with bones of a tall male	1877	Found 20 yards N.W. of Flavius Ballator near Scarborough Bridge. Gritstone 7ft. By 1ft. 10ins by 2ft. 4ins with a gabled lid. The inscription is on the front of the coffin in a moulded panel flanked by elaborate pelt-like insignia. IVL(IE) FORTVNATE DOMO, SARDINIA VEREC(VNDIO) DIO, GENI FIDA CONVINCTA, MARITO 'To Julia Fortunata of Sarnia, faithful wife to her husband Verecundius Diogenes'.	RCHME p.86, I.106 RCME p.130, EE III p.183, YMH p.56, YPSR (1877) p.9, YPS Comms (1877) p.38	CSIR no.106, RIB 687	
306	675	fragment of inscribed tombstone I.93	1877	Found S.E. of road 10, Scarcroft Road. Limestone 9ins square. ...FACIVDVM] CVR, AVIT] D€ S(VA) P(ECVNIA) '...had it made at his own	RCHME p.95; I.93 RCHME p.128, EE III p.182, YMH		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
				expense.'	p.62, YPSR (1877) p.9,40		
307		iv) cinerary urn, skeleton associated with an urn containing bones of a domestic fowl	1877	Found on the site of the two houses near the corner of Dalton and Driffield Terraces. The cinerary urn was lead-sealed, inverted on a flat stone and protected with three other stones.	RCHME p.98; YMH p119-120		
308		iv) Castor ware jug (H.2078)	1877	Found near St. Clement's Nunnery. Buff fabric with brown colour-coating, a single handle and pinched spout.	RCHME p.108		
309		4 jars (H. 149, 824, 2149, 2358)	1878	Found when a small cremation cemetery was disturbed during the construction of the Foss Islands branch railway, N. of Heworth Grange. H. 149, a rustic jar of hard light-grey fabric, containing cremated bones. H.824, a plain jar of smooth silver-grey fabric. H.2149, a small jar of self-coloured orange pink fabric. H.2358, a pear shaped beaker of thin red ware, with three large vertical indentations in the body.	RCHME p.70; Raine YPL (August 1878) p. 16.		
310		stone coffin	1878	33yds N. of Heworth Grange cemetery, left in the ground.	RCHME p.70; Raine YPL (31 May 1879) p.18		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
311		urn and ashes (H.2338)	1878	Found nr. Junction of Burton Stone Lane and Clifton. Made of coarse grey fabric.	RCHME p.73; Raine (Oct 1878) p.16		
312		Fragments of an elaborate inscription and the carved bolster from man altar tomb (I. 131)	1878	Found in the Royal Station Hotel garden. A freestanding tomb with panelled front and sides and an inscription in elegant lettering. Broken into nine pieces.	RCHME p.82; I.131 RCHME p.132; YMH p.63; EE VII p.936	CSIR no.9 RIB 642	
313		iv) beaker in hard grey ware (H.2340)	1878	Found in Bishopthorpe Road.	RCHME p.108		
314		I.28 terra-cotta plaque	1878	Winged male figure, nude and holding drapery. Found near York Railway Station	RCHME p.114		
315		pillar-moulded bowl, in green and dark blue glass	1878	Found under the Exhibition building	RCHME p.136; YMH p.104 item j.		
316	681	road (no.10)	1879	Found composed of cobbles laid on 'concrete', N.W. of Blossom St., under No.1 The Crescent - NG 59585132	RCHME p.3		
317		I.130 head of a young man	1879	Found built into a wall behind the present St. George's Cinema in Castlegate, just North of Castle Yard	RCHME p.67	CSIR no.84	
318		two large urns (H2336, H.2339)	1879	Found nr. Junction of Burton Stone Lane and Clifton. Made of coarse grey fabric and grey-black	RCHME p.73; Raine (April		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
				fabric.	1879) p.17		
319		I.2 Commemor ative Tablet	1879	Found at the North end of the York Art Gallery	RCHME p.111		
320		tesselated pavement	1880	J. Raine refers to a fragment of tesselated pavement found in 1880, 12ft. deep near the school in the Bedern. Inside the fort - the retentura.	RCHME p.43; YPSR (1857), p.27; Gents. Mag. (1861), pt. ii, p.177 refer to the finding of a 'Roman house' at the corner of Aldwark in 1857; J.Raine's Notes for Nov. 1880		
321		Occupation debris (59) incl. I.151 a)	1880	Pottery sherds found at the White House, Clifton. Mainly 2nd cent. And included a Rhenish motto beaker inscribed AXSASI. The stratification suggested an occupation site not disturbed grave goods - NG 59685265	RCHME p.65; YMH (1891) p.99,107, II. D.b; I.51 RCHME p.135		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
322		pedestal beaker (H. 872)	1880	Thick hard red ware with frill below the lip, found either under the Northern Command Headquarters or nr. Fulford Barracks. From the Fishergate cemetery I (b).	RCHME p.69		
323	734	iv) skeletons, three inscribed altars (I. 30, 38, 39) and a statue of Mars (I. 59)	1880	Found when the back or S.E. wing of the Bar Convent bordering Nunnery Lane was built. Altar I.30: Gritstone 7ins by 1ft. By 7ins. DEO MARTI, AGRIVS, AVSPEX, V(OTUM) S(OLVIT) L(IBENS) M(ERITO) 'To the god Mars, Agrius Auspex pays his vow willingly and deservedly'. I.38: altar of limestone 8ins by 17½ins by 6½ins. The sides are fluted and have been coated with gesso and painted yellow and red. C(AIVS) IVLIVS, CRESCENS, MATRI, BVS DO, MESTICIS, V(OTUM) S(OLVIT) M(ERITO) L(IBENS) 'Caius Iulius Crescens to the mother goddess of the home paid his vow deservedly and willingly' I.39: altar of limestone 5ins by 11ins by 4½ins. DEO VE, TERI, PRIMVL, VS. VO(VIT) L(IBENS), M(ERITO) 'To the god Veters, Primulus vowed (this altar) gladly and deservedly.' I.59: statue of gritstone 5ft. 10ins high.	RCHME p.94; I.30 RCHME p.114, EE VII p.925, YMH p.35-6, Arch Journal XXXVIII (1881) p.286, YPSR(1880) p.13-4, 47-8, 50-1. I.38 RCHME p.118, EE VII p.927, YMH p.38 I.39: RCHME p.118, EE VII p.929, YMH p.45 I.59 RCHME p.120, YMH p.36; Yorkshire Gazette 11.12.1880	I.38=CSIR no.25, RIB 652 I.59=CSIR no.10	

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
324		l.70 gritstone plaque relief	pre 1881	The face of a Celtic god with lentoid eyes and drooping moustache, framed in a wild mass of flowing locks. York	RCHME p.121; YMH (1881) p.63	CSIR no.27	
325		Three skulls, seven cinerary urns, two smaller vessels, fragment of glass vessel	1881	Field next to St. Olave's School	RCHME p.74; Raine (YPL) Oct-Dec 1881, p.27-9		
326		v) lead coffin, a large cinerary urn, glass unguent bottle (H.G. 231)	1881	Found near the Royal Station hotel entrance and garden. The cinerary urn (YMH p.119) was covered with a stone. Area (c )	RCHME p.82; Raine (YPL) 1881 p.24		
327		urn containing a hen's egg	1881	Found near Micklegate Bar.	RCHME p.95; YMH p.139		
328		slab bearing at least the first line of an inscription	1881	Found and buried in the rockery in front of Trentholme House.	RCHME p.101; MS note in J. Raine's interleaved copy of YMH (1881)		
329		i) inhumation in stone coffin	1881	Found near the railway workshops opposite Holgate House. Found 29th July 1881 - NG 588514	RCHME p.106		
330	751	portion of stone coffin	1881 25.03	St. Lawrence, York			

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
331	768	skull	1881 07.0 9	nr. York			
332		female portrait head in stone (I.113)	1882	Life size head of a woman (10 ins. high) in limestone. Hair parted in the middle, waved, drawn back over the ears. Found in Fishergate.	RCHME p.69; YMH, p.68; I (113) RCHME p.131	CSIR no.71	
333		cremations and skeletons	1882	Found in building houses 147 and 149 Mount Vale	RCHME p.101: YPSR (1882) p.28		
334		i) tile tomb stamped LEG VI V, lamp, sherds, small bracelet of twisted gold and silver wires	1882	Found on the S.E. side of Falkland Street. 3ft. long composed of two tiles on each side, half tiles at each end and two imbrices covering the top. Purchased 1882 by the Museum.	RCHME p.107; YMH p.67 No. 73a		
335		ii) tile tomb stamped LEG VI V	1882	Found near No. 265. 2½ft. long and composed of three tiles. Purchased 1882 by the Museum.	RCHME p.107; YMH p.67 No. 73b		
336	778	silver and bronze coins, broken pottery	1882 10.0 6	Grove-Park Avenue, York			
337		column base	1883	A column base on the other side of Castlegate, the S.W., in front of Castlegate House, probably came from a building rather than a tomb - NG 60445162	RCHME p.59; YMH (1891) p.12		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
338	801	building (43)	1883	Found on the site of the General PO, Lendal. It stood outside the S.W. gate of the fortress and was substantial. One wall was traced 45½ft N.W. and the other 14ft. S.W.; they were 4½ft. to 4¾ft. thick, 3½ft. high, 5½ft. below modern ground level. A flagged drain crossed under the wall - NG 60125192	RCHME p.61; plan in York Public Library		
339		iv) grave group: small black urn with an iron lampstand, leaden ossuarium filled with bones	1883	Found near Baile Hill iii)	RCHME p.107; YMH p.68		
340		I.151 b) motto beaker DA MI(HI) - 'Give it me'	1883	Clifton	RCHME p.76; I.151 RCHME p.135		
341		iii) Two tile tombs, both with stamped tiles LEG VI V P.F.	1883	Found in may and July 1883. Found near Baile Hill, probably during building in Kyme Street, Newton Terrace or Baile Hill Terrace. One tomb was 6ft. long, composed of eighteen tiles with imbrices covering the ridge, containing the skeleton of a woman with a second brass of Trajan in her mouth. Second tomb was 5½ft. long, roofed with tegulae.	RCHME p.107; YMH p.68		
342		iv) Castor ware, narrow mouthed indented beaker	1883	Found near St. Clement's Nunnery. Buff fabric with brown colour-coating.	RCHME p.108		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
		(H.2309)					
343		I.3 Commemorative Tablet	1883	Found on the site of the Technical College, Clifford Street - NG 60335156	RCHME p.111; YMH p.48		
344		I.50 altar fragment - gritstone	1883	One was found in Micklegate, the other in Stonegate- see other I.50	RCHME p.119, YMH p.46		
345		I.50 altar fragment - limestone	1883	One was found in Micklegate, the other in Stonegate- see other I.50	RCHME p.119, YMH p.46		
346		altar I.32 and stone table leg I.138, altar I.41	1884	Found between Mill Mount and Scarcroft Road, Nos 105-7 The Mount	RCHME p.95; I.32 RCHME p.116; I.38 RCHME p.133; I.41 RCHME p.118	I.138= CSIR no.126	
347		I.128 gritstone relief with man and horse	1884	Found in the City Wall near the garden of Gray's Court	RCHME p.132	CSIR no.76	
348		wall (building 18)	1885	In 1885 a wall running S.W. to N.E. and perhaps part of a hypercaust were cut through under the street close to the S.W. (of St. Mary Bishophill Senior) - NG 60125139	RCHME p.51; unpublished MS notes in the Yorkshire Museum		
349		small perfume	1885	Castle (Castle yard cemetery)	RCHME p.69		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
		flask					
350		two stone coffins	1885	N.W. of St. Mary's and nr. the railway line respectively. One is presumably the large Roman coffin now in the garden of St. Mary's Hotel - NG 59805239 NG 59785242	RCHME p.72		
351		grave group - storage jar (H. 319.1), two bowl bases (H. 319.2-3), two jet bangles (H.319.4-5), frag. of third (H.319.6)	1887	A 3rd-4th century inhumation cemetery, disturbed in building the York-Scarborough railway and residential property. Found in the back lane S.E. of St. Mary's. Storage jar with countersunk handles of creamy grey fabric with black surface in alternate burnished, unburnished horizontal bands. This contained the two bowl bases of common green glass and the jet items.	RCHME p.72; YMH p.148 q		
352		face vase (H. 2132)	1888	Large face vase of thick red fabric, modelled as a female head, found in York Cemetery. (Fishergate cemetery)	RCHME p.69, YMH, p.116.		
353	908	road	1890 08.0 1	under Mr. Walker's house, 45 Bootham, York			
354		pipe-clay bust of bald-headed man (H.859)	1890	5 ins. tall, found near Fishergate Postern	RCHME p.69, YMH, p.117.		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
355		iii) female inhumation, two bronze bracelet decorated in spiral ribbing, two plain bronze bracelets, jet pendant, three cylindrical jet beads (H. 320)	1890	Found on the North side of the station. Decorated bracelets were on the right arm, plain bracelets on the left. Jet pendant at the neck, carved with a head in relief.	RCHME p.84; YMH p.133-4		
356		Bust of a man (I.117)	pre 1891	Found near the junction of Road 10 and Road 11. Driffield Estate. Gritstone 18ins high. Looks like a portrait bust.	RCHME p.97; I.117 RCHME p.131; YMH p.68	CSIR no.73	
357		tombstone fragment (I.88) to Manlius Crescens	pre 1891	Driffield Terrace or Dalton Terrace	RCHME p.97; I.88 RCHME p.126		
358		tombstone fragment (I.81) of Julia Secunda	pre 1891	Driffield Estate	RCHME p.97; I.81 RCHME p.124	CSIR no.51, RIB 676	
359		tombstone fragments of gritstone (I.86)	pre 1891	Driffield Estate	RCHME p.97; I.86 RCHME p.126	CSIR no.49, RIB 705	
360		I.98 tombstone fragment with part of a relief of a funeral banquet	pre 1891	Probably York	RCHME p.128; YMH p.57 no.46	CSIR no.59	

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
361		l.133 three finials - one pine cone, two others	pre 1891	York. (See also no.s 187, 227, 235, 353)	RCHME p.132	l.133a(?)= CSIR no.88; l.33d(?)= CSIR no.89; l.133 = CSIR 90-92	
362		mould-blown cylindrical cup of bluish-green	pre 1891	York. Glass belongs to a well-known type of Claudio-Flavian period depicting a chariot race.	RCHME p.136; YMH p.105 item s.		
363		Cologne glass, two handled jug-neck with a blue trail H.G. 184	pre 1891	Toft Green	RCHME p.137; YMH p.103 item j.		YMH p.103 "Purchased."
364		jet scarab	pre 1891	York. Actually carved in soft green stone	RCHME p.142; YMH p.126 item j. viii		
365		building (50)	pre 1891	Mosaic pavement found behind Acomb House in Front Street, Acomb, but not described - NG 57385132	RCHME p.64; YMH (1891) p.95	RMB no.149.10	
366	962	brass coins in earthen pot	1891 07.04	Langwith, nr. York			

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
367		3 column bases	1892	In front of the W. end of St. Michael-le-Belfry Church. Excavated in 1892. 3 column bases, each nearly 3ft. In diameter, were discovered at a depth of 10ft. Parallel and close to the via principalis. These presumably belonged to the monumental front of the principia.	RCHME p.38; (info from the Rev. Angelo Raine and his 'Religion in Roman York' in York Minster Tracts (undated , unpaginated, last page)		
368	103 7/ 105 6	lead coffin, female skeleton, 7 necklaces, 16 pins (incl. 9 cantharus headed pins H.105), 3 glass bottles, 2 coins, 3 jet necklaces (H. 321.1 and H321.4) one with a Gorgon pendant, 4 jet pins, a bone pin, 2 clear glass bottles with long necks (H.321.7, H.321.8).	1892	Under the street in Walmgate. Pendant 1½ins by 1¼ins. 250 jet beads decorated with chevrons and a complete necklace of delicate cylinder beads with incised segments.	RCHME p.70; coin YPSR (1892) p.7; J. Raine Simplicia Florentina (1901); H(321.7, 321.8) RCHME p.140. Pendant RCHME p.142; jet beads RCHME p.143.		Jet beads mentioned in lecture on "Roman Children" by Chancellor Raine 1893 15.04

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
369	1039	ix) inhumations including a child's burial in gypsum in a lead coffin	1892	Found under the Parcels Office. The child's body was wrapped in cloth (see p.108 RCHME)	RCHME p.83		
370	1013	tombstone of Julia Brica and Sempronia Martina I.80 and tombstone base I.92	1892	Found under the Mount Hotel	RCHME p.95; I.80 RCHME p.124; I.92 RCHME p.126-7	I.80= CSIR no.41, RIB 686	
371		iv) jars with probable cremations	1892	Found when the tombstones were found under the Mount Hotel.	RCHME p.96; letter 7th Sept 1895, John Smith's Brewery to Professor Haverfield (now in the Haverfield collection, Ashmolean Museum Library, Oxford)		
372	1046	road (no.5)	1893	Opposite the entrance to the Gardens in Water End the road was exposed in a sewer trench at a depth of 1½ ft. It was 24ft wide.	RCHME p.2		YH "In the road leading to the river near Ousecliffe they had crossed the Roman road close to the stable-gate

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
							of Mr. Melrose."
373		road (no.6)	1893	Concrete' foundations found in the Bur Dyke, 250ft. North of the Avenue - NG 593528	RCHME p.3		
374		road (no.6)	1893	During excavation for a sewer the road was found at 3 points: Opp. Bootham Terrace the trench cut the road obliquely at the point where it changed direction, thus the width of 33ft. recorded here is probably generous; opp. St. Mary's Abbey (NG 599524) and 90ft. SE of Marygate (NG 600523) its N.E. edge was exposed at depths of 6ft. and 5ft. respectively, these positions being 20ft. and 17ft. respectively SW of the modern building line on the N.E. side of Bootham. The edge was strengthened with piles 3½ft. long - NG 599524 NG 600523	RCHME p.3		
375		road (no. 10) and bridge	1893	Road reached the River opp. the Guildhall where the head of the Roman Bridge was discovered, consisting of 'masses of the strongest stonework'.	RCHME p.3; YPSR 1893, 8.		
376	104 6	North-West gate	1893	Under the back of Bootham Bar. Excavated by G. Benson	RCHME p.25		YH "Some curiosities have also come to the Museum from the new drainage works which are in

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
							progress in the city."
377	109 3	Via Principalis (Petergate)	1893	Ran direct from the N.W. gate to the S.E. gate. The street was found in Duncombe Place and Petergate.	RCHME p.37; YPSR 1893, p.8		
378	109 3	structures (29)	1893	Under North St. to Tanner's Moat. Found during sewer excavations, but poorly recorded.	RCHME p.53; YPSR (1893), p.8.		
379		xi) stone coffin	1893	Found near Scarborough bridge.	RCHME p.86; 25 ins. O.S. CLXXIV p.6		
380		wide-mouthed, silver-grey jar (H.2342)	1894	Fishergate	RCHME p.69		
381	109 3	Fragments of Samian ware and other Roman pottery.	1894 07.0 2	North Street and Tanner's Moat			See also RCHME 25 and 48
382		brick tomb	1897	7ft. 4ins. long, 1ft. 5ins. high, 2ft. 6ins. wide, built of 6 courses of Roman brick with roofing tiles set in mortar. Found at Grange Garth. Fishergate cemetery.	RCHME p.69 (unpublished)		
383		stone coffin	1897	Found under the drive of Trentholme House, now the Embassy Hotel	RCHME p.101; YPSR (1897) p.xi and xxxii; Yorkshire Gazette 27.02.18		

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
					97		
384		Via Decumana (Chapter House Street) and column base	1898	Led from the back of the headquarters to the N.E. gate. A cobble pavement was discovered and is preserved in a cellar of the Treasurer's House. Excavated in 1898. Basement of the Treasurer's House. Adjacent to the via decumana on the S.E. Coarse Attic base, max. diameter 2ft. 8ins. By 1ft. 7ins. High. It is still insitu resting on a second block of gritstone of unknown size - NG 60425224	RCHME p.37, 43 and 112		
385		building (30)	1898	Building, colonnaded, under the Co-op Society Stores in Railway St. near the junction with Tanner Row, 8½ft. below the surface. Seven stone bases 3ft. in diameter stood 6ft. apart in a line. Four further bases stood in a line parallel with this and 40ft. away nearer the river. Mid-way between the two lines at the Tanner Row end, an intermediate base was noted. Other extensive remains were exposed but not recorded. A hoard of 200 silver coins was dispersed; of these, 15, the latest of Geta, reached the Museum. [inscribed altar (35) and a cobble and clay wall-foundation was found in Railway Court..when??]	RCHME p.53; YPSR 1898, p.x		
386	119 8	pottery, Samian ware, metal pins etc.	1899 30.0 9	Daveygate, York			

YF	YH	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	CSIR RIB RMB	notes
387		wall	pre 1899	Wall under Marygate, running S.W.-N.E. exposed in two places in the 19th cent. at the Bootham end of Marygate. At both points a length of 16ft. Of the magnesian limestone N.W. face of the wall was recorded, 4ft. High, its top lying 3ft. below the 19th cent. surface - NG 59955229 NG 59975233	RCHME p.47		
388		ii) sepulchral pottery (H.65,159,788,2069,2076,2135,2331,2333)	pre 1899	Priory Street	RCHME p.92		

## Appendix 5. Check list of types of Roman York finds 1800-1899

DATE:	POTTERY	MILLSTONES	TOMBSTONES	URN	BURIAL	ALTAR	GLASS	JEWELLERY	COIN	INDUSTRIAL	STRUCTURE	ANIMAL	METAL	STONE	OTHER
1807 22.08				√	√		√								
1807 05.09															
1809 28.10	√										√				
1818 24.10				√	√				√				√		
1819 08.05											√ (i)				
1819 29.05									√						wooden box
1819 23.10				√					√						
1823 10.05				√	√				√						
1823 17.05	√			√	√				√						
1823 17.05											√				
1823 31.05					√				√				√		
1823 19.07				√					√		√ (m)				
1823 11.10									√						
1824 03.01				√					√		√		√		
1829 03.10											√				
1829 10.10															
1829 17.10										√	√				
1829 31.10									√						
1830 06.02															
1830 15.05									√						
1830 28.08									√						
1831 28.05											√ (m)				
1831 28.05						√									
1831 02.07											√				
1831 01.10															
1832 14.01	√										√				
1832 05.05											√ (m)				
1833 09.02									√						
1833 30.03											√ (i)				
1833 08.06				√	√										
1835 18.04													√		
1835 25.04												√		√	
1835 02.05				√				√							
1835 09.05											√				
1835 30.05											√				
1837 08.07				√											
1837 09.09	√						√						√		
1837 28.10															
1837 18.11						√									
1838 13.01															
1838 02.06															
1838 09.06					√ (i)				√			√			
1838 18.08			√												

Key:	
(i)	inscription
(m)	mosaic
	not York

## Appendix 5. Check list of types of York Roman finds 1800-1899

DATE:	POTTERY	MILLSTONES	TOMBSTONES	URN	BURIAL	ALTAR	GLASS	JEWELLERY	COIN	INDUSTRIAL	STRUCTURE	ANIMAL	METAL	STONE	OTHER
1838 11.08														✓	
1838 06.10															
1838 17.11															
1839 23.02	✓				✓				✓			✓	✓		
1839 06.04					✓	✓ (i)					✓				
1839 06.04	✓					✓			✓				✓		
1839 27.04											✓		✓		wheat corn
1839 27.04															
1839 01.06					✓				✓		✓				
1839 01.06															
1839 15.06											✓			✓	
1840 26.12						✓		✓			✓ (m,i)		✓		
1841 16.01			✓	✓	✓		✓	✓							
1844 31.08											✓				
1846 01.08						✓									
1848 29.04					✓										
1851 29.03	✓			✓	✓										
1851 07.06															
1851 14.06															
1851 20.09											✓ (m)				
1852 14.02															
1852 14.02															
1852 14.02															
1852 22.05															
1852 12.06						✓			✓		✓ (i)			✓	
1852 12.06															
1852 28.08															
1852 06.11															
1852 06.11															
1853 05.02															
1853 05.03											✓ (m)				
1853 12.03															
1853 12.03											✓ (m)				
1853 26.03	✓			✓							✓ (m)				
1853 02.04											✓ (m)				
1853 23.04					✓										
1853 23.04									✓						
1853 14.05	✓				✓			✓				✓			
1854 07.10															
1859 08.10				✓											
1859 29.10															
1859 05.11															
1859 05.11	✓			✓				✓	✓		✓				
1859 12.11			✓		✓										

## Appendix 5. Check list of types of Roman York finds 1800-1899

DATE:	POTTERY	MILLSTONES	TOMBSTONES	URN	BURIAL	ALTAR	GLASS	JEWELLERY	COIN	INDUSTRIAL	STRUCTURE	ANIMAL	METAL	STONE	OTHER
1859 03.12					✓										
1859 10.12	✓														
1860 24.11											✓				
1860 08.12	✓										✓				
1860 05.01			✓												
1860 26.01															
1860 26.01											✓				
1861 18.05	✓		✓	✓			✓								
1863 06.06					✓										
1874 09.07	✓	✓			✓						✓	✓			
1875 03.02	✓		✓		✓	✓	✓				✓				
1875 06.10			✓	✓		✓					✓ (i)				
1875 11.12					✓			✓	✓				✓	✓	hair
1876 05.05					✓										
1877 23.03					✓										
1877 04.04															
1877 12.05															
1877 15.05															
1877 02.07											✓				
1877 24.08															
1877 28.09															
1877 03.10	✓														
1877 06.10											✓ (i)				
1877 12.11	✓				✓							✓	✓		
1877 01.12	✓	✓						✓	✓		✓			✓	
1877 24.12	✓							✓			✓	✓			
1878 10.01					✓						✓ (i)				
1878 23.01															
1878 09.02											✓				
1880 12.11						✓								✓	
1884 06.02											✓				
1892 29.02			✓												
1892 18.11					✓										
1892 19.11															
1892 26.11					✓			✓							
1892 02.12															
1892 08.12															
1892 10.12															
1892 10.12															
1892 17.12															
1893 04.01				✓				✓	✓		✓				
1893 08.02											✓				
1893 15.04								✓							
1894 07.02	✓										✓				

**Appendix 6. Table of Roman Ilkley news reports from the *Ilkley Gazette* 1868-1899**

No.	Free Press	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO FOUND
1		1868 30.01	Correspondence	Letter	"some curious Roman or other remains"; coin of Hadrian	Oct 1867?; 1830s	under the manor house; churchyard	?; Willie Brown
2		1868 23.04	Ilkley	News	carved stone male figure	1868 April	under the manor house	?
3		1868 08.10	Discovery of Roman Remains	News	foundation stones in a circle	1868	Wharfe View Road, on the brow of the hill	"in excavating the sewers"
4		1869 09.06	The British Museum	News				
5		1869 21.10	Lecture	Lecture				
6		1870 24.02	Discovery of Roman Remains	News	pottery; hand mill	1870	14,16 The Grove	during building
7		1870 13.10	Lecture in the Mechanics Hall	Lecture	tombstone	1867 11.10	Congregational Church	workmen
8		1871 04.05	Pre-Historic Remains at Ilkley	News	altar	1871	14,16 The Grove	workmen
9		1871 04.05	Wonderful Ilkley	Letter				
10	65	1874 14.05	Discovery of Ancient Sepulchral Interments at Ilkley	News	vault, urns, rings, beads, glass	1874	East of the Cabinet Works	workmen
11	66	1874 30.07	The Discovery of Ancient Remains at Ilkley	Lecture	re-discussion of no.10			
12		1874 30.07	Ilkley Castle: As it was and as it is	Letter				
13		1877 08.03	Discovery of Roman Relics	News	pottery lamp	1877	24,26,28 The Grove	during building
14	68	1880 27.05	"Relics of By-Gone Ages"	News	amphora	1880	Wells Promenade (Grove Fountain)	workmen
15		1880 **.07	Visit to Middleton Lodge	Excursion				
16	70	1884 15.11	Valuable Find of Antiquarian Relics	News	tombstone	1884	Rose and Crown	workmen
17		1884 15.11	Re: Roman Remains	Letter				
18		1884 15.11	Letter from Dr. Bruce	Letter				
19		1884 22.11	The Discovery of Antiquarian Relics at Ilkley. Letters from Mr. Thompson...	Letter				
20		1884 29.11	The Discovery of Antiquarian Relics at Ilkley	Letter				
21		1884 13.12	Antiquities of Ilkley	Letter				
22		1885 10.01	More Interesting Antiquarian Relics	News	knife, axe	1885	Sand beds	workmen

**Appendix 6. Table of Roman Ilkley news reports from the *Ilkley Gazette* 1868-1899**

No.	Free Press	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO FOUND
23		1885 02.05	The Ilkley Scientific Club	News				
24		1885 09.05	The Ilkley Scientific Club	News				
25		1886 15.05	An Olicanian Relic	News				
26		1886 23.10	Roman Ilkley	Letter	kiln	1886	Railway Station	?
27		1886 20.11	The Ilkley Museum	News				
28		1886 20.11	The Proposed Ilkley Museum	Letter				
29		1887 11.06	Find of Roman Pottery in Ilkley	News	pottery	1887	31,33,35 Brook St.	during building
30		1887 01.10	Congregational Lecture Hall, Ilkley	Advert				
31	75	1887 15.10	Lecture on Roman Ilkley	Lecture	well; jug	1887	31 Brook St.	workmen
32		1887 22.10	"Proposal for Museum" - W. Cudworth	Letter				
33	77	1887 26.11	Antiquarian Discovery	News	burial	1887	Bridge Lane	workmen
34		1887 03.12	Another Roman 'Find'	News	millstone	1887	31,33,35 Brook St.	workmen
35		1887 10.12	"What we see and hear"	Humour				
36		1887 24.12	The Proposed Museum	Meeting				
37		1888 28.01	Considerable...	Humour				
38	80	1888 28.04	"Another Roman Find"	News	handmill	1888	Grove road	workmen
39		1889 07.09	What has become of the Proposed Museum?	Letter				
40		1890 29.03	"Findings of a Roman Pot"	News	urn	1890	Brook St.	workmen
41		1891 23.05	Ilkley in the Time of the Romans	Lecture	pavement			during building
42		1891 11.07	The Museum Project: Address by Mr W. Cudworth	Lecture	millstone; coins	1891 / ?	The Grove	Mr. Darlington
43		1891 22.08	Ilkley	News	millstone	1891	30-36 Back Grove Rd.	workmen
44		1891 12.09	The Museum Project	Meeting				
45		1891 12.09	Ilkley	News	millstone	1891	The Grove	workmen
46		1891 17.10	The Proposed Museum: Handsome Donations	Meeting	locket	pre-1891	Ilkley	?
47	81	1891 12.12	Ilkley Past and Present: Lectures Rev CH Gough	Lecture	pavement	1891	The Grove	workmen
48		1892 09.01	Priam's Troy at Roman Olicana	Interest	triple vase	1874	Assembly Rooms	workmen
49		1892 16.04	The Ilkley Museum	Letter	pavement; clay; baths	1892	The Grove (fountain)	during building
50		1892 23.07	The Ilkley Museum Project - date of the opening	Meeting				

**Appendix 6. Table of Roman Ilkley news reports from the *Ilkley Gazette* 1868-1899**

No.	Free Press	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO FOUND
51		1892 20.08	The Ilkley Museum	Meeting	donation: 27 coins			Mr. J. Lambert
52		1892 27.08	Ilkley Museum: Opening Ceremony: Address by the Rev. Dr. Collyer	News	altar	1892	The Grove	?
53		1892 17.09	The Museum	Meeting	donation: bronze spearhead			Mr. W. Wedgwood
54		1892 19.11	The Museum	Meeting	donation: pottery			Mr. W. Wedgwood
55		1892 03.12	The Museum	Meeting	donation: Samian ware			Mr. T. Dean
56		1894 25.08	Donation	News	donation: millstone; Samian	pre-1894		Mr. Pate
57		1895 24.08	Ilkley	News	pottery	1895	Church St.	during building
58		1895 14.09	Find of Early British Remains	News	vase, human bones	1895	Church St.	workmen
59		1896 **.02		News	portion of column	1896	corner of Cunliffe Rd. and The Grove	workmen
60		1896 31.10	More Roman Pottery Unearthed	News	urn; Samian; pottery	1896	2-6 Cunliffe Rd.	workmen
61		1896 31.10	Notes and Comments	News	re-discussion: no.60	1896		during building
62		1897 06.02	Roman find	Comment	vessel	1897	Hawksworth St.	during building
63		1898 10.03	Ilkley as a Roman Camp	Lecture				
64	96	1898 18.06	Interesting "Find"	News	urn; pottery; hand mills; buckle	1898	Cunliffe Rd / 50 The Grove	workmen

**Appendix 7. Table of Roman Ilkley news reports from the *Ilkley Free Press* 1872 -1899**

No.	Gazette	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
65	10	1874 09.05	Discovery of Supposed Human Remains	News	vault, urns, rings, beads, glass		East of the Cabinet Works	workmen
66	11	1874 01.08	The Recent Discovery of Ancient Remains at Ilkley	Lecture	re-discussion: no.65			
67		1877 07.07	Antiquarian Discoveries	News	antlers	1877	Ilkley Sewage Purification Works	workmen
68	14	1880 22.05	Roman Relics	News	amphora	1880	Wells Promenade (Grove Fountain)	workmen
69		1881 29.10	Roman Remains	News	pottery	1881	Cowpasture Road	workmen
70	16	1884 15.11	The Roman Monument	News	tombstone	1884	Rose and Crown	workmen
71		1884 15.11	Singular Discovery	News	bones	1884	Castle Road	workmen
72		1884 22.11	The Roman Gravestone or Monument	News	re-discussion: no.70			
73		1884 22.11	Roman Coins	News	coins	1884	behind Castle Hill	?
74		1887 07.10	Roman Ilkley	Advert				
75	31	1887 14.10	The Romans in Yorkshire: Proposed Museum at Ilkley	Lecture	well, jug	1887	31 Brook St.	workmen
76		1887 21.10	Proposed Museum for Ilkley	Letter				
77	33	1887 25.11	The Recent Discovery	News	burial	1887	Bridge Lane	workmen
78		1887 25.11	The Proposed Museum	Comment				
79		1887 23.12	Proposed Public Museum for Ilkley	Meeting				
80	38	1888 27.04	Local and District	News	handmill	1888	Grove Road	workmen
81	47	1891 15.05	The Romans in Wharfedale - Interesting Lecture	Lecture	pavement	1891	The Grove	during building
82		1891 21.08	The Museum Project	Meeting				
83		1891 11.09	The Museum Project	Meeting				
84		1891 16.10	Whispers - The Ilkley Museum	Comment				
85		1891 23.10	Whispers - The Ilkley Museum	Comment				
86		1891 06.11	The Proposed Museum	News				

**Appendix 7. Table of Roman Ilkley news reports from the *Ilkley Free Press* 1872 - 1899**

No.	Gazette	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	WHO
87		1891 21.11	The Ilkley Museum	News				
88		1891 14.12	Museum Committee Meeting	Meeting				
89		1891 11.12	Notes on Ilkley Past and Present	Lecture				
90		1891 18.12	The Ilkley Museum Project	Meeting				
91		1891 24.12	The Ilkley Museum	Comment				
92		1892 16.09	The Museum	News	donation: bronze spearhead			Mr. W. Wedgwood
93		1894 17.08	An interesting find on Ilkley Moor	News	gold torc	1894	"among the heather"	visitor
94		1894 24.08	The Museum	News	donation: millstones, Samian ware			Mr. Pate
95		1894 05.10	The Ilkley Museum	News				
96	64	1898 17.06	"Another find"	News	um, samian, fibular	1898	Cunliffe Rd / 50 The Grove	workmen

**Appendix 8. Table of all Roman finds from Ilkley 1800-1899**

IF No.	DATE	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	PRN	CSIR/RIB	Notes
1		tombstone PVDENS	c.1812	Rev. Carr's garden wall	T.D. Whitaker; C&T p.27; YAJ p.315 (4)		RIB 638	"This stone wandered away to Bolton Abbey in Mr. Carr's time, and was seen by the Rev. J. Snowdon, in 1846, standing in the porch of the Vicar's house. Dr. Whitaker states that Mr. Carr was the discoverer. He gave it to the Rev. Canon Boyd, who now has it at Arndcliffe, but we venture to suggest that it should be retored to Ilkley" (C&T pp.27-8). "Small cippus with moulded base" (C&T p.315).
2	IG (no.1) 30.01.1868	coin of Hadrian	1839 Mar	churchyard	Leeds Mercury			"Willie Brown, the sexton, found a penny of Hadrian in digging a grave. That was also spirited away to the "Lodge" IG. "Lately, as the Sexton of Ilkley Church was employed in digging a grave, he found a copper coin resembling a penny; it is of the Emperor Hadrian's reign, and is nearly as perfect as when coined, having suffered very little from having been under ground upwards of seventeen hundred years" Leeds Mercury 20.30.1839
3		pottery, coin of Vespasian, bronze pin, worked stones surrounding a spring	c.1857	Gasworks	C&T p.31; YAJ p.153 (2)	1767		"During the construction of the old gasworks, ancient pottery, a coin of Vespasian, a bronze pin, and worked-stones surrounding a spring were laid bare" (C&T p.31). The old gasworks were behind The Star Pub. "...the Star and Wharfedale Inns being demolished in 1905. The new [Star] inn was built behind the Wharfedale on the site of the old gasworks" The old gasworks was established in 1857 (Cockshott and Shillitoe p.122).
4		cream vase	1864-5	Railway Station	Wardell (1869 p.3); C&T p.32; Shuttleworth (1882) p.21; Speight (1900) p.194;	2216		"A beautiful vase, 5ins. high, of cream colour, the neck small with moulded lip and the body thin and light, were found..." (C&T p.32) "Perhaps the finest specimen of this kind of Roman art which had been brought to light, was a vase found embedded in the earth near the railway station, at the time when the foundations of that building were being excavated. It was thought that this had been whole, but was smashed by the workman's tool. It was afterwards cemented together, and passed into the hands of Mr. Thornton, contractor, Bradford." (Shuttleworth 1882 pp.20-1) Station was built on land bought from the Sedbergh School (Cockshott and Shillitoe p.102).

Note on sources: YAJ: Woodward (1926). C&T: Collyer and Turner (1885). SMR: Sites and Monuments Record. CSIR: Corpus Signorum Imperii Romani. RIB: Roman Inscriptions of Britain

IF No.	DATE	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	PRN	CSIR/RIB	Notes
5		VOAS amphora handle	1864-5	Railway Station	C&T p.32; SMR	1701		"On the site of the Railway Station the handle of an amphora with VOAS in deeply incised Roman letters (was found)" (C&T p.32). "Amphora handle. Stamped...Leeds City Museum" SMR card.
6		pavement	1867 pre	River Wharfe, north of	Shuttleworth's Guide			"When the brick kilns on the north side of the river and directly opposite Ilkley were in operation, several traces of Roman paved ways were found beneath the clay, tending in the direction of Ilkley" (Shuttleworth 1867)
7		Samian bowl	1867	Cong. Church	Sixpenny Guide			"A bowl of Samian ware - a beautiful specimen, was found when digging the foundation for the Congregational Church" (Shuttleworth 1886 Sixpenny Guide)
8	IG (no.7) 1870 13.10	tombstone	1867 11.10	Cong. Church	YAJ p.151,153,316; C&T p.31; IG			"Sculptured tombstone, uninscribed, found in digging the foundations of the Congregational Church, Green Lane, in 1867, October 11th. It is 5ft.8ins long; 3ft 4in. broad and 9ins thick. It was unfortunately broken in two by the workmen, but was neatly restored, and may be seen in the garden at Myddleton Lodge. It is a family group, representing a father, mother and child, but the space for the names is left blank. Dr. Bruce, to whom Mr. Wardell forwarded a photograph of it, considered it unique as a group, but on some slabs, as at Newcastle and York, single figures are engraved..." (C&T p.28) It went to Myddleton Lodge, in the Chapel of the Cavalry.
9	IG (no.1) 1868 30.01	rudely carved stone	1867 Oct	under Manor House foundations				"The item in your paper lately of the discovery of some curious Roman or other remains interests all Ilkley men" IG 30.01.1868 "Another rudely carved stone has been found under the foundations of the Manor House. It is about the same size as the one found in October last and described in this paper" IG 23.04.1869
10	IG (no.2) 1868 23.04	carved stone male figure	1868 April	under Manor House foundations				"Another rudely carved stone has been found under the foundations of the Manor House. It is about the same size as the one found in October last...but not quite so perfect, nor so elaborate in workmanship. The carving represents a human figure, evidently of the male sex, except the head which has, apparently, been broken off" IG 23.04.1869

IF No.	DATE	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	PRN	CSIR/RIB	Notes
11	IG (no.3) 1868 08.10	foundations of stones in a circular form	1868 Oct(ish)	Wharfe View Road, on the brow of the hill	Wardell p.15			"In excavating the sewers for a new road, called Wharfe View Road, on the brow of the hill overlooking the river, east of Ilkley, the foundations of some supposed Roman building have been bared. The stones are of formidable size, and are laid in a circular form, but not more than 45 degrees of the circle have been uncovered, though there is every appearance of a full circumference. Most probably baths have been erected here" IG 08.10.1868 "Very recently, the foundations of some building of this period were discovered in excavating for a house on the north-east side of the village - the stones were of immense size, laid in a circular form, but only about half the circle was uncovered, and those found were at once broken up and used for road purposes" (Wardell p.15). Perhaps this is from Wardell's first edition (1869) when Oct 1868 would be "very recently". "Mr. J. Hainsworth had a wine cup of Samian ware... which became the property of Mr. Longfellow, the poet; also the upper part of an amphora" (C&T p.32). No. 29 Brook Street was Mr. Thomas Critchley's shop, draper and silk merchant (Cockshott and Shillitoe p. 49). 1881 trade directory also mentions that Thomas Critchley is the insurance agent for <i>Royal</i> , Brook Street. 1869 land sale map shows building already there (Finlayson p.85) but 1867 map shows the plot is for sale (Dixon plates p.5). Photo of Brook Street in 1862 (Cockshott and Shillitoe p.46 show it was definitely not built then.) IG 5.11.68 advert for T.J.Critchley, draper, Wells Road. IG 11.11.1869. Notice of his removal to Brook Street. IG 07.05.1868 accident to a mason working on a building for Critchley.
12		Samian wine cup and the upper part of an amphora	c.1868-9	Brook St 29	C&T p.32			
13		ash coloured vase; unglazed light- brown cup	c.1868	Midland Hotel	C&T p.32			Mr. J. Hainsworth. Hotel built 1868. Fletcher (p.45) says "vase with bracelets and finger rings - in a vault under the Midland Hotel". See Cockshott and Shillitoe for a map p.104.

IF No.	DATE	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	PRN	CSIR/RIB	Notes
14		Samian vase or bowl	1870 pre	Infirmary	Wardell, C&T p.30	1707		"...a perfect Samian vase or bowl was discovered in the grounds of the infirmary which unfortunately passed away from the district c. 1870" Wardell 1881. "A Samian vase, or bowl, has been found, in fine condition, now lost to the district" (C&T p.30) Could this be the Semon home (built for Charles Semon), built early 1870s, on a large site above Westwood Drive? Architect Mr. George Smith of Bradford and Keighley. Opened July 1875 (Carpenter p.196). Or the Convalescent Home built South of Grove Road in 1862. Mrs Dean was the first matron (Carpenter p.196). 'Hospital' marked on 1900 OS map. Have placed the find here as close to the centre of the civilian settlement. PRN has placed it on Grove Road where Hawthorne villas were built.
15	IG (no.6) 1870 24.02	Samian bowl, hand mill	1870 Feb	The Grove 14,16				"A few days ago a fine specimen of Roman pottery was found in excavating some foundations for two new houses on The Grove. The size is about that of an ordinary sugar basin, of a bright and red colour, and ornamental on the outer side, with relief designs - geometrical, foliage and animals. Also, at the same place, a circular-shaped stone has been found, supposed to have been a Roman hand mill. It is about twenty inches in diameter, and eight inches thick, with a hole perforated in the centre, about four inches in diameter" (IG No.s 14 and 16 The Grove were built 1870 (Bradford Archives). "Opposite the Congregational Church, which now assumes an air of completeness, the surrounding ground being tastefully laid out, excavations are going on for two good houses" IG 24.02.1870

IF No.	DATE	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	PRN	CSIR/RIB	Notes
16	IG (no.8) 1871 04.05	altar, 2ft. 4 ins. by 14ins	1871	The Grove 14,16	C&T p.30	1616	RIB 634	"Only a few weeks ago a well formed Roman altar, nearly complete, was dug up, with the inscription unfortunately all but obliterated. It now stands on the grass plot of one of the upper groups of houses, going up to the well, along with the stem, in sandstone, of the mighty fern tribe trees of the past, still several feet in length" IG 04.05.1871. This doesn't fit with the info that the altar went to Myddleton Lodge. Could this be the altar PRN 2219 which we do not have a date for? "A Roman altar measuring 2ft 4ins high by 14ins disclosed in digging the foundations opposite the Congregational Church" (C&T p.30). Possibly found at 14, 16 The Grove, built 1870 (Bradford Archives). "Small altar, now standing in the south rose-garden at Myddleton Lodge. Height 2ft 2ins; breadth 1 ft. 1in; thickness 10ins. There is simple moulding above and below on three sides, the other being plain, as though it had originally stood against a wall. There is no focus above and on the right side is a patera in low relief; the face does not seem to have been inscribed, but owing to its weathered condition, this is not quite certain" (YAJ pp.319-20). This is now at Middleton Lodge (Fletcher p. 44).
17								"...but merely point to the Roman altar now standing at the Wells Terrace" Bradford Observer 12.09.1874. "It...appears to have some figure or inscription on two sides, but these are so far obliterated to be as undecipherable, even by so perfect or expert as Dr. Bruce, the author of the Roman Wall, who examined it carefully in 1880. This altar now stands before the house of the cl.er, Mr. M. Hainsworth at Wells Terrace". "Among other objects in stone, of which I am unable to furnish exact particulars, are an altar formerly in the garden of the late Mr. J. Hainsworth, at the top of Well's Road" (YAJ p.320). Fletcher says "The inscription on the altar which was brought from the top of Wells Road ...was deciphered as dedicated to the goddess Isis before it became almost obliterated" (p.29). See also PRN 1616
18	IG (no.48) 1892 09.01	triple vase	1874 pre 1874	Wells Road Assembly Rooms	YAJ p320; Fletcher p29 C&T p.255; YAJ p.279	2219		"Discovered by workmen during operations...near the Assembly Rooms. It is now in the possession of Mr. Isaac Dean." IG. Erected 1874 (C&T p.255)

IF No.	DATE	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	PRN	CSIR/RIB	Notes
19	IG (no.10) 1874 14.05; IFP (no.65) 1874 09.05	vault, urns, rings, beads, glass	1874 May	East of Cabinet Works	YAJ p.153 (1)			Given to Messrs. Robinson
20		clay; fragments of glazed and unglazed pottery	c.1875	The Grove fountain	C&T p.30, 255; YAJ p.153 (4)			Probably this date as the Grove Fountain erected 1875. See also April 1892
21	IG (no.13) 1877 08.03	pottery lamp	1877 Mar	The Grove 24,26,28				"A few days ago, whilst laying some drains for the new buildings now in the course of erection in The Grove, by Messrs. Watkinson and Tillotson, several pieces of Roman pottery were found. One piece, evidently a small lamp, was quite complete" IG.
22	IFP (no.67) 1877 07.07	stag antlers	1877	Ilkley Sewage Purification Works				"On Saturday last, during the excavation of a drain at the Ilkley Sewage Purification Works, the men employed in the work, came upon the decayed fragments of a magnificent pair of stag antlers, embedded in the fine loam at a depth of five feet from the surface..." Ilkley Free Press 07.07.1877
23		Samian bowl, dishes, cup	1874 or 1878	St. Margaret's Church	SMR	1690		A temporary wooden building, constructed by William Hartley, was opened on 9th Aug 1874. The foundation stone was laid on 1st May 1878 and the new church was consecrated on 10th Sept 1879 (C&T p.255; Carpenter pp.157-8). A 'tin church', as it was known, was erected in the Riddings in 1874 and served for worship until the church building was completed. (online). Samian bowl, complete, form 37, bears 3 potters stamps: Arvernus, Lucius and Luteus. Imported from kilns at Rheinabern in the Rhineland (Hartley p.23). Found in St. Marg's CHURCHYARD (SMR). Samian dish, complete, Form 36. Samian cup, complete, Form 35. Two samian dishes, complete, Form 79 and 18/31, the former stamped GABRVs and the latter CRETICVS. All in Craven museum.
24		female face pottery	1879 06.04	E. of Chapel Lane	YAJ p.152-3; C&T p31	2222		"...a well worked female face in pottery" YAJ pp.152-3. "Mr. F.W. Fison now has it" C&T p.31. PRN has been placed in the grounds of Glendair. This was a private school (Dixon p.105) but no date given. Mentioned in 1881 trade directory as office of <i>Yorkshire Fire &amp; Life</i> , J.Whitaker. Frederick William Fison lived in Eastmoor house on Ben Rydding Road in 1876 (Cockshott and Shillitoe p.117)

IF No.	DATE	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	PRN	CSIR/RIB	Notes
25	IG (no.14) 1880 27.05: IFP (no.68) 1880 22.05	amphora with two handles	1880 May	Wells Promenade (Grove Fountain)	C&T p.30, 255; Ilkley Gazette	1695		These are the same object. Confusion arose from it being described as "a very large water-vessel, with two handles, was lately dug out near the Grove Fountain" (C&T p.30) and an amphora in the newspaper (IG 27.05.80). " ..on Thursday last week by the workmen engaged in the new sewer in Wells Promenade and consists of the upper half of a large amphora or wine vessel...the diameter being 20in. and the probable height when entire about 2ft 6in; the body is light brown and unglazed...found about 4ft. below the natural surface and surrounded by rich black loam, which had filled up a pit in the clayey gravel. Small fragments of other different kinds of Roman...pottery were found at the same place" IG. Secured by Mr. M. Hainsworth (C&T p.30).
26		brass coins of Vespasian and Hadrian and two silver of Antonius Pius	1881 pre	?	Wardell p.15; C&T p.31			"The coins found here have not been numerous, being only some of the Emperors Vespasian and Hadrian, in brass, and two of Antonius Pius in silver" (Wardell p.15). "Brass coins of Vespasian and Hadrian and two silver of Antonius Pius have also been found" (C&T p.31).
27		pottery	1881 pre	behind the Church	Wardell p.15			"Some good specimens of the latter description [earthenware] were turned up behind the church, some years ago, in an almost perfect state, but are now lost" (Wardell p.15).
28	IFP (no.69) 1881 29.10	pottery	1881	Cowpasture Road				"Fragments of pottery have been found on two occasions in the excavation now going on for the erection of houses and shop for Messrs Robinsons in Cowpasture Road" Ilkley Free Press 29.10.1881
29	IG (no.16) 1884 15.11	tombstone	1884 08.11	Rose and Crown	C&T p.256; YAJ p.153 (5), 316; Ilkley Gazette	1621	CSIR 98 p.57; RIB 639	Also 15.11.1884, 22.11.1884, 15.10.1887. "From a contemporary account of the discovery, by Mr. Romilly Allen, it seems that no trace of a grave was found in the vicinity, but many bones thought not to be human, several large stones and in particular two of a circular character as if originally used as an arch, were discovered adjacent to the sculptured stone" YAJ p.316.
30	IFP (no.70) 1884 15.11	deer horns, boar tusks, animal teeth	1884 Nov	Castle Road	Ilkley Free Press; Bradford Observer 10.11.1884			"The workmen employed in excavating for the sewer in Castle Road came last week upon a bed of bones nearly 4ft thick... Amongst them were found horns of deer, boar tusks and large teeth of various animals. The sides of the trench had to be propped for a considerable distance to enable pipes to be laid through this singular deposit" Ilkley Free Press 15.11.1884

IF No.	DATE	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	PRN	CSIR/RIB	Notes
31	IFP (no.73) 1884 22.11	two coins of Antonius	1884 Nov	behind Castle Hill				"Two more Roman coins, supposed to be of the reign of Antonius have been dug up behind Castle Hill, and one is now in the possession of Mr. J. Lambert, Brook Street" Ilkley Free Press 22.11.1884
32		urns	1884 pre		C&T p.29			"Urns have also been occasionally discovered, one of which is in the possession of the Rev. Robert Collyer, who supposes it to be of Brigantian make" (C&T p.29). Rev. Collyer mentions that it was given to him by Mr. J. Hainsworth, in his speech 27.8.92 IG. "It was found in a stone kist, also of the rudest type". Hainsworth died 1884 therefore must be before this date.
33		coins of Claudius, Commodus, Tetricus, Trajan and Domitian	1884 pre	?	C&T p.31			Mr. Hainsworth's collection
34		fragment of a handmill from a French quarry	1884 pre	Ilkley	C&T p.31			Mr. J. Hainsworth
35		foundation of immense stones, half circle uncovered, floor of burnt clay, millstones, floor tiles, broken pottery, leaden bowl	1885 pre	Weston Road	C&T p.32; YAJ p.153 (3); Ilkley Gazette	2211		"The excavations for Weston Road and Castle Road proved rich in evidences of Roman occupation. Here, the large foundation stones of a circular building, a floor of burnt clay, millstones, floor tiles, broken pottery and a leaden bowl now the property of Mr. Thomas Clough, of Manningham, were found" (C&T p.32). Is it possible that this is two finds - two halves of the same thing: one in 1868 and the other pre-1885? See also IG 16.4.1892 "The Roman bath lies partly now under Weston Road; the other portion was dug out to make way for the foundations of some new buildings, and the stones comprising it were broken up to mend the road". ""The Roman road leading from the ford towards Stubham was also laid bare during the operations [brickworks]"(C&T p.32) Ford marked on 1847 OS map. Brick kilns on 1888 OS map.
36		road	1885 pre	from the ford to Stubham	C&T p.29			
37		quern	1885 pre	Old Hall, Stubham	C&T p.29			(when engaged in brickworks) Given to BHAS.

IF No.	DATE	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	PRN	CSIR/RIB	Notes
38		stone with 3 animals, 2ft. by 10ins	1885 pre	street west of Castle Hill	C&T p.29; YAJ p.320			"Another stone, about 2ft. by 10ins, turned up when making the street west of Castle Hill, bore the figures of three animals and a few Roman letters below them. It was lately in the hands of Mr. J.E. Preston, of Gilstead" (C&T p.29) Does this mean Bolton Bridge Lane? Castle Hill wasn't built until 1869-70. "A new street connects the Castle-yard with Bridge-Lane" (IG 24.02.1870)
39		R. soldier tombstone	1885 pre	Cong. Church	C&T p.31	2218		"A stone bearing the full-sized outline of a Roman soldier was found near the Congregational Church and used...for road mending" (C&T p.31)
40		triple lamp, hand millstones, whorl, stone celts	1885 pre	National School	C&T p.31	1705		"Hand millstones, stone celts, and a triple lamp in Roman light-red pottery, found near the National Schools" (C&T p.31). School foundation stone laid Aug 26th 1871 (Dixon p.101), opened July 1872 (Carpenter p.189). Contractors: Mr. Edmund Dean, Mr. Wm. Hartley, Mr. Thos Hall all of Ilkley. Did C&T get confused about where the triple lamp had been found? Did it all find its way to Isaac Dean and he mentioned it together with the triple lamp (actually from the Assembly Rooms) and C&T just put their provenance as the same?
41		scoriae	1885 pre	River Wharfe	C&T p.31; YAJ p.154; Fletcher p.21			"Heaps of scoriae from Roman smelting works, formerly existing near Ilkley have been carted away for repairing roads," (C&T p.31). "North of the Wharfe - extensive heaps of scoriae on the lower slope of the rising ground close to the back of the Low Hall may possibly be an indication of Roman smelting..." YAJ p.154. "A generation ago, two potteries were known in Middleton Woods, with much scoriae - the refuse of the potters' fires" Fletcher p.21.
42		small urn with nose and earrings (face vase)	1885 pre	Tivoli Place	C&T p.31; YAJ p.152	1744		"A small urn, with nose and earrings was found in Tivoli Place" (C&T p.31) "A face-vase in soft, white clay - now in the Museum" YAJ p.152. "We arrive at Tivoli Place, on the left, and there we find a new terrace of four houses, all occupied. The only new building in this direction, further up the road, is a good substantial square built house, erected by the late Mr T. Lister, of Wheateley" (IG 24.02.1870)
43		querns	1885 pre	?	C&T p.30			"Many portions of querns have been unearthed; several good specimens maybe seen at Middleton Lodge and at Mr. Hainsworth's Wells Terrace" (C&T p.30)
44		clay	1885 pre	The Grove (fountain)	C&T p.30			"Probably the manufactory of earthenware in that locality, judging by the lumps of red and yellow clay, and the quantity of fragments, glazed and unglazed, unearthed there from time to time" (C&T p.30)
45		coins	1885 pre	In and near the Church-yard	C&T p.31			"Of Roman coins, the majority seem to have been found in and near the church-yard, and disposed of to strangers and others by various sextons. "Fine specimens are in the possession of the present Vicar"" (C&T p.31)

IF No.	DATE	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	PRN	CSIR/RIB	Notes
46		large millstone, small altar, Samian bowl	1885 pre		C&T p.32			"Mr. F.W. Fison, Esq. owns a large millstone, a small Roman altar, and a Samian bowl" (C&T p.32).
47		capital of a large pillar and another similar stone	1885 pre	N.W. corner of churchyard, head and foot of grave of "Elizabeth, wife of John Smith, Saxton"	C&T p.32			"In the North-west corner of the churchyard is a headstone in memory of 'Elizabeth, wife of John Smith, saxton of this place'. The base of this headstone was found by the sexton when digging a grave, five feet deep. It is elaborately moulded on three sides, and seems to have been the capital of a large pillar. A somewhat similar stone is placed at the foot of the grave" (C&T p.32). "The ornate column-base now in the Ilkley Museum, which was, I understand, found many years ago in the churchyard, justifies us in assuming the presence of a colonnade in the Headquarters building. It has a triple tonus-moulding, and carried a shaft 14ins in diameter below" YAJ p.292.
48		stone with representation of the hind quarters of a lion rampant in low relief	1885 pre		C&T p.32			"Mr. George Parratt had a stone with representation of the hind quarters of a lion rampant in low relief" (C&T p.32).
49		River Wharfe crossing point	1885 pre	lower down than the present Ilkley bridge	C&T p.272	2093		"The Roman Trajectus was a deep and stony ford, lower down than the present bridge, and one can easily understand how Clodious Fronto was betrayed by the slippery stones, and unsuspected depth of the transparent stream" (C&T p.272). "postulated site of Roman ford and bridge across R. Wharfe, east of site of mid 17th c. bridge...All visible features are on the North bank...At SE 1127 4813, Haigh reports traces of a hollow track leading to river, where line of stones c.3-4m wide is visible at low water; suggests this as Roman ford" SMR CARD.
50		road	1885 pre	Middleton Moor, West of Moorhouses	C&T p.275			"A paved road-way passes directly under the greensward towards Windsover, from this road [the road to Moorhouses] and is probably the old Roman Road. It is very noticeable on Middleton Moor, West of Moorhouses" (C&T p.275)
51	Ig (no.22) 1885 10.01	knife, axe	1885	Sand beds				"More Interesting Antiquarian Relics - the Roman Stone: In the course of digging the gravel at the Sand Beds, during the past week, several more relics have been found, including a very fine specimen of mammoth tusk, about 9 inches long; what is stated to be a "knife haft" of baked clay, and a large stone weighing 29½lbs. This latter is said to be a hammer head and from the appearance might have been so used as there is a groove cut in it which the handle might be bound..." IG

IF No.	DATE	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	PRN	CSIR/RIB	Notes
	IFP (no.81) 1891 15.05; IG (no.47) 1881							"A fine piece of pavement, undoubtedly forming part of this road, was discovered in the course of extension of the Ilkley Hospital, fronting The Grove..." Cudworth Lecture 15.05.1891. Ilkley Convalescent Hospital was extended in 1885 (Carpenter p. 196).
52	23.05.	pavement	1885	The Grove				"Two weeks ago, something like a refuse of a Roman kiln for pottery was broken into close behind the station" IG
53	IG (no.26) 1886 23.10	kiln	1886	Railway Station				
								"Large fragment from below rim. (Found in 1887 at Wells promenade, Ilkley, several hundred yards up the hill above the fort; presented by Mr. P. Jefferson.) Surface badly scratched and rubbed, and glaze badly destroyed. Large ovolo with tongue thickened below and set close to ova on right. Decoration in panels and divided panels: to left, demi-medallion in which is a dog to right... and a plain ring in field below on right; contents of lower panel missing. In panel to right, lioness (or panther?) to left, rampant, with head turned back. This is apparently a type originating at Lezoux" YAJ p.244.
54		pottery	1887	Wells Promenade	YAJ p244			"During excavations for the foundations of the new shops at the bottom of Brook Street, a large quantity of fragmentary pieces of Roman pottery have been found...they are red and brown in colour and some of them have very chaste relief designs of foliage and geometrical forms" IG
55	IG (no.29) 1887 11.06	pottery	1887 June	Brook St. 31, 33, 35	Ilkley Gazette			
						well and water bottle 2210 Cup 1742		"In Brook Street was lately found a Roman well, the octagonally arranged oaken planks, black and firm, are strong yet..." IG 16.4.1892 (correspondence to editor from Dr. G. Carter. "...the Roman waterbottle...stands 16ins in height and was found in July 1887 while excavating the ground for the erection of Johnson's Restaurant in Brook Street...While digging out the cellars of the building, the workmen came upon a well...At the bottom of the well was found the piece of pottery alluded to, lacking only the handle..." 27.08.1892 "The jug of white clay, lacking only its handle (Fig.41,3)...has three steps below its strongly-moulded lip and its tall straight spout shows a similarity to fig. 17, no.2" YAJ p.273
56	IG (no.31) 1887 15.10; IFP (no.75) 14.10.1887	well; jug	1887 July	Brook St 31	Ilkley Gazette			

IF No.	DATE	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	PRN	CSIR/RIB	Notes
	IG (no.33) 1887 26.11; IFP (no.77)							"The Ilkley Local Board during the present week have been taking off the surface soil in a field adjacent to Bridge Lane, preparatory to constructing a tipping-place for ashpit and other refuse, and the workman have come upon two rude vaults, which have evidently been used for burial purposes. The more perfect of the two is 6ft. 6ins in length and 3ft. In width, and is constructed of rough stones, with flags at the bottom. The remains...consist of calcined earth, charred wood and bones, and burned limestone, and the surrounding stones bore evident traces of fire. A stone which appeared to have formed part of an arch was found near, and another stone with a cup-like hollow...A number of bones have been dug up near the place" IG.
57	25.11.1887	burial	1887 Nov	Bridge Lane				"During last week one of the men engaged in making some excavations behind the new buildings in Brook Street came across a portion of an old Roman millstone and on Thursday afternoon another of the men found the corresponding part, making the relic almost complete" IG. Possibly buildings by Messrs Butterfield, 3 shops and 3 houses - 31,33,35 Brook Street? (Bradford Archives)
58	IG (no.34) 1887 03.12	millstone	1887 Dec	Brook St 31,33,35				"In digging for the foundations of a villa residence on the West side and adjoining to Mr. T. Horsman's property, Rose Mount Nursery, Grove Road, the nether stone of a crudley formed corn-grinding handmill composed of local sandstone grit, has lately been found and handed over to Mr. M. Hainsworth Jnr, Clerk to the Ilkley Local Board, for the purpose of the proposed museum" IG. Next to Rosemount is the original Heathcote (not the 1906 version) and then Norwood House, to the west or Summerfield House to the east. See Cockshott and Shillitoe p.69.
59	IG (no.38) 1888 28.04; IFP (no.80) 27.04.1888	handmill	1888	Grove Road				"For the knowledge of two others found in Parish Ghyll, Ilkley, in 1890, I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. B. W. J. Kent, who sent me detailed drawings of them. They are a) red clay...depressed centre and long nozzle, with groove connecting them. 2 knobs on rim, but on handle; filling hole in centre of top. Stamped below in raised letters, COMMVNIS. B) Lamp stand of greyish-buff clay...in form of shallow bowl with almost vertical sides, rounded projecting nozzle and ring handle" (The collection belongs to Messrs. B. B. and B. W. J. Kent, is preserved at Tatefield Hall, Beckwithshaw, near Harrogate). YAJ p.278
60		clay lamps	1890	Parish Ghyll	YAJ p278			

IF No.	DATE	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	PRN	CSIR/RIB	Notes
61	IG (no.40) 1890 29.03	urn	1890	Brook Street				"On Monday while workmen engaged at the new buildings in Brook Street were digging out a drain they came upon an old Roman pot. Unfortunately the pot was broken by the pick. It is supposed to be an old cinerary urn" IG.
62	IG (no.42) 1891 11.07	millstone	1891 July	The Grove				"...he at once turned over a Roman millstone which would have gone in to build the wall tomorrow" IG.
63	IG (no.42) 1891 11.07	coins	1891 pre	?				"Mr. Lambert who formerly lived in Brook Street, had a large number of ancient Roman coins" IG.
64	IG (no.43) 1891 22.08	millstone	1891 Aug	Back Grove Rd 30-36				"A Roman millstone, about 18ins in diameter was unearthed in the early part of the week near Back Grove Road, in a capital state of preservation. It was dug up by some workmen while excavating" IG. No.s 30,32,34,36 built by Dean Bros in 1891 (Bradford Archives)
65	IG (no.44) 1891 12.09	millstone	1891 Sept	The Grove				"Part of an old Roman millstone has been found in the grounds adjoining the residence of Mr. Richards, the Grove" IG. A Mr. Richards lived at Southernhay, Grove Road (later Glen Rosa) (see Cockshott and Sillitoe p.69) but a Mr. Richardson lived in Green Lane Cottage, the Grove, and this was demolished in September 1891. Stood on the spot where Betty's Cafe now stands (Dixon p. 71). "The demolition of the old thatched cottage in The Grove, better known as the Green-lane cottage, is about to take place, to make room for four new shops to be built by Messrs. Dean Bros, contractors. There is now only one similar cottage left in Ilkley - the thatched building in Bridge Lane" IG 12.09.1891
66	IG (no.46) 1891 17.10	locket		?				"A very interesting relic in the shape of a Roman locket fell into the hands of Archdeacon Boyd" IG
67	IG (no.47) 1891 12.12; IFP (no.81) 15.05.1891	pavement	1891	The Grove				"Alluding to the demolition of the old cottage in The Grove, he said the excavators came across a Roman pavement - a very interesting evidence of a Roman pottery in the immediate locality" IG (lecture by Rev. C.H. Gough). The excavators must have been Dean Bros.
68	IG (no.49) 1892 16.04	pavement	1892	The Grove (fountain)				"The gas mains upon The Grove (for a short distance) are laid upon the Old Roman pathway, which was found intact there and was not disturbed" IG. Placed near the fountain since this was dug up for some reason in 1892 but could be talking about when pavement was found on The Grove in Dec 1891.

IF No.	DATE	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	PRN	CSIR/RIB	Notes
69	IG (no.49) 1892 16.04	clay	1892	The Grove (fountain)		2227		"Only this year the pottery where all the beautiful Roman vases and drinking vessels were made, was discovered on The Grove, with a bed of prepared clay as good and fit for use as when abandoned" IG (correspondence by Dr. G. Carter)
70	IG (no.49) 1892 16.04	coins	c.1892	Churchyard				"Some beautiful coins have lately been excavated, also in the churchyard" IG (correspondence by Dr. G. Carter)
71	IG (no.52) 1892 27.08	Castor ware pottery	1892 Aug pre	?	Le Schonix p.17; SMR	1693		"Of Roman pottery ware made in England a choice specimen, but still fragments, is included in the collection. It is of the noted Durabrianor Castor ware, made at the Roman kilns near Peterborough. Only a few fragments are present, but judging from a casual glance probably a small vase might be built up of them" IG. "Romano-British pottery, made at Castor nr. Peterborough" SMR card
72		Samian ware	1893 pre	?	Le Schonix p.17; SMR	1696		"Many fragments of Samian ware, several bearing stamps of the potters' names..." SMR card
73		millstone	1893 pre	?	Le Schonix p.17; SMR	1697		"Grooved Roman millstone found in Ilkley Museum" SMR card
74		pottery	1893 pre	?	Le Schonix p.17; SMR	1694		"Fragment of a small pitcher, including one complete handle and substantially complete rim. Rim edges pinched together. Fragment 5in long and 3¼in high" SMR card. Drawing- Le Schonix p.17
75		pottery	1893 pre	?	Le Schonix p.16; SMR	1699		"Mortarium, paralleled in form and fabric with ones found at the Stibington kilns on the banks of the River Nene. Provisionally dated A.D. 275-325" SMR card. Is this the mortarium that Dr. Carter donates? "There are numerous examples of mortaria, the most perfect being a fine example, 16ins. across, exhibited by Dr. Carter" IG 27.08.1892
76	IFP (no.93) 1894 17.08	gold torc	1894	"among the heather"				"A visitor from London staying at Ilkley, in the course of a stroll among the heather, struck his foot against something projecting from the ground, which on investigation proved to be British of Brito-Roman torque or collar, weighing no less than 6ozs of pure gold..."
77		coin	1893 pre	?	Le Schonix p.17; SMR	1745		"In the gallery are several Roman coins found at Ilkley, such as Constantine (A.D. 307-337) Antonius Pius (A.D. 138-161) Constantine II (A.D. 337-340) Gallienus (A.D. 253-268) etc." SMR card.
78	IG (no.56) 1894 25.08	millstone; Samian	1894 pre					"Mr. Pate of Ilkley lent to the museum a Roman millstone and Samian ware" IG.
79	IG (no.57) 1895 24.08	pottery	1895	Church St				"There have been found several pieces of Roman pottery in the site in Church Street where the arcade is now being erected" IG. Builders were Dean Brothers.

IF No.	DATE	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	PRN	CSIR/RIB	Notes
80	IG (no.58) 1895 14.09	vase, human bones	1895	Church St				"A very early British vase of rare form was found where the excavations necessary for the building of the new arcade in Church Street being carried out, yesterday (Friday Morning). Surrounding the vase were several human bones. I---doubt a ---- of the period of the early British period over 2000 years ago, and is not probably in connection with the ancient burial place, near to which was found the famous gravestone--- by the Rev. Dr. Collyer and Mr. Horsfall Turner in their work "Ilkley Ancient and Modern". The vase was almost perfect, but unfortunately the man employed digging his pick through it fracturing one side. The pieces are present and will, we hope, find a --- in our museum" IG. Builders were Dean Brothers.
81	IG (no.59) 1896 * *.02	portion of column	1896	corner of Cunliffe Rd and The Grove	Ilkley Gazette (100 yrs ago)			"A piece of Ilkley's past was unearthed by workmen whilst digging close to a site where property was to be built at the corner of Cunliffe Road and The Grove in February 1896. It was in the form of a piece of heavy moulded masonry which appeared to have been designed to form some part of a column. One peculiarity about the object was the grooves, which instead of being rounded towards the bottom were perfectly flat. The find emphasised remarks made earlier by the Clerk to Ilkley District Council that objects of great historical interest and antiquity were frequently turned up during excavations in the district".
82	IG (no.61) 1896 31.10	urn; Samian; pottery	1896 Oct	Cunliffe Rd 26				"During the excavations on the site of the houses and shops to be erected in Cunliffe Road for Mr. J. Shuttleworth and Mr. John Heap, the workmen have come across a quantity of Roman pottery, including portions of Samian ware and a Roman cinerary urn, the latter being very much broken...The pottery has been handed over to Mr. F. Hall, clerk to the District Council, and will be added to the museum collection" IG.
83		Trajan coin	c. 1896/7	Lister Arms	Speight p.194			"Mr. J.A. Middlebrook of Ilkley has also showed me a coin Trajan, which was found whilst sodding behind the Lister Arms Hotel (the sods were brought from Middleton) some three or four years ago" (Speight p.194). Mr. Middlebrook was manager of the Ilkley Brewery est. 1873. In 1874-5 the brewery built 19 cottages on Brewery Road for its workers (Cockshott and Shillitoe p.128). Mr Middlebrook was also the superintendent of the fire brigade est. 1872 (C&S p.129).

IF No.	DATE	FIND	WHEN	WHERE	OTHER SOURCES	PRN	CSIR/RIB	Notes
84	IG (no.62) 1897 06.02	vessel	1897 Feb	Hawkesworth Street				"During the last week or so the arm of some kind of earthenware vessel has been dug up in Hawsworth Street...and towards one end is impressed a series of distinct Roman characters, stamped in relief, which is supposed to be a potter's mark" IG.
85		pavement	1897	Rose and Crown	Speight p.195; SMR 2220?			"Mr. J.A. Middlebrook, of Ilkley, tells me that whilst his men were draining three years ago in the Rose and Crown yard, they came upon a cobble pavement 12 feet wide, which was again found in the Grove near the District Council's offices" (Speight p.195). SMR card has the date 1915, but this does not fit with the mention in Speight's book. In Dixon (p.117) he states that the Urban District Council met in the town hall (no.9 on the map p.112 on The Grove) until 1907 when they moved to the present town hall (opposite the station). Presumably Speight therefore means the 'old' UDC offices. The SMR card PRN 2220, "An area of cobbling is recorded to have been found near the District Council Offices" places the find in the Rose and Crown carpark.
86	IG (no.64) 1898 18.06; IFP (no.96) 17.06.1898	urn; pottery; hand mills; buckle	1898	Cunliffe Rd / The Grove 50				"On Tuesday afternoon the workmen excavating in connection with the erection of several houses and shops for Mr. J. G. Boden at the junction of Cunliffe Road and The Grove, came across a number of pieces of very interesting Roman pottery, including portions of a cinerary urn and also two stones evidently of different dates which are unquestionably portions of two querns or handmills...The same day more pieces of cinerary urn was found and also some bones and iron buckle...The urn is sunburst and composed of fine black clay, and is very finely proportioned" IG. John George Boden & Sons, painters and decorators, 50 The Grove (Kelly's Directory).
87		pottery	1898?	The Grove 10,12	YAJ p248			"Small fragment with rather dull red glaze, rubbed. On left, gladiator with shield and short dagger, standing with legs crossed; on right, one leg of an uncertain figure; below, forming lower frame of decoration, row of serrated rings between two bead rows. Presented by Mr. W. Douglas who found it in excavating a cellar under Mr. Dinsdale's shop in The Grove" (YAJ p.248). Dinsdale & Co., tobacconists 10, and wine & spirit merchant 12, The Grove (Kelly's Directory). Photo Cockshott and Shillitoe p.60. Dixon p.115, "...two shops...in 1898...were taken over by Dinsdales...and converted into one."

## Appendix 9. Check list of types of Roman finds from Ilkley 1800-1899

DATE: <a href="#">Free Press Gazette</a>	POTTERY	MILLSTONE	TOMBSTONE	URN	BURIAL	ALTAR	GLASS	JEWELLERY	COIN	INDUSTRIA	STRUCTURE	ANIMAL	METAL	STONE
1868 30.01									✓					✓
1868 23.04														✓
1868 08.10											✓			
1870 24.02	✓	✓												
1870 13.10			✓											
1871 04.05						✓								
<a href="#">1874 09.05</a>														
1874 14.05				✓	✓		✓	✓						
1877 08.03	✓													
<a href="#">1877 07.07</a>												✓		
<a href="#">1880 22.05</a>														
1880 27.05	✓													
<a href="#">1881 29.10</a>	✓													
<a href="#">1884 15.11</a>														
1884 15.11			✓								✓			
<a href="#">1884 15.11</a>												✓		
<a href="#">1884 22.11</a>									✓					
1885 10.01								✓						
1886 23.10										✓				
1887 11.06	✓													
<a href="#">1887 14.10</a>														
1887 15.10											✓			
<a href="#">1887 25.11</a>														
1887 26.11					✓						✓			
1887 03.12		✓												
<a href="#">1888 27.04</a>														
1888 28.04	✓													
1890 29.03				✓										
1891 15.05											✓			
1891 11.07		✓							✓					
1891 22.08		✓												
1891 12.09		✓												
1891 12.09														
1891 17.10								✓						
1891 12.12											✓			
1892 09.01	✓													
1892 16.04	✓									✓	✓			
1892 27.08						✓								
<a href="#">1894 17.08</a>								✓						
1895 24.08	✓													
1895 14.09	✓				✓									
1896 **.02											✓			
1896 31.10	✓			✓										
1897 06.02	✓													
<a href="#">1898 17.06</a>														
1898 18.06	✓	✓		✓				✓						

## Appendix 10. Table of journal articles about Roman York 1800-1899

YA No.	AUTHOR	DATE	JOURNAL	VOL	PART	PAGES	ARTICLE	FIND
1		1812	Archaeologia	16		340	A Description of a Roman Vault, discovered in the suburbs of the City of York	
2		1818	The Kaleidoscope: or, Literary and Scientific Mirror	17	Nov	67	More Roman Remains	4 skeletons, 24 coins, urn, iron stirrup
3		1821	Gentleman's Magazine		Dec	557	Intelligence from parts of the Country.	human bones, urn, frags of lachrymatories, coins
4		1823	The Literary Chronicle	25	214 (Jun 21)	399-400	Literature and Science - Roman Relics found near York	8 runs, copper coin, skulls, bones
5	Nichols, John ed.	1823	Gentleman's Magazine		June	631-635	Roman Relics	8 runs, copper coin, skulls, bones
6		1825	The Gentleman's Magazine		July	75	Intelligence from parts of the Country.	three pavements, planks of side of vessel, leather clippings, shoe-soles
7	Nichols, John Bowyer ed.	1833	The Gentleman's Magazine		April	355-358	Antiquarian Researches	Deo Sancto Serapis, tile tomb
8	Knight, Charles ed.	1833	Penny Magazine of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge	2.88	Aug-17	316-317	The City of York	
9	Hall, S.C. ed.	1835	The New Monthly Magazine and Literary Journal	44	June	271-272	Provincial Occurances in the Counties of England and in Wales, Scotland and Ireland	baths, wall
10	Mitford, John ed.	1835	Gentleman's Magazine		Sept	298-301	Antiquarian Researches	signet
11	Hall, S.C. ed.	1835	The New Monthly Magazine and Literary Journal	45	Dec	543-544	Provincial Occurances in the Counties of England and in Wales, Scotland and Ireland	tiles LEG IX HISP
12	Mitford, John ed.	1836	Gentleman's Magazine		Jan	80-82	Antiquarian Researches - Roman Coffins at York	2 coffins - Aurelio Supero
13	Mitford, John ed.	1839	Gentleman's Magazine		June	637-641	Antiquarian Researches - Roman Remains at York	2 stone coffins, one of Simpliciae Florentine, horse skeleton
14	Mitford, John ed.	1843	Gentleman's Magazine		May	494-498	Eburacum; or York under the Romans	
15	Jerden, William ed.	1844	The Literary gazette: a weekly journal of literature, science and the fine arts		Nov	706-707	Sketches of Society	
16	Mitford, John ed.	1845	Gentleman's Magazine		Aug	175-181	Antiquarian Researches - British Archaeological Association	coins 1844-45 from Skeldergate to Micklegate Bar
17	Mitford, John ed.	1846	Gentleman's Magazine		Jan	75-79	Antiquarian Researches	
18	Shortt, W.T.P.	1846	Gentleman's Magazine		April	366-367	Amulet found at York	thin plate of gold
19	Jerden, William ed.	1846	The Literary gazette: a weekly journal of literature, science and the fine arts	1539	Jul-18	649	17th July Public Meeting	stamped tiles
20		1846	The Athenaeum	980	Aug-08	816-818	Archaeological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland	tomb of Constantius Chlorus
21	Jerden, William ed.	1846	The Literary gazette: a weekly journal of literature, science and the fine arts	1548	Sep-19	816	British Archaeological Association	altar to Deae Mairae
22	Chambers, William ed.	1846	Chamber's Edinburgh Journal	143	Sep-26	201-206	A Lady's Account of the Meeting of the Archaeological Institute at York	

YA No.	AUTHOR	DATE	JOURNAL	VOL	PART	PAGES	ARTICLE	FIND
23		1846	The Archaeological Journal	2		183-211	Proceedings on the Central Committee - 26th March, 9th April, 7th July, 6th Oct	coins 1844-45 from various places in York
24		1846	The Archaeological Journal	2		412-415	Notices of New Publications. Eboracum, or York under the Romans by C. Wellbeloved	
25	Mitford, John ed.	1847	The Gentleman's Magazine		April	406-412	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	rows of pillars
26	Jerden, William ed.	1847	The Literary gazette: a weekly journal of literature, science and the fine arts	1582	May-15	369	British Archaeological Association	
27	Kenrick, Rev. John	1847	YPS Proceedings		Jun-01	52-65	On the sarcophagus of Marcus Verecundus Diogenes and the Civil Administration of Roman York	inscription
28	Wellbeloved, C.	1847	YPS Proceedings		Jun-06	95-98	On some additions to the Museum of Antiquities	gold plate with Greek letters, St. Dennis altar, tomb of grit-stone slabs with lime burial
29		1847	Journal of the BAA	2		184-206	Proceedings of the Association	urns, 3 lead coffins, lachrymatory, tile tomb, coins
30	Wright, Thomas	1847	Journal of the BAA	2		239-255	On Certain Mythic Personages	St. Dennis altar
31		1847	Journal of the BAA	2		369-394	Proceedings of the Third Annual Meeting, Gloucester, August 1846	
32		1848	Journal of the BAA	3		47-65, 119-131	Proceedings of the Association	tiles, bricks, animal and human bones, pins, coins, pottery, gold ring
33		1848	Transactions of the British Archaeological Association at the Third Annual Congress August 1846			149-151	Roman Inscriptions Discovered at York	Eboracum inscription, Deae Jove inscription, St. Denis altar
34	Kenrick, Rev. John	1849	YPS Proceedings		Jan	106-110	Additional observations on the Egyptian gnostic amulet	gold plate with Greek letters,
35	Jerden, William ed.	1849	The Literary gazette: a weekly journal of literature, science and the fine arts	1716		895-896	Yorkshire Antiquarian Club	bronze sandals
36		1849	The Archaeological Journal	6		395-416	Proceedings at Meetings of the Royal Archaeological Institute	daggers, knife, stylus, satyr
37		1850	Journal of the BAA	5		78-91, 337-378	Proceedings of the Association	coins (nr. Tadcaster), sandal drawing
38		1850	The Archaeological Journal	7		172-201	Proceedings at Meetings of the Royal Archaeological Institute	gold ring set with ribbon onyx intaglio, from stone coffin
39	Wright, Thomas	1851	The Edinburgh Review		July	177-204	Art. VII.-1 The Roman Wall: a Historical, Topographical, and Descriptive Account of the Barrier of the Lower Isthmus, extending from the Tyne to the Solway, deduced from numerous personal Surveys	
40		1851	The Gentleman's Magazine		Oct	418	Antiquarian Researches	tessellated pavement on Cherry Hill
41		1851	Journal of the BAA	6		147-158	Proceedings of the Association	
42		1851	The Archaeological Journal	8		187-214	Proceedings at Meetings of the Royal Archaeological Institute	fibula from baths - exhib

YA No.	AUTHOR	DATE	JOURNAL	VOL	PART	PAGES	ARTICLE	FIND
43		1851	The Archaeological Journal	8		223-225	Archaeological Intelligence	
44	Walker, J.K.	1852	The Gentleman's Magazine		Jan	54-58	On Roman Inscriptions in Britain	Christian Roman items
45	E.W.S.	1852	The Gentleman's Magazine		May	484	Line of the Roman road from the Humber to York	road on line Humber to York
46	Nichols, John Gough ed.	1852	The Gentleman's Magazine		Aug	180-183	Antiquarian Researches - Roman Sculptures at York	tablet from daughter of commander of 9th legion, sepulchral mounment of figure with scroll, sphinx
47		1852	Journal of the BAA	7		159-178	Proceedings of the Association	coins 1845-1851
48	Nichols, John Gough ed.	1853	The Gentleman's Magazine		April	394-400	Notes of the Month	tesselated pavement - Toft Green
49		1853	The Literary gazette: a weekly journal of literature, science and the fine arts		April	385-388	Proceedings of Societies - Archaeological Institute	tesselated pavement - Toft Green, 2nd pavement
50		1853	Journal of the British Archaeological Association			160-161	Proceedings of the Association - June 9th	urn, 2 jet beads - one bear shaped
51	Wright, Thomas	1853	The Gentleman's Magazine		July	11-18	Wanderings of an Antiquary. X. From York to Godmanham	
52	Still, Henry	1853	The Gentleman's Magazine		Sept	269-270	Roman roads near Londesborough, co. York	road on line Humber to York
53		1853	The Archaeological Journal	10		59-86, 155-173	Proceedings at Meetings of the Royal Archaeological Institute	hexagonal drainpipe, tesselated pavments at Toft Green
54	Phillips, John	1853	The Archaeological Journal	10		179-186	On Some of the Relations of Archaeology to Physical Geography in the North of England	
55		1853	Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of London	Ser 1: 2		190-192	Thursday, December 11th, 1851	urn from Museum
56	Wellbeloved, C.	1854	YPS Proceedings		Nov	282-286	Observations on a Roman Inscription lately discovered in York	Trajan inscription - King's Square
57		1854	Journal of the BAA	9		72-94	Proceedings of the Association	bronze figure Hercules
58	Wellbeloved, C.	1855	The Gentleman's Magazine		March	295-297	Antiquarian Researches	Trajan inscription - King's Square
59	Kenrick, Rev. John	1856	YPS Communications		May	23	On some monuments of the reign of Trajan	Trajan inscription - King's Square
60	Parker, John Henry ed.	1856	The Gentleman's Magazine		Nov	614-615	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	human head urn, pottery incl infant's feeding bottle
61		1856	The Archaeological Journal	13		215-227	On the Removal and Relaying of Roman Tesselated Floors	
62	Kenrick, Rev. John	1859	YPS Communications		Dec-06	29	Some Roman antiquities recently discovered at The Mount	inscription to Flavia Augustina
63		1859	Journal of the BAA	15		160-173	Proceedings of the Annual Meeting of the Association	
64	Clarke, W.H.	1860	The Gentleman's Magazine		Sept	222	Roman well at York	well
65	Kenrick, Rev. John	1860	YPS Communications		Oct-02	28-29	A notice of some antiquities presented to the Museum	sepulchral inscription Deciminae Decimii Filiae from the Convent
66	Kenrick, Rev. John	1860	YPS Communications		Dec-04	30-31	An account of the recent discovery of a considerable extent of the Roman wall of York near Monk Bar	wall near Monk Bar
67	Kenrick, Rev. John	1860	YPS Communications		Jan-01	33	Discovery of a Roman sculptured stone at Dringhouses	smith with hammer, tongs, anvil, iron

YA No.	AUTHOR	DATE	JOURNAL	VOL	PART	PAGES	ARTICLE	FIND
68	Parker, John Henry ed.	1861	The Gentleman's Magazine		Jan	48	Discovery of Roman remains at York	walls near Monk Bar
69	Kenrick, Rev. John	1861	YPS Communications		Jan-07	34	Deposition of some Roman and Medieval Antiquities in the Museum, hitherto kept in the Minster and Library	incl. Deae Matres Micklegate 1752
70	Parker, John Henry ed.	1861	The Gentleman's Magazine		Feb	177-179	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	walls near Monk Bar
71	Parker, John Henry ed.	1861	The Gentleman's Magazine		June	609	Roman remains at the Mount, York	pottery, urns, glass jar, bones, tablet for Corellia Optata
72	Parker, John Henry ed.	1861	The Gentleman's Magazine		June	672-673	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	coin, wall
73	Kenrick, Rev. John	1861	YPS Communications		Jun-04	30-31	Some Roman antiquities lately discovered at The Mount	Corellia Optata, feeding bottle, glass vase
74	Kenrick, Rev. John	1862	YPS Communications		Mar-04	21	Remarks on coins presented by Mr. Noble and found in pavement	coins near All Saints Church
75	Parker, John Henry ed.	1862	The Gentleman's Magazine		April	468-470	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	wall, Corellia Optata, coins from Pavement
76	Carroll, Francis R.	1862	The Gentleman's Magazine		May	607-614	Roman Roads	roads
77	Kenrick, Rev. John	1865	YPS Communications		Oct-03	23-24	Notice of an Inscribed Tablet found at Clementhorpe	inscription at Clementhorpe
78	Masson, David (ed.)	1866	The Reader		Jan	18	Reports of Learned Societies - Antiquaries	inscription at Clementhorpe
79		1866	The Gentleman's Magazine		Jan	61-64	Local Societies - Yorkshire Philosophical Society	inscription at Clementhorpe to Vitellia Procula
80	Fairholt, F.W.	1866	The Art Journal		Feb	46-48	Ancient Brooches and Dress Fastenings	
81	Kenrick, Rev. John	1866	YPS Communications		Jun-05	23-26	Two coins found at Colton	two coins
82	Kenrick, Rev. John	1867	YPS Communications		Apr-02	19-20	An account of the discovery of a Roman leaden coffin	near the N.E. railway station
83	Kenrick, Rev. John	1867	YPS Communications		May-07	22	Remarks made by Dr. Emil Hubner of Berlin on an inscription in the Museum which had not hitherto been explained	altar found near St. Leonard's Place Daii F...
84		1867	Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of London	Ser 2: 3		201-206	Thursday, December 21st, 1865	inscription at Clementhorpe to Vitellia Procula
85	Kenrick, Rev. John	1869	YPS Communications		Mar-02	17	Two coins i) Hadrian ii) M. Aquilius	two coins
86	Kenrick, Rev. John	1870	YPS Communications		pre April	36-37	Notice of a Roman sarcophagus lately discovered near Westminster Abbey, and bearing a sculptured cross.	compares with York coffins
87	Jewitt, Llewellynn	1870	The Art Journal	105	Sept	273-275	The Museums of England, with special reference to objects of art and antiquity: The York Museum	
88	Way, Albert	1870	The Archaeological Journal	27		191-199	The Roman Coffin at Westminster Abbey. Some Supplementary Notes on its Contents and its Decoration	compares with York coffins with lime
89	Kenrick, Rev. John	1872	YPS Communications		Mar-05	13-15	Notice of a Roman altar presented to the Museum	Marcus Rustias Massa
90	Kenrick, Rev. John	1872	YPS Communications		Oct-01	20-24	Notice of the sepulchral Monuments of Aelia Aeliana	inscription to Aelia Aeliana
91	Kenrick, Rev. John	1872	YPS Communications		Dec-03	30-31	Observations on the antiquarian Collection of the late Mr. James Cook	coin of Emperor Domitian
92	Kenrick, Rev. John	1873	YPS Communications		Jan-07	01-Feb	On a sarcophagus lately exhumed in the excavations for the new Railway Station	DEC. COL. EBORACEN
93	Wordsworth, John	1874	The Academy	102	Apr-18	432-434	Inscriptiones Britanniae Latinae	
94	Scarth, Rev. H.M.	1874	The Archaeological Journal	31		41-46	On an Inscribed Stone found at Sea Mills in 1873, on the East side of the River Avon, two miles below Bristol	GENIO LOCI

YA No.	AUTHOR	DATE	JOURNAL	VOL	PART	PAGES	ARTICLE	FIND
95	Clark, G.T.	1874	The Archaeological Journal	31		221-261	The Defences of York	
96	Watkin, W. Thompson	1874	The Archaeological Journal	31		344-359	On Some Forgotten or Neglected Roman Inscriptions	thin plate of gold, signet
97		1875	British Architect	77	Jun-18	342	Archaeological and Historical	several coffins incl. preserved hair
98	Raine, James	1875	YPS Communications		Oct-06	1-5	An account of several Roman inscriptions discovered during the Railway Excavations	altars Genio Loci, Hylo, Bassaei, lead ossuarium
99	Raine, James	1875	The Academy	179	Oct-09	388	Recent discoveries in a Roman cemetery at York	altars Genio Loci, Hylo, Bassaei, lead ossuarium
100	Raine, James	1875	YPS Communications		Dec-07	5-8	An account of the recent discovery of the hair of a Roman lady at York	coffin with hair
101	Raine, James	1876	YPS Communications		Jan-04	1-7	Roman cemeteries at York, their arrangements and the mode of burial in them	
102	Raine, James	1876	YPS Communications		May-02	13-15	Roman children and their burial	
103	Raine, James	1876	The Academy	211		493	The Roman Cemetery at York II.	inscription Arimanius, coffin with hair, samian mould
104	Hemans, C.I.	1876	The Academy	213	Jun-03	537	The Roman Cemetery at York	
105	Raine, James	1876	The Academy	218	Jul-08	42-44	Fine Art . Lapidarium Septentrionale: or a Description of the monuments of Roman rule in the North of England	
106		1876	The London Journal and Weekly Record of Literature, Science and Art	64	July 22 No.164	63	Miscellaneous - History Repeats Itself	coffin with hair
107	Lewis, Rev. S.S.	1876	YPS Communications		Dec-05	26-29	On two Greek Inscriptions found at York	
108	Watkin, W. Thompson	1876	The Archaeological Journal	33		342-367	On Some Recently Discovered Britanno Roman Inscriptions	altars Genio Loci, Hylo, Bassaei, lead ossuarium, inscription Arimanius, Flavius Bellator, bone tessera to Felix
109	Raine, James	1877	The Academy	261	May-05	392	The Roman Cemetery at York III	Julia Fortunata
110	Raine, James	1877	YPS Communications		Oct-02	38-42	Roman curiosities recently discovered at York	Arimanius, CVR D.S.P, rings - DEO SUCOLO, TOT, Julia Fortunata
111	Watkin, W. Thompson	1877	The Archaeological Journal	34		130-148	On Britanno Roman Inscriptions found in 1876	Manlius Cresces, Candidus
112	Watkin, W. Thompson	1878	The Archaeological Journal	35		63-79	On Britanno Roman Inscriptions found in 1877	Julia Fortunata, stone tablet CVR D.S.P., silver rings - Deo Sucleo, Tot
113		1878	The Archaeological Journal	35		189-193	Archaeological Intelligence	Deo Genio
114	Raine, James	1879	YPS Communications		Apr-01	30-33	On a fragment of an Inscription discovered in the Excavations for the Exhibition of Fine Arts	Emperor Hadrian
115	Doble, Charles Edward ed.	1879	The Academy	375	Jul-12	38-39	Notes on Art and Archaeology	male head DM-CE
116	Haigh, Daniel Henry	1879	The Yorkshire Archaeological and Topographical Association Journal	5		406-416	On Two Altars, Dedicated to the Matres, in the York Museum	

YA No.	AUTHOR	DATE	JOURNAL	VOL	PART	PAGES	ARTICLE	FIND
117	Watkin, W. Thompson	1879	The Archaeological Journal	36		154-168	Roman Inscriptions Discovered in Britain in 1878	tile - Ursus
118	Raine, James	1880	The Academy	446	Nov-20	68	Discovery of Roman remains at York	convent altars, statue
119	Raine, James	1880	YPS Communications		Dec-07	47-52	Curious Discovery made in the garden of St. Mary's Convent, near Micklegate Bar	convent altars, statue
120		1880	The Athenaeum	2772	Dec-11	781-782	Societies - Archaeological Institute Meeting	convent altars, statue
121	Raine, James	1880	The Academy	450	Dec-18	442	The Late discovery of Roman Antiquities at York	Mars altar from convent
122	Walford, Edward ed.	1880	The Antiquary	2	Dec	264-269	Antiquarian News	convent altars, statue
123	Watkin, W. Thompson	1880	The Archaeological Journal	37		136-154	Roman Inscriptions Discovered in Britain in 1879	stone tablet to Trajan, head DM-CE
124		1881	The Antiquary	3	Jan	41-45	Antiquarian News	convent altars, statue
125		1881	The Antiquary	3	Feb	82-85	Meeting of Antiquarian Societies - Archaeological Institute	convent altars, statue
126		1881	The Athenaeum	2809	Aug-27	263-264	The British Association for the Advancement of Science at York. 1881.	
127	E.G.	1881	The Leisure Hour		Sept	534-542	York and its Historical Associations	
128		1881	The Archaeological Journal	38		100-111, 422-462	Proceedings at Meetings of the Royal Archaeological Institute	convent altars, statue, exhib: cameo by Rev. A.S. Porter
129	Watkin, W. Thompson	1881	The Archaeological Journal	38		277-301	Roman Inscriptions Discovered in Britain in 1880	convent altars, statue, 4 insc from museum, 2 scriba demetrius
130		1882	The Antiquary	5	May	216-224	Meetings of Antiquarian Societies	statue
131	King, C.W.	1882	The Archaeological Journal	39		23-37	The Votive Tablets of the "Scriba" demetrius at York	2 scriba demetrius
132		1882	The Archaeological Journal	39		88-91	Proceedings at Meetings of the Royal Archaeological Insitute	2 scriba demetrius
133	Raine, James	1884	The Academy	636	Jul-12	35	Recent discoveries of Roman remains at York	tablet Caes M Au, 2 Corinthian capitals, 2 altars and grit-stone vessel
134	Watkin, W. Thompson	1885	The Academy	669	Feb-28	158	Roman Milestone Discovered in Yorkshire	
135		1885	The Antiquary	11	June	274-277	Antiquarian News	pottery vases in Parliament Street
136	Watkin, W. Thompson	1885	The Archaeological Journal	42		141-158	Roman Inscriptions Found in 1884	altar S.P.R., altar Silvanus Lucius Celemius Vitalis, tablet Caes M Au
137	Clark, E.C.	1885	The Archaeological Journal	42		424-434	The Romano-Greek Inscriptions in England	
138	Esdaile, G.	1887	The Archaeological Journal	44		51-55	On the Roman Occupation of Britain	
139	Scarth, Rev. H.M.	1887	The Archaeological Journal	44		351-364	Britain a Province of the Roman Empire as treated in the History of Rome by Theodor Mommsen	
140		1888	The Antiquary	17	June	280	The Antiquary Exchange	
141	Price, John E.	1889	Archaeological Review	2	Jan	330-342	Roman Remains. No.6, Yorkshire	
142		1889	The Antiquary	20	Nov	210-216	The Antiquary's Note-Book	
143	Cole, E. Maule	1890	The Antiquary	22	Sept	109-112	On the Entrenchments on the Yorkshire Wolds	

YA No.	AUTHOR	DATE	JOURNAL	VOL	PART	PAGES	ARTICLE	FIND
144		1890	JBAA	46		237-243	Obituary. Charles Roach Smith, Esq. F.S.A.	
145	Haverfield, F.	1890	The Archaeological Journal	47		229-267	Roman Inscriptions in Britain 1888-1890	altar Silvanus Lucius Celernius Vitalis, 2 frags in Halifax museum, glass bottle PATRIM, eagle M
146		1891	Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of London	ser 2: 13		45-64	Thursday, January 23rd, 1890	
147	Cole, E. Maule	1891	The Antiquary	24	July	Dec-16	Notes on Archaeology in Provincial Museums III. Driffield	Samian ware, 30-40 vases, 6 lamps, 30 dishes of bronze and earthenware, necklaces, fibulae, bracelets, ornaments, bone pins from York cemetery excavs
148		1891	The Athenaeum	3331	Aug-29	296-297	The British Archaeological Association at York	
149		1892	JBAA	48		p.1-6	Inaugural Address delivered by the Most Noble the Marquess of Ripon K.G. at York, Monday, August 17th, 1891	
150	Eastwood, J.W.	1892	JBAA	48		31-37	York as an early British and English Centre of Life and Learning	
151	Lach-Szyrma, Rev. W.S.	1892	JBAA	48		242-244	Traditions of Constantine the Great	
152	Raine, James	1892	The Academy	1041	Apr-16	381	Roman inscriptions at York	Sempronie Martine, Carissimae
153	Cole, E. Maule	1892	The Antiquary	26	Nov	206-209	British and Roman Roads in the East Riding of Yorkshire	
154	Haverfield, F.	1892	The Archaeological Journal	49		176-201	Roman Inscriptions in Britain 1890-1891	pewter blocks - 2 from York as comparison
155	Haverfield, F.	1892	The Archaeological Journal	49		215-233	Some Notable Romano-British Inscriptions	duplicated inscriptions
156		1893	The Athenaeum	3412	Mar-18	340-341	Historic Towns	
157	Robinson, Charles J.	1893	The Academy	1094	Apr-22	343-344	"Historic Towns"	
158	N.S.	1893	The Antiquary	28		23-27	The Martial Annals of the City of York	
159		1893	London Quarterly Review	20	July	307-333	Art. VII.- The City of York	
160	Cotton, James Sutherland ed.	1893	The Academy	1120	Oct-21	339	The Martial Annals of the City of York	
161		1893	JBAA	49		244-250	Antiquarian Intelligence	
162	Haverfield, F.	1893	The Archaeological Journal	50		279-307	Romano-British Inscriptions, 1892-1893	Julie Brice, tombstone FC O.S.T.T.L., pottery inscriptions (lots)
163	Cotton, James Sutherland ed.	1894	The Academy	1138	Feb-24	169	Magazines and Reviews	
164	Le Schonix, Roach	1894	The Antiquary	29		65-72	Notes on Archaeology in Provincial Museums: York Museum	
165		1895	The Archaeological Journal	52		283-291	Inaugural Address of His Grace the Archbishop of York to the Annual Meeting held at Scarborough	
166	Paley, W.B.	1898	The Nineteenth Century; a monthly review	44	Nov	840-853	The Roman Roads of Britain	
167	Maxwell, W.G. Clark	1899	The Archaeological Journal	56		245-305	The Roman Towns in the Valley of the Baetis, between Cordoba and Seville	tile tombs

A No.	AUTHOR	DATE	JOURNAL	VOL	PART	PAGES	ARTICLE	FIND
23	Watkin, W. Thompson	1886	YATA Journal	9		127-128	Roman Tombstone found at Ilkley	Rose and Crown tombstone
24	Watkin, W. Thompson	1887	The Archaeological Journal	44	Jan	375-379	Supplementary Notes on the Roman Forces in Britain	
25		1887	The Antiquary	16	Dec	265-270	Antiquarian News	
26		1888	The Antiquary	17	Jan	34-37	Antiquarian News	Two rude vaults Bridge Lane
27	Cox, John Charles (ed.)	1889	The Reliquary & Illustrated Archaeologist	3	April	112-120	Quarterly Notes on Archaeological Progress and Development	
28	Haverfield, F.	1890	The Archaeological Journal	47	Jan	229-267	Roman Inscriptions in Britain 1888-90	
29	Haverfield, F.	1890	The Antiquary	22	Dec	277	Roman Inscriptions in Britain 1888-90	
30	Cox, John Charles (ed.)	1891	The Reliquary & Illustrated Archaeologist	23	June	272-274	Proceedings and Publications of Archaeological Societies	
31	Haverfield, F.	1891	The Antiquary	24	Oct	168-172	Roman Remains in Local Museums	
32	Cox, John Charles (ed.)	1892	The Antiquary	26	Oct	137-144	Notes of the Month	
33	Haverfield, F.	1892	The Antiquary	26	Oct	169-171	Quarterly Notes on Archaeological Progress and Development	
34	Kaye, Walter J.	1892	The Antiquary	25		47-48	Priam's Troy and Roman Britain	
35	Cox, John Charles (ed.)	1893	The Antiquary	28	July	01-Aug	Notes of the Month	
36	Haverfield, F.	1893	The Antiquary	28	Oct	159-163	Quarterly Notes on Roman Britain	
37	Le Schonix, Roach	1893	The Antiquary	28		15-19	Notes on Archaeology in Provincial Museums No. XXVII - Ilkley	
38	Ross, Percival	1893	Bradford Antiquary	2	Mar	131-136	Roman Roads in Yorkshire	
39	Dickons, J. Norton	1893	Bradford Antiquary		July	239-254	The Roman Road from Manchester (Mancunium) to Aldborough (Isurium)	
40	Haverfield, F.	1897	The Antiquary	33	Dec	360-362	Quarterly Notes on Roman Britain	Road near Adel
41	Cox, John Charles (ed.)	1898	The Antiquary	34	Feb	33-40	Notes of the Month	
42	Cudworth, William	1898	The Reliquary & Illustrated Archaeologist		Oct	216-224	Ilkley and its Museum	
43	Dickons, J. Norton	1899	Bradford Antiquary		July	335-384	Roman Yorkshire	

## Appendix 11.

### Table of Roman Ilkley articles from the *Bradford Observer*

1834-1899

NO.	FIND no.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND
1		1855 01.11	Notes on "Bradford in the Olden Time"	Lecture	
2		1863 27.08	Meeting of the Archaeological Association at Leeds	News	
3		1863 15.10	British Archaeological Association: Meeting in Leeds	News	
4		1864 01.09	Ancient Crosses at Ilkley	Letter	
5		1866 31.05	Demolition of Rombald's Moor	Comment	
6		1871 02.05	Pre-Historic Remains at Ilkley	Letter	
7		1873 11.10	Robert Collyer on Ilkley (from the Unitarian Herald)	Letter	
8	19	1874 12.05	Discovery of Ancient British Sepulchral Interments at Ilkley	Letter	Vault, urns, rings, beads, glass
9		1874 02.07	Round About Bradford: Denholme	Interest	
10		1874 12.09	Ilkley	Letter	
11		1875 07.01	Round About Bradford: Bingley	Interest	
12		1875 26.06	Modern Ilkley	Interest	
13	29	1884 10.11	Antiquarian Discoveries at Ilkley	News	R&C tombstone
14		1887 15.10	Proposed Museum for Ilkley	Lecture	
15		1891 11 .09	The New Museum Project at Ilkley	Meeting	
16		1891 17.10	The Proposed Ilkley Museum	Meeting	
17		1892 23.07	The Ilkley Museum	News	
18		1892 23.08	The Ilkley Museum	News	Museum contents
19		1892 26.08	Opening of the Ilkley Museum. Dr. Collyer on Ilkley	News	urn from Hainsworth
20		1892 19.10	Bradford Historical and Antiquarian Society	Meeting	
21		1898 15.03	The Romans in Yorkshire	Lecture	road, fort, moat, ditch, foundations

## Appendix 12.

**Table of Roman Ilkley articles from the *Leeds Mercury* 1807-1899**

NO.	FIND no.	DATE	HEADLINE	REPORT	FIND
1		1832 28.07	Beauties of Yorkshire - No III. Ilkley.	Interest	inscription Im Severus
2	2	1839 02.03	Roman Coin Found	News	copper coin
3		1863 13.10	[20th annual congress of BAA]	News	
4		1863 14.10	British Archaeological Association: Leeds Meeting	News	
5		1863 19.10	British Archaeological Association: Visit to Kirkstall Abbey and Halifax	News	
6		1864 22. 04	History of Leeds before the Norman Conquest	Lecture	
7		1867 22.03	Roman Camps near Ripon	Lecture	
8	19	1874 25.07	Discovery of Ancient Remains at Ilkley	Lecture	vault, urns, rings, beads, glass
9		1874 25.07	Ilkley Improvements and Antiquities [AI visit]	News	inscription Im Severus
10		1879 18.01	Ilkley	N&Q	
11		1881 09.07	West Riding Place Names	N&Q	
12		1881 22.10	West Riding Place Names	N&Q	
13		1884 28. 08	Yorkshire Archaeological and Topographical Association	News	coins, pottery, 2 altars, Verbeia stone
14		1884 15.11	No. CCCV - Historic Data v. Historic Facts and Inferences	N&Q	
15	29	1884 22.11	The Recent Antiquarian Discoveries at Ilkley	N&Q	R&C tombstone
16		1887 01.01	Bridle Roads	N&Q	
17		1887 16.07	Northern Health Resorts: Ilkley	Interest	
18		1887 22.10	Proposed Museum for Ilkley	Lecture	
19		1890 20.12	Number 624 - Roman Roads In Yorkshire	N&Q	
20		1891 23.05	Number 646 - The Romans in Yorkshire: The Ilkley Settlement	N&Q	pavement
21		1891 11.07	Proposed Museum for Ilkley	Meeting	
22		1892 26.08	A Museum of Antiquities for Ilkley: opening ceremony; Dr. Collyer on Old Ilkley	News	
23		1894 03.01	Ilkley Museum and Antiquarian Society	Meeting	
24		1894 04.08	Proposed Transfer of the Ilkley Museum	Meeting	
25		1895 24.04	Ilkley Museum and Antiquarian Society	Meeting	
26		1895 27.04	Literary Miscellany - The Matlock of the North	Interest	
27		1896 08.05	Ilkley District Council	Meeting	

## Appendix 13.

**Table of Roman Ilkley articles from ‘wider Yorkshire’ newspapers  
1800-1899**

NO.	FIND no.	DATE	HEADLINE	NEWSPAPER	REPORT	FIND
1		1863 17.10	Visit of the British Archaeological Association to Yorkshire	York Herald	News	
2		1864 29.08	Ancient Crosses at Ilkley, Yorkshire	Sheffield	Letter	
3		1864 03.09	Ancient Crosses at Ilkley, Yorkshire	York Herald	Letter	
4		1874 08.04	Ilkley - From Fraser's Magazine. By M.D. Conway	York Herald	Interest	Verbeia, Im Severus, altars in church wall
5	19	1874 13.05	The Discovery of Ancient British Remains at Ilkley	York Herald	Letter	urns etc.
6		1874 10.08	Human Bones under the Foundations of Churches	Sheffield	N&Q	coins of Antoninus
7		1884 29 08	Yorkshire Archaeological and Topographical Association	Huddersfield	News	Myddleton lodge finds
8		1889 02.10	Yorkshire Philosophical Society	York Herald	Meeting	vermillion from urn
9		1894 16.07	A Day at Ilkley and Bolton Abbey	York Herald	Interest	
10		1899 07.01	The Roman Road on Blackstone Edge	York Herald	News	

## Appendix 14.

### Table of journal articles about Roman Ilkley 1800-1899

A No.	AUTHOR	DATE	JOURNAL	VOL	PART	PAGES	ARTICLE	FIND
1	Walker, J.K.	1852	The Gentlemen's Magazine		Mar	268-272	On Roman Inscriptions in Britain	
2	Devonia	1859	Fraser's Magazine for Town and Country	60	Oct	449-465	About the West Riding	
3		1863	The Gentlemen's Magazine	215	Dec	709-723	Antiquarian and Literary Intelligence - British Archaeological Association	
4		1864	JBAA	20	Sept	54-65	Proceedings of the Congress	
5		1864	Quiver	145		285-287	Sketches in Yorkshire	
6	Leyland, F.A.	1864	JBAA	20	Sept	205-219	On the Roman Roads Intersecting the Parish of Halifax	
7	Watkin, W. Thompson	1871	The Archaeological Journal	28	Jan	109-132	On the Tenth Iter of the Itinerary of Antoninus, and some of the Notitia Stations in the North of England	
8	Sewell, Edward	1874	British Architect	20	May	311-312	Discovery of Ancient Remains at Ilkley	Robinson's urns
9	Watkin, W. Thompson	1874	The Archaeological Journal	31	Jan	344-359	On Some Forgotten or Neglected Roman Inscriptions found in Britain	
10		1874	The Archaeological Journal	31		387-417	Annual Meeting at Ripon 1874 July 21 to July 28	Robinson's urns
11	Hubner, E.	1880	The Academy	No.448	4 Dec	407	The Roman Inscription Discovered at Brough-by-Stanemore	
12	Horsfall Turner, J.	1880	Notes and Queries	6th s -2	Aug	149	The Parish of Ilkley	
13	Watkin, W. Thompson	1881	The Archaeological Journal	38	Jan	277-301	Roman Inscriptions Discovered in Britain in 1880	
14	Watkin, W. Thompson	1881	The Academy	No.458	12 Feb	119	The Roman Inscription Discovered at Brough-by-Stanemore	
15		1884	The Antiquary	10	Oct	173-179	Yorkshire Archaeological and Topographical Society	
16		1884	JBAA	40		418-446	Proceedings of the Association - Wednesday 3rd Dec 1884	Rose and Crown tombstone
17	Watkin, W. Thompson	1884	The Archaeological Journal	41	Jan	244-271	The Roman Forces in Britain	
18	Watkin, W. Thompson	1884	The Academy	No.644	Sept	158	The "Roman" Inscription at Brough	
19	Watkin, W. Thompson	1884	The Academy	No.656	Nov	363	Roman Inscriptions Recently Discovered at Chester, Ilkley and on the Roman Wall	Rose and Crown tombstone
20		1884	The Athenaeum	2981	13 Dec	774	British Archaeological Association	Rose and Crown tombstone
21	Watkin, W. Thompson	1885	The Archaeological Journal	42	Jan	141-158	Roman Inscriptions found in Britain in 1884	Rose and Crown tombstone
22		1885	The Antiquary	11		36-38	Antiquarian News	Rose and Crown tombstone

## Appendix 14.

### Table of journal articles about Roman Ilkley 1800-1899

A No.	AUTHOR	DATE	JOURNAL	VOL	PART	PAGES	ARTICLE	FIND
23	Watkin, W. Thompson	1886	YATA Journal	9		127-128	Roman Tombstone found at Ilkley	Rose and Crown tombstone
24	Watkin, W. Thompson	1887	The Archaeological Journal	44	Jan	375-379	Supplementary Notes on the Roman Forces in Britain	
25		1887	The Antiquary	16	Dec	265-270	Antiquarian News	
26		1888	The Antiquary	17	Jan	34-37	Antiquarian News	Two rude vaults Bridge Lane
27	Cox, John Charles (ed.)	1889	The Reliquary & Illustrated Archaeologist	3	April	112-120	Quarterly Notes on Archaeological Progress and Development	
28	Haverfield, F.	1890	The Archaeological Journal	47	Jan	229-267	Roman Inscriptions in Britain 1888-90	
29	Haverfield, F.	1890	The Antiquary	22	Dec	277	Roman Inscriptions in Britain 1888-90	
30	Cox, John Charles (ed.)	1891	The Reliquary & Illustrated Archaeologist	23	June	272-274	Proceedings and Publications of Archaeological Societies	
31	Haverfield, F.	1891	The Antiquary	24	Oct	168-172	Roman Remains in Local Museums	
32	Cox, John Charles (ed.)	1892	The Antiquary	26	Oct	137-144	Notes of the Month	
33	Haverfield, F.	1892	The Antiquary	26	Oct	169-171	Quarterly Notes on Archaeological Progress and Development	
34	Kaye, Walter J.	1892	The Antiquary	25		47-48	Priam's Troy and Roman Britain	
35	Cox, John Charles (ed.)	1893	The Antiquary	28	July	01-Aug	Notes of the Month	
36	Haverfield, F.	1893	The Antiquary	28	Oct	159-163	Quarterly Notes on Roman Britain	
37	Le Schonix, Roach	1893	The Antiquary	28		15-19	Notes on Archaeology in Provincial Museums No. XXVII - Ilkley	
38	Ross, Percival	1893	Bradford Antiquary	2	Mar	131-136	Roman Roads in Yorkshire	
39	Dickons, J. Norton	1893	Bradford Antiquary		July	239-254	The Roman Road from Manchester (Mancunium) to Aldborough (Isurium)	
40	Haverfield, F.	1897	The Antiquary	33	Dec	360-362	Quarterly Notes on Roman Britain	Road near Adel
41	Cox, John Charles (ed.)	1898	The Antiquary	34	Feb	33-40	Notes of the Month	
42	Cudworth, William	1898	The Reliquary & Illustrated Archaeologist		Oct	216-224	Ilkley and its Museum	
43	Dickons, J. Norton	1899	Bradford Antiquary		July	335-384	Roman Yorkshire	